

USSR

LETTER
OF THANKS
FROM N. KHRUSHCHEV

—See page 1

JANUARY, 1960—20 Cents



LIBRARY
MAY 2 1960
UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA
CRENSHAW

Buck-Black
Jan-June
1960
F D K
1
U24
No. 40-45

DESTINATION—SPACE

see page 34



MORE AND MORE SHIPS FROM ALL OVER THE WORLD DOCK AT ODESSA, SOUTHERN TRADE GATE TO THE SOVIET UNION.
—See article on page 30.

USSR

ILLUSTRATED MONTHLY

1706 Eighteenth Street, N.W.
Washington 9, D. C.
ADams 2-3426

The magazine *U S S R* is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine *U S S R* in the United States and the magazine *Amerika* in the Soviet Union.

January, 1960 No. 1 (40)

	Page
A Letter of Thanks from Nikita Khrushchev	1
Plans Become Reality Interviews with delegates of the 21st Party Congress	2
Cultural Exchange Program in Progress by Georgi Zhukov	6
Moscow-Washington Motion Picture Premieres	12
Youth Exchanges by Vladimir Popov	14
Soviet Economy in the New Year by Mark Postolovsky	16
The Working Day and Communism by Stanislav Strumilin	20
State Farm on Virgin Land by Anatoli Berezansky	26
Trade With 70 Countries by Vladimir Alkhimov	30
Destination—Space by Alexander Bakulev	34
Pre-Sputnik History of Soviet Rocketry by Y. A. Pobedonostsev	34
Food for Future Astronauts by G. A. Arutyunov	36
Man in Outer Space pictured by Andrei Sokolov	38
Human Satellite Around the Sun by Gennadi Sibirtsev	39
Struggle Against Death by Vladimir Negovsky	42
Cooking Is Their Business by Georgi Pavlov	44
Moscow Broadcasts for Children by Sergei Bogomazov	48
One Hundredth Anniversary of Chekhov's Birth by Zinovi Paperni	52
Gooseberries a short story by Chekhov	54
Alexei Katkov and the 7-Year Plan by Adolf Antonov	56
Fashions for 1960 by Lyudmila Turchanovskaya	59
Everybody Has a Winter Hobby	62

Anything in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced with due acknowledgement to the magazine USSR.

Subscription Rate:

6 Months	\$1.00
1 Year	1.80
2 Years	3.00

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in the USA.

Second class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.

Printed by The Cuneo Press, Inc.





NIKITA KHRUSHCHEV GREETES THE PEOPLE GATHERED TO WELCOME HIM UPON HIS ARRIVAL IN SAN FRANCISCO.

FDK1
124
no. 40-45

A Letter of Thanks *from NIKITA KHRUSHCHEV*

THE USSR Council of Ministers and the Central Committee of our Party have received and are still receiving thousands of letters and telegrams from Soviet comrades and foreign citizens in connection with my recent trip to the United States. These are warm and friendly messages expressing pleasure at the improvement in American-Soviet relations, at the prospect which has opened for easing tension in the relations between states, at the thaw which has set in in the international climate. The letters express deep satisfaction with the Soviet Union's proposal for general and complete disarmament, the implementation of which would usher in a new era in the development of mankind, would pave the road to lasting and inviolable world peace.

I wish to thank warmly all the Soviet comrades, all foreign friends and citizens of the various countries who have sent me their good wishes, letters and telegrams.

Many friendly letters have come from American citizens—workers, farmers, intellectuals and businessmen. These letters welcome the exchange of visits between the Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers and the President of the United States, express the wish that the relations between the Soviet Union and the United States may improve all the time and become friendlier, that the Soviet government may continue its efforts to end the "cold war" and the arms race. I wish to reply to my American correspondents that the Soviet government has always pursued and will continue to pursue the Leninist peaceable foreign policy. It is guided by the principle of noninterference of states in one another's affairs, seeks cooperation and friendship on a reciprocal basis with all countries, including the United States, has done and is doing everything for the consolidation of world peace.

Many letters have been received from citizens of the socialist countries. They are moving, exceptionally warm messages expressing pride in the achievements of the Soviet Union and all the socialist countries, pride in the socialist system which spurs the peoples of our countries on and accounts for their exceptional successes.

I am sincerely glad of the fact that in the great stream of well-wishing letters I received in connection with my visit to the United States, there

are letters from all countries of the world. As I read these letters, I become more and more convinced that the whole world attentively followed my trip to the United States and regarded it as an important step toward strengthening world peace.

And, of course, the largest number of letters have come from my dear compatriots, citizens of the Soviet Union. One cannot read without deep emotion and joy these heartfelt letters from Soviet people who write with such pride in our socialist homeland, in our Communist Party, in the socialist system which is so dear to all of us, in communism—toward which the Soviet people are confidently and resolutely advancing. Like the real masters that they are of their lives and of their socialist state, the Soviet people approve and hail the peaceable foreign policy of the Soviet government, express their joy over the achievements of our foreign policy.

The letters I have received are filled with deep concern for the strengthening of world peace and expressions of hope for a further easing of international tension. I am happy to say that the intentions of the Soviet government fully coincide with these noble wishes of the people of all countries. An atmosphere has now been created that makes it possible and necessary to prevent the "cold war" advocates from again aggravating the international climate. As regards the Soviet government and the Soviet people, they will do everything possible to improve relations between states, to rid mankind forever of the threat of a new war, so that the principles of peaceful coexistence may triumph.

With all my heart I again thank the Soviet comrades and our foreign friends, citizens of all countries who have sent their good wishes, for expressing warm sentiments and for approving the active peaceable policy of the Soviet government, as well as for the kind words addressed to me which I take to be addressed to our great Soviet people.

November 20, 1959

N. KHRUSHCHEV



AT THE 21st PARTY CONGRESS HELD ONE YEAR AGO.

PLANS

become **REALITY**

The delegates to the 21st Communist Party Congress report on the year's progress in carrying out the decisions on the seven-year plan

I WAS ONE of the delegates sent by the Communists of the city of Gorky to represent them at the 21st Party Congress. During a discussion period I told the Congress what the people in the shipyard where I work were doing to get started on the seven-year plan.

In the year since the Congress met our Sormovo shipbuilders have done even better in the way of exceeding schedules than they foresaw at the time.

Chronologically our shipyard is old—it was founded more than a century ago, but it would seem to be growing younger in spirit every day. To judge by the first-class work, the up-to-date equipment, production methods and the quality of output, it is a very young shipyard.

The steel mill connected with our shipyard was one of the first plants in the Soviet Union to replace the traditional mold casting and rolling with the new method of continuous steel pouring. At the time the Congress met we had only one installation for continuous pouring, now we have two. Our ordinary lathes are being replaced by automatic machine tools and we've been installing conveyor lines. All these new techniques ease the work and raise productivity at the same time. The end result is more production and, hence, higher earnings with less expenditure of energy. More and more the machine carries the load.

At the time the 21st Congress met our Sormovo shipyard launched the biggest vessel it had ever built, the diesel-electric passenger ship *Lenin* of the river-lake type. Since then we have turned out vessels like it but of improved design.

In 1958 we started making high-speed screw propeller vessels with underwater wings. This is one of the latest things in ship design. Now we're working on a new high-speed river vessel—the *Meteor*—equipped with underwater wings. It will carry 150 passengers and do 45 miles

THE METEOR, A NEW HIGH-SPEED RIVER VESSEL, WILL DO 45 MILES AN HOUR.



WE'RE AHEAD OF SCHEDULE

Nikolai Anishchenkov

Steelmaker,
Krasnoye Sormovo Shipyard



an hour. Created by our designers, led by Roman Alexeyev, a hereditary Sormovo shipbuilder, it represents in shipbuilding what the TU-104, the world's first jet passenger air-liner, did in aviation—a pioneering achievement.

The appearance of our city, Gorky, has been steadily changing. New apartment buildings have been going up all over. Two years ago our government started a program aimed at ending the country's housing shortage in the next ten to twelve years. The citizens of Gorky decided to lick their housing problem in less time. They propose to do it by the time the seven-year plan is completed.

So far the prospect is good. The amount of housing built last year was well ahead of schedule and it looks as if the goal of 130,000 new apartments by 1965, enough to meet all Gorky's housing needs, is going to be met.

Our life is steadily becoming better and richer; this is the underlying factor of our uninterrupted progress and magnificent achievements. To carry out the seven-year plan, we need peace.

We are confidently advancing along the road of peace and friendship. Khrushchev's words of peace and friendship addressed to the American people during his visit to the United States expressed the cherished thoughts, feelings and aspirations of my comrades and friends, of every Soviet citizen. The Soviet people's thoughts and sentiments find their living embodiment in the devoted labor effort aimed at accomplishing the seven-year program of peaceful construction in the shortest possible time.



RYAZAN FARMERS SET THE COUNTRY'S PACE

Ivan Bobkov

Chairman, Executive Committee,
Ryazan Regional Soviet
of Working People's Deputies

A YEAR AGO at the 21st Party Congress our Ryazan farmers pledged a big spurt in their meat production totals. They have been gathering something of a nationwide reputation for the speed with which they are meeting the pledge. For the first nine months of last year they produced 1.4 tons of meat per hundred acres as compared with 0.4 tons for the corresponding period of 1958.

This means an increase in meat sales of many millions of pounds and a guarantee of even larger meat production totals to follow. The herds throughout the region are growing steadily. In the collective farms, for example, the number of cows has grown by more than 10 per cent during the period. In the state farms the increase is more than 17 per cent. The figure for hogs and poultry is even higher. This great increase comes from improvements in haymaking, better care of animals and greater use of corn for fodder.

Farmers in the Ryazan region are working for the country's good and for their own personal benefit as well. Higher yields mean higher incomes. In the past five years the income of collective farms in the region has grown 600 per cent with a corresponding rise in living standards. This is reflected in the 60,000 newly-built houses and in the hundreds of new clubs, libraries, schools and nurseries. In most villages, every second or third building is a new one.

The farmers in the region have also won the esteem of the country and been presented with medals and awards of honor. Collective farmers like Praskovia Kovrova and Xenia Petukhova have for the second

time earned the honorary title Heroine of Socialist Labor, the highest national award, and have had their sculptured portraits erected in their native villages.

Ryazan farmers have been acknowledged dairy experts for some years. Their milk yield per cow tripled between 1953 and 1957. Today Ryazan livestock farmers are out to set equally high meat-producing records. Their livestock breeders challenged the country to fulfill the seven-year livestock quota ahead of schedule. They themselves pledged to do it in two or three years instead of the scheduled seven.

When a group of Ryazan farm women called at the Kremlin a while ago, Nikita Khrushchev praised them for their excellent animal husbandry work. He said: "You have shown what inexhaustible resources and possibilities our farms have, what our people are capable of getting done. . . Your initiative is of tremendous importance, a big contribution toward building communism."

With Ryazan setting the pace by its record output of meat and other livestock products in the first year of the plan, all signs point to the country's meeting its target figures ahead of time. It means greater quantities and more varieties of food for every Soviet family.

It is entirely possible for us to accomplish this task. And what matters most is that the working people of the Soviet countryside fervently desire and are fully determined to reach their goal as soon as possible. That goal is to have the world's highest standard in per capita production.



RYAZAN COLLECTIVE FARMERS AT A KREMLIN RECEPTION.

A TREASURE HOUSE UNDER OUR FEET

Kanysh Satpayev

President, Kazakh Academy of Sciences

SOVIET SCIENTISTS will bring all their knowledge and their energy to this great plan for peaceful construction—this was what I said on behalf of our Kazakh scientists when I spoke as delegate to the 21st Party Congress.

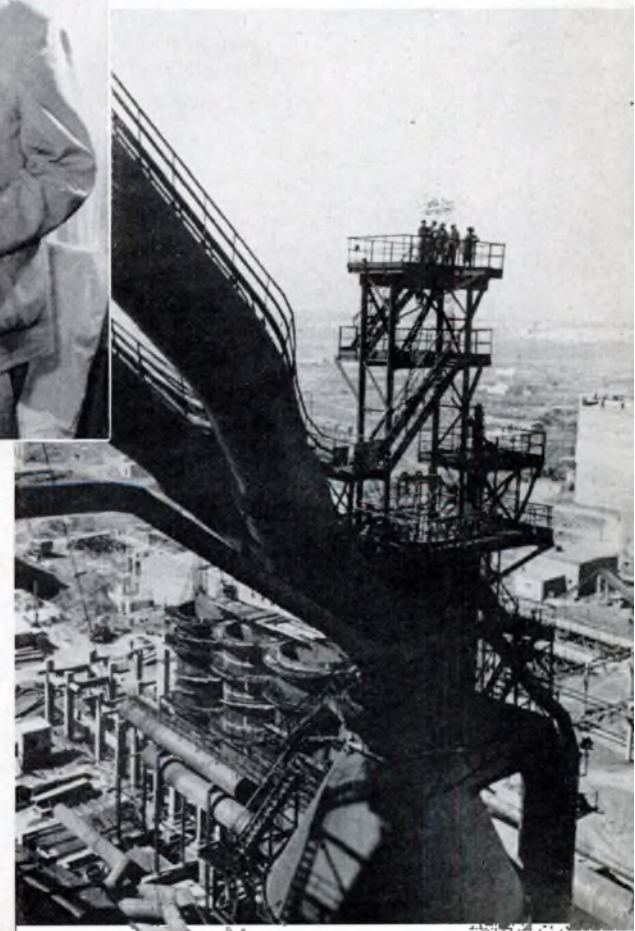
The seven-year plan presented our researchers with far-reaching problems. During the first year of the plan Soviet science made great strides forward in such fundamental studies as the peaceful applications of atomic energy and outer space exploration. Their success was pointed up by the interplanetary laboratory that photographed the hidden side of the moon.

Although Soviet scientists reach for the stars, they still stand firmly on earth, particularly those in my field of study—geology. There is plenty to explore under our feet.

Until a comparatively short time ago eminent scientists thought there were no mineral resources other than salt in my republic, Kazakhstan. Now we find that it is a bottomless storehouse of natural resources. Geologists have found rich deposits of iron manganese, nickel, copper, zinc, bauxite, coal, oil, gas and a good deal of other wealth.



A metallurgy plant being built at Temi-Tau, in Kazakhstan.



A TREASURE HOUSE UNDER OUR FEET

Until very recently our republic's major and almost sole industry was livestock breeding. Now it is a big grain producer with more than 57 million acres of virgin land turned to the plow.

At present our republic is first in the Soviet Union for production of lead, zinc and copper and second in production of grain.

The gross output of industry is more than 40 times that of the pre-revolutionary period. By the time the seven-year plan is completed it will be 2.7 times what it is now. The nonferrous metals, power, machine-building, chemical, oil, coal, cement, food and light industries are scheduled for greater development, and a large-scale iron and steel industry is to be built.

Like scientists elsewhere in the country, Kazakh researchers feel that their major job is to help develop the country's productive capacities as speedily as possible. They therefore give first place to research that is closely related to heavy industry development, such as natural resource exploration. In this respect the past year has been especially productive.

Kazakh scientists have worked out the most economical and most productive sizes for mines and a system for mine mechanization which cuts labor and raises productivity 150 or 200 per cent. Boris Reznikov,

Aizik Tonkonogy and Ibragim Onayev of the Power and Steel Institute of our Academy of Sciences have built and tested a new furnace for smelting zinc whose productivity is 80 times that of the furnaces imported from abroad 30 years ago. All processes in this furnace are mechanized and automated.

New mineral deposits have been discovered. I helped to find huge deposits of copper and zinc in central Kazakhstan. In that same region unique deposits of sulphur were found as well as rich oil and gas-bearing strata.

A large canal to link the Irtysh with Karaganda has gone through the planning stage and is ready for construction. A study of the great subterranean lakes in the arid steppes has been completed and methods worked out for tapping the waters. This will make it possible to end Kazakhstan's ancient water shortage and to supply water in quantity to new industrial centers and to cities and villages.

Agrobiologists have evolved a new variety of drought-proof wheat for the virgin land tracts. The new physiological method of livestock care is helping to raise the milk yield. The pertinent institutes of our Academy of Sciences are studying the republic's health resort possibilities.

The republic's industry fulfilled the year's plan ahead of schedule. It increased the volume of output by 15 per cent as compared with last year. This is better than the country's average yearly increase of 11 or 12 per cent.

In general Kazakhstan is doing well. So are its scientists, who are probing into the treasure house under our feet.



MEETING THE PEOPLE'S NEEDS

Alexei Zolov

Vice-Chairman,
Council of Ministers,
Byelorussia

EACH ONE of the eight million people who live in Byelorussia has felt the impact of the seven-year plan on his own life this past year and has been conscious of the progress made. Each one of these people has his own needs and demands. The purpose of the plan is to meet and satisfy these needs.

We Byelorussians have been working to meet our quotas ahead of schedule and we have made considerable headway. The plan for 1959 scheduled an increase of 7.7 per cent over the 1958 level in industrial output. We did 13 percent.

In our republic new industrial enterprises are going up as they are everywhere else in the country. They include an oil refinery, an electric power station, a worsted mill, a potassium plant—it will be the largest in Europe. A comprehensive program of mechanization and automation

WHEN THE NAZIS RETREATED FROM MINSK, THEY LEFT THE BYELORUSSIAN CAPITAL IN RUINS. NOW IT IS VIRTUALLY A NEW CITY. THESE ARE REBUILT APARTMENT HOUSES.



is under way. Our industry for a long time to come will need as much trained labor as it can get.

Since the 21st Congress met a year ago the working day has been reduced at most enterprises. Wages, instead of being cut, have risen. In 1960 all industrial and office workers will be switched to a seven-hour work day and the changeover to a still shorter work day will begin. This is called for by the seven-year plan.

During the Second World War many of our Byelorussian cities and villages were completely razed by the Nazis. Now Minsk, Vitebsk, Mogilev, Orsha, Grodno, Gomel and all other cities have not only been rebuilt but modernized.

Housing, however, is still one of our most pressing problems. Our

goal is to provide every family with a modern apartment. Last year we built more apartment houses than the plan called for. Our budget for 1960 provides funds for an even greater spurt in construction.

Our output of textiles, shoes, furniture and other consumer goods is on the rise. So is our output of farm products—grain, meat, milk, eggs, potatoes, flax. With the purchasing power of our citizens continually rising, we have a virtually unlimited market for expanding production of food and manufactured goods.

New schools and colleges, libraries, clubs, hospitals, vacation resorts and theaters are going up in every corner of our republic. All this construction, industry and farming has only one aim—to give our citizens an easier, more interesting and more satisfying life.

MY SIBERIAN CITY GROWS

Tatyana Zimina

Ballerina, Novosibirsk Opera and Ballet Theater



SNOW FLAKES are twirling over Novosibirsk. The branches of the big maples and birch trees in the city's parks and squares are covered with snow. I look at my native Siberian city in its winter dress and am reminded of Moscow a year ago when I was so happy and proud to walk into the Grand Kremlin Palace as a delegate to the 21st Congress of the Communist Party.

That eventful congress brought many changes in the life of the country, the city and in my own life and that of my family. The change in the city can be seen everywhere you walk—in the many new apartment buildings, schools, kindergartens and hospitals. Novosibirsk has opened one more school of higher education, its thirteenth—the State University.

The new hydropower station on the Ob River is already working at full capacity. The various institutes and laboratories of the Siberian branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences are going up one after another.

Workers in many of the city's industrial plants have switched over to a seven-hour working day. They have more time for recreation and their wages are higher. So that we in the entertainment field have had to be on our toes.

An operetta theater was opened this season, the city's sixth theater. Many of the factories have organized amateur theater groups. Some of their productions are on a very high level indeed. *Romeo and Juliet* staged by amateur actors at the Clara Zetkin Workers' Club would do credit to any professional group. It has been enjoying a big success in Novosibirsk. My colleagues and I work with these amateur theaters.

As for my own work, this season I danced a new and very interesting part—the Sang Shengmu goddess in the Chinese folk ballet *Precious Lotus Lantern*. This lovely and poetic ballet that embodies the earthy wisdom of the people was staged for the first time in the Soviet Union

by the Novosibirsk Opera and Ballet Theater. The first performance was an unqualified success. Even the most demanding connoisseurs of ballet in Novosibirsk—and we have a good many—liked the performance. Together with other dancers I did a guest performance tour of Rumania where we were very well received.

The people of our city and those of Omsk are old friends—and rivals. We compete with them in producing machinery, building houses, planting trees and flowers in public squares and, of course, in the theater arts. And as part of our neighborly competition, our ballet troupe recently danced for Omsk audiences. They will be returning the favor.

I was particularly stirred by an event which was certainly the most important of the year. I am reminded of it by a book recently published. On its light blue cover is a photograph of the heads of government of the Soviet Union and the United States. The simple title reads *To Live in Peace and Friendship*.

These are wonderfully encouraging words. One cannot read this account of Khrushchev's visit with indifference nor remain unmoved by the hospitality and friendship which Americans showed the envoy of our country.

To live in peace! To live in friendship! That is what we all hope and work for. It was one of the first toasts offered at a house-warming party we gave to celebrate our new apartment last year. "Peace" and "friendship" were the first words my daughter Natasha learned in school. These are words near and dear to people everywhere in the world.

SWAN LAKE PERFORMED BY AMATEUR DANCERS IN STALINSK, SIBERIA.





By **GEORGI ZHUKOV**

*Chairman,
USSR State Committee
for Cultural Relations
with Foreign Countries*



U.S. Ambassador Llewellyn Thompson and Chairman of the USSR State Committee for Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries Georgi Zhukov after signing the exchange agreement for 1960-61.

CULTURAL EXCHANGE



Portrait gallery opening the American National Exhibition held in Moscow last summer.

PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE of countries with different social systems is not a new concept in international relations. Since Nikita Khrushchev's visit to the United States, his meetings with American people and talks with Dwight Eisenhower the concept of peaceful coexistence has won new millions of supporters throughout the world.

As a result of this historic mission the global barometer has begun to swing over from "cloudy" and "storm" to "clearing". In this changing atmosphere international contacts of all kinds, including those in the cultural and scientific fields, are acquiring a new significance.

When Nikita Khrushchev met with Congressional leaders and members of the Senate Foreign Affairs Committee, he was asked by Senator Carl Hayden whether the Soviet

Union favored expanding the program of exchange activities. Khrushchev replied with an emphatic: "Yes, we are for the broadest possible cultural and scientific exchange between our two countries."

The Soviet Premier reaffirmed this statement in the speech he made at a luncheon given by New York's Mayor Robert Wagner. "We are for broad contacts," he said, "for the promotion of cultural and scientific relations, for an exchange of scientific literature, for cooperation with the United States and all other countries regardless of their social systems."

This is no recent declaration of policy; the Soviet Union has always advocated the widest extension of international contacts. It is a regrettable fact that in spite of our efforts, Soviet-American cultural exchanges were, to

The main hall of the USSR Exhibition of Science, Technology and Culture held in New York.



One of the many exchanges of scientists. A group of Soviet nuclear specialists see a mock-up of the reactor power plant for an atom-powered merchant vessel being fitted out in a New York shipyard.





Van Cliburn won the hearts of Soviet audiences. The young Texan pianist and Soviet conductor Kirill Kondrashin made several joint concert tours.



Dmitri Shostakovich with Leopold Stokowski who conducted the orchestra at a Moscow performance of the Soviet composer's Eleventh symphony.

PROGRAM IN PROGRESS

all intents and purposes, non-existent for so many years. The success in launching the first sputnik helped to thaw frozen attitudes. It strengthened the voices of those who argued for a radical revision of exchange policy with regard to the Soviet Union.

On January 27, 1958, a Soviet-American agreement on exchanges in the fields of culture, technology and education was signed in Washington.

In a message to President Eisenhower, Premier Khrushchev characterized the agreement as a forward step in bringing the two countries closer together. "It is gratifying to see," he wrote, "that this agreement was so generally welcomed by the American and Soviet public, as well as by people in other countries. I think this favorable reaction is to be attributed first of all to the fact that people

looked on this agreement as concrete proof that Soviet-American relations could actually be improved and that there was, consequently, reason to hope for a general improvement in the present unstable and alarming international situation."

As we review the consistency with which the exchanges have been carried through on this second anniversary of the agreement, we can say that the hope was well-founded.

We Are Proud To Show the Best

The past two years' exchanges in the field of art have been unprecedented for both countries. Among the dance groups to tour the United States were the Moiseyev Folk Ensemble, the Beryozka dancers, the Ukrainian, Georgian, Armenian and Uzbek groups,

and, of course, the unforgettable Bolshoi Ballet. Among the musicians were such noted performers as Emil Gilels, Leonid Kogan and Vladimir Ashkinazi.

We are proud to say that our aim has always been to show the American public the best we have in art. We think the Americans must feel the same way.

However, we admit that there are people who disagree with this. The most convincing answer to those who sought to persuade the Americans not to "fall for" cultural ties with the Soviet Union because it would "put its best foot forward" was the enthusiastic ovations given Soviet artists and the queues that lined up for tickets for the guest performances.

During these past two years the Soviet people had many chances to meet performers from the United States. The world famous

American visitors at the Dubna Joint Institute for Nuclear Research. An addendum to the exchange agreement for 1960-61 provides for cooperation in the use of atomic energy for peaceful purposes.



An exchange delegation of American teachers sit in at an English class in a Moscow school.





An American agricultural delegation in the Soviet Union. The new agreement calls for exchange of people working in number of farm specialties.



Robert Dowling, U.S. National Theater and Academy head, plants lilac bushes brought from home in the Moscow Friendship House garden.



Dr. William DuBois, a Lenin Peace Prize laureate, was guest of Soviet Peace Committee.

Cultural Exchange Program in Progress

conductor Leopold Stokowski and the young pianist Van Cliburn, who at the time he won the Tchaikovsky Contest in Moscow was virtually unknown in the music world, were both received with warmth and appreciation by Soviet audiences. The New York Philharmonic and the Philadelphia Orchestra scored notable successes, as did Ed Sullivan's variety show and the "Holiday on Ice" troupe.

Soviet audiences are as hospitable as they are demanding, and America's artists, to judge by the reception, met the demands admirably. These were unforgettable experiences for audiences and performers alike.

Besides performing arts there were also exchanges in other cultural fields as provided for by the agreement. A group of American composers, for example, visited the Soviet Union and a return visit of Soviet composers headed by Dmitri Shostakovich was made in October and November of 1959.

The first showings of an American film in the Soviet Union and a Soviet film in the United States were held last November. Soviet movie-goers will see nine more American films and Americans, six more Soviet films. These are the first selections made by the two sides, and we hope that this good beginning will continue on a regular basis.

A particularly significant landmark in the development of contacts were the exchange exhibitions—the Soviet Exhibition of Science, Technology and Culture in New York and the American National Exhibition in Moscow.

Contacts in science, technology, public health and education have taken on very

A delegation of U.S. governors visited the Soviet Union in 1959. They are shown with American exchange students at Moscow University.



A delegation of U.S. university presidents with students of the Kazakh State University. The new agreement broadens this area of exchange.





Americans visiting the Soviet Union come from all walks of life. This is Governor Frank Clement of Tennessee in a Moscow schoolroom.



The National Council of American Women and its counterpart in the Soviet Union exchanged delegations. The American visitors at a maternity clinic.

considerable scope. Dozens of delegations of specialists in diverse fields have exchanged visits. In the fall of 1959 there was a first and noteworthy visit to the United States by a group of Soviet economists headed by Anushavan Arzumanyan, Corresponding Member of the USSR Academy of Sciences.

An exchange of particular import was one of American and Soviet specialists in the peaceful uses of atomic energy. We consider this the first step toward systematic cooperation of scientists not only on behalf of the two countries directly concerned but of world science.

In addition to exchanges of specialists in higher education, there were 22 American undergraduate and graduate students in attendance at Soviet universities in 1958, and 17 Soviet students in American colleges. In 1959 the number was increased to 27 for each country.

Sport exchanges—in track and field, weight lifting, ice hockey and basketball—have attracted the keen interest of fans in both countries. These athletic meets between the countries are becoming traditional.

In addition to the exchanges provided for in the formal agreement, scores of Soviet delegations and groups of scientists attended various national and international conferences held in the United States and American scientists attended congresses held in the Soviet Union. The International Astronomical Congress in Moscow, for example, was attended by 170 Americans and 67 were present at the General Assembly of the Special Committee of the International Geophysical Year, also held in Moscow.

It is now clear beyond question that scientific and technical exchanges are equally beneficial to both countries. Today one can only smile at the "argument" of the opponents of such exchanges with the Soviet Union, who only a few years ago asserted that the United States could not learn anything useful from Soviet scientists and engineers.

Tourist exchange has been on the upswing these past two years. Suffice it to say that only in the first nine months of 1959 there were 10,000 Americans among foreign tourists visiting the Soviet Union. The number of Soviet tourists traveling to the United States has also grown but on a somewhat smaller scale as compared with the hundreds of thousands of Soviet tourists who visit other countries.

Responsible for the slower growth in the number of Soviet tourists crossing the Atlantic is the fact that the United States has not yet reciprocated in setting up preferential rates of exchange for foreign tourists. Were Soviet tourists to enjoy the same preferential rates of exchange in the United States as Americans do in the Soviet Union, there is no doubt at all that larger numbers of Soviet citizens would be touring American cities.

The New Agreement

On November 21, 1959, a new exchange agreement was signed in Moscow for the years 1960 and 1961, providing for a more extensive program than its predecessor. The people on both sides of the Atlantic are becoming accustomed to the fact that Soviet-American contacts are broadening, and they endorse the new agreement which envisages further expansion of exchanges in the most diverse fields of national endeavor: industry and transportation, building and trade, agriculture and public health, education and sports, science and the arts.

The new agreement provides for cooperation in exchanging movies, radio and TV programs, performing arts and publications. Both countries have agreed to promote trips to be made by representatives of public organizations and groups, to exchange athletes and to develop tourist exchange so that travelers will really be able to get to know about the life, work and culture of the people whose country they are visiting.



Healing techniques exchanged. An American surgeon records Soviet operating procedure.

USA-USSR meet. The agreement provides for home and away contests in many sports.





American radio-electronics specialists look over the lab equipment at Moscow University.

Cultural Exchange Program in Progress



Soviet space scientists shown here stressed cooperative work in cosmic exploration in the papers they read at the 14th annual meeting of the American Rocket Society held in Washington last November.



Erskine Caldwell meets a few of his Soviet readers at one of the big Moscow libraries.

The new agreement emphasizes scientific exchanges to be carried on in accordance with the agreement between the USSR Academy of Sciences and the National Academy of Sciences of the United States. It provides for cooperation in work on the peaceful uses of atomic energy. It is significant that cooperation in the peaceful uses of atomic energy is included as a special addendum to the 1960-61 exchange agreement. It provides for looking into the desirability of the two countries' collaborating on projects, for exchanging delegations and information to acquaint scientists with the activities of corresponding centers in each country, for exploring the possibility of making scientific instruments available on a reciprocal basis.

Provision is made in the general agreement for the exchange of specialists in the humani-

ties—history, economics, philosophy, literary studies, linguistics. To cite only one example, teachers of English and Russian are to be exchanged. Specialists in medicine and public health will also be exchanged. Cooperation of research establishments in the study of cancer, cardiovascular diseases and poliomyelitis will be broadened considerably.

There will be more contacts in the field of education to cover technical training, methods of training skilled workers, special education in the arts, the work of libraries and educational research. More undergraduate and graduate students as well as young instructors and researchers will be exchanged: 35 from each country this academic year and 50 next year. Moscow University and Columbia, Leningrad and Harvard, Kiev and Yale, Tashkent and Indiana will exchange lecturers.



American radio ham William Jackson meets up with a Moscow radio ham Nikolai Kazansky.



American sculptor John Roden (left) and painter William Smith (center) visit at the home of noted Soviet artist Vitali Goryayev. The new agreement provides for exchange visits for art study and lecturing.



The Moiseyev folk dancers made an unforgettable impression on American audiences. So did the Bolshoi Ballet on its memorable tour. Soviet guest musicians included Emil Gilels and Leonid Kogan.

Cultural exchanges will include tours by individual artists, theatrical and ballet companies, choirs and orchestras. The United States will be visited by the USSR State Symphony Orchestra in January, and later by the Moscow Art Theater, the Georgian Folk Dance Ensemble and the Komitas Quartet of Armenia. The sale and purchase of films for broad distribution on mutually acceptable principles of equality, the exchange of documentary films and the organization of joint productions are all part of the new agreement.

The exchange of national exhibitions last summer between the Soviet Union and the United States showed it was a good method for acquainting the people of each country with the life of the other. The new agreement provides for discussions to determine the possibility of continuing this kind of exchange on a regular basis. Definitely mentioned is the exchange of exhibitions on medicine and medical services, as well as Soviet exhibitions in the United States on children's books and illustrations and children's artistic and technical work, and American exhibitions in the Soviet Union on plastics and transport.

No Trojan Horses

The Soviet Union is gratified at the progress that has been made in broadening the areas of exchange. They serve as invaluable means toward better understanding and cooperation between our nations.

We do not feel that the formal exchange agreements we conclude with other countries need become the Procrustean bed on which all contacts must be stretched or cut to size; we feel that all contacts need not necessarily be carried on through diplomatic channels alone. We should be pleased if these agreements serve as a stepping-off point for less formal contacts of the widest possible kind both for groups and individuals.

We have been and are very much in favor of the broadest kind of exchanges. But we

are firmly opposed to any use of these exchanges for attacks on the political system of the other side or for spreading unacceptable ideological concepts. Let us concentrate our attention on those areas—and they are vast—where we can build agreement and cooperation rather than on those which serve merely to accentuate and dangerously sharpen our differences.

The developing cultural and scientific ties between the United States and the Soviet Union mark a new period in our relationship. Both our peoples stand to gain from exchanges honestly and sincerely carried through by joint efforts.

These exchanges must not be permitted to become a Trojan horse. Nor can anyone agree with those who under the guise of cultural exchanges seek to impose on the other side things that have nothing in common with culture and which at times are totally at odds not only with the high standards of socialist society but with the ethical concepts of any normal individual as well.

Speaking in Los Angeles, Khrushchev put the question bluntly. "Let us not hide our identities. You represent the capitalist world and we, the socialist world. That being so, not all of our literature suits you, just as not all of your literature suits us. Let us not beat about the bush.

"We are for cultural exchanges, provided they serve to improve our relations, not to make them worse . . . The rule we stick to is this: You offer us your 'merchandise,' we choose and buy what we need. We in turn offer you what we have, and you buy what you like. If you don't like it, you don't have to buy it."

That is the position of the Soviet government on exchanges between our countries. It offers every opportunity for expanding cultural relations on a healthy basis, a basis not poisoned by attempts to use exchanges for ends that have nothing in common with the friendly cooperation of nations .



Lawrence Derthick, U.S. Commissioner of Education (left), hears a Soviet youngster recite.



U.S. Supreme Court Justice Warren touring a housing development in southwest Moscow.



THE AMERICAN FILM MARTY SHOWN AT UDARNIK, ONE OF THE LARGEST CINEMA THEATERS IN MOSCOW. TEN AMERICAN AND SEVEN SOVIET FILMS WILL BE EXCHANGED.



SECRETARY OF STATE HERTER WITH SOVIET STARS WHO CAME FOR THE OPENING.



MOSCOW-WASHINGTON

TWO PREMIERES of much more than customary import were held last November 10 in motion picture theaters half a world apart. Two Washington theaters showed the Soviet prize-winning film *The Cranes are Flying*, and the huge Udamnik Theater in Moscow showed the American film *Marty*, a 1955 Academy Award winner. The dual premières inaugurated the Soviet-American film exchange provided for in the general exchange agreement signed in January 1958.

Visiting Moscow for the occasion was a Hollywood delegation that included Arnold Picker, vice president of United Artists; Delbert Mann, director of *Marty*; Harold Hecht, its co-producer; and film stars Gary Cooper and Edward G. Robinson. They were welcomed at the Udamnik première by Minister of Culture Nikolai Mikhailov.

The theater was packed with guests from all over Moscow and a good sprinkling of eminent movie people—directors, actors and script writers. Among those who addressed the audience was Mr. Llewellyn E. Thompson, American Ambassador to the Soviet Union.

Greeting the American guests on behalf of the Soviet motion picture industry at a gathering the next day, director Sergei Yutkevich expressed the hope that the visit would be the first of many and that it prefaced a continued exchange of films, ideas and people. He noted that as member of the jury of the International Film Festival in Cannes, he had voted to award the Grand Prix to *Marty*.

"Later," he added, "that eminent American motion picture figure Charles Vidor was a member of a jury that awarded an analogous prize to the Soviet film *The Cranes are Flying*. Here was unquestioned testimony to the fact that we can come close on artistic matters."

Film star Edward G. Robinson expressed the thanks of his delegation for the very cordial reception. He spoke of the values that derive from an exchange of films and the excellent prospects for friendship following on Chairman Khrushchev's talks with President Eisenhower.



THE PRIZE WINNING SOVIET FILM WAS SCHEDULED TO PREMIER AT ONE THEATER BUT REQUESTS TO ATTEND WERE SO NUMEROUS THAT DUAL SHOWINGS WERE HELD.

MOTION PICTURE PREMIERES

The reviews of *Marty* by the Moscow press were uniformly favorable and commented on the audience applause. *Sovietskaya Kultura* wrote: "A brilliant artistic presentation of human psychology. The film has a wonderful cast. The star is unquestionably Ernest Borgnine."

The *Literaturnaya Gazeta* critic said he was very glad to get acquainted with the very human characters. "I wish the butcher and the Brooklyn teacher the best of luck."

Izvestia commented that *Marty* treats with understanding and sympathy the life of the plain man. Although the authors did not draw the social conclusions—they confined themselves to personal and family relations—the film nevertheless is striking for its portrayal of kindness and humanity.

The Cranes are Flying opened to distinguished Washington audiences that included Secretary of State Christian Herter. Originally the premiere was scheduled for only one theater, but official requests for attendance were so numerous that dual showings were held simultaneously in two theaters.

Host for the opening was Eric Johnston, president of the Motion Picture Association of America. In a brief address he said: "It is more than just one Soviet film which we will see here, and one American film which has been shown in Moscow this very night. It could lead to something more, a new sort of ambassadorship between our two countries, an ambassadorship through which the image of men in one country can be transmitted to the eyes of men in another."

Four prominent Soviet film stars came to Washington for the film inaugural. Heading the delegation was Nikolai Cherkasov, star of many Soviet motion pictures including the recent wide screen color film *Don Quixote*. Cherkasov holds the honorary title of People's Artist of the USSR, the highest national award an actor can receive. He also serves as an elected deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet.

The other members of the delegation were Elena Bistritskaya, star of *Quiet Flows the Don*; Sergei Bondarchuk who stars in the film *Othello*; and Vasili Merkuriev who has one of the leading roles in *The Cranes are Flying*.

After its run in Washington *The Cranes are Flying* will be shown in theaters throughout the United States. It will be followed by six other films chosen by American distributors for release on U.S. screens. The films are *Swan Lake*, *Othello*, *Circus Artists*, *The Idiot*, *Don Quixote*, and *Quiet Flows the Don*.

Marty is one of ten films purchased by the Soviet Union from American motion picture companies. The others are: *The Seventh Voyage of Sinbad*, *Man of a Thousand Faces*, *Oklahoma*, *Lili*, *The Great Caruso*, *Rhapsody*, *Roman Holiday*, *Old Man and the Sea*, and *Beneath the Twelve-Mile Reef*.

MINISTER OF CULTURE MIKHAILOV OFFICIALLY OPENS THE MARTY PREMIERE.





Galina Betekhtina helped the American exchange students in Moscow improve their Russian. Each graduate chose his own research project.



William Benjamin visited the schools in Moscow to get material for his dissertation on the Soviet system of training specialists in education.



YOUTH EXCHANGES

I REMEMBER when an American youth delegation came to Moscow early in 1958 at the invitation of our Committee of Youth Organizations. It was a much talked of event. We study American history and literature in our schools and colleges, read American books and listen to American artists who perform in our country. But no one has ever invented a replacement for shaking hands and friendly talk.

Soviet-American youth exchange was one of the many admirable issues of the general exchange agreement between our countries concluded in January 1958. Between that date and the second exchange agreement signed in November of 1959 exchanges of young people have occupied a conspicuous place in the program.

In May 1958 a Soviet youth delegation went to New York to discuss the details of exchange. This was the first Soviet youth group to visit the United States since the war, one I had the good fortune to lead. Our American friends called us the "pilot group"—an appropriately descriptive name—and gave us a most heartwarming welcome.

Once started, contacts moved quickly—as though to testify to the fact that young people in both countries had been waiting impatiently for a long time to get to know each other better.

During the summer of 1958 a twenty-member delegation of Soviet students visited the United States at the invitation of the U.S. Student Travel Council. That same summer a large group of American students visited the Soviet Union. They toured Moscow, Leningrad, Stalin-grad, Tashkent and Rostov; did some good mountain climbing near Alma-Ata in Central Asia; saw the ancient monuments of Samarkand and spent part of the summer with Soviet students at a youth camp near Kiev.

At the invitation of the Young Quakers' Committee of North America, two Soviet youth representatives participated in a seminar on "Cooperation in a World of Differences" and three others toured the United States. Young Americans took part in an international symposium in Moscow on the "Peaceful Uses of Atomic Energy" and a conference in Leningrad of architectural students.

In 1959 there were many more reciprocal visits. About 300 young Americans toured the Soviet Union last summer at the invitation of our Committee, including groups formed by the U.S. Student Travel Council and tourist groups of various colleges. Dozens of American delegates to the Vienna World Youth Festival visited the Soviet Union

Professor Alexander Sokolov of Moscow University meets with Willis Conick and James O'Bailey who worked on 19th century Russian poetry.



Alfred Riber and his wife Edith, shown in a dormitory room at Moscow University, are getting ready for their seminar at the History Faculty.





American students were given every opportunity to observe, study and use all available facilities. Here is a group at a collective farm nursery.



New Englander Tom Riha joins a group of Soviet friends for a song fest. All agreed that the student exchange program is a good idea.

By Vladimir Popov
Vice Chairman, Committee of USSR Youth Organizations

through the services of our Committee's Bureau of International Youth Tourism. A group of YWCA and YMCA students spent 20 days as guests of Ukrainian students at the Sosnovy summer camp of the Kiev Polytechnical Institute.

The consensus of opinion was that the youth exchanges between our countries "were wonderful"—that was the most moderate word used in meetings to which the young people reported when they got home, or when they wrote about their impressions in magazines and newspapers.

As provided for in the general exchange agreement between our countries, 16 young American university graduates spent nearly nine months of the 1958-59 academic year at Moscow University and six others studied at the University of Leningrad. They did the equivalent of a year of Soviet graduate study. A similar group of Soviet students spent a year in American universities and colleges.

This first exchange is now being followed by new groups of students in the current academic year. The new agreement signed last November provides for more new student exchanges in the years ahead.

The pictures on these pages show some of the American students, now back home, who studied in the Soviet Union last year. They had the same wide-open opportunity for research work as do Soviet students, including laboratory and library facilities, and the chance to work with eminent men in their fields of study. They all received stipends just as Soviet students do.

Each of them worked in the specialty he chose. James O'Bailey of Indiana University, for example, did work on nineteenth century Russian poetry. Jerome Azrael studied Soviet industrialization. Robert Taaffe of Chicago did research in Soviet economics. His study of economic regional divisions in the Soviet Union was prepared for publication by a Soviet publishing house.

The American students lived in the same dormitories as their Soviet classmates. They studied, worked and played together.

Like all other foreign students in the Soviet Union, the Americans had every chance to see the everyday life of the country. They visited industrial regions, farms, scientific centers. For their vacations they went to summer resorts in the Caucasus and Crimea on the Black Sea, as Soviet people do.

Said Willis Conick of Washington, summing up an unforgettable study year: "Marvelous impressions and many Soviet friends. I hope I get the chance to come again and to continue with my studies."



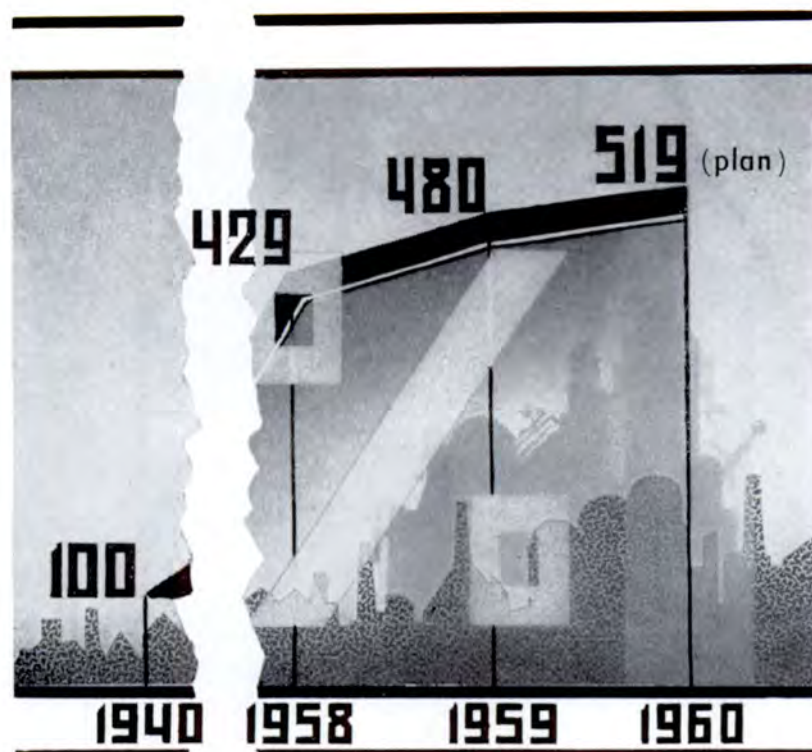
American and Soviet students lived, worked and played together, and the basketball courts were the scene of several exciting encounters.

Harold Swayze's bicycle was never far away so that after a day of concentrated study he could explore the terrain around Lenin Hills.

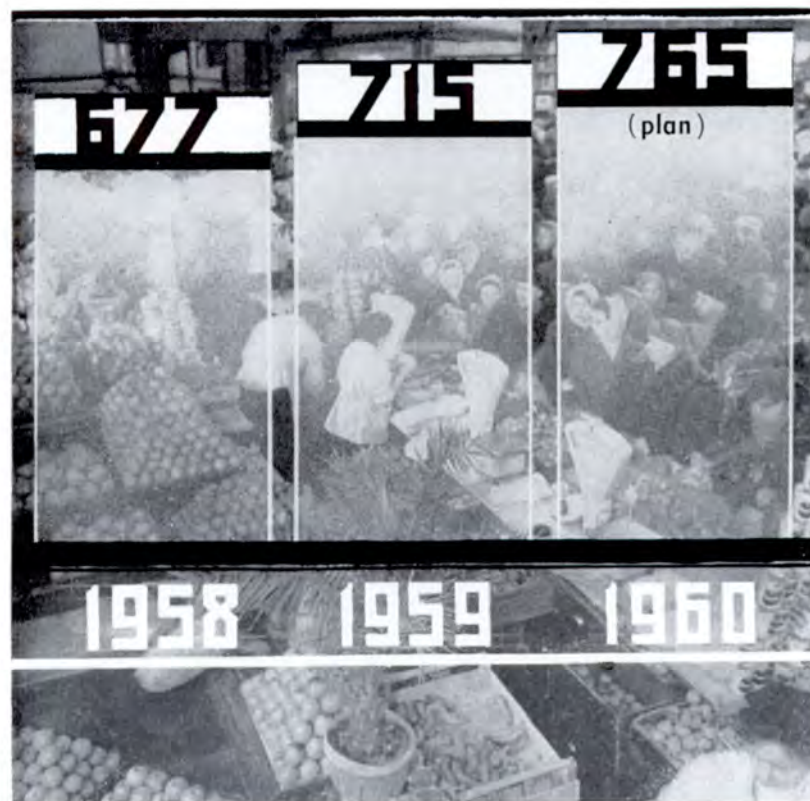


SOVIET ECONOMY IN THE

By Mark Postolovsky



Rate of growth of Soviet industry (in per cent compared with 1940). Heavy industry development in 1960 assures progress of the whole economy.



Growth in the overall volume of retail trade (in billions of rubles). The volume of retail trade turnover has almost tripled in the past eight years.

AS the new year begins, the Soviet people look back with satisfaction on the old. It was a good year, a year of exciting achievements. The plan for industrial production was substantially exceeded in all the fifteen republics of the Soviet Union. In basic industries output surpassed the goals set for the year, and this was true of consumer goods, too. Farm productivity increased considerably, especially in respect to milk and meat. Notwithstanding last year's drought in certain regions of the country, the harvest will amply provide for the country's requirements. Last year also brought increased incomes for the population, the development of public service facilities and a higher rate of consumption.

And so the people are starting to work on the second year of the Seven-Year Plan with increased confidence. After widespread discussion and adjustment the national economic plan and the state budget for 1960 were approved by the USSR Supreme Soviet and became law. They tell of the even greater and more intensive progress mapped out for all branches of the Soviet economy.

No Fading in the Tempo of Development

The characteristic feature of this progress is the tempo of production, which will be greater than was initially envisioned. To take just one example: steel output in 1960 will be three million metric tons higher. The theory of fading in the tempo of development of the industrially mature countries receives no confirmation on Soviet soil. The dynamic development of the planned socialist economy and the high rate and continuity of advance inherent in it reveal ever new additional reserves for development.

While the state plan for 1958 stipulated a 7.6 per cent increase in industrial produce, it actually amounted to 10 per cent. The 1959 plan provided for a 7.7 per cent increase and, according to preliminary data, it has come to 12 per cent. The goal for industrial output in 1960 is an increase of 8.1 per cent. But taking past experiences into consideration and the potential of Soviet economy, it is safe to assume that this plan will also be topped.

The average annual increase in gross output of agriculture in the past five years was 8.6 per cent. This is unprecedented in the history of socialist agriculture. The over-all grain harvest in 1960 is expected to approximate 152.5 million metric tons. Meat production is to rise to 10.6 million tons (dead weight), milk to 72 million tons—345 quarts for every individual.

Going by calculations of Soviet economists, in the first two years of the Seven-Year Plan (1959-60) the target figures for industrial output will be exceeded by roughly 25 billion dollars. Hence, the first two years of the Seven-Year Plan will be a good springboard for a new leap. In the final analysis it will mean that the Seven-Year Plan will be completed sooner and consequently the fundamental economic task of the Soviet Union—to overtake and outstrip the more developed countries in per capita production—will be accomplished sooner than was anticipated, that is before 1970.

Intensive Technical Progress

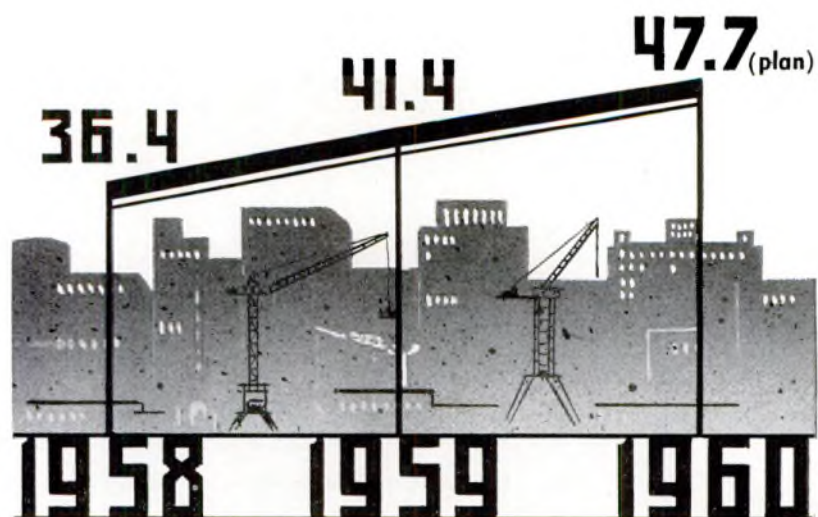
The distinguishing feature of the economic program for 1960 is the intensive development of production in the spheres which ensure the technical progress of the national economy as a whole. Steel production, for example, will go up to 65 million metric tons and exceed the 1959 level by 5 million tons. Extraction of iron ore will exceed 105 million tons. Oil output will increase by 15 million tons and total 144 million tons, gas production will exceed 53 billion cubic meters.

NEW YEAR

Coal output will rise insignificantly and chiefly at the expense of coking coal. As a matter of fact, coal is steadily being replaced by oil and gas. This will save the country a billion rubles in 1960.

Electric power is continuing to develop rapidly. Generation of electricity will soar to 291 billion kilowatt-hours, compared with 261 billion in 1959.

Chemistry will develop at an exceptionally high rate and will play an increasingly greater part in the technical progress of the whole of the national economy and in providing greater opportunities for the production of consumer goods. A powerful industry for manufacturing plastics, synthetic fibers and other synthetic materials is being developed. In 1960 production of plastics will go up by 20 per cent and chemical



Budget increases for urban housing (in billions of rubles). In the last three years alone more than five and a half million apartments were built.

fibers by 17 per cent. One new or reconstructed chemical enterprise will be put into operation every ten days throughout the Seven-Year Plan at a cost of 40 million rubles a day.

Mechanical engineering, the foundation of technical progress in the national economy, will play a big role. Output in the machine-building and metal-working industries will increase by 12 per cent during the year. Production of machinery, equipment, instruments and automation devices will grow at an even higher rate. In 1960 the machine-building industry will also turn out a large quantity of equipment for its own technical reorganization—65,000 new machine tools and some 7,000 forging presses for engineering plants. That is almost half the annual output of Soviet machine building.

Big shipments of equipment will go to other branches of industry and agriculture, where manual labor is being replaced by machinery at a rapid pace. The state budget has assigned 80 billion rubles—nearly 13 per cent more than last year—for re-equipment of the Soviet economy.

The Largest Budget in the Country's History

The financial plan for 1960 has been worked out to provide the necessary sums for the fulfillment of the economic plan. In all the Soviet state's history the budget has never been so large: 773 billion rubles' revenue and 746 billion rubles' expenditure. The budget reflects the scope of economic and cultural construction in the country and its two leading and closely connected lines: peaceful construction and the satisfaction of the people's requirements.

The bulk of the budget revenue, or more than 90 per cent, is composed of the accumulation of the publicly owned enterprises and organizations. Taxation of the population accounts for a mere fourteenth part. When Nikita Khrushchev visited the United States last year, he told his TV audience that there would be no personal taxes in the Soviet Union before long. At present concrete proposals on the matter are being worked out and will soon be submitted for discussion.

Meanwhile, the policy of reducing taxes continues. In the past few years the revenue from taxation of the population has decreased by 12 billion rubles a year as a result of the reduction and elimination of some taxes. In the 1960 budget the share of the revenue derived from taxation of the population dropped from last year's 7.8 per cent to 7.4 per cent, although the number of employed persons has considerably increased.

Military expenditure is another item in the budget which has been reduced each year. The Soviet Union has cut its armed forces and defense expenditure very considerably in the past few years, with the result that the share of all these expenditures in the 1960 budget constitutes 12.9 per cent as against 19.9 per cent in 1955.

The lion's share—575 billion rubles, or more than two-thirds of the budget—is being spent on economic development and on meeting the social and cultural needs of the population. Of this sum more than 328 billion rubles have been allocated for the national economy. If to this we



The growth in budgetary allocations (in billions of rubles) for education, public health, pensions, social security and other social-cultural services.

SOVIET ECONOMY IN THE NEW YEAR

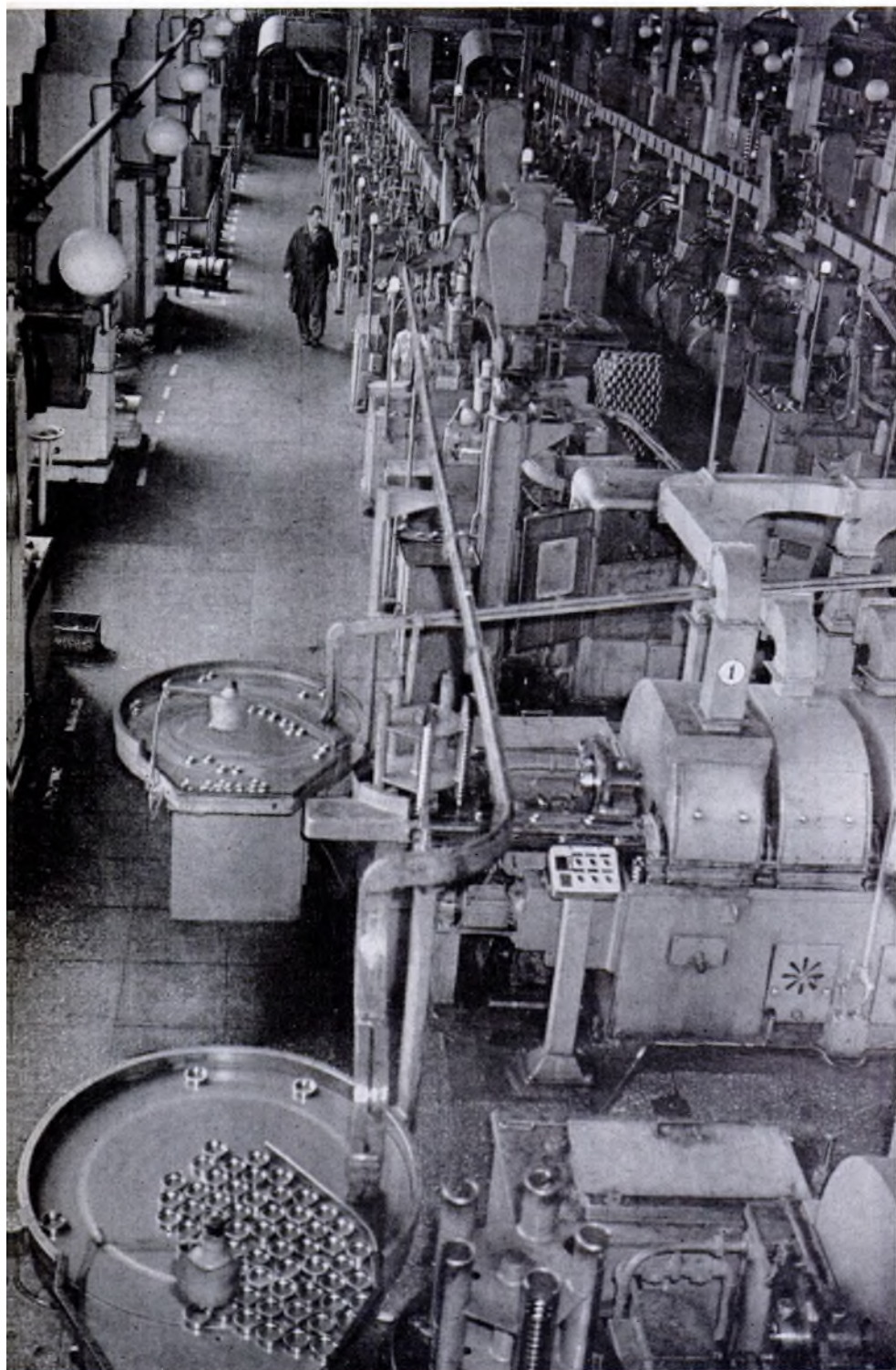
add the amounts to be contributed by each enterprise, we shall see that in the new year more than 522 billion rubles, or almost 40 billion rubles more than in 1959, will be spent on economic development.

Over 278 billion rubles will go to industry and more than 50 billion rubles to agriculture. Many more billions of rubles of collective farm funds and long-term state credits will be added to this.

Basis for Growing Prosperity

Large sums have been allocated for the expansion of the light and food industries. Output of textiles will rise to 8.7 billion yards, knitted goods up to 548 million items, leather footwear up to 407 million pairs. It is planned to increase capacities considerably, especially in the textile

Automated machinery is replacing hand labor at a fast rate. The budget allocates nearly 13 per cent more than last year for industrial re-equipment.



industry, at enterprises producing both cultural and utilitarian goods as well as in the food industry. Quite a few sugar refineries, creameries, meat packing and cold storage plants will be built this year.

The fresh upsurge in consumer goods industries is planned with an eye to raising living standards. In both the national economic plan and the state budget man and his needs come first. This year's budget appropriates almost 248 billion rubles, or 62 billion dollars at the official rate of exchange, to cover social requirements of the population as against 232 billion rubles, or 58 billion dollars, in 1959.

This increase in appropriations for social services—pensions, stipends, sick benefits, paid vacations, free medical services, free education, and other benefits—is over and above the rising earnings of factory and office workers and farmers. It is characteristic of the socialist economy that the workday is decreasing while income is increasing. In 1960 the changeover to a seven-hour working day for all factory and office workers and to a six-hour day for miners and people employed on other hazardous jobs will be completed.

In 1960 the state allocates 14 billion rubles to cover expenditures connected with the switchover to a shorter workday. By the end of the year 58.5 million factory and office workers, who will then be employed in the national economy, will enjoy the benefits of a shorter workday. In a few years' time the transition will begin to a 30- and 35-hour workweek with two full days off.

Health protection and old-age maintenance figure prominently in both the economic plan and the budget. Thus, expenditure on public health and physical culture in the new year is to increase by nearly 3.5 billion rubles. Expenditure for state social insurance and maintenance has gone up by more than 4 billion rubles and is now almost 98 billion rubles. Pensions have improved most radically. In 1960 expenditure on pensions will increase to 70 billion rubles compared with 29.7 billion rubles in 1955. This means that since the adoption in 1956 of the new state pensions law the income of the population in the form of pensions alone has risen 2.3-fold.

Housing

Housing is an important factor in improving the well-being of the population. Budget expenditure for this purpose is steadily growing. In the past three years alone (1957-59) more than 5.5 million apartments were built in the cities and towns, chiefly at the expense of the state. In the same period the collective farmers built more than a million houses in the countryside.

World War II left a serious housing shortage in its wake, with 25 million Soviet citizens homeless. The problem is still acute, but the government is trying to solve it as quickly as possible. In the near future there will be a comfortable apartment for every family. In 1960 centralized state expenditure alone for housing construction will amount to almost 48 billion rubles—a sum greater than that invested in 1940 for the entire national economic development. This will make it possible to provide new housing for ten million people. In the course of the Seven-Year Plan the state expenditure will grow progressively, along with the national wealth of the country.

Incomes

The national income now derived by the Soviet Union every 15 days is equal to the annual income of prerevolutionary Russia. During the past year the national income again increased by 10 per cent. In 1960 it is to rise by roughly 9 per cent. On this basis the real incomes of the factory and office workers and the peasants will rise on an average by 5 per cent annually per working person. This means that in 1960 the real incomes of factory and office workers will be more than doubled compared with the prewar level, and the incomes of the peasants will be almost two and a half times higher.

The steady rise in the purchasing power of the population naturally increases the volume of individual purchases. In the past eight years the volume of retail trade turnover almost tripled. Sales of highly nourishing foodstuffs increased even more. The rise is particularly evident in the purchase of such goods as TV sets, refrigerators, washing machines, cameras, cars, furniture, prefabricated houses and the like. Taking into account the greater purchasing power of the population, the sales of these goods will increase by 50 or 100 per cent in 1960 as compared with 1958. The over-all volume of retail trade in 1960 will rise by roughly 50 billion rubles and will amount to 765 billion rubles.



The 1960 budget figure for agricultural development is 50 billion rubles. To this will be added many more billions from funds of collective farms.

1,000,000 Engineers and 300,000 Scientists

The significance of the Soviet system of education and the rising level of culture and science in the country is generally acknowledged everywhere. The Soviet national economy now has an army of 900,000 certified engineers—far more than any other country. Another 119,000 will be trained in the new year as against 106,000 in 1959.

Allocations for education, the training of workers and the development of science and culture in 1960 come to 102 billion rubles compared to 94.4 billion rubles in 1959. Such vast appropriations make it possible, in the new year, to continue the reorganization of public education, to introduce industrial training in secondary schools on a wider scale, to improve the school facilities and develop correspondence and evening studies. More than 22 billion rubles are to be spent on maintenance of secondary and higher schools and on professional and engineering education.

Expenditures for scientific development will increase by more than 15 per cent. This means that the 300,000 scientific workers employed in research and educational institutions will receive nearly 33 billion rubles for the further development of their scientific activity.

The Soviet people are starting out on the second year of the Seven-Year Plan with new enthusiasm, for our fondest hope—that world peace will be strengthened—seems to be coming true. It is not hard to understand why we welcome the warmer political climate now prevailing in international relations and hail it with satisfaction and joy, for all our energy, our entire lives have been devoted to peaceful economic and cultural construction. This, too, is the objective of the goals we set for 1960.



The 1960 budget provides for the construction of new housing for ten million people. The goal is a modern apartment for every Soviet family.

The number of certified engineers now totals 900,000. The budget provides funds for training another 119,000 in 1960 compared with 106,000 in 1959.





The pictures on these pages were taken at the Vladimir Ilyich electromechanical plant built in a Moscow suburb at the end of the century. Fyodor Titov got his first job at this plant 45 years ago. At that time—before the Revolution—he worked an 11-hour day.

THE GOAL of communism, in our opinion, is the creation of a society in which everyone will enjoy unlimited freedom for the harmonious development of all his or her best qualities and creative possibilities.

Neither high productivity of labor, nor an infinite abundance of material benefits can in themselves be a goal, though we cannot conceive of communism without these conditions. The same holds true of the shorter work day. Yet all of these are the basic prerequisites for attaining the ultimate goals of the construction of a new society.

It is no accident that upon entering the period of the comprehensive construction of communism in the Soviet Union, our Communist Party has set, among many other tasks, this specific task—to effect the shortest work day in the world within a few years.

What is meant is a work week of 30 to 35 hours, that is, a six-hour work day in general and a five-hour work day in all branches of more arduous labor. This is only the first decisive step in this direction. The connection between a shorter work day and the movement toward communism is close and inseparable.

Productivity of Labor

We know that a high rate of growth of the productivity of labor is a decisive condition for the construction of communism. This is our chief trump in the peaceful competition with capitalist countries.

The productivity of industrial work in the USSR had increased ten-fold by 1958 as compared with 1913, while in the USA it had only somewhat more than doubled in the same period. Looking forward, we may say that a new and still more considerable growth of labor productivity is expected as automation develops. Practically speaking, it has no limit.

Under the conditions of capitalism, higher productivity of labor leads to insoluble problems. As a matter of fact, it opens up only two very real possibilities. The first is the possibility of still greater cuts in the total labor force. But who then is going to buy those mass consumer goods, the production of which is helped by automation? The second possibility is to reduce the work day without reducing wages. In this case a source of profit will soon end as will the very purpose of capitalist production.



When the Soviet government came to power in 1917, an 8-hour day was established by law throughout the country. By the time Anatoli Shamovich, shown here, came to work at the plant in 1929, a shorter day had been instituted for the night shift and for those workers who did the more arduous and hazardous jobs. As the country's economy grew stronger, the Soviet government was able to cut the workday again, but that was halted by the Nazi attack.

The builders of communism are not faced with such problems. A shorter work day, accompanied by a constant rise in the working people's living standards, far from contradicting anyone's interests as the growth of productive forces attains a certain level, becomes an objective necessity and a law of development of our society on the road toward communism. A shorter work day in our country is directly linked with steadily rising labor productivity.

V. I. Lenin foreseeing these prospects as far back as 1914 wrote: "Large-scale production,

machinery, railways, telephones—all these offer thousands of possibilities to cut the working time of organized labor to a quarter and to ensure living standards four times higher than now." In 1914 the work day in Russia was not less than 10 hours, with a legalized norm of eleven and a half hours. Reduction of these norms to one quarter would mean not more than three hours a day as the norm of labor necessary under communism. Quite recently, in May 1959, N. S. Khrushchev, speaking in Moldavia, referred to a time when "the country will come to communism" and "peo-

DAY AND COMMUNISM

By Academician Stanislav Strumilin

ple will work three or four hours a day, or perhaps even less."

The possibility of free creative work—individual work and still more effective and enjoyable collective work—is now becoming increasingly accessible to the builders of communism. This inspires them to overcome the greatest difficulties and accomplish new feats of labor.

Yet under the conditions of complete communism, these possibilities will increase to such an extent that we may call it a leap from the realm of necessity to the realm of freedom.

Necessity and Freedom

Karl Marx maintained that the "realm of freedom" begins only where work dictated by necessity and outer expediency ends, and that consequently this realm, by the nature of things, lies on the other side of the sphere of material production proper.

To keep on living and to reproduce, man must fight nature, whatever the form of society he lives in and whatever the mode of production. It is an external element that makes it expedient for man to undertake this struggle and the labor it imposes on him. This is the realm of natural necessity, because man feels completely free only when he sets for himself, without constraint, any aim stemming from his inner inclinations and the social aspirations in him. As man's natural requirements grow, so does the corresponding "realm of necessity" expand. However, together with this, the productive forces used to satisfy these requirements also expand.

"... A real realm of freedom," Marx wrote, "... can flourish only with this realm of necessity as its basis. The reduction of the work day is the main requisite."

When speaking of the reduction of the work day, Marx naturally means only the labor required for the production of material boons on an expanded scale. This by no means sets any limit to man's free creative activities outside this sphere of material production. Moreover, the shorter the work day in the sphere of material production, the more time society has left for the perfection of man himself and the development of all his gifts in creative work and social activities. Thus, while reducing our obligatory labor within the "realm of necessity," we are already extending now, as we move toward communism, the boundaries of the coming "realm of freedom," in which every person will find all the doors open to any activity that suits his desires and abilities.

The boundaries between these two realms are, of course, rather conventional. As technology progresses and the work day becomes shorter under socialism, work in material production noticeably changes its character. It becomes more rational and productive and therefore more interesting. Since it is not too

tiring, it keeps on engendering in the sound organism a spirit of emulation for better achievements in the comradely collective. Furthermore, by training the brain and brawn of all the emulating members, this kind of work often assumes in addition an entirely novel sporting interest and the fascination of struggle, whereby, incidentally, the entire collective always stands to gain, regardless of who takes first place.

We are gradually getting rid of the difference between mental and manual labor. In this respect, too, the productive sphere of

labor is coming closer and closer to the non-productive sphere. Moreover, the shorter the work day becomes, the closer together the two spheres get.

Development of Everyone's Abilities

Let us imagine roughly the following daily regimen under communism when not more than four hours will be required for obligatory labor for whatever purpose. We can allot ten hours to sleep, meals and other daily doings. Then every working man will have at



When the country had rebuilt itself after the enormous destruction of the Second World War, the work day was reduced to 7 hours with a 6-hour day for men who worked at particularly hard jobs. The changeover began in 1956. Konstantin Oboyev began working at the plant in 1958. He has never worked more than a 7-hour day. As a matter of fact, he puts in a 40-hour week, since everybody works 2 hours less on Saturdays and on the eve of holidays.



Shorter working day
gives more time for . . .

THE WORKING DAY AND COMMUNISM

his full disposal another ten hours of free time. Of this amount he could spend at least four hours on reading and mental activity of his own choice, and another four on sports, amateur art and social work. He would still have another two hours of free time, which he could spend watching television, going to the cinema or attending a concert. In these two hours he would passively expose himself to all the influences of the society around him.

These changes in activity already presuppose rather versatile abilities in every person and ensure an ever broader development due to constant exchange and mutual enrichment

in a collective. At the same time, the constant change of occupations in passing from some working functions to others, ever more interesting and attractive, throughout the work day, makes work easier, reduces fatigue and increases productivity. Seasonal shifts of labor from one branch to another—for example, temporary “mobilizations” to the countryside during harvest time may prove rather important. Given good organization, they may prove highly useful. The fact is that harvesting machinery operates only a few weeks a year and for maximum efficiency in these weeks the operators should work in two, or even three shifts. It would be inexpedient to maintain an excessive staff of combine and other machine operators throughout the year. It would be much more desirable to have them sent from the city for this period.

Under the conditions of world victory of communism there will be no need for state coercion and administration. Soldiers and generals will also be superfluous. Yet anarchistic discord and chaos are hardly permissible in large-scale collective production, where the efforts of many thousands of people are united and coordinated. Even in circles of free social self-expression, comradely discipline, leaders and organizers of a common undertaking—coaches, producers and conductors—are necessary, if the undertaking is to be successful.

Under conditions of communism such “conductors” will be even more necessary in the economic sphere for regulating, planning and managing all production processes in the center and locally. The only essential difference is that under communism, when the level of a college trained engineer or a secondary

technical school graduate will be common to all the labor army, the promotion of “conductors” of all kinds and the replacement of those less worthy by those more capable will be easier than ever before.

Under such conditions it will be possible to organize work in shifts for all directors and managers of production, selecting them for short periods and replacing them with new candidates from the same working environment. Given an abundance of talent, this system would only do good, contributing to a more speedy promotion of people to those posts and jobs for which they are especially fit.

A short work day brings us closer to communism by extending the self-activity of the masses and raising their general cultural standards.

This has already been reflected primarily in a broad development of the highly versatile and active cultural self-expression of the working people in the Soviet Union. They want and are able not only to perceive passively, but also to develop actively everything that brings them closer to socialist culture, thus cultivating the already mature sprouts of communism. Free schooling all the way through college is much more accessible to them than in any capitalist country. This combination of production and science is very valuable in one's mature age. Yet all the possibilities of such vigorous studies will be fully revealed only when the work day has been reduced considerably.

The Soviet working man is already striving to make all the arts and literature part and parcel of his life. At every factory and on

Some 800 of the plant people are doing after-work study at specialized secondary schools and colleges, including the Moscow Conservatory. There are several educational establishments at the plant itself—a secondary school for general study, an evening electrical engineering secondary school, and a branch of the Moscow Electrical Engineering College for advanced students.

The union was an important factor in getting the plant and personnel prepared for the switchover to the 7-hour day without any reduction in pay. Here Mikhail Gershkovich, who heads the plant's labor and wages department, reports to the union committee on the change in the wage scale that accompanied the cut in the work day.



every farm, the working people are putting out wall newspapers or even printed publications devoted to local events. Dramatic, vocal, music, dancing and various other circles and groups are very popular in every city and at practically every large enterprise. The trade unions alone have 216,000 of such amateur art groups with a membership of about four million which in the past year gave more than 760,000 shows and concerts.

But to achieve the harmonious development of all of man's abilities, as we travel along the road to communism, it would be inexcusable if we were to limit ourselves to the narrow confines of spiritual culture alone. As the ancients said: "Mens sana in corpore sano." In the Soviet Union the active work which the masses of working people do goes hand in hand with the education of physically strong, enduring builders of communism.

Free Time and its "Dangers"

The reduction of the work day is already an economic necessity. But when we have low cultural levels, extra free time may be spent in different ways. Bourgeois moralists are already prepared to view such extra free time merely as the menacing danger of encouragement of idleness, giving rise not only to do-nothings and drones but also to evil drunken debauchery and hooliganism.

Alcoholism is indeed a great and terrible calamity. It can be abolished only under the high cultural standards of communism. No wonder that our young people are already strenuously combating it now.

The shorter work day will allow the raising of general cultural standards and will broaden fields for the masses' own creativity. At the same time it will extend opportunities for the interesting and rational spending of leisure time, thus blunting the appeal of drunken carousals with their distasteful hangovers. The liking for strong drink—even where there are no bans on it—will lose its hold. It will then be easier to cope with more isolated manifestations of it together with the help of public censure, cartoons in wall newspapers and other similar methods.

We shall require a high cultural standard also in order to repattern fundamentally the regimen of labor and the entire cultural level of the working people in a way that is bound to take place under communism.

What do we mean by a high cultural standard of the people?

It is, of course, not only observance of the elementary norms of politeness, social decency and "bon ton." All these rules tell us only what we shouldn't do. But the task of cultural advancement is precisely to teach each and everyone what he must do to scale all the summits of human culture sooner.



Along with the changeover to the 7-hour day came not only more free time but a general overhaul of the wage system. Workers in the low and medium wage brackets received substantial raises—for the past three years they total more than 33 per cent. The salaries of engineers and technical personnel were also revised upward—their average wage in 1959 went up by 123 rubles a month. This is quite aside from the general increase in monthly earnings due to higher productivity.



When the plant switched over to the shorter workday fitter Pyotr Kozlov had extra time to spend in the plant's reading room. A great deal of preparatory work had to be done by the factory management, engineers and all the workers to turn out as much in 7 hours as had been turned out in 8. Labor productivity had to be increased about 14 per cent. It was

done not by speed up, but by installing more modern machinery, by using available machinery more efficiently, and by generally modernizing and automating the production process. 250 organizational and technical improvements made at the suggestion of the workers resulted in their turning out more in 7 hours than they did in 8, with a corresponding wage increase.



THE WORKING DAY AND COMMUNISM

By a high standard of culture we mean not a passive acceptance of its components, but an active effort to rise to each new rung in its development. It manifests itself, above all, in respect for another man's labor and for the working people and in maintaining one's own dignity as a human being. It is expressed in service to science and worship of the truth, in the tireless cult of the good and beautiful and, hence, in creative self-expression in study, the learning of arts and skills. A high cultural standard gives us an organic disgust for such survivals of the old way of life as swearing, drunken debauchery and hooliganism. As we

are not utopian dreamers, we realize that all these ugly things will not vanish at once, even under communism. But we already clearly see how to get rid of them.

Neither drunken carousals nor abusive insults, neither fistfights nor even killings will disappear of their own accord. There still remain many human passions—whether envy, anger or jealousy—that will impel people, in a fit of temporary insanity and without any concerted repulse from those around them, to take to crime.

Under communism, however, any collective is bound to repulse criminal passions. People who have made up their minds to live and work in the communist way cannot remain indifferent to wrongs done to their friends or to their friends' grief, nor can they tolerate incorrigible wrong-doers in their midst. Each collective will have more than enough means at its disposal to act against such wrong-doers, even when police becomes unnecessary. Today it is not only for drunkenness, but also for other breaches of communist ethics that the communist work teams call any member of the collective to book, publicly censuring him or expelling him from their ranks. The future communes, whenever necessary, will have comrades' courts enjoying broad responsibilities for bringing public influence to bear.

"To go over to communism," N. S. Khrushchev said, "we need not only a powerful material and technical base, but also that all the citizens of the socialist society have a high

standard of awareness." In the process of building communism "the entire spiritual life of society likewise changes. Man himself changes and his communist world outlook is molded."

Changes in Everyday Life

One can easily imagine how the everyday life of the working man will change when at the first stage of communism all the working people will have free meals, free education for their children, and many other benefits. This day is not at all a long way off.

"It is quite likely," said N. S. Khrushchev at the 21st Congress of the Communist Party, "that we can get to a point in the not too distant future when the requirements of all the Soviet people as regards food, housing and clothing will be fully satisfied within necessary and rational limits. We don't need so much time in order, say, to provide school-children with free meals and have all the children kept at nurseries, kindergartens and boarding schools at the expense of society." This alone will completely change the everyday life of the working man.

Household chores and day-to-day affairs will give way more and more to collective forms and communal services. Free meals, the bringing up of children outside the home, and the maintenance of all working people in their old age will not only provide the best guarantee against the dangers of neglect and destitution of the old and minor members of the work-

ing man's family, but will also free all working wives and mothers from the bondage of the kitchen and other household burdens. This will also refashion the future family in a new way.

The new forms of public servicing of the working people's needs will call likewise for a new organization of everyday life, both in town and countryside. This is conceivable considering the public catering of meals and the planned supply of large working collectives, as a whole system of consumers' communes, which will be linked with one or another urban factory or rural farm center.

As a model for such consumers' communes of the future, we could take, for example, any of the present-day Soviet vacation centers, where our working people spend their leisure without having to bother about anything. In the future every apartment house in the cities and towns or a group of dwellings in the factory settlements and villages, would be similarly provided for by a special public service organization.

As primary consumers' communes they will have all the children's, public service and cultural institutions catering to the population. The combination of such residential sections and the factory or the farm with which they are linked, will constitute a far more complex, but integral, big producer-consumer commune.

Such a large commune will, as time goes by,

make out of its main collective—welded together as it is by common daily work and common interests in life—a friendly working-class family.

Atmosphere of Creative Work

There can be absolutely free creative work, provided that all other civil liberties are guaranteed.

In the socialist countries the working people now fully enjoy all political liberties. The only elements who could complain of any restrictions here are the rump of the defeated counter-revolution, foreign spies and wreckers who are themselves the arch-enemies of the working people's freedom. Until class contradictions and the state machinery used by one or another class for coercive purpose are done away with on a worldwide scale, there are bound to be such restrictions.

When one contemplates the requirements for the fullest freedom of self-expression in all spheres of human activity, one must say together with Lenin: "The fuller democracy grows, the nearer the day approaches when democracy will become unnecessary."

When we have communist labor we shall have plenty and more not only of material boons, but also of the fruits of free spiritual creativity and there will be in every collective many splendid artists and connoisseurs of art. Not all their works will be shown at nation-

wide festivals and exhibitions or in the museums art galleries of the capital. More, therefore, will be left to adorn the communes in the provinces.

Each factory will become a cultural center. Many are already becoming combined factories and institutions of higher learning, with their own experimental facilities and laboratories.

Each factory will have a green belt around it. Each workshop will have murals showing the working man's everyday life and scenes from nature. At the entrance it will have statues of local innovators of production and of the most revered people of the country. The daylight lamps above the automatic lines of machine tools will stimulate the labor of the operators. The muted rhythm of labor will be enlivened by music. The pure air-conditioned climate of the factories, even in the hot shops — the ozone-enriched atmosphere will feel like the air in a pinewoods after a thunderstorm—will mitigate the infernal heat of the furnaces, and, dispersing by its fresh coolness all smoke and grime, will fill every breast with inexhaustible energy. Naturally, in such surroundings all labor will become more appealing and productive. And as we imagine this coming communist labor we are already prepared to exclaim in heartfelt greeting: "Glory to Labor!"

Translated from *Literaturnaya Gazeta*

These jazz enthusiasts make full use of their extra hour for rehearsals. Many more workers and their families are availing themselves of the recreational facilities at the plant's House of Culture, and the trade union committee is devoting more effort to planning leisure time activities. Lectures on literature, art, science and technology given by leading people in the field are very popular. There are some 20 amateur groups now functioning for those interested in music, theater, dancing and various other hobbies. The plant also has its own sports teams and more than a thousand workers participating in the Trud Sports Society.



STATE FARM on Virgin Land

By Anatoli Berezansky

Chairman, Trade Union Committee, Krasnodonsky State Farm

Photos by Valentin Khukhlayev

IN THE SPRING of 1954, twenty-four of us came to this spot where our settlement now spreads out. All around there was nothing but virgin steppe. The soil was dark and sodden, with patches of spongy snow here and there.

We lived in tents, warmed ourselves before open fires and read by kerosene lamps. We were out to build a state farm in this bare and uninhabited wilderness and we did. Now there are 3,000 of us living here in 500 houses roofed with tile and sprouting with aerials. Along the broad streets of our village run electric transmission lines.

Our fields and pastures spread over acres. We feel we need more trees than we now have. So we are increasing our plantings, and in a few years we will have both shade trees and fruit orchards.

The Farm's Growth

In the first three years about 400 state farms like ours were developed on the virgin lands of Kazakhstan, Siberia and other regions in the eastern part of the country.

Our farm was set up as a state-owned enterprise to grow wheat. During our first year, while we were still in the throes of building and getting ourselves organized, we plowed about 30,000 acres of virgin land. The follow-

ing year we turned up 65,000 acres. Now we have about 100,000 arable acres with 67,500 sowed to spring wheat. We have grown into a huge machine-operated wheat-growing factory with 500 tractors, combines and trucks. All the farm's equipment is now worth about 20 million rubles.

By 1956 the farm cleared the initial investment. Now we are making not only enough to cover expenses—including housing and maintenance of public service establishments—but in addition we have a profit left over to give to the national budget.

Our initial job was wheat, but as we grew we branched out into livestock breeding as well. We have miles of fine untouched grazing land for pasture, and we have begun to grow corn, oats and barley for fodder.

Four years ago the farm bought pedigreed cattle. We have built barns and dairies and equipped them with automatic feeders, mono-rails and electric milking machines. We have also opened an artificial insemination station.

In 1955 we had some 200-odd head of cattle, and only 64 of them were cows. Now we have ten times as many cattle, including 700 cows. Besides that we have 600 pigs, 4,000 sheep and a poultry division with 8,000 ducks, chickens and turkeys. So that now we're in the meat growing business, too.

Working Conditions

One of the first things we did after we got our Krasnodonsky State Farm set up was to elect a trade union committee. Its job is to keep a supervisory eye on such things as working conditions, housing, medical care and education. It administers the state social insurance fund and takes care of many other aspects of the workers' welfare.

Wages are paid on our farm monthly on the piece-rate system. Our committee helps to check proper payment of wages in strict accord with the quantity and quality of work performed.

The total sum of wages received by our workers rises with the farm's income. Three years ago we earned upwards of four million rubles for 12 months' work and this year we raised this to more than seven million.

For extra-high yields of grain, milk and wool, and for especially promising work in livestock breeding we get premiums in cash and kind. An average annual wage on our farm will run from 9,000 to 10,000 rubles.

My four brothers work with me on the farm. My brother Vladimir's wage last year was fairly representative. He's a combine operator and received 9,400 rubles in cash and three-quarters of a ton of grain.

THE FIVE BEREZANSKY BROTHERS (FROM LEFT TO RIGHT): ANATOLI, CHAIRMAN OF THE FARM'S UNION COMMITTEE; YAKOV, A GARAGE DISPATCHER; VLADIMIR, A COMBINE OPERATOR;





COMBINE OPERATOR NIKOLAI ZHELYAZKO IS ONE OF THE 24 FIRST SETTLERS WHO FOUNDED THE FARM IN 1954.

YURI AND JOSIF, MECHANICS. "WE'RE PROUD," THE BROTHERS SAY, "TO HELP BUILD SOMETHING NEW NOT ONLY FOR OURSELVES BUT ALSO FOR THE COUNTRY."



STATE FARM on Virgin Land

The trained worker is well paid on our farm and our union helps people qualify for better jobs by assisting the management to organize free courses in operation and maintenance of tractors, combines and trucks. The union popularizes new and better production methods and technical innovations.

Recreation and Culture

Most of us settlers in these new areas are young people. Pioneering virgin soil is a young man's—and a young woman's—job. Facilities for education, recreation, sports and such matters were therefore somewhat more immediately necessary than they might have been for an older group.

The management of our farm built a House of Culture at a cost of half a million rubles. It has an auditorium for film showings and concerts, and there are facilities for other cultural and recreational activities. Our union committee takes an active part in running this workers' club.

We have motion picture showings several times a week and frequent concerts and theater presentations by artists who come from Moscow, Leningrad, Sverdlovsk and other cities. In the last six months we've had some 30 guest artists, including some from the Bolshoi and Maly Theaters in the capital.

Our trade union committee is also responsible for the flourishing amateur choral, instrumental, dance and drama groups. The union allows our farm local 70,000 rubles annually for instruments, props, costumes and instructors. Almost all the young men and women are active in one or another of these groups.

We set up a library that now has about 8,000 books and 400 regular borrowers. We buy about 9,000 rubles worth of new books every year. We have a professional librarian, Rimma Maslova, who came to the farm after graduating from a library school in Astrakhan.

Public Services

Our trade union committee from the very beginning saw to it that the farm's facilities for education and medical care kept growing with the population. One of the first public buildings to go up was a school. At first it doubled in the evening as a clubhouse and movie. Then a much needed kindergarten was opened.

We now have seven schools—five on the elementary level and two on the high school level. My wife teaches in the lower grades.

Her school has nine teachers and accommodates 160 pupils. The school building has the usual classrooms, laboratories for physics, biology and chemistry and a wood-working and metal-working shop.

We have a district polyclinic and hospital maintained out of government funds. There are also medical stations in various outlying parts of the farm. All services are given free of charge, as everywhere in our country. The physician-in-charge, Dr. Anna Shkvarchuk, came here two years ago after graduating from the Odessa Medical Institute, got married and now thinks of herself as an old settler.

Population Keeps Increasing

Any number of the young people have met their husbands and wives here. We have an average of some 40 weddings a year, and this means that new families are growing.

is kept by the borrower. This means that Zhernakov has to pay back only 13,000 rubles.

The number of people building their own homes has been growing from year to year. The figure for 1957 was 40, the following year it was 50 and in 1959 there were more than a hundred families building homes on these long term loans.

Our New Home Now

We're all proud of our farm. Every bit of it was the work of our own hands. My brothers and I occasionally get to talking of how we came here.

When the Party and the Government issued a call for young people to turn these millions of acres of fertile land into a new granary for the country, we were living on a collective farm in the Crimea not far from Simferopol. I was driving a truck, Vladimir was a com-



ANATOLI BEREZANSKY AND HIS FRIEND LIKE TO GO FISHING ON A MAN-MADE LAKE RECENTLY BUILT ON THE FARM.

Our population is also increased by families that move here from other parts of the country. A while ago combine operator Yakov Zhernakov arrived from the Baltic region with his wife and two children. For a while they lived in a rented apartment and then decided to build their own house. With the help of our trade union committee Zhernakov arranged for a home building loan from the farm.

Up to 20,000 rubles payable over a ten-year period can be borrowed. The first installment does not have to be paid until three years after you start building and only 65 per cent of the loan has to be repaid. The other 35 per cent

bine operator and Yuri was a mechanic. The younger ones in the family were still in school then.

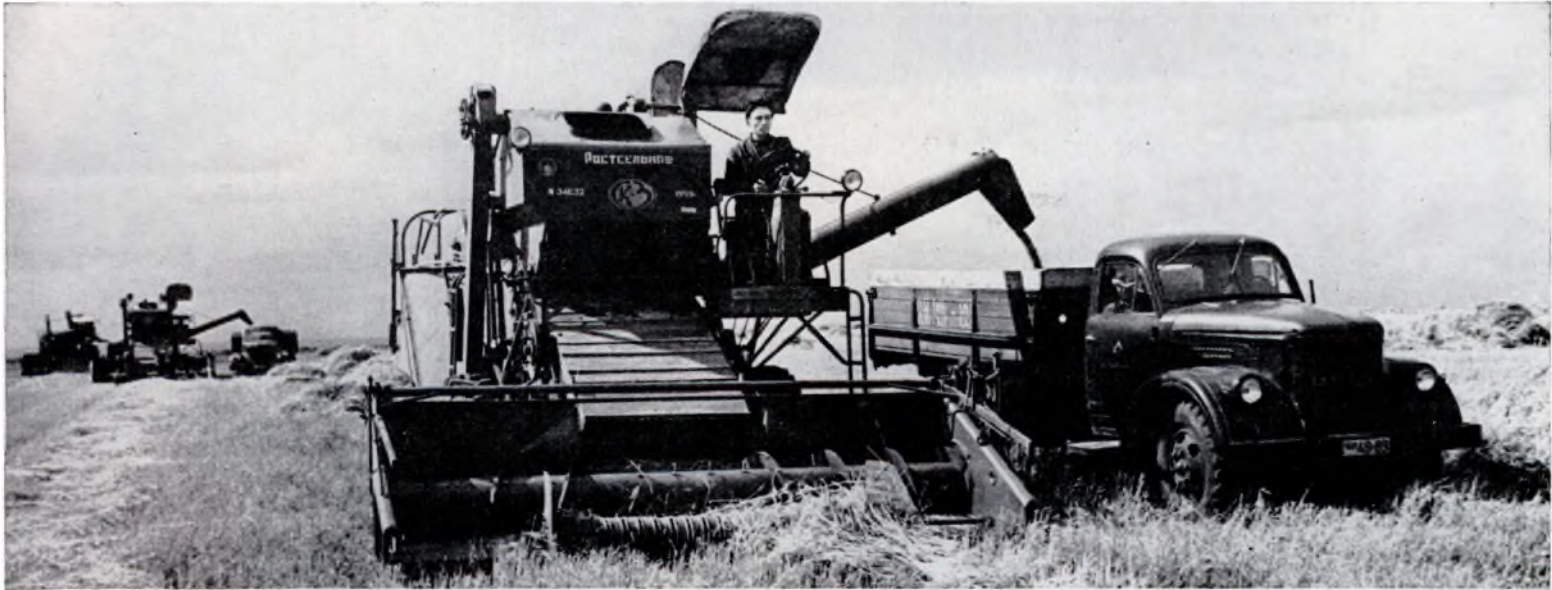
We had our own house and were making a good living but we were taken with the idea of helping to build up something new not only for ourselves but also for the country.

We have been here six years and they have been years of real happiness. This is our new home now. My second son was born here and so were Vladimir's and Yuri's first born. Yuri met his wife here when she was working in the farm's dining hall as a cook. Their very small Lyudmila is one of the most recent additions to the farm's population.



THERE ARE 3,000 PEOPLE NOW WORKING AT THE KRASNODONSKY STATE FARM. THE PAST SIX YEARS WITNESSED 500 HOUSES BUILT IN THIS WILDERNESS.

THE FARM'S FIELDS AND MEADOWS NOW STRETCH FOR 175,000 ACRES. SINCE 1954 ABOUT 400 STATE FARMS LIKE IT HAVE BEEN BUILT ON VIRGIN LAND.



THE FARM IS A BIG WHEAT GROWER. WITH MILES OF UNTOUCHED GRAZING LAND AVAILABLE AND PLENTY OF FODDER IT NOW RAISES LIVESTOCK AS WELL.

THIS HOUSE OF CULTURE COST THE FARM HALF A MILLION RUBLES. IT HAS AN AUDITORIUM FOR FREQUENT FILM SHOWINGS, CONCERTS AND THEATRICALS.



TRADE WITH

70

COUNTRIES

By **VLADIMIR ALKHIMOV**

Commercial Counselor of the USSR Embassy in the USA

FOREIGN TRADE offers the advantages of economic division of labor on a world scale. In one country the available raw material, the technological level of industry and the skill and background of the workers make it profitable to produce one kind of goods; in another country, with a different set of factors, it pays to produce a different kind of goods.

International trade has many more values, however, than are implied by the simple interchange of commodities. Mutually beneficial economic cooperation makes possible a rise in living standards of the peoples of the co-operating countries. The contacts developed in process of trade help to build a bridge of understanding and of friendship that preserves and strengthens the peace.

"It is our deep conviction," said Nikita S. Khrushchev in his speech to the General Assembly of the United Nations on September 18, 1959, "that trade provides a good foundation for building peaceful cooperation between states and mutual confidence between peoples." The Soviet Union has been and continues to be a strong advocate of trade with all countries on a basis that is equal, non-discriminative and mutually advantageous.

Science and technology at their present high level can serve either for incendiary war or for peaceful construction. It is critically important for the world that our two countries, the two most technologically creative, direct their potentials toward peace, that we learn to live, to work, and to trade with each other.

Some people maintain that trade follows on political agreements between countries. Improve the political and you improve the trade relations, they say. This is self-evident. But the reverse is also true—that good trade relations make for good political relations. We need not wait for one or the other to reach a specified level—they are two sides of the same coin.

The exchanges of the past year have given the world a better understanding of the policy of peaceful coexistence which the Soviet Union champions so vigorously. The visits to the United States of First Deputy Chairmen of the USSR Council of Ministers Anastas Mikoyan and Frol Kozlov and Vice-President Richard Nixon's tour of our country helped promote Soviet-American understanding. So did the exhibitions held in New York and Moscow. Moreover, Chairman Khrushchev's visit to the United States and his talks with President Eisenhower not only marked a new stage in relations between the two countries but had a most beneficial effect on the whole international climate. There is therefore, no need, no reason to delay trade expansion.

Soviet Foreign Trade Grows

The very rapid rate of Soviet economic growth presents large possibilities for trade. The progress of the seven-year plan makes these possibilities more evident every day. The Soviet Union will at least double its volume of foreign trade before 1965, the year the plan ends.

In volume, Soviet trade has increased sevenfold compared with the 1938 level. From sixteenth place on the world trade list, we have risen to sixth. Since 1950 the total volume of our foreign trade has grown 2.5 times. The increase in our trade with the capitalist countries between 1950 and 1958 was even greater—3.5 times. In 1959 and 1960 the volume is scheduled to mount by 25 per cent.

The type of goods we ship has changed significantly. During the postwar period we exported, along with traditional items, principally machines, industrial equipment and metals. In 1958 manufactured goods accounted for more than 60 per cent of the country's total export; 18 per cent of that figure represented machines and equipment.

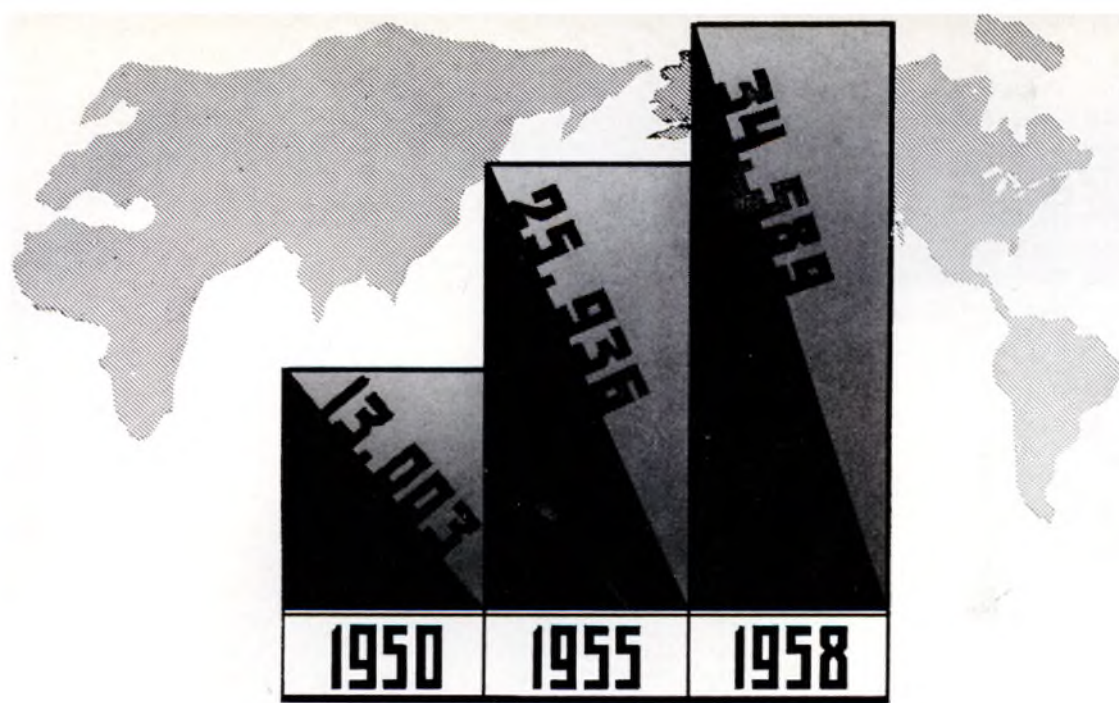
We ship large quantities of the most diverse kinds of machinery and equipment ranging from the simplest of instruments to the most intricate of research apparatus and equipment for entire plants. During 1960 we will be helping to build 383 industrial plants in 22 countries, including 288 in the socialist countries.

In spite of this, the Soviet Union is still one of the world's major importers of machinery and equipment. We buy large quantities of metal-cutting machine tools; forge and press equipment; mining machinery; equipment for the iron, steel, and chemical industries, including equipment for the manufacture of artificial fibers and plastics; gas pipes; diesel and electric engines; equipment for housing construction; and a long list of other items. Important changes have also taken place in the kind of goods we import. We now buy a variety of consumer goods and the raw materials for their production. Our 1958 volume of imports of such goods totalled 1.8 billion dollars.

Between the first and the second world wars, we carried on regular trade with 40 countries. Now we have commercial relations with more than 70 and trade agreements with more than 45 countries. As of the beginning of this year we have trade agreements with 35 capitalist countries; in 1953 we had agreements with only 15.

There has been a decided increase in trade with a number of Western countries, Great Britain in particular. We have contracts with British firms for the equipment of whole plants—a tire factory, an acetate-silk factory and others.

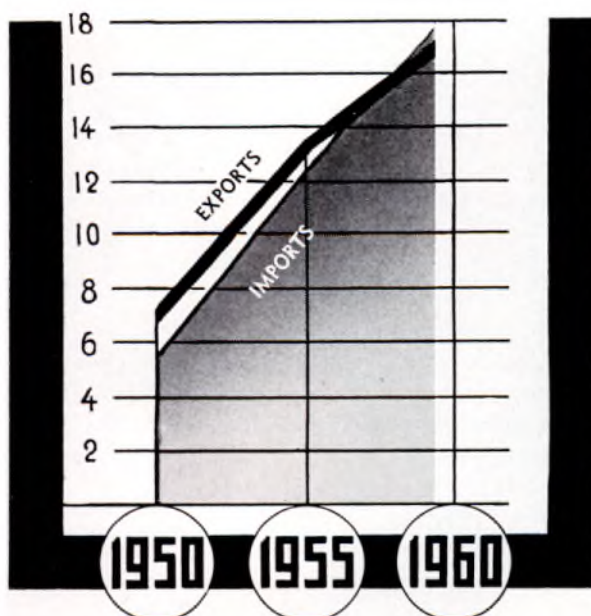
The five-year trade agreement signed in May of 1959 was an important step forward in Anglo-Soviet economic relations. One of its principal aims was to obtain a substantial increase in the turnover of the traditional goods of both countries. By the terms of Article 3 of the agreement the Soviet foreign trade au-



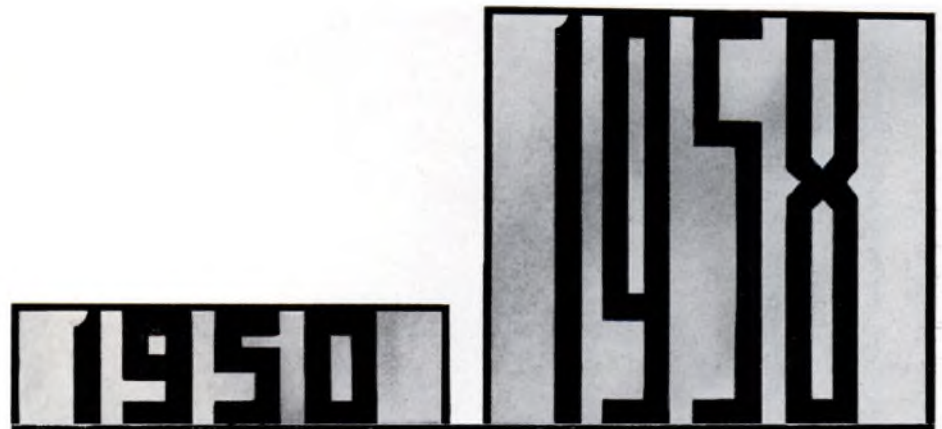
TOTAL VOLUME OF SOVIET FOREIGN TRADE (IN BILLION RUBLES).

thorities will be placing substantial orders in Britain for chemical industry equipment, including equipment for manufacturing synthetic fibers and plastics; equipment for the pulp and paper industry; forging, stamping and casting equipment; metal-working machine tools; equipment for the electro-engineering and cable industry; automation equipment; pumping, compressing and refrigeration equipment; equipment for the building industries; and equipment for the food and light industries. The agreement also opens up new avenues for trade in a wide variety of consumer goods.

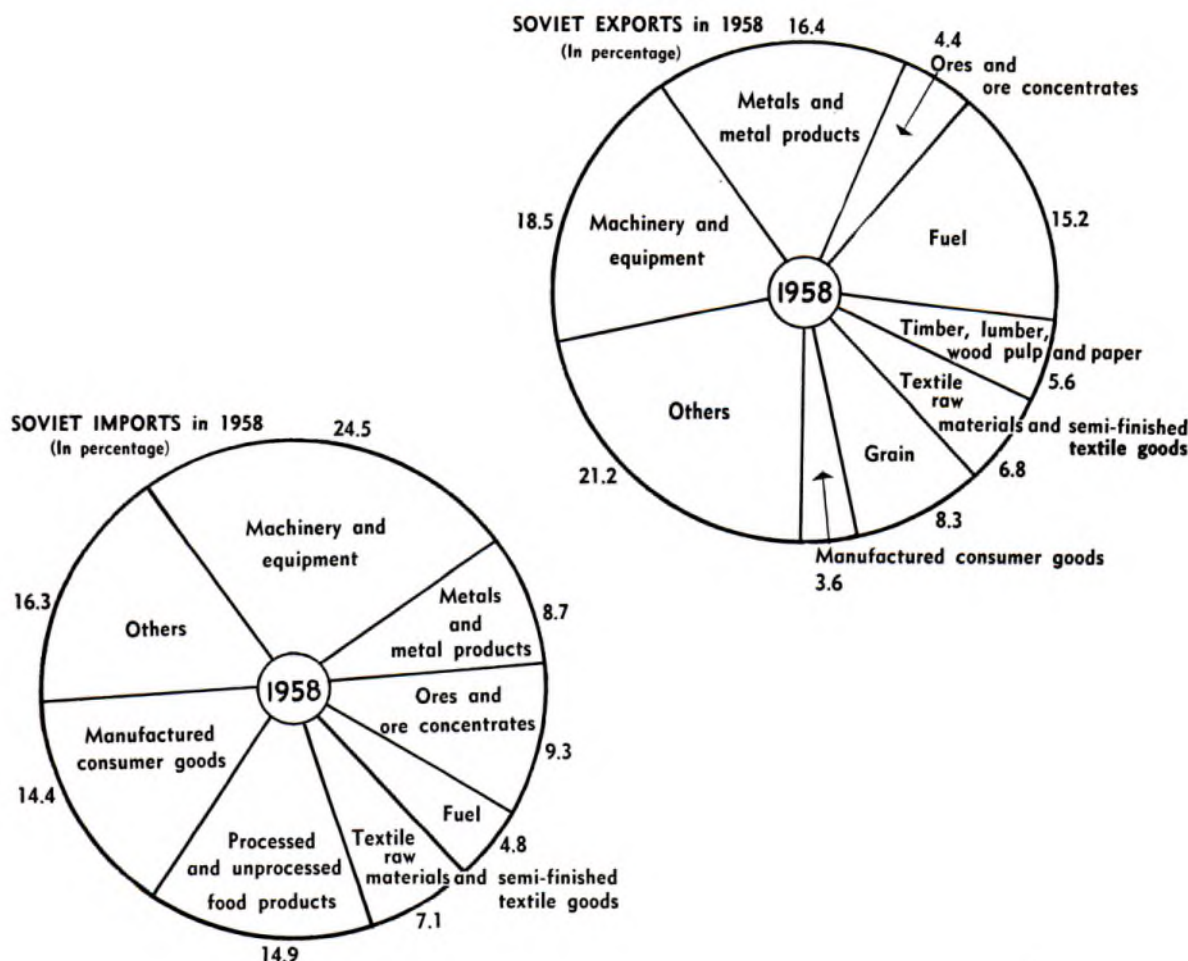
For the first year, additional quotas in the neighborhood of 5.5 million dollars will be set by both parties. It is worth noting that the credit for some of the goods we order from British firms will be guaranteed by the British Government.



SOVIET EXPORTS AND IMPORTS (IN BILLION RUBLES).



BY 1958 TRADE WITH CAPITALIST COUNTRIES HAD INCREASED 3.5-FOLD COMPARED WITH 1950.



Why Not More Soviet-American Trade?

This agreement obviously means a considerable and regularized expansion of trade between Britain and the Soviet Union. But even without that increase the volume of trade we have with Britain, France or West Germany is anywhere from seven to ten times greater than the volume of our trade with the United States—a regrettable situation in the face of the possibilities.

Our position is a very clear-cut one. We are very much for large-scale Soviet-American trade and we are convinced it would be mutually profitable. If we can have trade agreements with Great Britain, France, West Germany and other Western countries, why not a trade agreement with the United States? If our trade with all these other countries is growing, then why not with the United States? With our present parallel technological development, not only can we learn from you but your technical people could learn a lot from our engineers and scientists.

We have had good commercial relations in the past. We started trading in the 1920's and there have been periods when our volume of trade was considerable. We placed large or-

TRADE WITH 70 COUNTRIES

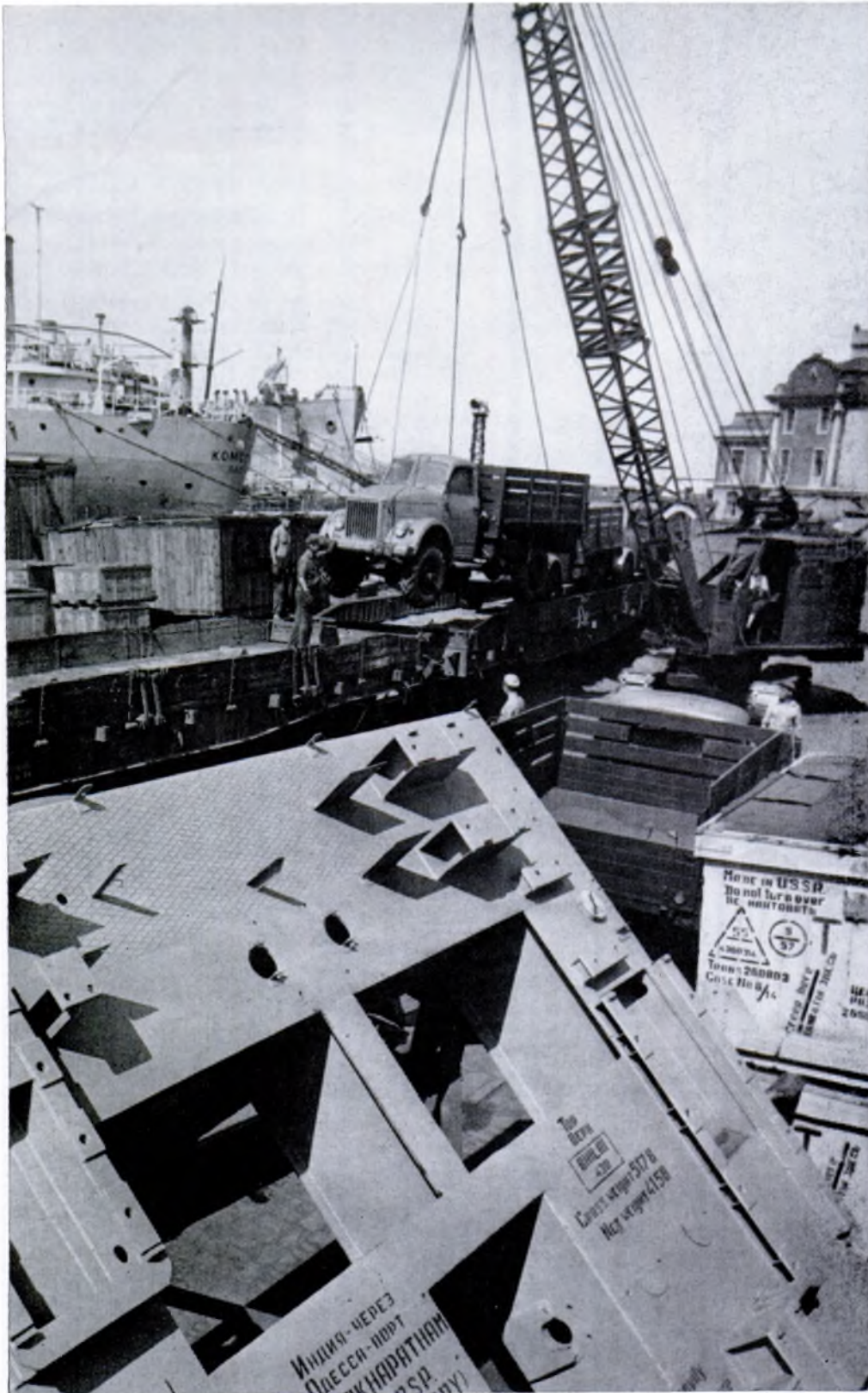
ders with many of your firms for machines and equipment. During the war period and the first few postwar years our trading organizations and your companies did a significant amount of mutually profitable business.

Our engineers and workers thought highly of the quality of electro-technical equipment delivered by General Electric and Westinghouse. We still haven't forgotten the General Electric personnel who worked with us in the early thirties on the construction of Dnieproges—the largest hydropower project of the time.

American firms like Baldwin-Lima-Hamilton, Cincinnati Milling, the Ex-Cello-O Corporation and the Norton Company sent us forging, stamping and casting equipment and machine tools. We remember the Ford engineers and technicians who worked with us when we were building our Soviet automobile industry in the early thirties.

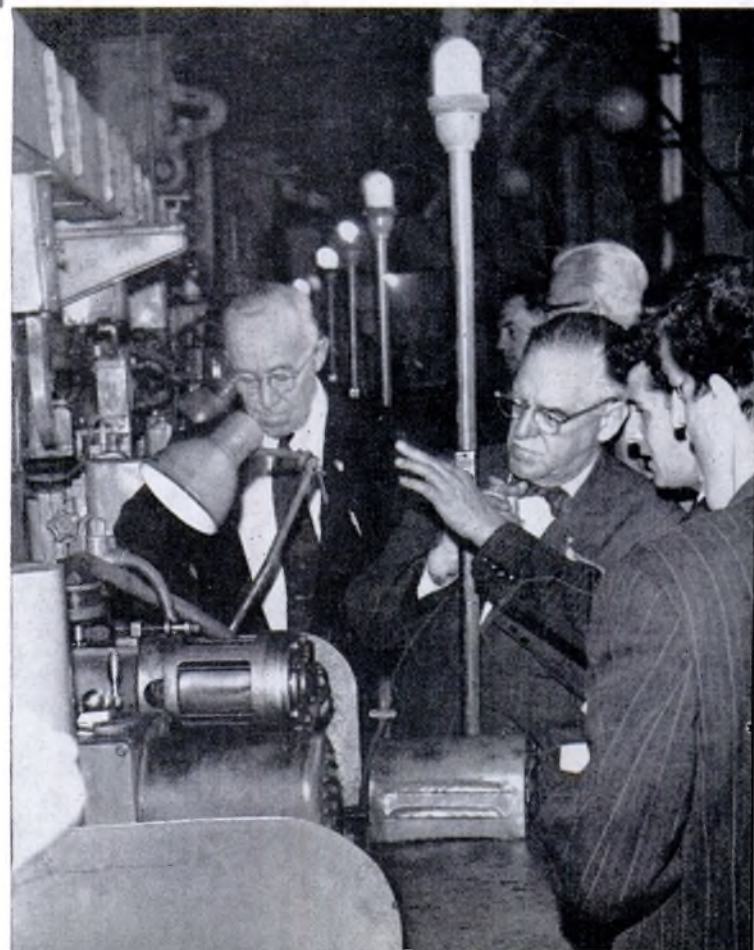
United States Steel, Bethlehem, Republic Steel, the Leonard Buck Corporation and other companies supplied us with steel sheets, rails, pipes and other steel products. We shipped Soviet-made goods to the United States. This was mutually profitable trade for both our countries.

Unfortunately, Soviet-American trade dwindled away almost to the vanishing point soon



INDUSTRIAL EQUIPMENT AND MACHINERY FOR EXPORT LOADED AT BLACK SEA PORT OF ODESSA.

INDUSTRIALISTS MARK TOBAN AND DAVID PACKARD AT A SMALL CAR PLANT IN MOSCOW.



AMERICAN BUSINESSMEN VISIT A SOVIET BEARING PLANT.

after World War II. All told, during 1958 our exports to the United States totalled 26 million dollars; our imports, 4.8 million dollars. For 1960 these figures will probably be larger but still quite insignificant for two countries the size of ours.

The total turnover of Soviet trade in current world prices increased almost 17 times between 1938 and 1958, while trade with the United States was reduced 10 times. Certainly an unfortunate picture. Accounting for it were the trade restrictions imposed by the United States. Today the United States is the only great power with which the Soviet Union has no trade agreement. American import duties on some of our goods were greatly increased as compared with duties on similar goods imported from other countries. In addition, the import of some goods was altogether prohibited.

There are also many obstacles in the way of exporting American goods to the Soviet Union. Certain goods are completely banned for export to our country, for many others, which are not specifically banned, American firms must obtain individual licenses. Since it is almost impossible to foretell whether a license will be granted or not, the difficulties of doing business are obvious enough.

Profits or Losses?

There were those who hoped to slow down the economic progress of the Soviet Union by such a policy. But this only meant that we had to work harder and faster to build our own industries to supply our needs.

It may help to cite one example of this restrictive policy. Just after World War II we needed a large number of powerful excavators for mining and for rebuilding the hydropower

plants destroyed during the war. Excavators of the type we needed were then being made by only two companies—Bucyrus-Erie and Marion Power Shovel. We signed contracts with these companies for a certain number of these machines, but they were unable to deliver more than a few of the excavators because of export prohibitions. The licenses for the export of these machines have not been granted.

And the result—heavy financial losses suffered by the American firms involved since the contracts had to be cancelled and production stopped. Our Soviet engineers had no recourse but to design and build their own excavators. At present we make enough of these complex machines to satisfy all our own needs with enough left over for sale to foreign buyers. In 1958 we exported 534 different excavators to foreign countries.

This is one example among a number we could cite. They all make the same point—that trade restrictions and discriminations are wasteful and unprofitable.

Some people argue against Soviet-American trade on the ground that it is a “one-shot affair,” and that, so they allege, Soviet buying organizations are not dependable suppliers or steady customers.

There is not a shred of evidence to support the argument. We are prepared to sit down with American firms and in a business-like way work out a point-by-point program of reciprocal deliveries for three, five, or even seven years on normal trade terms, assuming, of course, that the United States Government agrees.

Another point of opposition advanced is that the Soviet Union does not respect foreign patents. But this too is not the case. Soviet law protects the rights of foreigners and for-

eign companies in the same way it protects the rights of Soviet citizens and business enterprises. We are, as a matter of record, buying patents and paying royalties.

Some claim to see Soviet-American trade as an economic threat to the United States and West European countries. The threat is nonexistent.

Our planned system has its own built-in controls. For this reason we can buy and sell without creating difficulties for the foreign trade of other countries. We are able to trade on a healthy competitive basis.

Our economy is designed to satisfy the continually growing requirements of the country's population. Because our economy is planned we produce only those goods and only those quantities which our population needs and can absorb. We have no reason to overproduce or to dump our goods on foreign markets.

We are countering these arguments here to set the record straight. We are not begging for trade. We do not have to. Our country's business is prosperous and growing. We would like to have good relations with the United States in all areas, trade included, and are prepared to discuss the details. What the times call for are reasoned discussions which offer mutually acceptable solutions for trade problems.

The Soviet Union is for greater international trade and cooperation. It does not demand any special privileges for itself and has no intention of cornering the world market in any commodity. During the entire life of the Soviet state no complaint has ever been levelled at our foreign trade organizations for nonfulfillment of obligations. As a major partner in international trade, the Soviet Union fulfills its obligations to the letter, whether as buyer or seller.

ANASTAS MIKOYAN, FIRST DEPUTY CHAIRMAN OF THE USSR COUNCIL OF MINISTERS, RECEIVING A DELEGATION OF THE SAN FRANCISCO CHAMBER OF COMMERCE IN 1959.



DESTINATION— SPACE

By Alexander Bakulev
President, USSR Academy of Medical Sciences



MANNED cosmic flight has been taken from the realm of fantasy and placed on the agenda of present-day science and technology. Recent advances in rocketry speak for themselves, but much still remains to be done before people and not only rockets will be able to reach that destination—space.

Before a man-carrying space vehicle is built and launched, scientists and engineers must find solutions to a host of problems concerning the safety of the astronaut. How will the stress of launching and the weightlessness of free flight affect him? How can his organism be guaranteed against the hazards of the cosmos? What is to be done to provide normal conditions of life and work in the space ship? What are the best methods of re-entry into the atmosphere and safe landing?

We must preclude even the slightest margin of error in answering these and related questions. That is why theoretical research is aug-

mented by practical experiments. Biologists are experimenting with animals, those pioneers of space exploration sent up in rockets to the upper atmosphere and beyond its limits. There have also been other experiments in which certain conditions of cosmic flight have been reproduced so that man's reactions to them can be tested.

The Soviet press frequently carries reports on these experiments. The following is a slightly abridged translation of an article by Alexander Bakulev, President of the USSR Academy of Medical Sciences, published in the newspaper Meditsinsky Rabotnik (Medical Worker).

He deals with some of the medical aspects of the future space flight of man.

Soviet physiologists have already obtained experimental data proving that the living organism is not seriously affected during space

flight. The most convincing confirmation is the dog Laika's voyage around the earth in Sputnik II.

Radiotelemetric apparatus transmitted from the hermetically sealed cabin the animal's pulse rate, the frequency of respiration, the arterial blood pressure and even an electrocardiogram. The data obtained demonstrates that the animal successfully survived the acceleration during launching and the condition of weightlessness when the rocket achieved its orbit. Throughout the whole experiment Laika's condition remained quite satisfactory.

Of course, there are still many difficulties in the way of man's cosmic flight. To help surmount them, extensive research is carried on in various fields of space medicine, a new branch of science. Among problems now under study are protection against acceleration and ionizing radiation, the effect of weightlessness, methods of overcoming oxygen deficiency during flight.

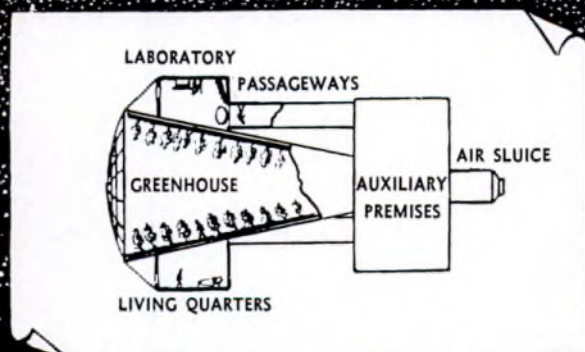
Experimental research has shown that man can tolerate acceleration 12 to 15 times greater than the force of the earth's gravity for seven minutes without ill effects if he is conditioned by systematic training, equipped with a special anti-gravity suit to prevent disturbances in cerebral blood circulation and seated in the rocket so that the mechanical forces act perpendicularly to the longitudinal axis of his body.

Other experiments have shown that the human organism can easily endure a state of weightlessness lasting 30 to 45 seconds. It has been ascertained that with recurrence of

Pre-Sputnik History of Soviet Rocketry

Konstantin Tsiolkovsky, the Russian scientist who did pioneering work in rocket propulsion, sketched this extra-terrestrial station.

By Professor Y. A. Pobedonostsev

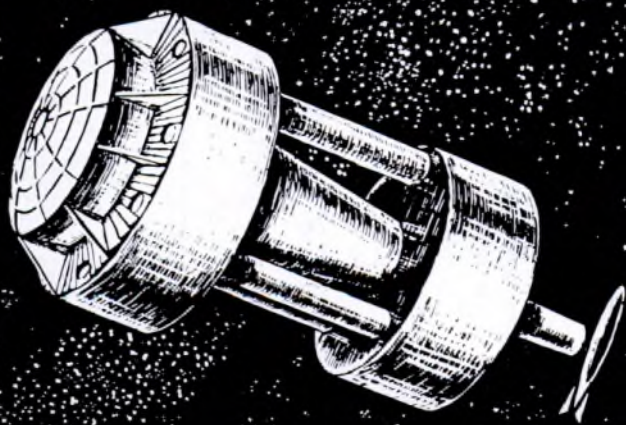


IT IS STARTLING to recall the chronology of space research. Science today talks of manned cosmic flight as an actuality of the very near future and we are only a half-century removed from the initial studies in rocket propulsion. There was a time when we measured scientific progress in centuries—today we measure in years and even in weeks.

Tsiolkovsky—Founder of Modern Rocketry

The first Sputnik and the last Lunik are separated by only two years—a relatively short period which also witnessed the launching of other space rockets. They are all links in a chain of research projects that Konstantin Tsiolkovsky began at the turn of the century when he proved it theoretically possible to launch and to fly a ship in the regions outside the earth's atmosphere. In 1895 the pioneering Russian scientist was making studies of jet propulsion and in 1903 he summed up his research in a book which won him a place with the immortals in world science.

In his *Exploration of Space by Rocket Devices* Tsiolkovsky proposed a multistage vehicle flown by a jet engine operating on liquid fuel and an oxidizer. The rocket's speed and range of flight, he declared, were

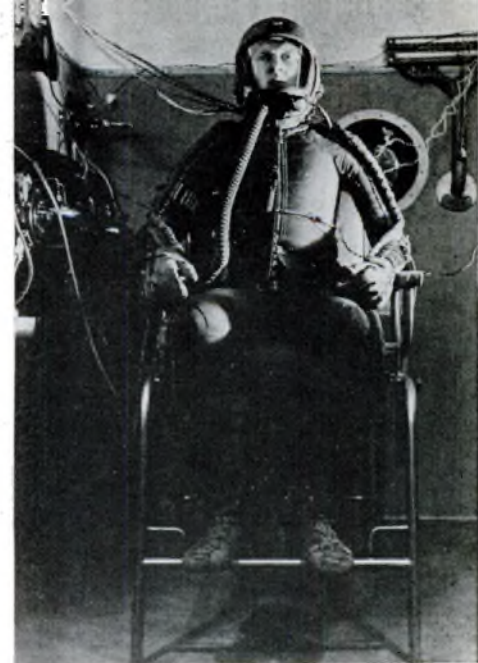




Registering instruments are attached to the pilot's body in a test reproducing conditions of space flight.



Final check and last minute instructions from a medical researcher before the test pilot takes off on his flight.



The altitude the test calls for has now been reached.

weightlessness man adjusts himself to this state, retains orientation in space and may coordinate his movements accurately.

A hermetically sealed cabin equipped to regenerate the air will completely protect the astronaut from the effect of the extremely low barometric pressure in space. If the hermetic seal of one of the cabin's sections is broken (as a result of damage by a meteorite, for instance), a reliable space suit will safeguard the astronaut against external effects.

For oxygen supply during space flights, var-

ious methods are suggested. One of them is the use of liquid oxygen. For the absorption of carbon dioxide and water vapor, asbestos impregnated with alkalies may be used. Plants with the ability to absorb carbon dioxide intensively and produce oxygen in adequate amounts will render invaluable service in prolonged flights.

The problem of overcoming oxygen deficiency has been fairly well studied and now presents no serious difficulties. A great deal more research is needed to solve the problem

of protecting man against harmful ionizing radiation.

The higher the astronaut rises into space, the more intensive will be the effect of various forms of radiation. They must be studied thoroughly to avoid any risks. The Soviet space rockets have already supplied helpful data on ionization beyond the limits of the atmosphere and on cosmic rays. Further investigations will enable designers to provide space ships with reliable protection.

Another problem under study is the effect

practically unlimited and depended on exhaust velocity and fuel supply. He also suggested the eventual construction of stations in space from which flights could be launched to distant planets.

Many of Tsiolkovsky's ideas have been realized in modern rocket research by an entire school of Soviet rocket engineers who picked up where this fertile originator left off. "Mankind will not remain tied to the earth forever," he predicted. "In his quest for light and space, man will penetrate beyond the atmosphere, timidly at first, and will then win for himself all the space around the sun."

First Launchings

Y. V. Kondratyuk experimented with rocket propulsion after the Socialist Revolution of 1917. His important theoretical work, which supplemented Tsiolkovsky's studies, was published in 1929.

Another scientist, F. A. Tsander, who had been working on rocket propulsion since 1919, built an original jet engine in 1930. This was OR-1 which ran on gasoline and air. It passed stringent tests and proved in practice that a jet-propelled mechanism could operate efficiently.

Two years later, Tsander led a group which built the OR-2, an improved engine running on gasoline and liquid oxygen which developed a thrust of 50 kilograms (110 pounds), an altogether respectable achievement for that time. Tsander also designed a jet engine with a 5,000-kilogram (11,000-pound) thrust and an engine with a 600-kilogram (1,322-pound) thrust to run on liquid and solid fuels.

Under Tsander's supervision construction of the GIRD-10 was begun. This rocket, with an engine fed on liquid fuel (alcohol) and liquid oxygen, was calculated to rise to an altitude of 5.5 kilometers (3.4 miles). It was 2.2 meters (7.2 feet) long, had a diameter of 0.14 meters (5.5 inches) and weighed 29.5 kilograms (65 pounds). Tsander did not live to see his rocket in flight through the atmosphere. He died ten days after the first test of the trial model.

"Forward, comrades, keep moving forward. Raise rockets higher and higher, nearer to the stars," he urged his students in a letter written

shortly before his death. And they carried out his bidding. On November 25, 1933, the first Soviet liquid fuel rocket was launched.

Somewhat earlier that same year a successful trial flight of a half-liquid fuel rocket marked another forward step in the development of rocket engineering in the Soviet Union.

Liquid-Fuel Engines

The most remarkable feature of that amazing mechanism we call the liquid-fuel rocket engine is that it functions without oxygen from the air. The fuel it burns fulfills all requirements. It serves as both fuel and oxidizer for burning. This type of engine can therefore work not only at altitudes at which planes with air-jet engines fly, but also in airless space, at distances many thousands of miles from the earth.

Compact and light, the liquid-fuel engine can develop more thrust power than any other jet engine of the same size and weight—the reason it is now used so generally for rockets of various kinds.

In 1930 a group of Soviet scientists recommended the use of nitric acid, nitrogen tetroxide, hydrogen peroxide, tetranitromethane, perchloric acid and their solutions as oxidizers for liquid fuel rocket engines. Many of these oxidizers were later employed by rocket engineers in the Soviet Union and then in other countries.

ORM-1, the first Soviet liquid-fuel rocket engine was designed that same year. Tested with liquid oxygen and gasoline, it developed a thrust of up to 20 kilograms (44 pounds).

A whole series of such engines operating on kerosene and nitric acid was designed in 1933. The ORM-50, one of the series, developed a thrust of 150 kilograms (330 pounds). Another, the ORM-52, tested successfully the same year, developed a thrust of 300 kilograms (661 pounds).

The ORM-65 was tested three years later. It worked on kerosene and nitric acid, the pressure in the combustion chamber being 22 atmospheres. The engine had a pyrotechnical ignition and a fuel-feed cylinder. In 1937-39 it was tested in the RP-318 rocket plane and in a winged rocket on the ground and in the air.



Four-legged test pilots are readied for flight. Tsiganka is all set, Mishka is not yet dressed.

DESTINATION— SPACE

of cosmic conditions on the activity of various viruses. Specifically, of great significance is the activity of saprophytic viruses living in the human body which under terrestrial conditions are harmless. Might these viruses cause severe disease under different conditions?

Preliminary data indicates that saprophytes cannot cause any particular harm, since the functions of compensatory mechanisms of the human organism would intensify during cosmic flight and would arrest the development of infection. Besides, sterilization of the space ship and special prophylactic measures will

protect the astronauts from possible diseases caused by microbes and viruses.

Soviet pharmacologists have been testing drugs which prevent disturbances of the higher nervous activity during flight as well as drugs which accelerate or retard metabolic processes. Specialists on nutrition have been creating special foods to solve the problem of feeding under space flight conditions.

A multitude of studies have been carried on in medicine and related areas all designed to ensure that there will be no danger whatsoever to the health and life of future astronauts. Many of the studies are closely interconnected with research in other sciences and engineering. The thought and work of all concerned is to bring the day closer when the first man can be sent on the first voyage into space—and be returned safely to the earth.

By G. A. Arutyunov
M. S. (Medicine)

FOOD FOR FUTURE ASTRONAUTS

FOOD for space travel must be very compact, very light and capable of being stored for long periods. The most likely forms will be concentrates or canned foods containing the usual amounts of proteins, carbohydrates and vitamins but less fats.

Considerable research is being done on food assimilation. Scientists of other coun-

tries are inclined toward synthetic mixtures of amino acids and carbohydrates to guarantee 100 per cent assimilation. Soviet scientists prefer natural products enriched with amino acids.

In a hermetically sealed cabin with a constant temperature there will be no need nor reason to heat or to cool foods. Meals must

be more frequent, at intervals of 3 or 4 hours, but in smaller amounts.

As to the actual eating process, here we must cope with weightlessness. Liquids, for example, take on the shape of a sphere, so that there is no drinking from a glass. Water spilled—or better put, shaken—out of a glass will soar in the cabin as one or a number of

Pre-Sputnik History of Soviet Rocketry

Uniflow Jet Engines

During the same period work was being done on air jet engine construction. Subsequently this type of engine has been widely used in jet aircraft. Young designers took their lead from the studies of the eminent Academician B. S. Stechkin, who worked out the theory of these motors.

I cooperated on the earliest experiments in this field. In the thirties, I. A. Merkulov, on the basis of Stechkin's theoretical studies and the experiments conducted under my direction, undertook to design the first uniflow jet engine.

Before installing the engine in a plane, the designer decided to test it

in a rocket. He built a two-stage rocket for the purpose in 1936. Its initial weight was 7 kilograms (15 pounds).

The first stage was a gun-powder engine which was to detach itself after driving the rocket up to the required speed. The engine worked 8 seconds at a gas-flow speed of 1,860 meters (6,080 feet) per second. The second stage was a rocket with a uniflow jet engine and had stabilizing aerodynamic surfaces.

On May 19, 1939, a group of designers and engineers assembled at Station Planernaya, near Moscow, where the rocket was mounted on the launching pad. The first stage was placed in operation. Gliding up along vertical guides, the rocket took off from the launching pad and began to scale its vertical trajectory. It returned safely to earth after fulfilling the given program of the flight. The success of the experiment encouraged rocket engineering enthusiasts and prepared the groundwork for building a uniflow jet engine.

First Jet Aircraft

In the same year, I. A. Merkulov finished several designs for aircraft jet motors: cigar-shaped tubes 1.5 meters (almost 5 feet) long and 0.4 meters (15.7 inches) in diameter weighing 12 kilograms (26.4 pounds). The fuel, gasoline, was heated in the engine and injected into the combustion chamber in a vapor state. Two such engines were mounted on the I-15 fighter designed by N. N. Polikarpov.

On January 25, 1940, an official commission registered the birth of a new aircraft jet engine when a plane flown by test pilot P. E. Loginov took off from the Frunze Central Airfield. Observers on the ground saw two bright torchlights under the plane's wings, the world's first uniflow jet engines for aircraft in operation.

Following Loginov other pilots made test flights in planes with uniflow jet engines. These motors were successfully tested on the I-153 plane designed by N. N. Polikarpov and the Yak-7 plane designed by A. S. Yakovlev. Later other countries also began practical tests of uniflow engines in flight.



Inscription on this commemorative bronze medal reads: "World's first Soviet cosmic rocket reached the surface of the moon. September 12-14, 1959."



Canine space explorers like Kozyavka help scientists to determine how the living organism will react to weightlessness and other space flight factors.



Before these astronauts are launched they are trained in the laboratory to withstand noise, vibration, high acceleration and other flight hazards.

ellipsoids. It must therefore be sucked out of a closed vessel through a tube.

Under weightless conditions the astronaut may be troubled by food crumbs. They will not fall "down" but will float upward and around the cabin. Food must therefore be solid and compact.

Space food creators must also reckon with the fact that the astronauts will wear oxygen masks. That is why most convenient will be thick, pasty foods made of highly nourishing elements—meat soups, chocolate creams.

The food must be packaged so that it can

flow from the receptacle through a valve in the oxygen mask and then into the flyer's mouth without hampering his breathing. An automatic feeding device built along these lines was used for Laika, the first animal space traveler.

Flights of several months' duration present a somewhat different set of problems since a rocket will carry a limited supply of food and water. Two solutions are suggested.

The first is to create new foods by chemical means—proteins, fats, carbohydrates and vitamins can be obtained from the products of

nitrous metabolism. The second is the use of microorganisms and water plants.

Scientists have already found about 15 varieties of water plants that can serve as adequate human foods. A plant called chlorella has particular merit since it also converts carbon dioxide into oxygen. People in some countries, the Japanese for example, use water plants as part of their normal diet.

Another problem is the water supply. On a long flight it can be obtained either from the air in the cabin which settles in drops on the cooled surfaces or by chemical means.

Work on jet engines was carried on through the war years without interruption. In 1943, the RD-1 with a thrust of 300 kilograms (661 pounds) and an ether-and-air ignition was officially tested. It worked on kerosene and nitric acid with a pump feed. At the traditional air display at the Tushino Airfield on August 18, 1946, spectators watched S. A. Lavochkin's plane, fitted with the RD-IX3, an improved and modified model of this engine with similar hauling power but with chemical ignition.

Dreams Come True

Merkulov's rocket, launched on May 19, 1939, was one of the first steps in constructing composite rockets. Multistage rockets, as Tsiolkovsky had envisioned, can work up high velocities. They are now used in most of the known projects for space vehicles.

Thus it was the thirties that laid the foundation for Soviet jet propulsion engineering. Without that solid groundwork, we could not have developed today's fast aircraft or cosmic rockets.

Shortly before his death, on May 1, 1935, Tsiolkovsky could declare: "Now I am firmly convinced that my dream of interplanetary flight, which I have substantiated theoretically, will come true. I have been working for 40 years on the jet engine and thought that an excursion to Mars would be undertaken only many centuries hence. But times change. I believe that many among you will witness the first trans-atmospheric voyage."

The spade work done by a large group of Soviet scientists and engineers led to the very light and powerful engines now used to launch cosmic rockets. But besides rocket specialists, credit is also due to those who worked on the design of a reliable control system, to those who designed the compact power sources and the delicate measuring and communication instruments. All these complex and basically new scientific and technical problems were successfully solved in the many types of rockets designed for the exploration of the upper atmosphere.

The first rocket to make a vertical ascent was launched in May 1949

to an altitude of 110 kilometers (68 miles). It was followed by several other rockets of the same class. Their payload of scientific instruments weighed 120 to 130 kilograms (260 to 280 pounds).

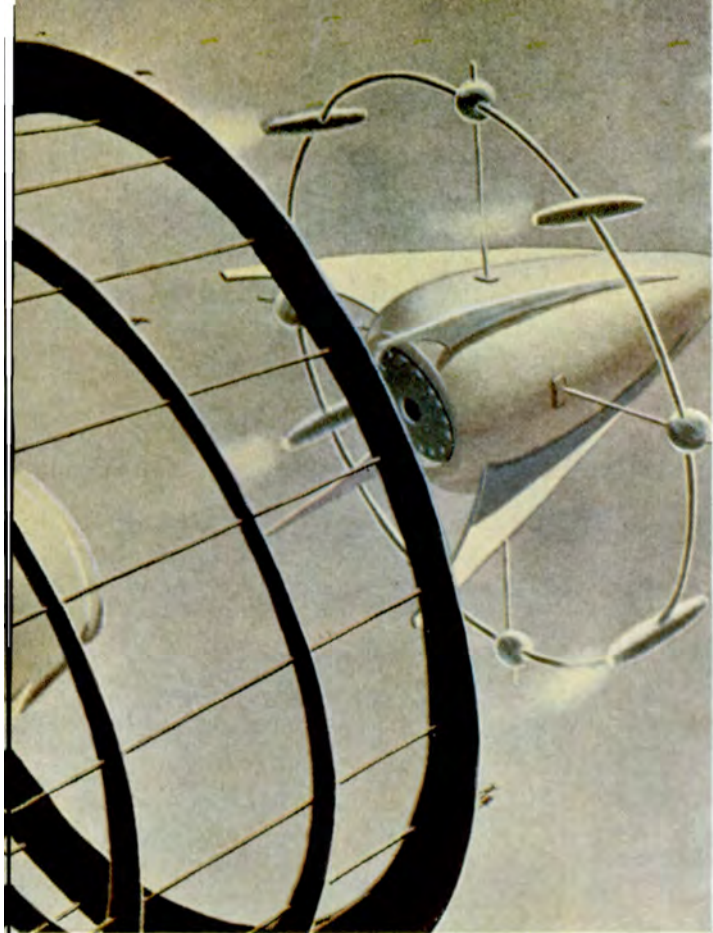
As the program of research became more comprehensive the rockets carried heavier payloads. In May 1957 a rocket weighing 2,200 kilograms (4,848 pounds) was fired to an altitude of 212 kilometers (131 miles). The scientific instruments and the test animals carried were safely returned to earth.

The most remarkable achievement of Soviet rocket builders in the postwar period was the intercontinental ballistic missile. In August 1957 the first multistage ICBM was shot to an altitude never before reached by any other flying object and covered an enormous distance. Highly significant was the fact that the missile landed at the intended point with accurate precision.

That eminently successful rocket made it possible to launch Sputnik I slightly more than a month later.

Academician Anatoli Blagonravov (right) and Valerian Krasovsky, cosmic radiation expert, with Lunik III model presented by Soviet scientists to the American Rocket Society at its Fourteenth Annual Meeting last November.





Prepared for launching. On the ring belting the rocket are the aerial controls which will guide it through the dense layers of the atmosphere.



Here the cosmonauts in protective space suits and attached by connective lines to their ship study the surface of the moon. The artist has sketched the outline of our natural satellite so that it conforms precisely with the scientific information that is presently available.

The cosmonauts check the first stage of the rocket at the space station which is based on one of the earth's artificial satellites. After inspection, the cosmic ship will be ready to continue its voyage.



Man in Outer Space



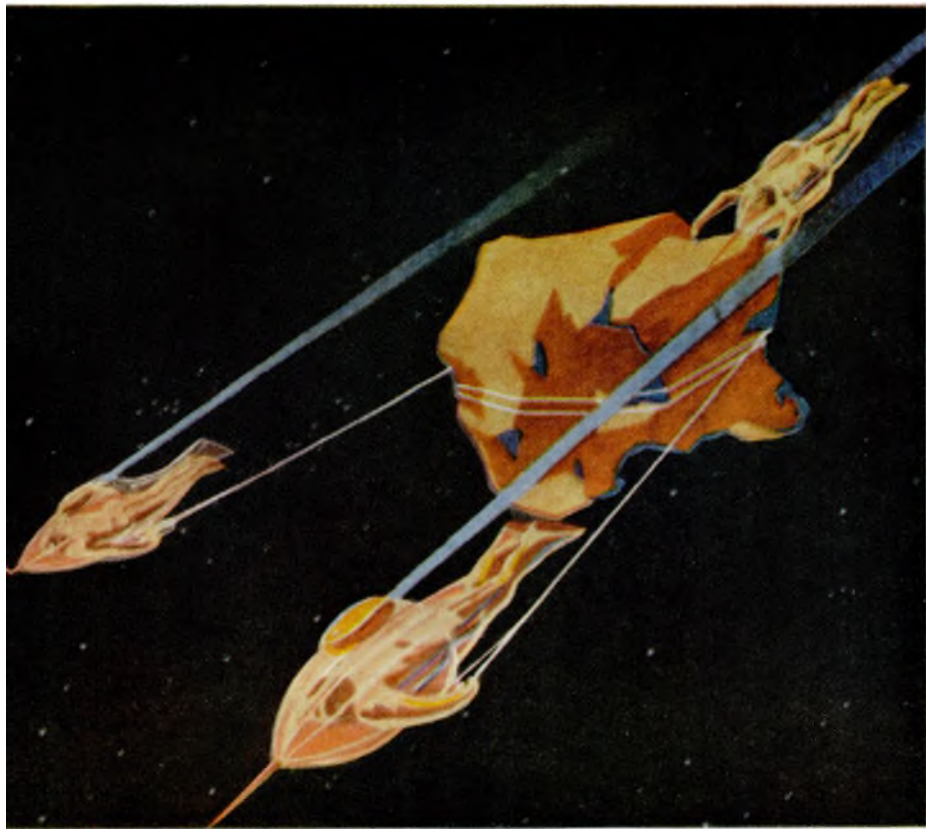
pictured by

Andrei Sokolov

IT IS altogether likely that nothing in man's history has so fired the imagination as the advent of the cosmic age. Writers, sculptors, painters, musicians—creative workers in every medium—have been inspired to pay tribute to those who built and launched the first sputnik and succeeding earth satellites and cosmic rockets. Novels and short stories have been written, motion pictures have been filmed, songs and symphonies have been composed, sculptors have vied with each other to fashion the grand conceptions of space and to depict the daring attempts of man to explore and to conquer the universe.

Andrei Sokolov, whose drawings are reproduced on these pages, has long been greatly interested in the work of the founder of modern rocketry, the Russian scientist Konstantin Tsiolkovsky. These sketches are part of a series on which he worked for a year in close consultation with scientists in the field. The artist pictures the rockets of the future and gives his impression of man moving out into space.

The directors of the Moscow Studio of Popular Science Films learned of the artist's work and invited him to assist in making a feature motion picture, *Human Satellite Around the Sun*. The film is now being shown on Soviet screens.



Transporting an asteroid for study. Enormously heavy under earth gravity conditions, the asteroid is weightless in outer space. The cosmonauts are propelled by the jet engines with which their cosmic suits are equipped.

HUMAN SATELLITE AROUND THE SUN

By Gennadi Sibirtsev

THE SOVIET COSMIC ROCKET launched on January 2, 1959, became the first artificial planet—a satellite of the sun. It was not manned, but art does not wait for the time when men will take off for the stars. While scientists were inventing and designing, writers of science fiction had already sent men off into outer space.

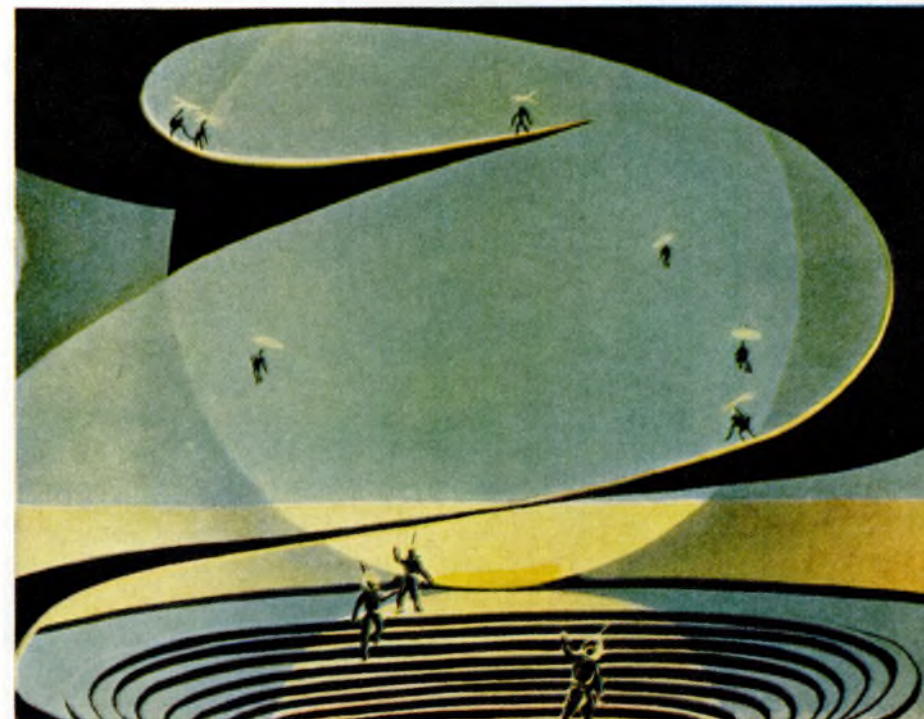
One of them became a sun satellite. He took off from the Moscow Studio of Popular Science Films. Unlike his movie fellows of earlier days, who had to fly beyond the boundaries of the earth on the wings of their author's imagination, this one made use of a space vehicle which corresponded to the most exact scientific specifications presently known.

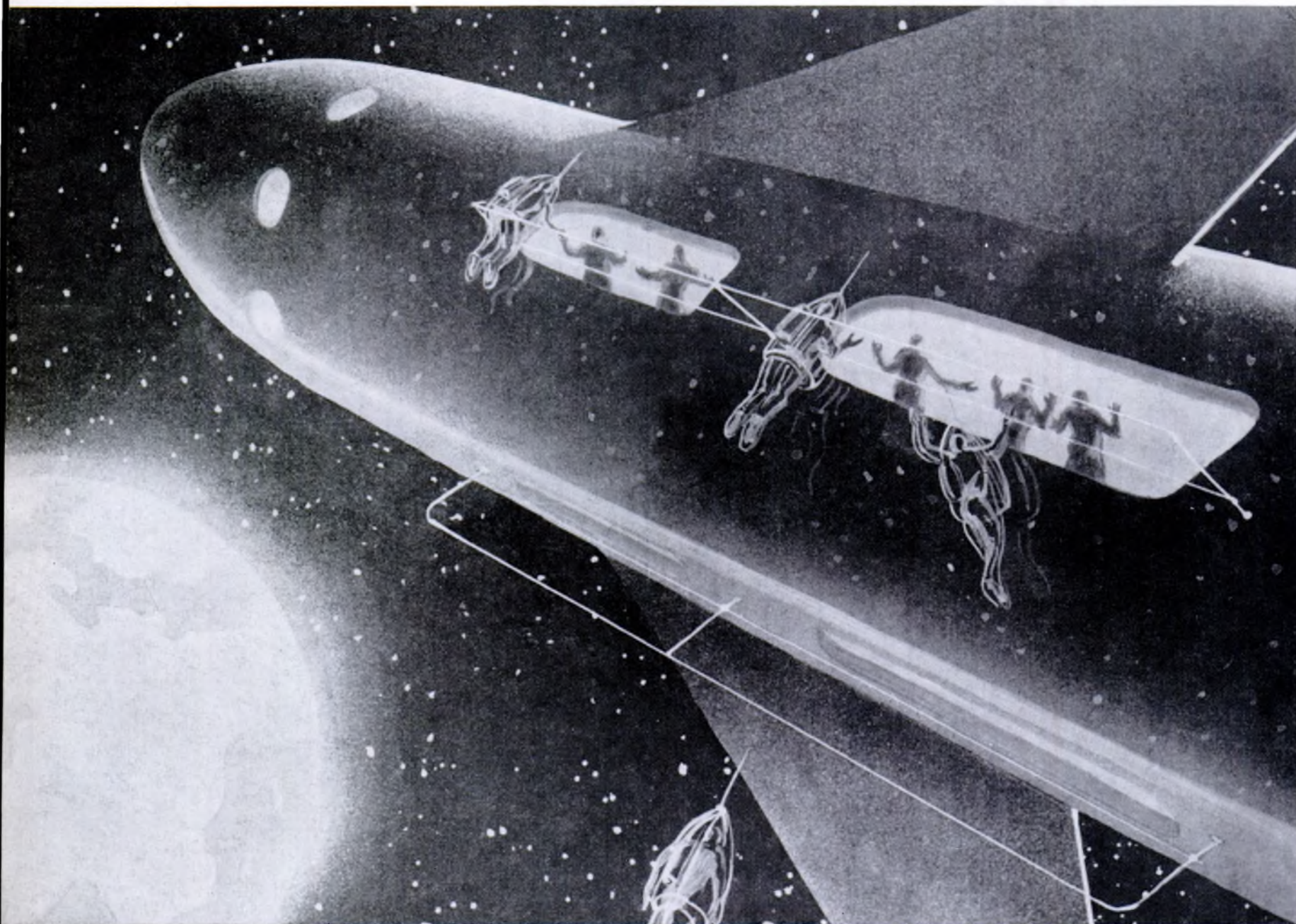
The film is called *Human Satellite Around the Sun*. From the scientific point of view, say Soviet rocket specialists, everything in the film is quite possible and feasible. This expert opinion is especially important in a film of this type where the author's imagination is very likely to outrun the more sober speculation of science. The thrilling dramatic story in the film does not only combine science with fantasy, but also serves as an excellent means for popularizing scientific problems difficult to grasp.



The space ship approaches Mars. The outline of the planet—it is inhabited—can be seen straight ahead. The Martians are awaiting the arrival of the ship to begin work on a joint Mars-Earth project.

The Martians propel themselves by use of special flying devices. They collaborate with the Earthmen to build a great hangar for the many space ships that are expected to be arriving from Earth.





THE SPACE SHIP AT ONE OF THE INTERPLANETARY STATIONS READY FOR TAKE-OFF BACK TO EARTH. SPACE STATION PERSONNEL ARE BIDDING THE COSMONAUTS GOOD-BY.



FROM THE MOON'S SURFACE THE COSMONAUTS SEE AN ECLIPSE OF THE SUN.

TECHNICIANS CHECKING THE OUTSIDE OF THE INTERPLANETARY STATION.



HUMAN SATELLITE AROUND THE SUN

. . . Once upon a time—this happened when there were scores of man-made satellites orbiting around the earth and space ships were making regular trips between the earth and the moon—a twelve-year-old boy came on a mysterious case. Switching on his videophone—an apparatus which reproduces images and sound on telemagnetic tape—he saw pictures that had been recorded many years ago.

The screen showed a man sitting in a rocket cabin with instrument lights flashing around him in the most alarming way. The man was saying: "There is nothing. . . Can it be that our satellite-laboratories fell down onto the sun?"

The lamps continued to flash still more alarmingly. And again the man's anxious voice: "Earth. . . Earth. . . Communication is being disrupted. . ."

What was the man looking for in space and what laboratories was he speaking of?—the boy kept thinking.



A STILL FROM THE MOTION PICTURE. SPACE PILOT ANDREI IN HIS OFFICE BEFORE COSMIC FLIGHT.

His father answered some of the questions, but much was left unexplained. He started by telling the boy of the magnetic storms that break radio communication and put compasses out of service. Men had long been aware of the fact that these storms were caused by the sun. A number of automatic satellites had been launched to the sun to study the conditions that gave rise to such phenomena.

These satellites had been launched by the man the boy had seen on the videophone screen—Igor Petrovich, a scientist who was investigating electromagnetic phenomena in the earth's atmosphere as it related to space travel. Igor Petrovich thought that the sun gave rise to great zones in space in which the normal operation of electronic devices was impossible. Once a space ship wandered into such a zone, its electronic devices would fail and the ship's sheathing would lose its protective properties.

But the satellite-laboratories which were to corroborate this hypothesis did not get back to earth. So Igor Petrovich had taken off into space to find his laboratories. This cost him his life. But just before he died, he succeeded in sending to earth an automatic container housing a moving-picture camera recorder. This was how people found out what had happened to the courageous scientist. But nobody knew the cause of his failure.

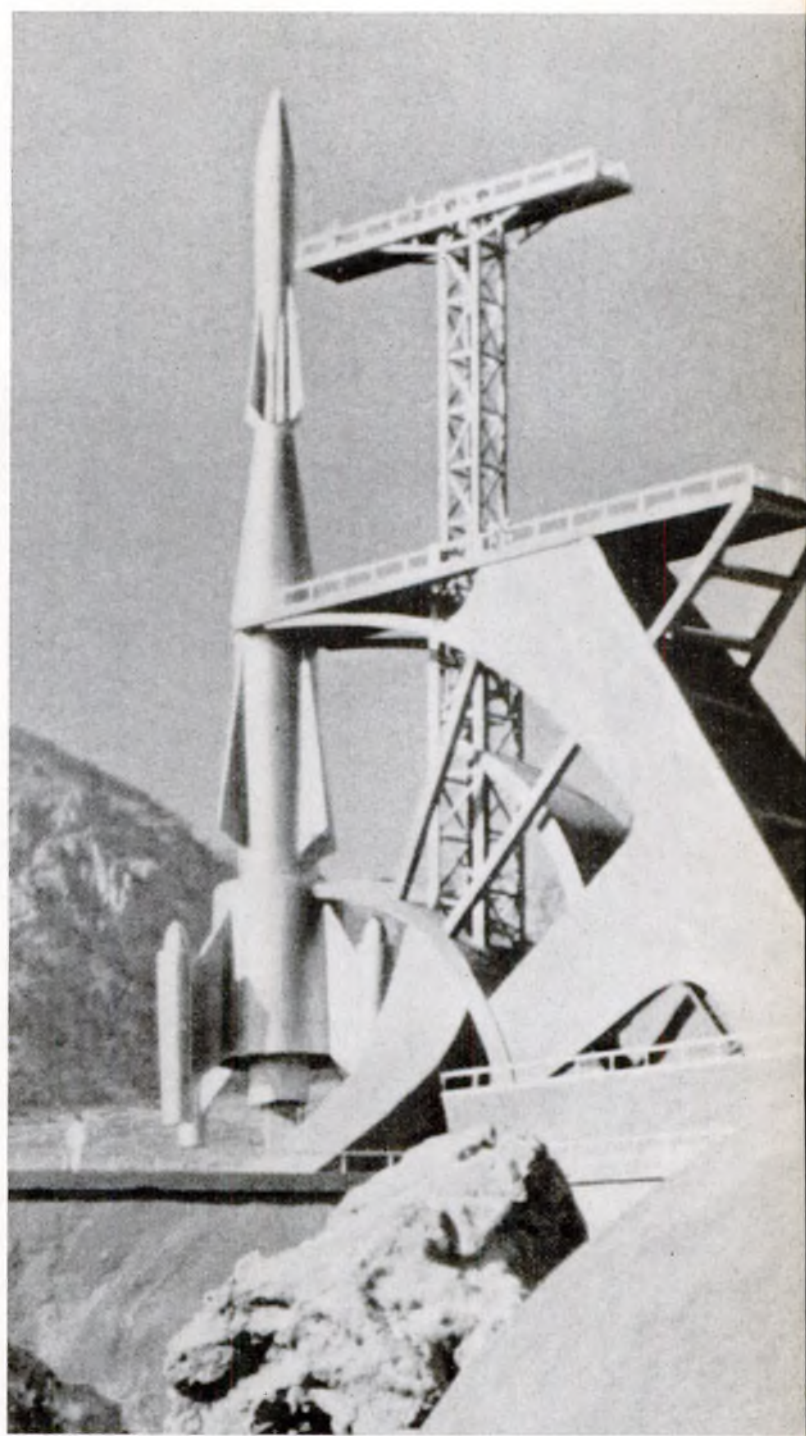
The years pass. The unsolved mystery has long been forgotten by Andrei—that is the name of the boy who learned of the tragic fate of the scientist. Like many of the boys of his time Andrei has become a space pilot and engineer. Now he is working in a laboratory where a new material capable of protecting man against cosmic radiations is being devised.

One of the little monkeys that had been sent into space on an exploratory rocket guided from the earth comes back affected by radiation disease. And Igor Petrovich's hypothesis is recalled.

Andrei takes off in a rocket ship to search for the flying laboratories. We learn that he is the son of Igor Petrovich. The daring scientist had asked his best friend to adopt the boy in case he should perish. The friend had been father to Andrei all these years.

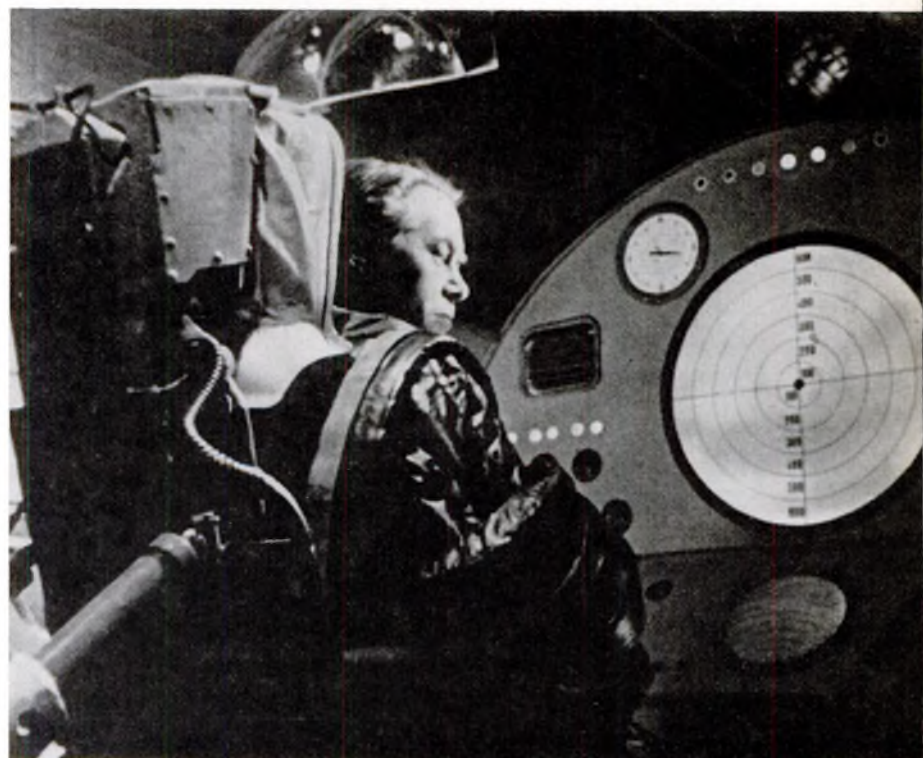
Space puts a multitude of unexpected obstacles in the cosmic pilot's way. Andrei succeeds in finding his father's laboratories. But in order to get them back to earth he must sacrifice his own return and transfer his whole stock of fuel to the laboratories. So, Andrei decides to become the sun's eternal satellite.

But the people, thanks to Andrei's selfless deed, are now able to solve this mystery of nature and they finally succeed in bringing the daring space pilot back to the earth.



A STILL. THE MULTISTAGE SPACE ROCKET READY FOR TAKE-OFF.

A STILL. SCIENTIST KALININ IN THE CONTROL CABIN OF THE ROCKET.





This woman was revived from a state of clinical death experienced as a result of loss of much blood. Now she is back at her work as railway conductor.

STRUGGLE AGAINST DEATH

By Professor VLADIMIR NEGOVSKY
*Chief, Laboratory of Experimental Physiology,
USSR Academy of Medical Sciences*

trauma, for example—then, in a number of cases, the man's vital functions can be revived through special methods of treatment.

This condition of clinical—one might call it suspended—death lasts for about five or six minutes, not longer at present. The duration is determined by the extreme sensitivity of the brain cortex to any disturbance of the blood circulation, and hence, to oxygen starvation. After that, irreversible lesions develop in the cells of the central nervous system which cause death of the tissues known as biological death. An organism in this condition cannot be revived.

Reviving Organisms

The Russian scientist Fyodor Andreyev is acknowledged the founder of the scientific theory of resuscitation of organisms. His method is based on the injection of a nutrient adrenalin solution into the arteries after clinical death. Subsequently, this method was further developed in our Laboratory of Experimental Physiology for Resuscitation of Organisms of the USSR Academy of Medical Sciences.

For the last twenty years our laboratory has been doing experimental and clinical studies of the process of dying with the aim to work out reliable methods of combatting untimely death. Resuscitation treatment used by our researchers is quite complex and varies from case to case. The most general are the

CONTRARY to popular belief, death is not an instantaneous phenomenon. Science has established the fact that it is a gradual process in which the organism's vital functions are successively arrested. In this process of dying the cerebral cortex first stops functioning.

The cortex is that part of the brain which controls the higher divisions of the central nervous system and regulates the adaptation an organism makes to changes in the environment. Ivan Pavlov, the famous Russian physiologist, proved that it was the locus for the conditioned reflex centers.

By the timetable of human evolution, the cerebral cortex was the last to arrive. The youngest and most sensitive, it is particularly vulnerable to adverse conditions and, in this

process of dying, the first to stop functioning. The expiration of its activity is indicated by loss of consciousness and the absence of those special electric currents known as brain waves which record on the oscillograph during the death process.

After the cortex, the lower divisions stop functioning; next the spinal cord goes out of action; and last of all the medulla oblongata dies—the lungs and the heart then stop working, and somatic or clinical death, as it is called, sets in.

But in spite of the external signs of death—the termination of cardiac activity and respiration—the vital activity of the organism has not yet ended completely. If death has taken place with the important organs undamaged—as a result of shock, loss of blood or electric



Professor Vladimir Negovsky heads the research work on combatting untimely death.

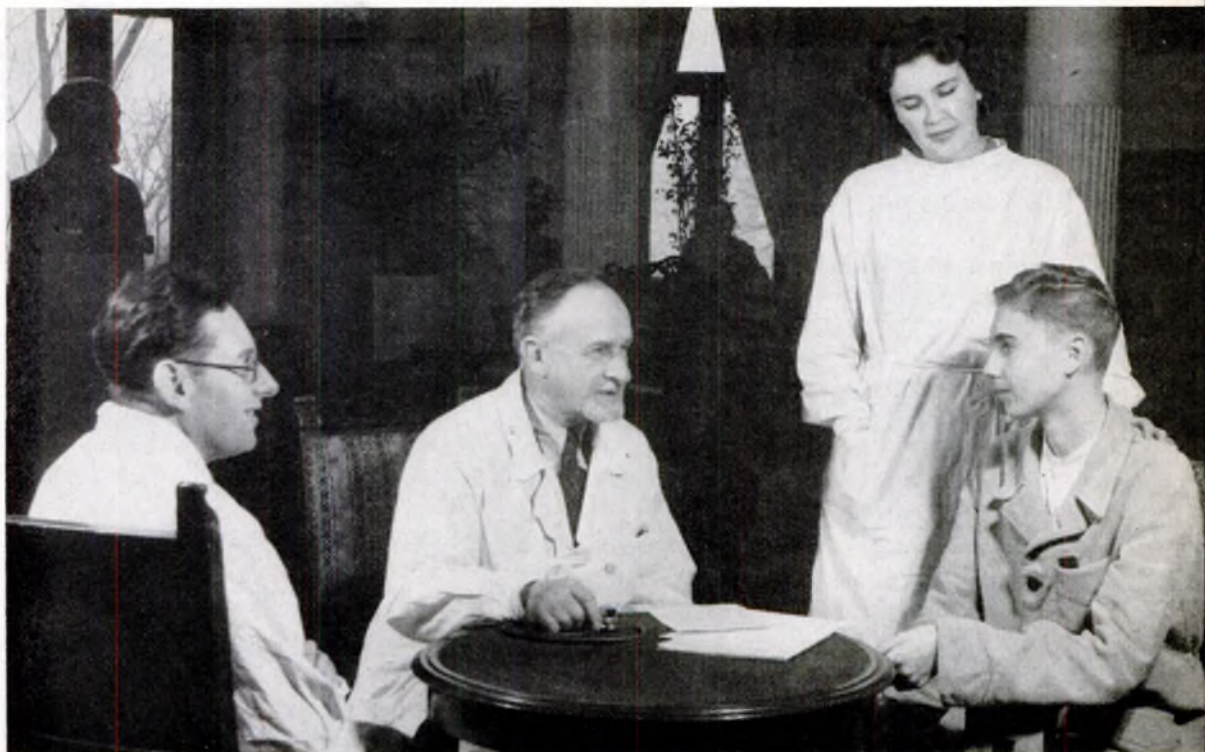
following steps: blood and adrenalin are pumped into the arteries; artificial respiration is induced by use of special instruments; uncoordinated contractions of the cardiac muscle fibers are stopped; the physician then starts massaging rhythmically with his hand the heart that had stopped beating, thus pumping the blood from the heart into the blood vessels.

The all-round scientific study of death processes and restoration of vital functions, however, has barely begun. The most immediate problem is to prolong the period of clinical death. The five or six minutes before the irreversible changes in the cells of the cerebral cortex manifest themselves and biological death sets in is much too short a time to take the necessary steps for resuscitation.

But even if it were possible to restore the vital functions of a human being after a longer period, this would still be a defective, "brainless" being, without intellect. To prevent that, measures must be taken to retard the speedy degeneration of the cortex cells and thus prolong the period of clinical death.

Artificial Cooling

As long ago as the beginning of the century the Russian scientist Porfiry Bakhmetyev proved that by artificially cooling the organism of a warm-blooded animal a state of retarded vital activity could be induced. The rate of metabolism is lowered, less energy is used up



This schoolboy was brought to the hospital in death agony. The surgeons of Negovsky's laboratory saved his life by their resuscitation method based on pumping blood into an artery.

The period of clinical death in animals who died as a result of loss of blood can be extended now from the usual five or six minutes to almost an hour by use of anaesthesia and hypothermy.



and the organism's nutrition requirements are diminished. Hence, decay of the cells which require a constant supply of nutritional substances and oxygen is retarded.

Artificial cooling — hypothermy — is now used in cardiac surgery in the Soviet Union and other countries. Highly complicated and lengthy heart operations which the patient could not survive at normal body temperature, are now performed successfully under hypothermy. Artificial cooling is also being employed in Soviet research to prolong the period of clinical death.

In experiments with animals whose death resulted from loss of blood, the period of clinical death has been prolonged from the usual five or six minutes to a half hour and even an hour by use of anaesthesia and hypothermy.

After a clinical death lasting for nearly an hour, Soviet scientists were able to restore all the vital functions, including those of the cerebral cortex. A notable step forward this is in the solution of that most universally significant of research problems—how to prolong human life.

COOKING IS THEIR

By Georgi Pavlov

IVAN Abroskin is chef of the big cafeteria at the Petrov factory in Stalingrad which manufactures farm machinery and oil equipment. The cafeteria is housed in a two-story building on the plant grounds, and has two large dining halls and a gleaming modern tile and stainless steel kitchen. It's Abroskin's job to see that his 3,000 daily customers get up from the lunch and dinner tables well-fed and pleased with the dishes he serves.

Usually you will find Abroskin—he'll be pointed out to you as the stocky man in the snow-white jacket and high chef's hat—standing over the electric stove with his eye fixed on a simmering griddle. It's likely to be a new fish dish he's experimenting with—Ivan is famous for his fish delicacies. When the dish is fried to the exact turn that meets his very demanding tastes, he'll be glad to answer your question.

How he evolved into a cook? Abroskin says he has to go back quite a stretch to answer that question. In 1928, when he was 17, he came to Stalingrad from his native village

to learn a trade. He got a job at the construction site of a tractor plant and learned how to operate an excavator. But he very soon traded his excavator bucket for a cook's ladle.

"A Bushel of Salt"

"This is the way it happened," Ivan explains. "Evenings after work my friends and I used to cook our own suppers in our rooming house. We arranged it so that each of us was cook in turn. But the boys liked my cooking best, so they all insisted that I make supper every day. That's how I started cooking.

"Every once in a while I'd get a pointer from one of the real professionals and try it out on the boys. I liked cooking so much that I decided to change trades and got a job as a kitchen hand at a factory cafeteria. I was lucky enough to work under Vasili Chernikov, the head cook. He was fond of young people and used to gather all the kitchen hands like myself around him and teach us the fine points of the trade.

"I still remember his favorite expression. When we'd bombard him with questions—why do you do this and how do you do that—he'd stop and say: 'Take it easy. Step by step. Don't be in such a hurry to swallow every recipe before you taste the salt in it. You'll have eaten a bushel of salt before you become a cook worth the name.'"

Abroskin ate his "bushel of salt" a long time ago. He celebrated his thirtieth year in the kitchen in 1958. It's no easy job meeting the tastes of so many different people, he'll tell you, but he likes the constant challenge and, say his customers, it's the very rare occasion when his dishes don't hit the spot.

Wartime Chef

Even during the war period, with rationing and shortages, Abroskin was famous for his imaginative touch with food. He worked in one of the kitchens that served the army during the heroic defense of Stalingrad. After that incredible battle which turned the tide of the

Lunch or dinner costs 5-7 rubles at the plant cafeteria where Ivan Abroskin is chef. Partially or completely cooked meals can be carried out at a 10 per cent discount.



BUSINESS

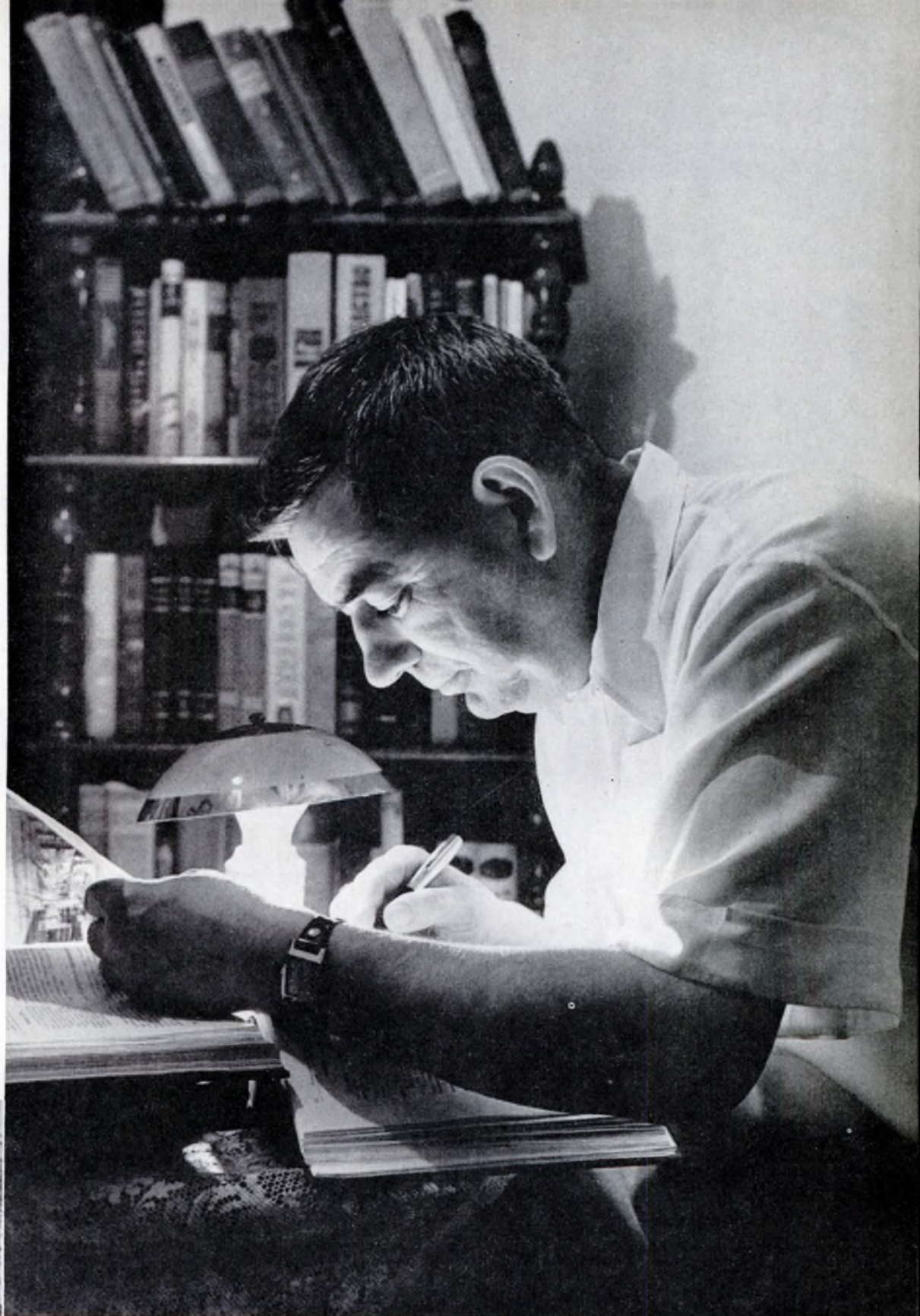
war the city was a picture of desolation—nothing but ruins, piles of broken brick and twisted steel surrounding the burned down skeletons of houses and factories. Practically every building in the city had to be rebuilt.

The cafeteria where Abroskin had worked was completely destroyed. At Beketovka on the outskirts of Stalingrad a small single-story building by some miracle had remained intact. "This is your cafeteria," the veteran chef was told.

He and the staff pitched in, built what was necessary, installed equipment and got started cooking for the people who were rehabilitating the city. It wasn't long before Stalingrad was back to normal with new stores and restaurants. Shortly afterward, Abroskin's cafeteria was moved to one of the new buildings.

Ivan's big problem then was cooks. There weren't any available, so he trained his own. One of the students Ivan taught in that little cafeteria in Beketovka, Matryona Lavrova, has been working with him ever since. Now she's a first class cook in her own right.

Ivan Abroskin has been collecting cook books for years and credits the hobby with his inspirations for new ideas.





The array of tasty, attractively prepared food makes it difficult to decide what to choose.



**COOKING
IS THEIR
BUSINESS**



Ivan Abroskin (right), who has trained many a good cook, breaks in Victor Bashmakov.



The Stalingrad Culinary Board meets regularly to pass on the merits of new creations concocted by the city's leading chefs.



Dishes are checked to make sure they meet the high standards of nutrition.

Tasty Menus

Abroskin's cafeteria services the Petrov Plant workers and their families. A three-course dinner runs five to seven rubles. The bill of fare, changed daily, offers five or six soups and broths, ten to a dozen entrees and several choices of dessert. Typical dishes are chicken broth, borsch, steak, chicken with rice, fish, pudding, stewed fruit, ice cream.

Abroskin follows the likes and dislikes of his customers very closely. He recently set up a special baked goods department when he noticed a steady demand for pancakes and *vareniki* (curd or fruit dumplings). Now tasty meat pies, patties, cakes and doughnuts are available all the time.

Ivan likes to quote the statement of Pavlov. The famous physiologist said that to eat normally and healthfully means to eat with appetite and pleasure. That, says Abroskin, is the motto he cooks by.

The food in his cafeteria is so appetizing that many women prefer to serve his dishes at home instead of doing their own cooking. These ready-prepared dinners are packed in vacuum flasks and other heat-conserving vessels and are sold at ten per cent less than dinners eaten at the cafeteria. Besides these prepared dinners, the cafeteria sells about twenty different kinds of half-ready items, from dehydrated soups to chops and steaks that take very little time for the working housewife to prepare.

Abroskin's cafeteria also caters for birthdays, weddings and other such festive occasions and will prepare special menus on re-

quest. A section of the cafeteria, incidentally, is reserved for those on special diets prescribed by physicians.

Besides being a top quality chef Abroskin does some inventing on the side. He recently worked out a device with a revolving drum which scales fish in a matter of seconds. This is one of his many ingenious gadgets to lighten kitchen chores.

Abroskin has won honors for his culinary skill. In 1954 the Ministry of Trade awarded him the title "Master Cook"—the highest citation in the public catering trades. Besides the honor, the award meant a substantial increase in wages. He was also appointed a member of the Culinary Council. This council, responsible to the Ministry of Trade of the Russian Federation, studies and publicizes the best practices in public catering.

Abroskin lectures and gives demonstrations at the Stalingrad School of Culinary Apprenticeship where young secondary school graduates get a two-year course to qualify as chefs. Many of Abroskin's former students now work in restaurants and cafeterias in Stalingrad and other cities of the country.

Quality Food and Service

The Petrov Plant cafeteria is supervised by the City Soviet. More directly, a committee of the trade union at the plant, the Public Catering Control Committee made up of thirty or so workers at the plant, sees to it that the cafeteria's food and service is up to par.

This is general practice in all commercial and industrial enterprises. There are about

3,000 of these voluntary public inspectors who check on cafeterias and restaurants in Stalingrad. They have a good deal of authority and a complaint from an inspector as to quality of food or service will ordinarily bring speedy remedy. On occasion, as happened recently with Valentina Yelisseyeva who worked in one of the factory cafeterias in Stalingrad, a cook will be discharged on the complaint of a public inspector.

All food establishments are inspected regularly by physicians and food is tested to see that it measures up to the required standard of quality and caloric value.

There are some 600 restaurants of various kinds in Stalingrad, patronized by a third of the city's 600,000 population. The daily turnover is in the neighborhood of a million rubles. Another 250 restaurants are soon to be opened as part of the plan to increase the number of public catering establishments. Nationally more than 64,000 cafeterias, coffee houses and restaurants will be added within the next half-dozen years to the present 127,000 which cater to some 37 million people. Scheduled too are further reductions in prices.

In the very near future these restaurants will be supplied with half-prepared dishes instead of the raw ingredients, shipped from central mechanized factories which will prepare food on a large scale. A factory of this kind is now being built in Stalingrad. Says Abroskin: "I'm all for the idea. First, it cuts down on labor in the kitchen; second, it's a better guarantee of top-quality food and cooking; third, with lower overhead, we'll be able to reduce our prices again."



Much of the charm of the children's programs lies in the fact that the youngsters themselves participate. This five-year-old is telling her interviewer which radio plays she liked best last year.

MOSCOW BROADCASTS FOR CHILDREN

By Sergei Bogomazov

SSH! DADDY'S LISTENING to the children's program.

Now that doesn't mean that daddy has gone off his rocker. Our children's broadcasts have an appeal and interest for all ages, and that means we have achieved a measure of success.

The programs are broadcast six times a day from Radio Moscow over a countrywide hookup. They add up to approximately 3 hours 40 minutes of listening time—almost 1,500 hours a year—the equivalent of 55 whole days and nights! They rank high in inventiveness and listening interest, and draw millions of children to the radio.

One of the reasons these programs are so popular is that they are not only *for* children, but to a large extent are *by* children. That augments their educational value.

Wide Range of Programs

The morning starts with *Pioneers' Reveille*—a 25-minute program for school children. It combines music with items of interest from all over the world. It is not a mere newscast. There are interviews, stories and on-the-spot reports; parents, teachers and children are invited to speak. In short, there's not a dull moment.

One broadcast, for example, told the story of the school pupils in the far away village of

Nizhni Cherek in the North Caucasus who with their own hands dammed a mountain stream and built a small hydroelectric station. This was quite an undertaking, and you can imagine the excitement of the young builders on the great day when the generator was switched on and electric lamps lighted the school and homes of the collective farmers for the first time!

Things like this fire a child's imagination. This is the way the younger generation is brought into the country's construction effort, the life of the nation.

Helping mother is another big topic, and what to do with the mischief-makers at school. In fact all the million and one things that make up the life of the younger generation are dealt with.

Another popular program is *Talking Heart to Heart*. It is recorded live at the school auditorium or local recreation center. The boys and girls meet some well-known writer, journalist, scientist or any other person they hold in high esteem and shower him with questions. They also express their own opinions. This program goes on the air without any coaching.

For instance, senior pupils in Leningrad—16- and 17-year-olds—devoted an evening to an interesting talk on love and friendship. Freely and frankly they expressed their thoughts on true love and friendship. One of the girls



That the unrehearsed broadcasts are the most fun is quite obvious from the kindergarten group performing on the program For the Littlest Ones.



Irina Pototskaya, one of the Russian Federation's finest artists, is doing a program for pre-school children that includes reading favorite fairy tales.

spoke about jealousy—could it be reconciled with genuine love?

In Moscow the popular children's writer Lev Kassil had a talk with juvenile readers on the subject of taste. His audience gave serious thought to what they understood by really good taste. He was bombarded with questions and there was a lively discussion, much laughter, lots of fun and witty observations.

Literary Mailbag is another fascinating program. It not only excites juvenile interest but does a good job in popularizing literature. The mail brings letters packed with questions indicating that the younger generation likes to read and go far beyond the school syllabus. Here are some of the questions:

What should one read about Pushkin?

How can one become a poet?

What did Shakespeare express in *Hamlet*?

What is meant by impressionism?

Literary Mailbag is conceived as an aid to school children, as a means of broadening their scope of knowledge. Those questions which are not of general interest are answered by mail.

Another highlight is the sports program called Ready, Steady, Go. It has been on the air for 10 years now and is still going strong. Its purpose is not only to popularize sports as a spectacle, but to get the youngsters interested in active participation.

And now a word or two about the toddlers, about those who do not yet go to school, who only recently learned to dress themselves and for whom the ABC's are still a deep mystery.

They are great radio fans, and listen with delight to such broadcasts as Story after Story and Your Favorite Book. They love the radio plays featuring Little Red Riding Hood, Puss in Boots, Snow Maiden and Tom Thumb—the favorites of every child.

Science on the Air

Our older generation has coined a proverb: A man is not a man if he has not planted at least one tree in his lifetime. One of the popular science programs which goes on the air carries this a step further. It inspires the children to try their hand at gardening. Scientists and laymen tell the children about nature, its secrets and wonders. The children, too, come to the microphone to talk about the things they have done and to share their experiences.

Budding landscape gardeners—pupils in School No. 80 in Stalingrad—told how they turned a strip of ground that had been torn up by shells and mortar bombs during the historic battle for the Volga stronghold into a pleasant garden. Their effort so delighted them that they composed a song about it and sang it for their audience.

The other sciences are also presented in a no less interesting manner.

Books are wonderful, but not even the best of them can take the place of meetings and talks with people—men and women renowned for their accomplishments. So Radio Moscow has a program called the Personalities Club. One of the most interesting broadcasts on this program was recorded in a laboratory where the children met Professor Negovsky and saw a real miracle. Before their eyes a dog whose heart had ceased beating was restored to life.

The questions with which they showered the professor and his answers made a lively and interesting broadcast. And how useful it was to be reminded that often things that on the surface might seem unimportant, in reality are quite useful—that heroism is needed not only on the field of battle but in the quiet of the laboratory.

Questions and Answers

Children have an insatiable curiosity. The word "why" is one of the first that falls from the child's lips. As he grows up, his interests widen. So it is not at all surprising that Radio Moscow's response to the never-ending stream of all kinds of "whys" was the Question and Answer program.

Twice a month scientists, inventors, ex-



Lena Varvarova, 9, and Olesya Larchenko, 13, have just been invited to appear on a children's music program. Olesya played a duet with Van Cliburn when he was in Moscow.

MOSCOW BROADCASTS FOR CHILDREN



The programs appeal to the children's sense of right and wrong. Of course, anyone can listen, but only those who get good marks in school, behave properly and help others are allowed to participate.

plorers, sports champions, and other interesting people come to the microphone to answer teasers like these:

What is lethargy?

How and when did everything that surrounds us come into existence?

What food should I give to my guinea-pig and at what intervals?

What is the purpose of a radio beacon?

Certainly the producers of Questions and Answers have plenty to do to keep up with their audience.

Two years ago in October their daily mail-bag swelled to breaking point. It's not hard to guess why. Of course, it was the launching of the first sputnik.

"What is inside it, that's the thing that puzzles me," wrote Volodya Naumov from the Crimea. From two eight-year-olds came the urgent query: "What keeps the sputnik up, why doesn't it fall down to earth?"

Naturally, the sputnik broadcasts by scientists were a terrific success.

The Lighter Side

Who doesn't like to laugh? Certainly Soviet youngsters laugh as heartily as any.

So far we have spoken only of educational programs. But Soviet boys and girls are also interested in the lighter side—in art, in the theater, in music.

We broadcast many plays. Some are recorded directly from the theater, others are

radio plays. The range is wide—comedy, adventure, dramatizations of favorite books and fairy tales—everything but crime and horror stories.

The programs bring us Pushkin and Gogol, Tolstoy and Turgenev, Swift and Dickens, Cervantes and Andersen, Daudet and Jules Verne, Chekhov and Gorky, Marshak and Mark Twain.

The theaters in the country don't have nearly as many names on their billboards nor plays on their stages as the unseen Radio Theater.

Extremely popular is the radio show Dimka-Nevidimka. Its hero, the eight-year-old pupil Dimka, puts his faith in the magic cap, nevidimka—the invisible—which, in his imagination, helped him to enter unseen the teacher's room where he changed his "Poor" marks to "Excellent."

And who can leave the radio set when out of the old copper pitcher—which had lain at the bottom of the river for 3,000 years—there suddenly appears the gray-bearded oriental magician Khotabych? Liberated by the Pioneer Volka, the old genie continues to perform his astonishing wonders but, alas, in our workaday world he is always getting into scrapes.

Then there is our old friend—Hans Christian Andersen with his famous Talking Frog, the saucy Darning Needle, and the little Tin Soldier—story after story, each funnier than the other. And where but on radio can such a character as Darning Needle be played with

such brilliance? After all in the theater this role cannot be played even by the most talented actor.

It is interesting to follow the progress of some of the plays from the microphone to the stage. Dimka-Nevidimka, for example, is now being played at the Central Children's Theater. The radio play *The Three Fat Men* gave Vladimir Rubin the idea for his comic opera presently running at the Saratov Opera House.

"Music Is In My Heart"

These words, spoken by the great Russian composer Glinka, while still a boy, could with every justification be repeated by the millions who listen every week to Music Box, the request program for young music enthusiasts.

"Dear Music Box," write two schoolgirls from Krasnodar Territory, "please play the Dance of the Cygnets from *Swan Lake*. Tchaikovsky is our favorite composer."

"I cannot tell you how much I love music," writes sixteen-year-old Vera Pekhtereva from far away Petrozavodsk.

"Everything begins with music: happiness, sorrow, and love," is the philosophical thought contained in a letter from Guren Arutunyan, technical school student in Yerevan.

But it is not enough to like music, one must be able to understand it. And this is the function of the Children's Music Club program. The clever use of literature helps to hold the interest of the young listeners and



It's a full-time job to read all the letters, usually accompanied by gifts, sent by young listeners to the studio each day, but it's one Studio Editor Elena Lebedeva finds most rewarding.



These are three of many drawings made by pre-school children which the studio received in response to an art contest announced over the radio.

goes far to demonstrate a point. For example in the talk on melody, which without words expresses the feelings and moods of people, the producers included an excerpt from Chekhov's story *The Steppe*.

"... Suddenly the sound of a song, sung softly, was heard. A woman was singing nearby, but where exactly, and in what direction, it was difficult to say. ... Yegorushka looked around but couldn't make out where the strange song came from. ... He began to think that the grass was singing. ..."

Then there are the entertaining guessing concerts *Which Country?* This is a musical program in which lyrical stories about different lands are interwoven with their national music. In this series we might single out the Musical Tour of Indonesia and the concert devoted to Japan.

The children react in a most lively manner to these broadcasts. Not only do they guess the country from which the music comes but of their own accord they write additional information about these countries. So the children make fascinating tours round the world on the wings of music.

"Riddle-Me-Ree"

The words "Riddle-me-Ree" came over the air for the first time in the spring of 1944, when the war was still raging. The characters in this program—the boy Borya, the girl Galochka, and their grandfather—come to the

microphone once a month to present riddles to the listeners.

The riddles broaden the minds of the small children and arouse their interest in the things around them. It is a program broadcast only for those who are not naughty and who listen to their elders. And how many solemn promises and candid admissions there are in the letters from the young listeners! "I have been naughty, but I promise to be good." "On my word of honor I will stop quarrelling, please let me join in." "I won't break Mother's cups any more."

An entire exhibition could be arranged, with the gifts which pour into Riddle-me-Ree from the children.

The morning mail is being opened and all at once a fragrance fills the producer's room. In reply to a riddle about a flower-bed some youngsters have sent flowers in envelopes.

After the riddle "the useful sisters" (about buttons), so many of the envelopes contained buttons that the producers didn't know what to do with them.

And now, here is a riddle for you:

How many letters has Riddle-me-Ree received during the sixteen years this program has been on the air?

The answer: over half a million.

Is there such a thing in the world as a magic taxi?

Hardly—would be the reply of those who have never heard the program for children known as *The Magic Taxi*.

The Magic Taxi

But the youngsters know that it exists. They see it on the air at holiday time and it takes them wherever they want to go. Of course, it goes to Fairyland and has room for as many passengers as you please. Step in! There is room for all except ... you know who. And after every mile the magic speedometer throws out sweets of every description for the little ones.

The Magic Taxi is a new program, a new kind of children's review combining scenes and sketches from the most popular radio programs.

Broadcasting accompanies the Soviet child throughout his life. Children guess the answers to riddles and become friendly with the bears and rabbits of the fairy tales. Radio helps the school children to study better and opens a window for them into the great and wonderful world.

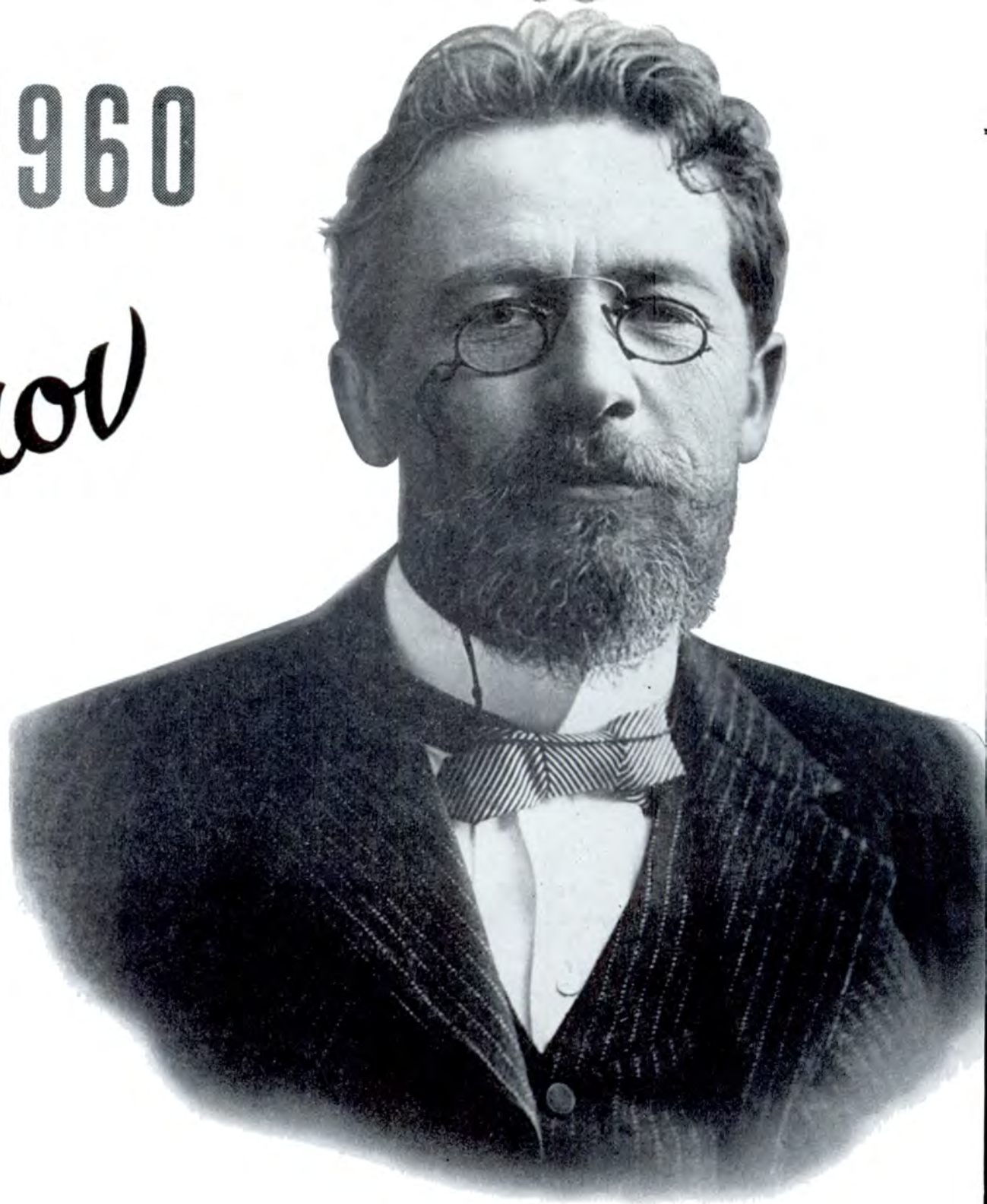
And when school days are over and our young are confronted with the question—What shall I be, what path shall I take in life?—the radio comes to their aid, telling them about the wonderful opportunities awaiting them in their future life.

Radio is a source of knowledge, a delightful companion, a reliable friend and counselor. That is why every day millions of Soviet children impatiently await the announcement:

"And now we present another program for our young listeners."

1860 - 1960

Chekhov



By Zinovi Paperni

One Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of the Great Russian Writer and Playwright

ANTON PAVLOVICH CHEKHOV lived a comparatively short life. He died in 1904, a year before the first Russian revolution, when he was only 44.

But passing time has shown that these 44 years were only the beginning of a long life for this writer in the hearts of generations of readers. Chekhov, conquering time and distance and brushing death aside, is the wise and understanding friend of hosts of people in every continent.

For a quarter of a century he was a prolific writer of short stories, novelettes and plays. An edition of his complete works and letters published in the Soviet Union runs to 20 bulky volumes. He began to write in his youth. While still a medical student at the University of Moscow he contributed to various humor-

ous magazines. They wanted stories from him that were short and amusing. He used to say in jest that they had to be "shorter than a sparrow's beak."

Ever since his childhood, Chekhov had had a flair for humor and the brief and amusing stories they asked for flowed with ease from his ready pen.

One of the very early stories which he did not include in his collected works is that of a long-time bachelor explaining why he stayed single although he wanted a family. He had fallen in love several times and each time, just when it seemed that happiness would be his, fate had interfered. He invited Zoya, a girl he loved "madly, passionately, awfully" to the opera to hear Faust. To the magic strains of the overture he began to speak to her of music

and love, but at the crucial moment he was seized with a fit of hiccupping which was as "irrepressible, mad and awful" as love. Zoya turns away, embarrassed, and her papa, a colonel, mumbles indignantly into the erstwhile fiance's ear, "Sir, if you had to hiccup, why didn't you do it at home."

Stories of Laughter and Tears

Early in his career Chekhov moved on from these facile sketches, really half anecdotes, to stories in which humor was mingled with tragedy, stories of laughter and tears. Take his *Polyinka*. On a casual first reading, it would seem to be no more than another amusing little anecdote, but it is much more than that.

Polyinka, young, slender and blonde, is sent by her mistress, owner of a fashionable dress-making establishment, to buy some lace and buttons at Paris Novelties, a dry-goods shop. The salesman who waits on her describes the various items in stock, but every now and then we hear a personal note that tells us he is in love with the girl and is jealous because she is taken with someone else, a student.

The conversation between the two builds around a playful contrast of the articles on sale and confessions of love. But the story, instead of making you smile, makes you feel sad as you go on reading.

At the same time that the salesman tries to conceal his own emotions, he has to hide Polyinka from sight when she bursts into tears. Aloud he says, "We have two kinds of lace—cotton and silk," and in an undertone, "For God's sake, dry your tears, there's some one coming this way."

In the story the humor serves to underline the sadness, just as the salesman's confused shop talk accentuates Polyinka's sobs.

Biting Satire

Tracing Chekhov's creative path, one is impressed by the firmness with which the writer turned down those publishers and editors of humor magazines who insisted that he confine himself to the droll and the entertaining. While still young he was writing biting satiric stories which exposed bureaucrats and bootlickers.

Pages of books by the mature Chekhov are filled with charming pictures of the Russian countryside written in a clean, terse style, with none of the traditionally florid "descriptiveness". Against this unadorned background of natural beauty he depicts the sordidness and emptiness of the life of his time, without goal or meaning.

A character in one of his plays says, "Sometimes when I lie awake I think: Lord, thou hast given us enormous forests, boundless fields and great vistas. Living surrounded by all this we should be giants."

"Brevity is Talent's Sister"

Chekhov sketched the most diverse types of characters in the Russia of the 19th and early 20th centuries. He portrayed the intellectual in *A Dull Story*, *Teacher of Literature*, and *The Black Monk*; the merchant in *Three Years* and his other novelettes. He chose characters who resented the existing order, who dreamed of a better world, located not in the heavens but on their native earth.

He discarded long descriptions and detailed editorial comments to explain the behavior of his characters—a resort of the insensitive writer who does not credit his readers with sufficient intelligence to draw their own conclusions. Chekhov aimed at a pithy and succinct style. He practiced his own well-known dictum "Brevity is talent's sister."

Chekhov's great force lies not alone in his own genius but in his faith in the reader's ability to perceive, feel and grasp all that the writer wishes to say through his characters. He believed that an idea must not be obtrusively thrust into a story but must unfold naturally with the characters and the plot.

His themes and characters are most diverse. But for all their difference they have an inner unity and a pervasive motif. Wherein does happiness lie? How can it be found?—this is the keynote and underlying theme of all Chekhov's work.

In one of his stories, he wrote, "A harmonious duet alone does not make for personal happiness. What is needed is a harmonious trio with life itself as the third party. But life never enters into an alliance. It always goes its own way."

The point Chekhov was making is that it is not enough for a man and woman to love each other. Life, too, must love them. The tragedy of Chekhov's heroes is that their love of life remains unrequited. Bigotry, money-grubbing, mercenary self-interest, exploitation, red-tape, falsehood and violence—all these were the typical order of things in pre-revolutionary Russia. The happiness that Chekhov's heroes dreamed of came up sharp against an ugly, mocking reality.

The best of his characters are not satisfied with a placid, sheltered and smug "happiness", simply an enjoyment of the comforts of life. They say, "A comfortable and undisturbed existence is not happiness." Happiness comes with freedom to create, with the effort and labor to build. It does not come with spiritual complacency and indolence. *Teacher of Literature*, one of Chekhov's most typical stories has this as theme.

Teacher of Literature

Nikitin, a teacher of literature, seems to get everything he wants. He loves Masha, she returns his love, they get married. Only two years ago he was a student living in cheap lodgings. Now he is a respected teacher in the high school with a lovely bride, and a fine dowry of a house, 20 thousand rubles in cash and an estate thrown in. Life is pleasant, comfortable and very snug, he thinks, sprawled on the Turkish divan in his study.

Masha turns out to be an efficient and economical housekeeper. When she finds a piece of stale cheese or sausage in the cupboard she unfailingly finds a use for it. "They'll eat it in the kitchen," she says. Her whole world is centered in her home and family.

Nikitin and his wife are a harmonious duet, but not a trio, for life does not enter into an alliance with them. They have fenced themselves off from life. They live only for themselves, with no interest in anything and anybody else.

One night Nikitin returns from his club in bad humor. He had lost twelve rubles at cards and as he paid up, his partner had remarked that he "wallowed in money," obviously referring to the dowry. It gives Nikitin an unpleasant feeling. The money, and the rest of the dowry had come to him without effort, so had his happiness come, without effort. And suddenly all of it turns sour.

As he comes home, he sees his wife, matronly and self-possessed, taking a sip of water to wash down candied fruit. At her side is a fluffy white cat purring away. It is all peaceful and placid—and unendurable.

"He thought that, besides the soft lamplight smiling upon that tranquil domestic happiness, that besides the narrow world in which he and

that cat over there lived so peacefully and sweetly, there was another world. . . . And passionately, to the point of anguish, he longed for that other world so that he would himself work somewhere, in a factory or workshop, hold forth from a speaker's platform, compose, publish, tire himself, suffer. . . ."

This is Chekhov's vision of happiness—disturbing, exacting, irreconcilable with Philistine smugness—a longing for free and creative labor.

One of his notebooks has this entry: "You must have decent, well-dressed children, and your children, too, must have a good home and children, and their children also children and good homes, and what for—the devil knows."

A home, comfort, good clothes, all these, of course, are essential, but they do not make up the whole meaning of life. Nikitin feels suffocated in his stuffy, Philistine world. ". . . To run from here, run today, otherwise I shall go mad!" he writes in his diary.

The Bride

Nadya, the heroine of *The Bride*, the last story Chekhov wrote, also has to make her choice between a life of comfort and well-fed indolence and one that is a search and struggle for real happiness. On the surface, Andrei, her fiance, seems a good match—handsome, distinguished-looking, with an elegant turn of phrase. But when he speaks of his love, it seems to her as though she had read it all before in an old-fashioned novel.

One day Andrei takes her to the house where they are to live after their marriage. She sees a gleaming parquet floor, furniture upholstered in bright blue, and a massive gilt frame displaying a nude. She is repelled by the ostentatious luxury.

Andrei puts his arm around her waist and speaks rapturously of the happiness that awaits them but she is conscious only of the oppressive vulgarity around her.

To marry this idler in love with himself, to look at the nude in the gilt frame every day, to lead an empty life of leisure—this is to be her life. We are prepared to have her bid farewell to dreams of a fuller and happier life.

But Chekhov would have her end the story differently. On the eve of the wedding Nadya breaks off her engagement and leaves town. She leaves happy, her thoughts on a future full of unknown promise in which she will study, work and become mistress of her own destiny.

In Chekhov's last play *The Cherry Orchard* written after *Sea Gull*, *Uncle Vanya*, and *Three Sisters*, the heroine also breaks with her life of empty idleness. Her own and her friend's young voices are gay and challenging as they cry, "We greet you, new life!"

This is the motif of Chekhov's work. He was not a man to reconcile himself to prosaic existence. He sat in ruthless judgment on those who stagnated in their self-complacent little worlds, who thought only of their own small selves. Chekhov's finest characters spurn such an existence. They are intent on changing their lives, they are searching for a happiness that is an essential part of this world. They live in a world of turmoil and of struggle and of endless quest.

GOOSEBERRIES

By Anton Chekhov



THERE ARE TWO of us brothers—I, Ivan Ivanich, and my brother, Nikolai Ivanich, two years younger. I went in for a learned profession and became a veterinary surgeon, while Nikolai started working in a government office when he was only nineteen. Our father, Chimsha-Himalaisky, was educated in a school for the sons of private soldiers, but he died with an officer's rank and left us his title of nobility and a small estate. After his death the estate went to pay his debts, but at least our childhood was spent in the freedom of the countryside, where we roamed the fields and the woods like peasant children, taking the horses to graze, peeling bark from the trunks of lime trees, fishing, and things of that sort. And, you know, anyone who has once in his life fished for perch or watched the thrushes fly south in the autumn, watched how they rise high over the village on clear, cool days, is spoiled for town life and will long for the countryside for the rest of his days. My brother was miserable in his government office. The years passed and he went on sitting in the same place every day, went on writing the same documents and thinking of one and the same thing—how to get back to the country. And this longing of his gradually turned into a fixed idea, into a dream of buying himself a little estate somewhere on the bank of a river or the shore of a lake.

He was a gentle, good-natured fellow and I loved him, but I never could feel any sympathy

with this desire to shut himself up for the rest of his life on a little estate of his own. They say that a man needs only six feet of earth. But six feet is what a corpse needs, not a man. They say, too, now, that if our intellectuals yearn for the land and a country house, this is a good sign. But these estates are nothing but those same six feet of earth. To escape from the town, from the struggle, from the bustle of life, to retreat and bury oneself on one's country estate is not life, it is egoism, laziness; it's monasticism of a sort, but monasticism without good deeds. It is not six feet of earth, not a country estate, that man needs, but the whole earth, all nature, room to display his qualities and the individual characteristics of his free spirit.

My brother Nikolai, sitting in his government office, dreamed of how he would eat soup made from his own cabbages which would fill the whole yard with a delicious aroma, how he would eat out of doors, on the green grass, sleep in the sun, sit for hours on a bench near his gate, gazing at the fields and woods. Books on farming and the hints in almanacs were his delight, his favorite spiritual sustenance. He liked reading newspapers, too, but all he read in them were advertisements of the sale of so many acres of arable and meadowland, with residence attached, a river, an orchard, a mill and millpond. His head was full of visions of garden paths, flowers, fruit, nesting boxes, carp ponds and things of that sort. These visions varied according to

the advertisements he came across, but for some reason gooseberry bushes invariably figured in them. He could not picture to himself a single estate or picturesque nook that did not have gooseberry bushes on it.

"Country life has its advantages," he would say. "You sit on the veranda drinking tea, with your own ducks swimming on the pond, and everything smells so nice, and . . . and the gooseberries ripen on the bushes."

He used to draw up plans of his estate, and every plan showed the same features: a) the main house, b) the servant's cottage, c) the kitchen garden, d) gooseberry bushes. He lived frugally, never had enough to eat and drink, dressed any which way, like a beggar, and saved all his money and put it in the bank. He became terribly stingy. It used to hurt me to see him, and whenever I gave him a little money or sent him a present on some holiday, he put that away, too. Once a man gets an idea into his head, there's no doing anything with him.

The years passed and he was transferred to another province. He was over forty and was still reading advertisements in the papers and saving his money. Then I heard that he had married. With the same idea in mind, to buy himself an estate with gooseberry bushes on it, he married a homely elderly widow, for whom he had not the slightest affection, just because she had some money. After his marriage he went on living as parsimoniously as ever, half starving his wife and putting her money in his own bank account. Her first husband had been a postmaster and she was used to pies and cordials, but with her second husband she did not even get enough black bread to eat. She began to pine away in her new life, and three years later gave up her soul to God. Of course my brother never for a moment thought himself to blame for her death. Money, like vodka, can play queer tricks with a man. There was a merchant in our town who asked for a plate of honey on his deathbed and ate up all his money and lottery tickets with the honey so that no one else should get it. And one day when I was examining a consignment of cattle at a railway station, a drover fell under the engine and his leg was cut off. We carried him into the waiting room, with blood pouring down—a terrible sight—and all he did was to keep begging us to look for his leg, worrying all the time. He had twenty rubles in the boot and he was afraid they would be lost.

After his wife's death my brother began to look for an estate. You can search for five years, of course, and in the end make a mistake and buy something quite different from what you have been dreaming of. My brother Nikolai bought three hundred acres, complete with a gentleman's house, servants' quarters and a park, as well as a mortgage to be paid through an agent, but there was no orchard,

no gooseberry bushes, no duck pond. There was a river, but the water in it was the color of coffee because the estate lay between a brickyard and bone kilns. But my brother Nikolai Ivanich was not a bit disconcerted by this. He ordered two dozen gooseberry bushes and settled down to the life of a country gentleman.

Last year I paid him a visit. I thought I would go and see how he was getting along. In his letters my brother gave his address as Chumbaroklova Pustosh or Himalaiskoye. I arrived at Himalaiskoye in the afternoon. It was very hot. There were ditches, fences, hedges, rows of fir trees everywhere, and I couldn't figure out how to drive into the yard and find a place to leave my carriage. As I walked toward the house a ginger-colored dog as fat as a pig came out to meet me. I'm sure he would have barked if he had not been so lazy. The cook, who was also as fat as a pig, came out of the kitchen, barefoot, and said her master was having his after-dinner rest. I made my way to my brother's room and found him sitting up in bed, his knees covered by a blanket. He had aged and grown stout and flabby. His cheeks, nose and lips were pendulous—I half expected him to grunt into the blanket.

We embraced and wept—tears of joy mingled with sadness—to think that we had once been young and were now both gray-haired and approaching the grave. He put on his clothes and went out to show me his estate.

"Well, how are you getting along here?" I asked.

"All right, thank God. I'm doing very well."

He was no longer the poor, timid clerk, but a real landowner, a gentleman. He had settled down to country life and was really enjoying it. He ate a lot, washed in the bathhouse and was getting fat. He had already gotten into legal tussles with the parish, the brickyard and the bone kilns, and took offense if the peasants did not call him "Your Lordship."

Like a good landowner, he looked after his soul and performed good deeds pompously, never simply. And what good deeds! He would dose the peasants with bicarbonate of soda and castor oil for all their ailments, and on his name day he would have a special thanksgiving service held in the middle of the village and treat the peasants to half a bucket of vodka, which he thought the right thing to do. Oh, those horrible buckets of vodka! One day the fat landlord hauls the peasants to court for letting their sheep graze on his land, and the next, if it's a holiday, he treats them to half a bucket of vodka, and they drink and sing and shout hurrah and lick his boots in their drunkenness. A change to good eating and idleness develops the most insolent complacency in a Russian. Nikolai Ivanich, who had been terrified of having an opinion of his own when he was in the government service, now uttered nothing but platitudes, and these in the tone of a minister of state. "Education is essential, but the people are not ready for it yet." "Corporal punishment is harmful as a rule, but in some cases it is beneficial and indispensable."

"I know the people and I know how to treat them," he said. "The people love me.

I have only to lift my little finger and the people will do whatever I want."

And all this, mark you, was said with a kindly smile of wisdom. Over and over again he repeated: "We, the gentry," or "speaking as a gentleman," and seemed to have quite forgotten that our grandfather was a peasant and our father a common soldier. Even our family name—Chimsha-Himalaisky—in reality so absurd, now seemed to him sonorous, distinguished and delightful.

But my point does not concern him so much as myself. I want to tell you what a change came over me in those few hours I spent on my brother's estate. While we were having tea in the evening, the cook brought us a plateful of gooseberries. These were not gooseberries bought for money; they came from his own garden and were the first fruits of the bushes he had planted. Nikolai Ivanich laughed with joy and for a full five minutes looked at the gooseberries with tears in his eyes. Speechless with emotion, he popped one into his mouth and glanced at me in triumph, like a child who has at last been given a longed-for toy, and said:

"Delicious!"

And he ate them greedily, repeating over and over again: "Simply delicious! You try them."

They were hard and sour, but, as Pushkin said: "The illusion which exalts us is dearer to us than a thousand sober truths." I saw before me a really happy man, one whose dearest wish had come true, who had achieved his aim in life, had gotten what he wanted, and was content with his destiny and with himself. There had always been an element of sadness in my idea of human happiness, and now, confronted by a happy man, I was overcome by a feeling of sadness bordering on despair. It weighed on me particularly at night. A bed was made up for me in the room next to my brother's, and I could hear him moving about restlessly, every now and then getting up to take a gooseberry from the plate. How many happy, satisfied people there must be after all, I said to myself. What a suffocating force it is! Just look at life—the arrogance and idleness of the strong, the ignorance and bestiality of the weak, horrible poverty everywhere, overcrowded dwellings, degeneracy, drunkenness, hypocrisy, lying . . . Yet in all the houses and in all the streets there is peace and quiet. Of the fifty thousand people who live in a town, there is not one who would cry out, who would give vent to his indignation aloud. We see the people going to the market for food, eating by day and sleeping by night, prattling away, getting married, growing old, following their dead to the cemetery. But we do not hear and we do not see those who suffer, and what is terrible in life goes on somewhere behind the scenes. Everything is peaceful and quiet, and against it all there is only the silent protest of statistics: so many go mad, so many gallons of vodka are drunk, so many children die of malnutrition. . . . And this, obviously, is what we want. Apparently those who are happy can only enjoy themselves because the unhappy bear their burdens in silence, and if it were not for this silence, happiness would be impossible. It is a kind of universal hypnosis.



There ought to be a man with a hammer behind the door of every happy man, to remind him by his constant knocks that there are unhappy people and that however happy we may be, life will sooner or later show its claws and some misfortune will befall him—sickness, poverty, loss—and nobody will see it, just as he now neither sees nor hears the misfortunes of others. But there is no man with a hammer, and the happy man goes on living and the petty cares of life touch him lightly, like the wind in an aspen tree, and all is well.

That night I understood that I, too, had been happy and content. I, too, while out hunting or at the dinner table, had held forth on the right way to live, to worship, to govern the people. I, too, had declared that without knowledge there can be no light, that education is essential, but that bare literacy is sufficient for the common people. Freedom is a blessing, I had said, as necessary as the air we breathe, but we must wait. Yes, that is what I had said, and now I ask: Why must we wait? Why must we wait, I ask you. For what reason? Don't be in such a hurry, they tell me, every idea is realized gradually, in time. But who says so? Where is the proof that it is so? You refer to the natural order of things, to the law governing all phenomena, but is there order or logic if I, a living, thinking creature, should stand on the edge of a ditch and wait for it to be gradually filled up or choked with silt, when I could jump across it or build a bridge over it? Tell me again, why must we wait? Wait, when we have no strength to live and yet must live and are full of the desire to live!

I left my brother early the next morning, and from that time on I have found it impossible to live in town. The peace and quiet oppress me, and I am afraid to look into windows, because there is now no more dreadful spectacle for me than a happy family sitting around a table having tea. I am old and no good for the struggle, I am not even capable of feeling hatred. I can only suffer inwardly, get irritated and worked up; at night my head burns with the rush of ideas and I cannot sleep. . . . Oh, if only I were young. If only I were still young!

—Abridged



Alexei Katkov and the 7-Year Plan

AS THE SECOND YEAR of the seven-year plan begins, there is hardly a corner of the country that doesn't show signs of the progress made in every field of national endeavor. How has the plan touched the average Soviet worker? Has he, in its first year just ended, felt any change in his working life, in his home life, in his leisure time pursuits?

Let us look into the history of Alexei Katkov, a worker at the Frezer tool manufacturing plant in a Moscow suburb.

Alexei Katkov is 48 years old. He was born in the village of Vnukovo in the wooded countryside of Moscow Region. Although his father worked at the railroad shops in the city, poverty forced him to keep his family in the village, and it was only on rare occasions that he could afford to visit them. All

Alexei remembers of his childhood is perpetual want and work far beyond his strength and years. At the time the country was barely recovering from the destruction of the First World War, the Civil War and the foreign intervention which followed the Socialist Revolution of 1917.

At 17 Alexei was working as a loader on the railroad. Later he took another unskilled job in a bakery. But he wanted to learn a trade and so he applied for a job at the Frezer plant in 1934. There he became a lathe hand and later a machine-tool set-up man.

Alexei had just begun to make his way, had gotten married in 1940—"fairly late," as he says—when the Nazi armies attacked the Soviet Union. The plant was evacuated to the East and Katkov went to the West—to fight at

the front. In December 1941 he was seriously wounded and received an honorable discharge and a disability pension.

In spite of his disability he returned to the plant. His first daughter, Nina, was born while the war was still in progress; Elena came three years later.

So much for Katkov's past history. Now for 1959 and the first year of the seven-year plan. He and the rest of the Frezer personnel had a big job to do last year.

Automation Increases Productivity

Frezer was built in the early thirties and its shops were originally equipped with imported machines. Good at that time, they are outdated now. So the plant's seven-year plan



Alexei Katkov (left) is a machine-tool set-up man at the Frezer plant where he has been working for 25 years.

By Adolf Antonov

Photos by Alexander Mokletsov

calls for re-equipping the shops with more efficient machinery, both by installing new equipment and modernizing many of the old machines.

Workers released because of increased mechanization and automation are not discharged. The plant constantly expands production and there is a choice of new jobs. For those who wish to acquire new skills the management offers free retraining courses. This is one of the provisions in the collective agreement concluded annually between the plant's trade union committee and the management.

Another provision is that the management cannot discharge or transfer workers without the union's consent. Safeguarding the workers' interests, the union also participates in any



The stores have a lot more clothing to sell these days and the people a lot more money with which to buy. Wages have gone up in spite of the decrease in the working day.

The Katkovs moved to a new apartment last year and are now refurnishing it. The first purchase on an installment plan, adopted lately, was a radio-phonograph combination.





Alexei has gotten his two daughters interested in helping him collect picture postcards.

Alexei Katkov and the 7-Year Plan

revision of production quotas for each job affected by technical innovations.

The modernization program at Frezer was very soon apparent in the plant's operation—labor productivity rose, on an average, by one third. Since wages at Frezer, like anywhere else in Soviet industry, are based mostly on the piece-rate system, the increased productivity meant higher earnings.

"When we increase productivity," comments Alexei Katkov, "we know our country becomes richer. It's not only my personal earnings but the wealth of the whole nation that insures the prosperity of my family."

A certain proportion of the increased profits of the plant was channelled into the national budget for the needs of the entire country. Combined with the profits of all the other plants and factories, these are used by the government for further expansion of the national economy, for accelerating housing construction, for more and better education, medical care, cultural facilities and other services enjoyed by the nation as a whole and by each family individually. In line with this is the provision of the seven-year plan to cut the working day without reduction in pay.

Shorter Hours—Higher Wages

Last September the working day at the Frezer plant was cut from eight to seven hours. As for the workers' wages, Alexei Katkov is typical. Formerly he averaged 6.74 rubles an hour and now his hourly rate has risen to an average of 8.12 rubles.

Calculated on a weekly or a monthly basis his wage after the transition to a shorter working day not only was not reduced but as a matter of fact was increased somewhat. With his regular premiums for good work, Alexei's average earnings now reach 1,500 rubles a month. On top of that he still draws his monthly pension of 200 rubles for service disability.

About the new seven-hour schedule Alexei says: "It makes a big difference in the size of the day. There are always more things you want to do than you have time for."

There's more time for Alexei's hobbies. He was a pretty good soccer player in his day. But now he's quite satisfied to sit in the stands and cheer for the Spartak eleven, his favorite team. And like the loyal rooter he is, the fact that they did not do so well last year did not make him any less enthusiastic.

Leisure Time Activities

Alexei has been an active trade unionist for many years. At present he is chairman of the cultural committee of the union local at the plant. The committee's main job is to arrange leisure time activities.

During the summer months, for example, the workers of the Frezer plant like to take trips to the countryside together, going out in chartered buses with their families. They play soccer or volleyball, swim or hike in the woods. An orchestra and refreshment bar add to the enjoyment. As many as a thousand people have participated in these week-end excursions.

The workers pay nothing for this kind of leisure time activity. Also free of charge for workers and their families are various amateur art groups, sports facilities and the plant's library. For all these and other cultural services the management allocates 100,000 rubles annually. The union provides some 50,000 rubles a year in addition.

"Invisible Income"

These expenditures are only a fraction of what Soviet workers term their "invisible income." Its various items do not appear in Katkov's pay envelope, but they mean a sizable addition to the family budget. This "invisible income" will be increasing with every year of the seven-year plan.

To get an accurate picture of the family budget, we must, for instance, take into account free schooling all the way through college for Katkov's two daughters. Then there are free medical and dental services, including major surgery and hospitalization if they are required, for every member of the family. Also, the state social security system which provides sick benefits and old-age and disability pensions.

There are many more—a whole long list of

welfare services allocated in an increasingly larger slice of the national budget every year. Take the matter of an annual vacation with full pay guaranteed to every Soviet worker by law.

This year the Katkovs plan to go South, to one of the vacation resorts in the Crimea or the Caucasus. Not only do they draw their normal pay, but their trade union will get them accommodations at 30 per cent of the actual cost or perhaps pay the entire bill from the state social security fund.

Rent and Taxes

Now let us take housing. One of the major goals of the seven-year plan is to end the housing shortage in the country. The target for the seven years is 15 million new apartments in towns and cities and 7 million new houses in the countryside. It averages out to more than three million new housing units yearly.

The Katkovs got one of the new apartments built last year. They live in a housing project near the plant. Their apartment is not large, but it's adequate for a family of four.

Rent in the Soviet Union is lower than anywhere else in the world. The Katkovs pay only 72 rubles a month, which comes to about 3.3 per cent of their joint monthly earnings. Katkov's wife works as a packer at the Frezer plant, and they together earn about 2,200 rubles a month.

The Katkovs pay an income tax of 90-100 rubles a month on their earnings. This comes to a low 5 per cent or thereabouts. But even this relatively low tax is slated to go. The intention of the Soviet government—Chairman Khrushchev told American audiences when he visited the United States—is to abolish all taxes on income in the very near future.

More Consumer Goods

Last year the Katkovs, like most Soviet families, bought more than they did during the preceding year. There has been considerable expansion in the manufacture of consumer goods as part of the seven-year plan. The retail stores are much better stocked than they ever have been and the quality of the goods sold is higher.

The other side of the picture is that the Katkovs, like all other Soviet families, have more money to spend. Both derive from the same cause, the greater productivity of the Soviet economy.

The Katkovs are presently outfitting their new apartment. They are buying their furniture on the installment plan recently introduced. They pay 20 to 25 per cent of the price of the article at the time of purchase and the rest they ask the plant bookkeeper to deduct from their wages in installments over a specified 6- to 12-month period.

"All in all," say the Katkovs, "the first year of the seven-year plan has been a good one for us. It has brought us more income, a shorter working day, a new apartment and more goods of all kinds. We look forward confidently to an even better second year of the seven-year plan."



An evening gown of black silk embroidered with beads. The matching wrap has a high standing collar and a nipped-in waist.



The Central Fashion House in Moscow has daily shows where current styles of the season are displayed.

Fashions for 1960

This soft wool dress with wide tie and big patch pockets comes in lovely pastel shades.



Pale rose ensemble—wool for skirt and jacket, lush satin for blouse and lining.



By Lyudmila Turchanovskaya
Designer, Central Fashion House

OUR COUNTRY is so large and has so many different nationalities, each with its own background of tradition and taste in clothes, that our dress designers cannot dictate a featured style for the season. Although a particular fashion trend may win general favor, it will be modified and individualized by the fashion houses of each of the Soviet Union's republics.

There are 24 fashion houses in the larger cities. The designers pool their ideas and models at annual shows. The leading houses in cities like Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev and Riga, send their patterns to dress factories elsewhere in the country.

This season Soviet women favor the dress belted at the waistline. Large off-the-neck collars are very much the vogue. Very popular,



For street wear (left to right): Three-quarter coat and matching skirt of checkered wool; two-piece striped wool dress; printed ensemble with umbrella to match and pert solid-colored roller.

This warm sport jacket is made of wool and goatskin from Uzbekistan. It is worn with a beret which follows the lines of a peaked cap. Beret and jacket are finished in handsome braid.



Fashions for 1960

too, are fur stoles, capes and coats, as well as fur trimmed suits. Many of the printed and woven fabrics are patterned on folk designs, different in various parts of the country. The tones are rich and the silhouettes flattering. The garments are both modish and practical.

The majority of the styles are designed to be mass-produced. At our Central Fashion House in Moscow we design about 3,000 styles every year for shipment to factories throughout the country complete with technical specifications.

The Fashion House in Moscow employs about 50 designers, most of them graduates of the Moscow Textile Institute. The largest group—all women—work on dresses. The coat and suit designers are mostly men. There are other departments for children's clothing, furs, millinery and accessories.

We have a well-stocked library with books on the history of costume, technical material on design and pattern making and style books from France, England, the United States and other countries. The library is used a great deal by our own designers and by people in related industries—textile, knitwear, shoe and others.

At the Moscow Fashion House we display some 250 samples of garments—house dresses, evening gowns, sport clothes, suits and coats. We also show men's and children's wear. This is a permanent fashion show, open to the public, with mannequins modeling the latest

A loose-fitting gray Persian lamb coat with wide cuffed sleeves for nippy winter weather.





Velveteen and waterproof rep have been cleverly combined to produce a rain ensemble. It is pretty enough to wear even on the sunniest of days. The hooded coat is reversible.

styles from the stage of a specially equipped hall. Women who make their own clothes may buy patterns if they wish. A second display hall is reserved for the trade.

In recent years we have been taking part with increasing frequency in international fashion shows and expositions. Our garments have been shown in Austria, Canada, China, the German Democratic Republic, Greece, Poland, Turkey, the United States and other countries. We will generally display 20 to 30 styles of different kinds. These are not especially made. They are chosen from the regular stock of the Moscow Fashion House or other garment design centers.

We have been flattered by the increasing attention and approval of foreign stylists. We are pleased, of course, but attribute it to the fact that we are challenged by the demands Soviet women make on us all the time, like women anywhere else in the world, for more original and more interesting creations.

The dress underneath is made of the same nubby tweed as the fur-trimmed belted coat.

Wide stitching on pockets, sleeves, collar and front trim this smart soft wool box coat.



Sport slacks are worn with a crew-neck sweater and waterproof jacket.



This fitted wool street dress with tucked waist has a matching coat with a blue fox collar.



The most popular business suit this season is worn with a warm vest of harmonizing color.

Milady's three-quarter padded wool coat has a white lambswool collar and hat to match.



Everybody Has A Winter Hobby



It's hard to convince a real devotee of winter sports that a vacation at any other time of year is not wasted. But vacation time or not, there's plenty to do. Skating rinks and ice-hockey matches lure those who like to keep close to home, while the ski trails in the countryside beckon the more adventurous to tourist lodges that provide for both indoor and outdoor pleasures. Though the thermometer registers below freezing, the warmth of good fellowship that prevails is an integral part of winter fun.





MOVING slowly from North to South, winter finally settles down on most of this country that stretches across two continents. By January woods and fields are blanketed with snow and lakes are frozen. Only the subtropical Black Sea shore and the Central Asian valleys are as green as ever.

Life, however, is by no means frozen anywhere in the country. Almost everyone has a winter hobby and awaits winter with its special charm. Soccer matches are replaced by ice-hockey contests, and tennis and basketball courts are flooded to make ice-skating rinks. A run through the woods on skis is as much fun as swimming and sunbathing. Ice fishing is no less pleasurable than trolling from a boat.

The resorts are open and many people prefer to take their annual vacations at this exhilarating time of year. Ask a schoolboy which he prefers—summer or winter vacation—and he is likely to vote for summer. But only because it's longer. Otherwise he likes his winter vacation—the first two weeks in January—as well as his two-month summer vacation.





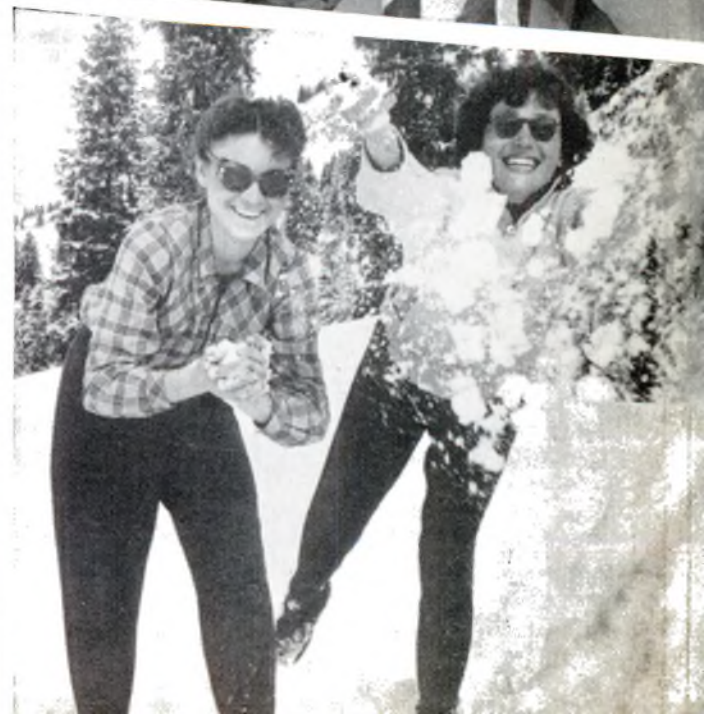
During the winter semester break students flock to the mountains of the Caucasus and Kazakhstan for skiing, skating and hiking. The hard-packed snow near the cabins makes a good field for ingenious games played with a volleyball. There's always somebody around strumming a guitar, and as the skiers return they join the improvised chorus. And for the lull between planned activities, nobody is too old to enjoy a good snowball fight.

Everybody Has A Winter Hobby

The same holds for the college student. His winter vacation—in late January and early February—is a busy and exciting time no matter in what part of the country he lives. If he is a hiker, he finds young men and women with the same interest at the many winter touring centers. And after a day on the trail, there is the base to return to with its crackling fire and friendship and indoor games.

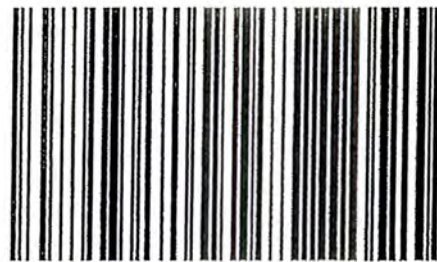
If he is an athlete, there are scores of local and national winter contests. Soviet students have their own sports society called The Stormy Petrel. It has an active—this is a participating, not a spectator—membership of 1,340,000 and dozens of sports centers and vacation resorts scattered throughout the country.

This time of year winter sport addicts flock to the mountain slopes of the Caucasus at Bakuriani and the Alta-Tau Range in Kazakhstan. Early in January the country's top skiers compete at Bakuriani in racing and jumping. After that the students take over. Whether they are novices or experts, there are slopes to fit everyone's skill. And atop the peaks to which the ski lifts carry them is a breathtaking view of glorious mountain country.

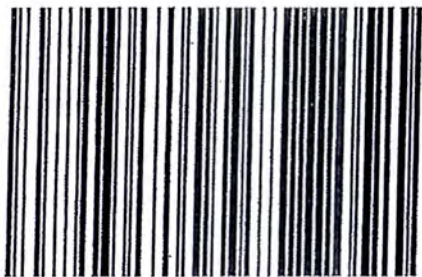


EVERYBODY HAS A WINTER HOBBY
see page 62





ISS FOLIOIT



ISS FRONT



THE COUNCIL OF MINISTERS OF THE RUSSIAN SOVIET FEDERATIVE SOCIALIST REPUBLIC, MOSCOW.

THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION

By Dmitri Polyansky

*Chairman, Council of Ministers,
Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic*

ITS PRESENT AND FUTURE



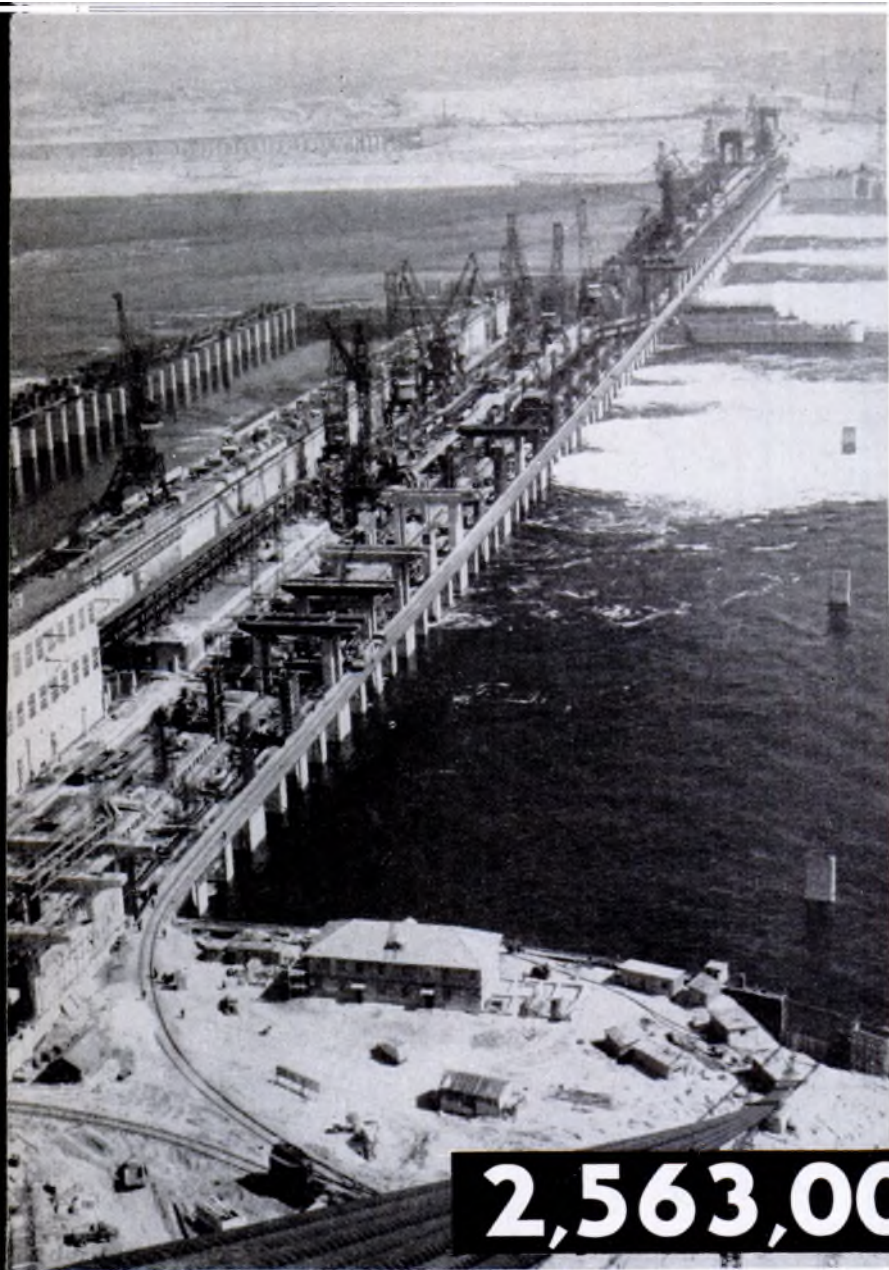
THE RUSSIAN REPUBLIC came into being on November 7, 1917 through the Socialist Revolution. Vladimir Lenin was the head of the Republic's government of workers and peasants, the first the world had ever seen.

At the end of 1922 the Ukrainian, Byelorussian and the Transcaucasian republics joined with the Russian Republic on a voluntary and equal basis to form the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. The USSR now unites fifteen equal and sovereign republics. The largest in territory and population and the first in economic importance is the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic (RSFSR).

Within the geographical boundaries of the RSFSR lie more than three-quarters of the country's entire territory, an area twice that of the United States. The republic's northern borders are washed by the Arctic Ocean, the southern by the Black Sea and the eastern by the Pacific Ocean. The Bering Strait, about 50 miles wide, separates the northeast corner of the Russian Federation from Alaska.

Nearly 60 per cent of all the Soviet people live in this republic. It has great reserves of coal, oil, natural gas, iron, gold, diamonds and other minerals. Its water power and forest resources are practically limitless, its soil incalculably fertile. Two-thirds of the entire country's industrial output and the greater part of its wheat and meat come from the RSFSR.

Although it is by far the most productive, this republic does not have a single privilege that is not shared by all the other fourteen. A com-



THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION

ITS PRESENT AND FUTURE

ponent part of a fraternal union of republics, it gives help and cooperation freely to those which are smaller and less developed.

Russia is the homeland of many outstanding discoveries and technical inventions. From this part of the country have come many of the world's great men—the writers Leo Tolstoy and Fyodor Dostoyevsky; the composers Peter Tchaikovsky and Sergei Rachmaninov; Alexander Popov, the inventor of radio; the eminent chemist Dmitri Mendeleyev and the physiologist Ivan Pavlov.

Sixty Different Nationalities

The Russian Republic, a part of the multinational Soviet Union, is itself a multinational federative state inhabited by more than 60 different nationalities besides the Russians. After the October Revolution these nationalities, which for centuries under the czars had been subjected to the grossest discrimination, became equal members of the family of Soviet peoples.

When Nikita Khrushchev spoke to journalists at the National Press Club in Washington, he said: "In the Soviet Union the national question, in the sense that it is understood in your country, does not exist. All our nationalities live in friendship, all have equal rights. The attitude toward a person in our country is not determined by his nationality or the religion he observes, which we hold to be a question of conscience. First and foremost, we look at the individual. In our country all the nationalities—Russians, Ukrainians, Turkmenians, Uzbeks, Kazakhs,



5,000,000

(Upper) The Stalingrad Hydropower Station on the Volga River. (Center) The Bratsk power station on the Angara. (Lower) The Krasnoyarsk project on the Yenisei. These last two Siberian hydropower stations are in construction.



Byelorussians, Georgians, Armenians, Kalmyks, Jews—if I were to name all the people of the Soviet Union, it would take most of our allotted time—all of them live in peace and harmony. We are proud of the fact that such a multinational state as the Soviet Union is strong and growing successfully. All the peoples of our country trust one another and are marching as one toward the same goal—communism.”

Democracy in Practice

In addition to the main nationality of a Union Republic, all the other peoples or national groups living within its boundaries enjoy autonomy in one form or another. The Russian Federation includes 15 national autonomous republics, six national autonomous regions and 10 national areas. There are besides these national formations six territories and 49 regions which have evolved as a result of similarity of regional characteristics.

Each national autonomous republic within the federation has its own constitution, makes its own laws, has its own executive and administrative bodies and specified territorial boundaries which cannot be altered without its consent. The autonomous republics and the autonomous regions are represented in the RSFSR Supreme Soviet through which the republic is governed. Deputies to the Supreme Soviet are elected for a four-year term. The Supreme Soviet appoints the Council of Ministers, which administers the government.

Deputies to the Soviets, whether on the national, republic, city or village level, are elected by and responsible to the people. A guarantee of the democratic character of these governing bodies is the fact that the deputies are predominantly workers, farmers and professional people. Almost half of the 835 deputies chosen at the last election to the RSFSR Supreme Soviet are workers and farmers, the rest are professional people and other intellectuals who, for the most part, came from worker and farmer backgrounds. One-third of the deputies to the republic's legislature are women—277 of them.

Nearly a million deputies were elected to the Supreme Soviets of the autonomous republics and to local government bodies at the 1959 elections. In addition to these elected representatives, there are many voluntary public organizations whose members serve on all sorts of public affairs committees. The aim is to keep broadening the democratic base, to involve more and more citizens in running their government.

As a sovereign republic, the Russian Federation retains all its independent governmental functions with the exception of those it has voluntarily and specifically delegated to the central authority—the Government of the USSR. It retains the right to secede from the union. The territory of the RSFSR cannot be changed without its consent. It may enter into agreements with foreign states and exchange diplomatic and consular representatives.

Within recent years, as part of a general process of decentralization to allow for greater local responsibility, the rights and powers of the republics have been expanded. The RSFSR now directly controls all the industrial, building and cultural enterprises, including the specialized secondary schools and colleges, within its territory.

Before 1957 industry and construction were managed from ministries at the nation's capital. This highly centralized supervision has been superseded by regional administrative bodies called Economic Councils. The Russian Federation has 68 such economic areas run by economic councils whose activities are determined by the tasks outlined in the state economic plan. These councils are responsible to the RSFSR Council of Ministers.

Industrial Growth

For generations progressive Russians dreamed of the time when the economy and culture of the nation would be developed for the betterment of its people. Vissarion Belinsky, the great Russian writer and democrat of the middle of the last century, foresaw Russia, mighty and strong, standing at the head of the educated world. His prediction has become a reality. The freed energy of the Soviet people has transformed the country.

During Soviet times the industrial output of the Russian Republic has increased more than 35-fold. The output of electric current in-

Vitali Marinin is one of the builders of the Nasarovsk electric station in Siberia. It will be fueled by local coal.



THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION

ITS PRESENT AND FUTURE

creased nearly 120 times and that of the engineering industry, 240 times, with every branch of engineering now represented.

Precision engineering and instrumentation and the manufacture of machine tools and automation equipment have been developed on a broad scale in the older industrial centers of Moscow, Leningrad and the Urals. Great new enterprises have arisen within a very short time—the Magnitogorsk, Kuznetsk, Nizhni-Tagil and Orsk-Khalilovo metallurgy combines, and the Chelyabinsk, Cherepovets and Novo-Lipetsk iron and steel mills. Large coal basins were developed in Siberia, the Urals, and near Moscow, in Rostov Region in the South and near the Pechora River in the Far North. Rich oil fields are being exploited in Tataria, Bashkiria and other parts of the country.

New industrial centers are rising fast. Since the Revolution 417 new towns and cities of sizable populations have been built. Magnitogorsk in the Urals, Komsomolsk on the Amur and Norilsk in Siberia are representative. Built during the postwar years were Angarsk with a present population of 134,000; Mezhdurechensk with 55,000; Bratsk in Siberia with 51,000; Volzhsky and Novo-Kuibyshevsk on the Volga with 67,000 and 63,000 respectively; Nakhodka in the Far East with 63,000; Vorkuta in the Far North with 55,000; and a good many others.

Industrialization has changed the nature of farming. Highly mechanized collective and state farms with hundreds of thousands of tractors, more than a quarter of a million harvester combines and as many trucks have replaced the millions of small peasant households.

Education, Housing, Public Health

The growth in industrial and farm production brought higher incomes and improved living conditions. In the past 40-odd years the republic has constructed a total of almost four billion square feet of urban housing. This is almost three times the total housing space available before the Revolution in what is now the Russian Federation. The present monthly rent is only four to five per cent of the family income.

This is a region where a large majority of the people were illiterate in prerevolutionary times. Now seven-year schooling is universal, the eight-year school is fairly general, and the direction is toward 11 years of schooling. Education at all levels is free. Nearly 18 million children are enrolled in the republic's general secondary schools and more than 2.5 million students attend specialized secondary schools and colleges. The number of engineers graduated in the RSFSR, quite aside from those in other republics, is double that of the United States.

The RSFSR sets impressive standards in public health with its large number of clinics and hospitals; kindergartens and nurseries; health and holiday resorts. In prerevolutionary Russia there were 15 hospital beds and one physician for every 10,000 people; today there are 76 beds and 18 physicians. Mortality has decreased more than fourfold, and average longevity has more than doubled. The republic's natural population increase is now higher than that of any of the economically developed capitalist countries.

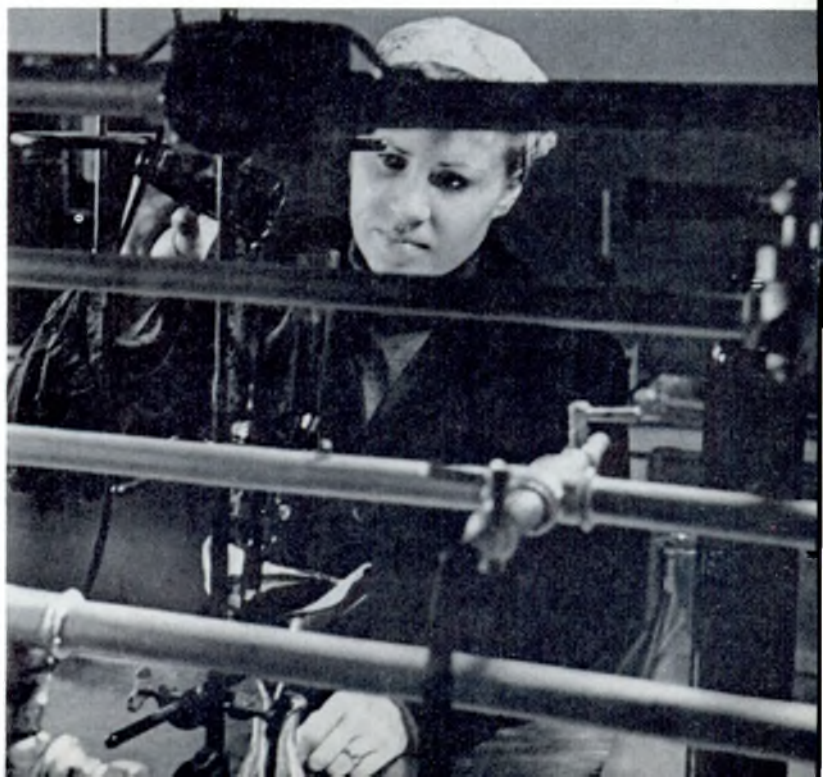
The Seven-Year Plan

All this is a result of persistent and difficult labor, and the results become more evident every year. The present high level of achievement makes a great economic leap forward possible, a leap predicted in the target figures for the seven-year plan endorsed early in 1959 by the Twenty-first Congress of the Communist Party. Last year's production figures make it abundantly evident that the plan will be fulfilled much before the closing year—1965.

Since the RSFSR is the largest of the Soviet republics, it has been assigned the greatest part of the job. For the first nine months of 1959 the republic's gross output was four per cent greater than the plan called for. By comparison with the same period of 1958, its output was 11.5 per cent greater. The figure for output was higher than scheduled in practically all branches of the consumer goods industries—in cotton, woolen, linen and silk fabrics; in shoes; watches; furniture; motorcycles



The laboratory of an Omsk refinery. Large oil fields have been tapped in Siberia and other parts of the Russian Republic and the oil is refined locally.





THE FORESTS OF SIBERIA STRETCH FOR ENDLESS MILES. SIBERIAN TIMBER FLOATED DOWN THE MANA RIVER TO THE CHEMICAL AND WOODWORKING PLANTS OF KRASNOYARSK.

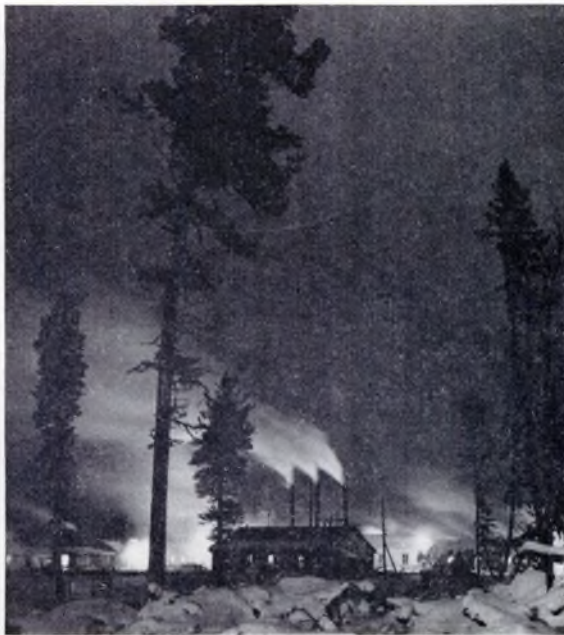
At Abakan-Taishet, Siberian rail traffic is multiplying.



On the site of the hydropower station under construction near Krasnoyarsk.



Round the clock operation in Ukhta, the northern part of the RSFSR, where large oil deposits were found.



A gas processing installation going up in Bashkiria.





The Supreme Soviet of the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic in session. About half of the 835 elected deputies are workers and farmers.

THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION

ITS PRESENT AND FUTURE

and motor scooters; pianos; TV sets; vacuum cleaners; meat; butter; and others. As in previous years, a particularly rapid race was set for housing construction.

The year 1959 was a good farm year for the republic. In spite of drought conditions in several regions, 50 per cent more grain was harvested than in the best years before the virgin lands were opened to cultivation. Livestock breeders, too, reported progress in this first year of the plan. Compared with the corresponding period of 1958, in the first 11 months of 1959 the output of meat increased by 35 per cent; eggs, by 27 per cent; and milk, by 13 per cent. The country's best stockbreeders believe that while this rate of increase is good, it by no means exhausts the possibilities inherent in Soviet agriculture today, that the potential for topping it exists on both state and collective farms. Ryazan cattlemen—who challenged the country's stockbreeders to greater production—almost quadrupled their meat output in one year and more than doubled their originally scheduled quota of meat sales to government agencies. Procurement quotas for grain, livestock, vegetables and fruit were topped in the Urals, Bashkiria, Tataria, the Kuban and various parts of Siberia and the Volga valley.

Overfulfilling the Plan

Throughout the republic work is under way to fulfill the plan ahead of schedule.

Vladimir Region has found it more economical and speedier to modernize existing plants than to build new ones. Sverdlovsk estimates it can save a year by mechanizing and automating its industrial processes.

The basic industries are being developed at an accelerated rate—iron and steel, nonferrous metallurgy, engineering, oil, gas and particularly the chemical industry. These are all key elements in a greatly expanded program of consumer goods production.

Typical is the plan to increase output 18 times in Saratov's chemical industry. A huge complex for producing the most varied kinds of chemical products—synthetic rubber, fiber, silk and wool; mineral fertilizers and plastic—is being set up here and in other Volga regions. The southern part of the RSFSR is also destined for large-scale industrial chemical production.

Within the coming seven-year period the output of electric power will double—an increase greater than that of the whole previous 40-year period. The power engineering industry is designing steam turbines with capacities of 300,000, 400,000 and 600,000 kilowatts.

The machine-building industry is to double its output; in 1965 it will

be producing in one day as much as Russia did in a whole prerevolutionary year.

The branches of industry which make it possible to further the development of heavy industry through mechanization and automation are progressing at an exceptionally rapid rate. The Urals Engineering Works, a typical large plant, is scheduled to turn out the same number of machines in these seven years as it did in the 18 before. Its big job is a walking excavator with a bucket volume of 65 cubic yards and a 410-foot jib. In 1963 the plant will be building an automatic blooming mill, the first of its kind, which will need only one operator.

An enormous amount of work is being done to automate the republic's industries. An oil field in the Tatar Autonomous Republic—a part of the RSFSR—is being completely mechanized. A staff of 100 will do the work that ordinarily requires 6,000 to 7,000 men. Automation is no threat to Soviet workers. Greater productivity brings with it a higher standard of living and a shorter workday. Both are predicated on the seven-year plan.

Greater consumer food requirements are being met by such efforts as the virgin land program. In recent years more than 37 million acres of long-fallow land in the Russian Federation have been turned up by the plow—more than the sown area of Britain and West Germany.

A twofold increase in the volume of production of many farm commodities is expected in the seven-year period. This extraordinary growth is made possible by highly-mechanized operations. By 1965 industry will have supplied the republic's farms with more than a million tractors, a quarter of a million combines, over half a million trucks, hundreds of thousands of cultivators and mowers, tens of thousands of bulldozers, stubbers, excavators and other machines. This, to a large degree, accounts for the confidence of collective farmers and state farm workers in many regions of the republic in their ability to complete the seven-year plan in five years.

Siberia and Its Resources

Siberia is part of the Russian Federation. It is a great region stretching from the Urals to the Far Eastern mountain chains, incalculably rich in coal, iron, diamonds, water and forest resources. It is a country which is undergoing extraordinary changes.

"Everybody who has visited you in Siberia," Nikita Khrushchev told

A city of scientists rising in the vicinity of Novosibirsk. It will house the Siberian branch of the Academy of Sciences.



the people of Krasnoyarsk not long ago, "talks admiringly about this wonderful part of the country which has changed so much during the Soviet period."

New towns are rising on Siberian soil. An astonishing amount of housing is going up in new towns and old. In Krasnoyarsk, for example, more new housing has been built than the whole town had in 1913.

The iron ore deposits found recently furnish the raw material for new iron and steel plants being built in Siberia. The Angara-Pitskoye reserves are estimated at a fabulous four to five billion tons.

Coal reserves of Siberia are estimated at even more startling figures—seven trillion tons! According to geologists, one basin alone—the Kansk-Achinsk in Krasnoyarsk Territory—is a deposit of more than a trillion tons of the cheapest coal in the country. It lies close to the surface and is near railway facilities.

Cheap coal is the reason that large thermal electric stations are being given construction priority in Siberia. But hydropower stations are not being neglected, by any manner of means. The great Siberian rivers—the Yenisei, Angara and Lena—have immense power potentials. The Bratsk Hydroelectric Plant with a capacity of 4.5 million kilowatts is going up on the Angara at the Padun Rapids. On the Yenisei the five-million-kilowatt Krasnoyarsk station has been started. When completed it will be generating current at half a kopeck per kilowatt-hour.

To use this cheap power large-scale aluminum, magnesium, titanium and other metal complexes will be developed. Krasnoyarsk Territory with its great sources of nepheline and high-grade limestone will be the aluminum center of the future.

Yakutia is a relatively recent discovery as a source for industrial diamonds. A large combine for mining and processing diamonds is now being built in Yakutia's Vilyui Basin. The production of diamonds, industrially important for their hardness, will multiply 15 or 16 times during the seven-year plan period—a boon for the engineering and mining and extracting industries.

Saw mills and woodworking plants, cellulose and paper factories, oil refineries and railroads—all these are being built in this region of great distances and enormous prospects.

The single objective of everything built, developed and created is to provide a fuller, richer and happier life for the Soviet people. Metal and cement do not mean only machines and factories; they mean more housing, more clothing, more meat, milk, vegetables and fruit.

For a Richer Life

The light and food industries of the republic have been growing fast. In 1965 the textile plants will be turning out almost 17,000 yards of cotton fabrics and 2,800 yards of silk every minute. A large sugar industry for the republic is in the offing with 45 new refineries to be built in the seven-year period in the Kuban, along the Volga and in Western Siberia. In various parts of the republic 140 meat-packing plants, 130 dairy-processing establishments and 250 creameries are to be constructed.

New housing is to increase by almost 60 per cent—the equivalent of the housing in several dozen large cities, for whose construction centuries were required. The republic's budget allocation for housing is one-fifth of the total for all capital investment.

During the seven-year period the number of industrial and office workers in the RSFSR will rise by 20 per cent. Their real incomes—as well as those of farmers—will grow by 40 per cent. With the changeover to a seven-hour day completed throughout the country, steps will be taken toward another reduction in the workday without cutbacks in pay. The aim is to give the Soviet worker the highest living standard and the shortest workweek of any country in the world.

Public education is to be further expanded with larger enrollments in the secondary schools and colleges. A recent law grants additional paid vacation time to evening students who do creditably in their courses.

During the seven-year period the republic will be building more hospitals, maternity clinics, sanatoriums and holiday resorts. By 1965 the present 76 hospital beds per 10,000 of the population will have increased to 93.

New libraries, motion picture theaters and clubs are going up in the republic's towns and villages. Over 500 new movie houses will be constructed in the towns; the total number of movie facilities of all types will exceed 70,000. Hundreds of millions of books will be published in the languages of the many nationalities who live in the RSFSR. This is all a part of the republic's seven-year plan.

Fraternal friendship, cooperation and mutual aid, one and the same ideology, one and the same goal—the creation of a communist society—makes the Russian Federation, an integral and inseparable part of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

Millions of books are published annually, printed in languages spoken in the RSFSR. Book fair in a Chelyabinsk factory.



A Kuznetsk metallurgy plant. In Soviet times the industrial output of the Republic has grown 35-fold.



The Kamyshin cotton mill in the Volga region, one of the largest light industry plants in the Soviet Union.

A sugar refining plant built in Voronezh under Republic's 7-year plan.



Virgin lands in Siberia brought to the RSFSR a good harvest in 1959.

FACE TO FACE WITH AMERICA



By Karl Nepomnyashchy

EVER SINCE that November day when Soviet newspapers first printed fragments from the book *Face to Face with America*, people began to pester both the authors and the publishers with telephone calls, wanting to know when the book would be out.

The demand for it was tremendous. Why? Because of the unfailing interest in N. S. Khrushchev's historic visit to the USA, the wish to know as much as possible about the unprecedented visit that the head of the government of the mightiest socialist power paid to the mightiest capitalist power—the United States.

Millions of Soviet readers are thoroughly familiar with the book *Let's Live in Peace and Friendship*, a collection of documents relating to N. S. Khrushchev's U.S. visit, and with the speeches he made there. *Face to Face with America* reproduces the situation in which the visit took place. It helps us to understand why this event was of such exceptional importance.

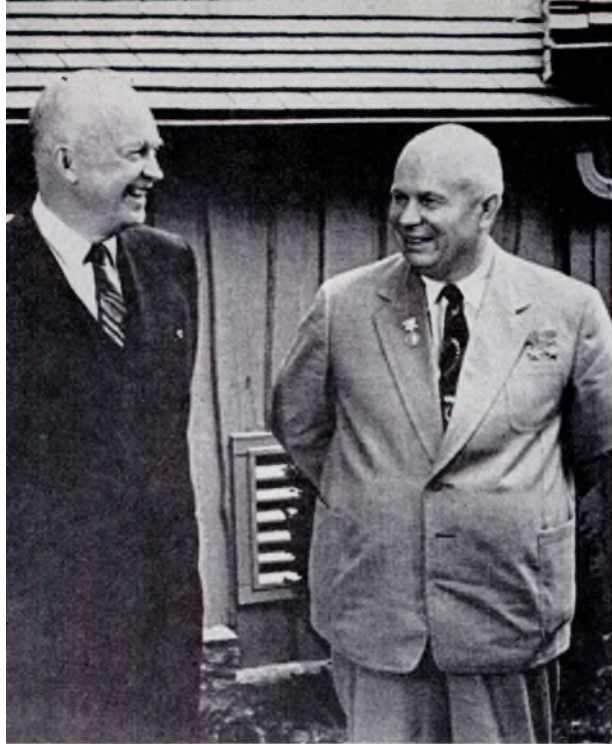
Event No. 1

In their foreword the authors write: "It is likely that time will obliterate some of the details, that the human mind will forget some of the episodes. But nothing can erase from the memory of millions the chief and main thing. Whatever course international developments take, and whatever character Soviet-American relations assume, the triumphant visit of the head of the Soviet Government to the United States will leave a most profound imprint on all international affairs."

Summing up the past twelve months the



AMERICANS BY THE HUNDREDS OF THOUSANDS GREETED NIKITA KHRUSHCHEV EVERYWHERE HE TRAVELED IN THE USA.



world press called this visit International Event No. 1. This is no exaggeration. The reader realizes it again and again as he thumbs through the book and follows in his mind's eye every one of the thirteen unforgettable days of the visit.

It is said that the great is often seen better from afar. And, indeed, the more time separates us from the Soviet Chairman's visit to the United States, the more we realize the vast and beneficial impact it has already had and will yet have on international developments. This visit not only made the international climate milder, compelling the barometer, as N. S. Khrushchev said, to swing from cloudy to fair; it also ushered in a new chapter in Soviet-American relations, bringing our countries closer together.

This becomes even more obvious as one reads *Face to Face with America*, a pulsating eye-witness account of stirring events. The authors emphasize that "we made it a hard-and-fast rule to stick to the facts. And we did." The book is now being translated into English and Americans will soon have the opportunity of reading it.

Factual Account

One of the book's chief merits is its scrupulous exactness, its appealing documentary character. But what is every bit as important is that all the facts are presented against the sweeping background of history—that when the narration requires it, the authors pause to give historical sidelights or comments to explain one thing or another.

Thus, we find in the book a portrayal of the ordinary American, a characterization of the American press and television, an analysis of trade union activity, and so on. The authors explain how the "cold war" policy took shape, why this policy became discredited and was compelled to give way more and more to the policy of peaceful coexistence, the most sober and sane and the only proper and right policy under present conditions. Besides analyzing Soviet-American relations the book also comments on other international highlights.

Soviet readers find the book interesting because it helps to satisfy a desire to know Americans better and to learn about their way of life, their psychology and aspirations.

Americans will find in the book answers to many of their questions. They will learn that

the Soviet people see the United States realistically and that they have warm feelings for the Americans. They will also find out how the Soviet Union developed from a backward and illiterate land into a most enlightened country, how it increased the pace of its economic development to such peak levels, and what makes its ideals so appealing.

The Man, the President

Most important, though, readers will find many of the remarks N. S. Khrushchev made during his visit that were not covered in the press. Thus, there is a splendid description of the Camp David talks which brought so many wonderful hopes into being. In both this chapter and others the authors sympathetically describe Dwight D. Eisenhower, the man, and Dwight D. Eisenhower, the President of the United States.

They write with great warmth of the now widely-known conversation N. S. Khrushchev had with the President and his grandchildren, during which it was decided that Eisenhower would visit the Soviet Union next spring.

"Nikita Sergeyevich asked the President's grandchildren if they wanted to go to Russia. 'Yes, we do!' they chorused in reply. Then the question arose as to which season would be most suitable. Nikita Sergeyevich said the best time for it would be summer or spring, when everything is in blossom and there is fragrance in the air, when no cold autumn or winter winds blow. 'That's right,' the children agreed. 'So spring then?' And that is what they decided then in all seriousness together with their grandfather, Dwight D. Eisenhower himself."

Recalling this at a news conference the President said that this had been "the kind of heart-warming family scene that any American would like to see taking place between his grandchildren and a stranger."

Hearty Meetings

The authors note the hospitality and peaceableness of the American people and President Eisenhower. In vivid, warm and heartfelt words they describe the meetings N. S. Khrushchev had with Americans in San Francisco, the state of Iowa and Pittsburgh, the heart of the American steel industry. The quoted dialogues are dynamic and ripple with humor. And even when the reader is familiar with them, he re-reads them with pleasure, finding new and deeper meaning each time.

Throughout the nearly seven-hundred-page book there runs like a thread the idea that everything it speaks of and deals with is exceedingly important for the future of peace. It makes one feel most profoundly grateful to N. S. Khrushchev who shows such tireless energy when the fate of peace is at stake.

This is how the authors describe the turn-about in the American public's attitude toward the Soviet people's envoy:

"Victimized by senseless propaganda, the Americans thought they would see a tough, hot-tempered angry doctrinaire who doled out his words when it came to speaking in plain everyday language. Instead they saw a simple sociable man who willingly sought direct contact with the people and elbowed his guard

(Top photo) The two heads of states at Camp David on the eve of their epoch-making talks.

The Soviet Premier and Pittsburgh workers are both very pleased to say hello to each other.

Chairman Khrushchev makes an unscheduled stop to check through a San Francisco supermarket.

The theme of Chairman Khrushchev's televised message to millions of Americans was coexistence.



"IT IS THE VOICE OF REASON . . . CALLING ON PEOPLE TO PAUSE AND THINK, TO SETTLE THEIR QUARRELS PEACEABLY."

FACE TO FACE WITH AMERICA

away to have a friendly chat with the American man on the street. They saw a man who remonstrated against being driven around in a closed car, a man eager to talk and ready to argue when it was necessary. They liked tremendously the passion and ardor with which N. S. Khrushchev defended his ideas, letting no one cast slurs at them, and also the tolerance he showed for the convictions of

others. People came to have confidence and to feel sympathetic, and when they learned of the proposals the head of the Soviet Government had put forward in his desire to strengthen peace, they said:

"No, that is not propaganda! He is a sincere man and one is able to believe him."

"That was how the customary, standard idea of Americans about the Soviet Union

changed. And people were not ashamed to say so. In one frank conversation a middle-aged newspaperwoman accompanying N. S. Khrushchev spoke of herself in a way that unwittingly reflected the process taking place at the time in the minds of many Americans:

"I always felt hostile toward the Soviet Union. And like many others, I believed what was said and written here. But I happened

to accompany Khrushchev on his amazing tour. I took a close look at him, listened to his speeches with a critical ear and contested his arguments in my mind. Suddenly I realized that all the notions we had entertained over so many years had to be thrown out as rubbish. I saw that he was a real human being, that he was suggesting things which are serious and, even more important, quite feasible. You can take it or leave it, but now this man has my sympathy.’”

Work En Route

This book makes one ponder over many things. It has much of instructive worth apart from having purely informative value. One learns, for instance, how N. S. Khrushchev prepares his speeches, each of which holds the attention of millions both inside and outside the Soviet Union. The atmosphere of a statesman's office—into which the cabin of the TU-114 airliner had been turned during the trans-Atlantic flight home—is expressively conveyed.

“The stenographers,” we read, “are all ears. Nikita Sergeyevich takes the chair, ready for work again. One would never think he had just had a grueling day. . . . As is his habit, Nikita Sergeyevich has a cleared table in front of him. He prepares all his speeches very thoroughly, in advance, going into the smallest detail. And now again, as he dictates, his phrases roll out one after another, crisp and concise. He has already long contemplated the thoughts he is now giving shape. At times he goes back to what he has said before to clarify a point. But he never seeks to round off his expressions and fit them to the truisms many orators fancy. His speech is live, from the heart, having a style of its own, a style the people like so much.”

Fight for Peace

Again, as the reader thumbs through the pages of this book, he finds more and more important observations and ideas that he would like to think over and re-read. “Men and women all over the world, black, yellow, white,” we read, “Christians, Mohammedans, Buddhists or atheists, of whatever political party or social status, want, yearn, fight for peace.

“For the first time in the thousands of years civilized society has been in existence, man, nature's king and master, has created a weapon so deadly that reason and intellect cry out against it. Yes, man's reason and intellect! It is this voice of reason that has rung out to the ends of the world, calling on the people to pause and think, to settle their quarrels in peace.

“It was from the socialist world, from a country which everyone knows has the most formidable total weapon, that the offer came to disarm for all time to come—it was from here that this calm and reassuring voice carried to the ends of the world. What could ever be pitted against this great and humane call? What could ever mute it, this clarion call inspired by the love of man?”

“Nothing,” the reader replies.

The book is written in the best traditions of Soviet journalism. Its language is alive

and stirring. And though it is the concerted effort of 12 men—Alexei Adzhubei, Nikolai Gribachev, Georgi Zhukov, Leonid Ilyichev, Vladimir Lebedev, Yevgeni Litoshko, Vikenti Matveyev, Vladimir Orlov, Pavel Satyukov, Oleg Troyanovsky, Andrei Shevchenko and Grigori Shuisky—there is no patchiness in style. This good, clever, heartfelt book is permeated with one noble aim. This is to bring the USSR and the USA closer together, to help them understand each other better and thus banish the threat of war forever.

Though the book has 12 authors on its title page, it actually has far more. In the final chapters a few of the countless letters N. S. Khrushchev received from both Soviet people and people from other countries, including letters from ordinary Americans, are published. Each is a stirring human document that comes straight from the heart.

Here are only two. One was written by a Soviet citizen, the other by an American.

V. Sklyarenko of Karasuk in Novosibirsk Region writes: “All heard your voice, the voice of a representative of a free and happy people. You express the thoughts and sentiments of the ordinary man, the working man, whose hands—whether they be the hands of Russians, Ukrainians, Turkmens, Byelorussians, Georgians or of any other peoples pop-

ulating our vast country—fashion everything around us.

The second letter comes from Washington. It was written by Matthew P. Highland who introduces himself as the father of a family and a World War II veteran.

“Dear Mr. Chairman,” he writes, “Your wonderful proposal for complete disarmament is certainly a step worthy of the age of space conquest and corresponds to the real facts of international life. May the American and Russian peoples go down in history as the peoples that paved the way to the realization of your ideas, to the release of our planet from militarism and war for all time.”

The spring of 1960 is on the way. Again the world public bids Nikita Khrushchev *bon voyage*, as he sets out on state visits to Southeast Asia and France. The people are also impatiently looking forward to the “spring” visit of President Eisenhower to the Soviet Union. Men and women of good will pin great hopes on the long-awaited “May in Paris” Big Four meeting. The spring in international relations, melting the “cold war” ice, is largely due to the thirteen unforgettable days N. S. Khrushchev so fruitfully spent in the United States, to that historic visit so sympathetically described in the book *Face to Face with America*.

KHRUSHCHEV AT THE UNITED NATIONS GENERAL ASSEMBLY FOR HIS SPEECH PROPOSING GENERAL DISARMAMENT.



SOVIET AGRICULTURE

By Berta Olkhovskaya

IN THE COURSE of a single year the Communist Party of the Soviet Union devoted three of its major meetings to a discussion of farming—in December 1958 at a Plenary Meeting of its Central Committee, in January 1959 at the 21st Congress, and again in December 1959 at the Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee.

Why so much concern with the country's agriculture? Are the Soviet farms doing poorly? Nikita Khrushchev, in his speech at the last Plenary Meeting, phrased the question and answered it this way. "On the contrary. Things are going well with us, very well indeed. . . . And now with this very good state of affairs, we can go ahead to still greater successes."

These successes are very evident. In 1959, the first year of the seven-year plan, in spite of drought conditions in many of the grain-growing areas, the country harvested an adequate supply of wheat.

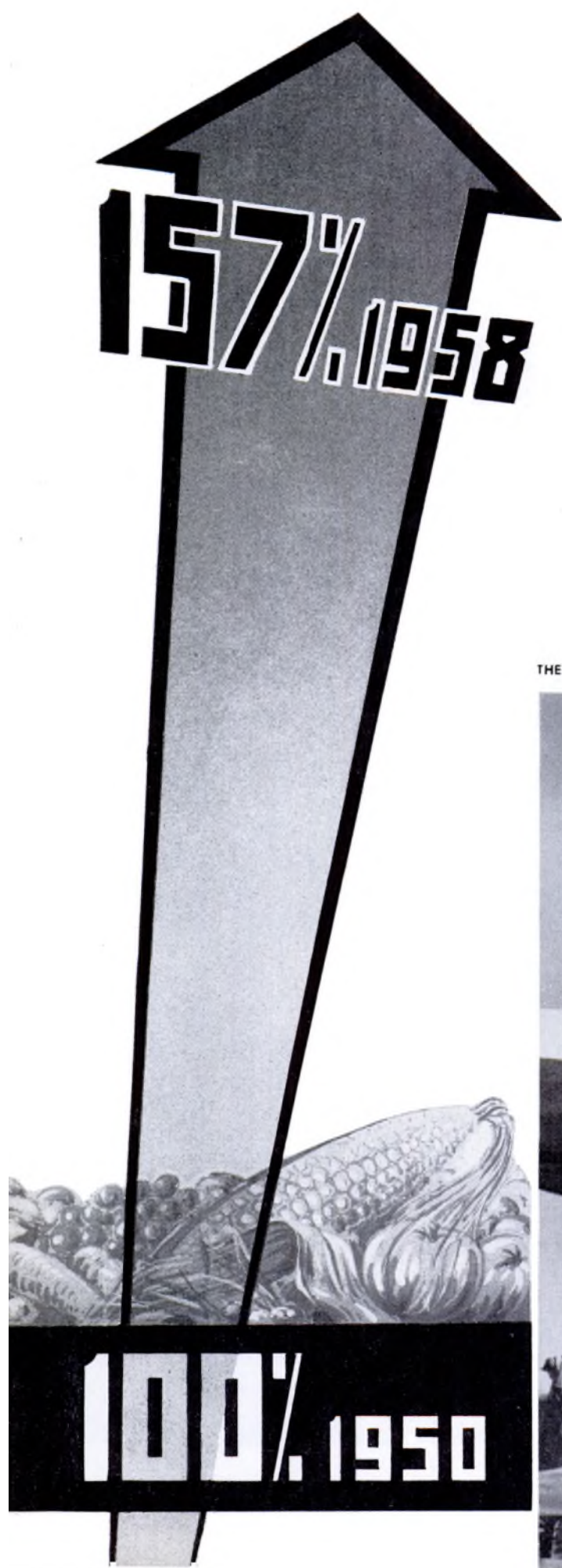
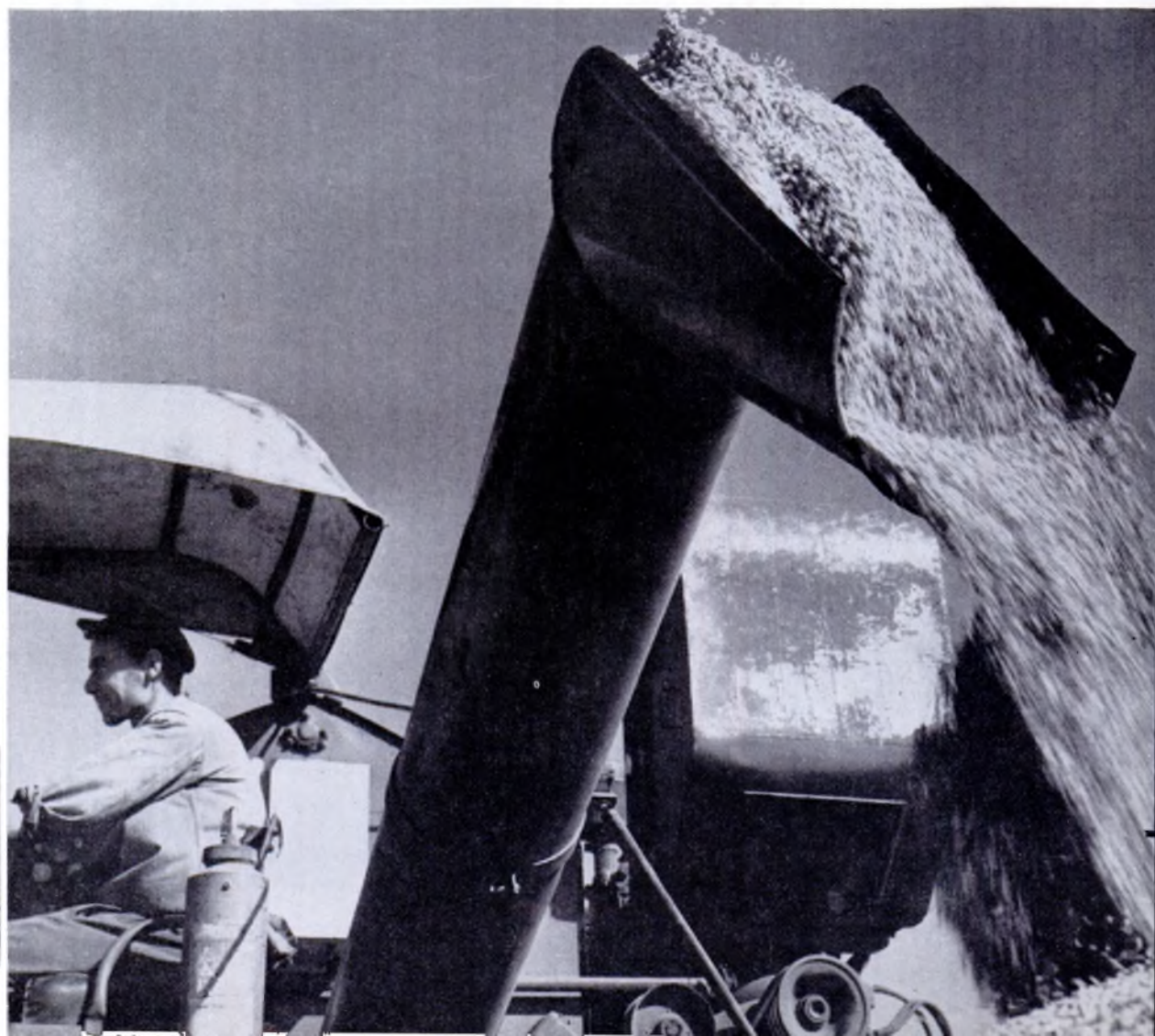
Animal husbandry also made progress.

During the first 11 months of 1959 meat output rose by 32 per cent and milk output by 15 per cent as compared with the previous year. There was a substantial increase in butter production—to 845,000 tons. The cotton crop—4,669,000 tons—reached an all-time high.

To move ahead from good to better—that, says the Communist Party, is the present job. And its Central Committee, assembled in plenary session on December 25, outlined the concrete steps.

Besides the members of the Central Committee who were elected at the last Party Congress, numbers of other people were invited to attend, among them collective farm chairmen, tractor operators, dairy workers, stockbreeders, scientists and industrial workers and executives. This is general procedure at such major conferences and keeps the Party in close touch with the people. Decisions are made with the active participation of non-Party people.

THE GREAT EFFORT TO OPEN THE VIRGIN AND LONG-FALLOW LAND IN SIBERIA AND KAZAKHSTAN WAS AMPLY REPAID.



MOVES AHEAD

At this plenary meeting the speeches of tractor operator Alexander Gitalov, swine-breeder Yaroslav Chizh, field crop worker Yevgenia Dolinyuk, dairyhand Vera Lyubachek were listened to with the same close attention and were as widely publicized over press and radio as the speeches of the party leaders and government officials.

These and other rank-and-file farmers, speaking from a valuable background of experience, suggested concrete measures to step up farm production. They were sharply critical of the work of some of the ministries and departments. Through the Plenary Meeting, their know-how was broadcast to the entire country.

For extraordinary achievements in their fields of work, some of the farmers were honored with the award Hero of Socialist Labor at ceremonies held in the Grand Kremlin Palace. One of those so honored was Yevgenia Andreyeva, chairman of a collective farm in Tambov Region. She pioneered the effort, now duplicated very generally by Soviet farmers, to outproduce the United States in meat, milk and butter per head of the population.

Soviet farmers use "centners per 100 hectares" as a yardstick in the way that American farmers talk of "bushels per acre." A centner equals 220.46 pounds and a hectare, roughly, two and a half acres. Yevgenia started a movement to increase the annual yield to 100 metric centners of meat and 300 to 400 centners of milk per 100 hectares of land.

On behalf of the members of her collective farm she pledged a 1960 yield of 170 centners of meat and 340 centners of milk per 100 hectares of land. At the time, this was considered a very bold promise. But by the close of 1959, more than a year ahead of the promised date, the farm announced that it had bettered the figures—the output was 171 centners of meat and 350 centners of milk per 100 hectares. The meat output was 4.5 times as large as the 1956 figure.

Nor was Yevgenia's farm the only one to chalk up such gains. A year ago, not one but hundreds of the collective farms in Ryazan Region pledged to raise their meat output 3.8 times by 1960. This region in Central Russia is not blessed by nature with any special advantages. Moreover, not too long before it had been lagging behind the national showing. Nevertheless the Ryazan farmers made their words good in a remarkable burst of creative activity which can be attributed only to the vast potential of farming carried on in

a socialist country by farmers who are working collectively for the common good.

If this great leap forward was possible for Ryazan, concluded the Plenary Meeting, it is possible for other parts of the country. The possibility is grounded on such government measures, adopted within recent years to spur agriculture, as larger quantities of farm machines, higher wholesale prices for staple crops alongside a cut in retail prices, lower farm taxes, and large government appropriations for agriculture.

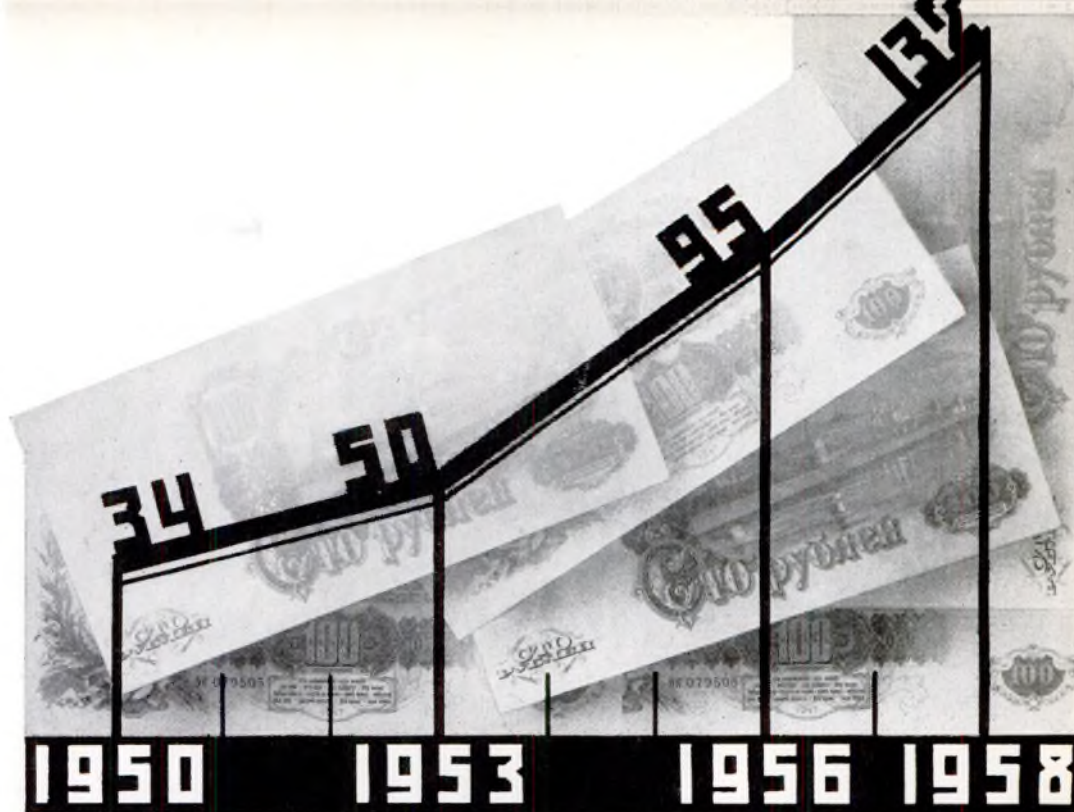
More than 300,000 specialists with a secondary or higher technical education are now employed on collective and state farms. More than half of the collective farm chairmen and nearly 90 per cent of the directors of state farms have a specialized secondary or higher education.

The achievements of the leading farms are undeniable proof that the target figures for the country as a whole will be reached ahead of schedule. Stimulated by the reports and discussion at the Plenary Meeting, each of the farm districts is now working out ways and means of raising output of crops and livestock, and reducing manpower by more efficient management and integrated mechanization.

Speakers at the Plenary Meeting made it apparent that Soviet farmers were working hard to top American farm output. In 1959 the USSR bettered American per capita butter production. The gross milk output was also larger than that of American dairymen. This is a promise and a forecast for other food-stuffs.

The decision of the Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee of the Communist Party to mark the second year of the seven-year plan with new and greater farm achievements was welcomed with enthusiasm throughout the country.

More and more farm products at lower prices for the consumer—this is the slogan of the Communist Party and of the farmer, industrial worker, scientist, government official and everyone else in the country as well.

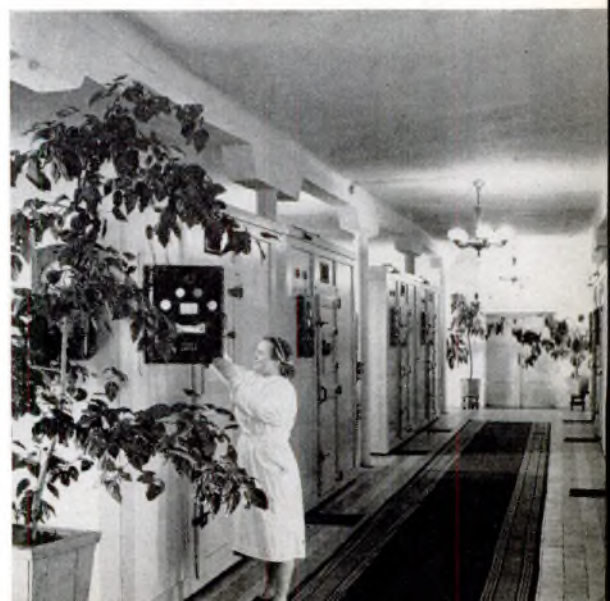


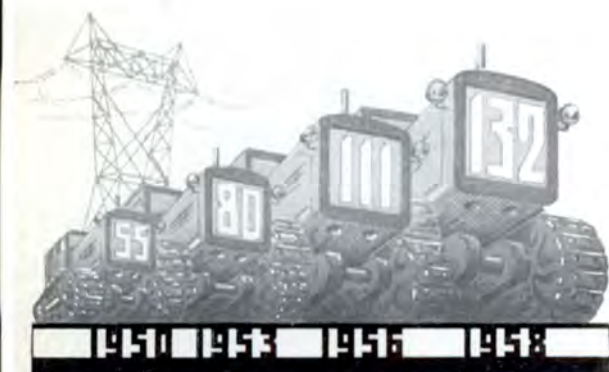
THE CHART SHOWS THE GROWTH OF COLLECTIVE FARM INCOME (IN BILLIONS OF RUBLES).



It needs a tall man on a stepladder to reach this corn grow in Uzbekistan.

Here is a very modern type of incubator in use at the Tomilin Poultry Farm.





The chart shows growth of farm mechanization (in millions of horsepower).

A battery of farm machines ready for the second spring of the 7-year plan.



MEAT PRODUCTS	100	222	332
BUTTER	100	158	251
EGGS	100	185	307
DAIRY PRODUCTS	100	219	500
SUGAR	100	192	280
	1950	1955	1958

Rise in the quantity of farm foodstuffs sold. The chart uses 1950 as base year.

Dairy section of multi-million-ruble collective farm *Druzhba* near Kiev.



MANUKOVSKY'S

SCHOOL

By Mikhail Aleksandrov

FARM TRACTOR DRIVER Nikolai Manukovsky runs an unusual type of school, with students coming from every farm region in the country. It has been featured in special television programs and newsreels and was the cause of a good deal of comment at the recent Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee described in the article *Soviet Agriculture Moves Ahead*.

During a six-month period last year almost 2,000 collective farm chairmen, agronomists and tractor operators stopped in for lessons with Manukovsky at the Kirov Collective Farm in Voronezh Region where he lives and works. Besides that he lectured at various farm villages and before scientific groups. This busy teacher and lecturer is a collective farm tractor driver who has learned how to get the maximum production from a plot of land at minimum cost. Manukovsky, with the help of one assistant, is doing the job of 40 men. Last year the two took care of a 375-acre plot sown to corn and an 185-acre sunflower plot with no help other than machinery. In three years they saved their farm 348,000 rubles.

They do it by using the square-hill method of planting exclusively. This enables them to work the soil by machine in two crisscross directions. Manukovsky is a past master at the art.

At about the same time Manukovsky worked out his technique, another tractor driver, the Ukrainian, Alexander Gitalov, mechanized all his corn-growing operations. Gitalov had learned American techniques from hybrid seed expert Roswell Garst on two visits to the Iowan's farm.

The work of both Manukovsky and Gitalov was warmly commended by Nikita Khrushchev who thought it had great possibilities for raising farm output. He suggested that other farmers apply the techniques, and thousands of growers did. Millions of acres of corn are now grown by the square-hill method with hand labor replaced by comprehensive mechanization. The square-hill method is also being used now to raise sunflower, sugar beet, potato and cotton crops.

New Lands to Conquer

Comprehensive mechanization has taken hold for all crops. Introduced originally for corn, it has spread to cereals, sunflowers and potatoes, thereby releasing scores of collective

farmers for other types of work—for cattle breeding, fruit growing and farm construction.

Manukovsky, a restless man, began to turn his energies to other areas. He was impatient with the wasteful and arduous manual labor used in livestock breeding. There was no reason for backbreaking work, he thought, now that there was plenty of machinery for sale. The farm was netting an annual income of more than three million rubles and could afford the best machines available. And it had, besides, its own expert drivers and maintenance men.

This picture, as a matter of fact, is now true for the entire country. There are some two and a half million tractor operators, technicians and engineers presently working on Soviet farms. Collective farm income keeps growing. And industry keeps putting out more and more tractors, corn harvesters, cotton picking combines, self-propelled carriages, mounted implements and a host of other machines.

Last fall Manukovsky began pushing for comprehensive mechanization of all farm operations. The idea was formally approved by the farm board and things got moving.

Comprehensive Mechanization

A tractor team with Manukovsky at its head was provided with ten tractors, six harvester combines and other machines. The farm board also allocated funds for another tractor, a corn and grain-harvester combine, mounted plows, a bulldozer and some other machines.

Besides driving their machines, the 31 collective farm members on the team help to mechanize field and cattle-breeding jobs and to put up farm outbuildings.

A new pattern of work organization was called for. With the help of Voronezh engineers the collective farm drew up what in industry would be called flow charts. They give the sequence of operational steps and specify which machine is to be used and which man is responsible for operation and servicing.

The team plans to mechanize all the sugar beet, truck garden and orchard jobs. The main emphasis, though, is on livestock. Milking, the preparation and distribution of feed, water supply, cleaning the manure out of the sheds and carrying it to the fields—all these operations will be completely mechanized.

Things are no longer to be done by rule of

thumb; all the requirements of scientific farming will now be met strictly. This will make for the most rational and efficient use of manpower. The team expects to reduce the amount of labor spent on sugar beet cultivation by 77.3 per cent, on sunflowers by 60 per cent, on cereals by 50 per cent and more than that on breeding livestock.

The plan was taken up by other farms as soon as it was made public. Alexander Gitalov was especially enthusiastic. His comment was: "All of us here in the Ukraine go along with Nikolai when he calls for comprehensive farm mechanization. We want to tell him that he has started a big movement and that our men are not going to be far behind him."

People in other parts of the country said the same thing in different language. There is a heavy demand for machinery from farms in the Kuban, the Don, Stavropol Territory and Tambov Region, Georgia, Byelorussia, Moldavia and other places that have embarked on a project for comprehensive mechanization.

Manpower Freed

The Soviet farmer will be producing more with less effort—that is the purpose of mechanization. The manpower freed will be gratefully employed in such fast growing branches of agriculture as livestock breeding, truck gardening and fruit growing. Rural building is expanding and needs plenty of skilled hands. In 1960 about a million rural housing units—as many as in the two previous years combined—are scheduled to be built. Those who want to will train for jobs in industry, trade or other branches of the national economy.

There is this ironbound factor to take into account. A collective farmer cannot be fired from his job. Together with the other members, he owns the farm. He works elsewhere, and at another job, only if and when he wishes to.

Comprehensive mechanization will mean more than just lighter work and more output. Because it will cost less to grow wheat, beef, pork and the rest, the retail price of bread, meat, milk will be lower. No matter how retail prices drop, however, collective farm incomes will continue to rise. The government, which is the basic buyer of farm produce, when fixing procurement prices, takes into consideration the fact that the collective farm must meet expenses and have enough left over both for expanding its operation and paying its members more and more for their labor.

Hence comprehensive mechanization for the Soviet farm is profitable both to producer and to consumer. Consider these confirmatory figures. Between 1950 and 1959 Soviet farm machine power grew from 55 million to 132 million horsepower. The cash income of the collective farms rose from 34 billion to 132 billion rubles. In the same period state retail food prices dropped by 32 per cent. Meat and poultry prices were cut by 34 per cent, butter by 35 per cent and bread by 42 per cent.

A major goal of the Communist Party and the government is to produce an abundance of foodstuffs retailed at the lowest possible prices. The national effort sparked off by Nikolai Manukovsky to mechanize all farm operations brings that goal appreciably closer.

Shortly after the Plenary Meeting Manukovsky was honored with the title Hero of Socialist Labor.



NIKOLAI MANUKOVSKY AND ONE OF HIS STUDENTS.

THE CENTRAL COMMITTEE'S PRESIDUM WITH PARTICIPANTS OF THE PLENARY MEETING ON FARMING. MANUKOVSKY IS SEATED ON THE FAR RIGHT.





The Leningrad Metal Plant where four generations of Bugrovs have worked for more than a hundred years.

WORKERS' DYNASTY

By Alexander Itigin



Upper left. George, family head, is a foreman. Boris, like his father, follows the family tradition. Here he assembles a hydropower turbine. Daughter Ludmila is a nurse at the same plant. (Right) George—junior member of the dynasty

A DYNASTY of Bugrovs? Any historian, on hearing that, would merely shrug his shoulders in bewilderment. He could understand someone speaking of the royal Bourbon dynasty in France, or the Hapsburgs in Austria, and the imperial Romanov dynasty in Russia was well-known for hundreds of years. But the Bugrov dynasty? There isn't a word in the history textbooks about it. But it exists and, in distinction to all the crowned dynasties of history, it enjoys deep, sincere respect.

The Bugrovs have long been known not only in Leningrad, but throughout the Soviet Union. Old man Ivan Bugrov was outstanding, and his son Alexander, his grandson and great-grandson have also earned enviable reputations as workers. Nine-year-old great-grandson George is also growing up but his place, at the moment, is in school.

Photos by Alexander Mokletsov



The Vyborg Side

More than a hundred years ago carpenter Ivan Bugrov, a former serf living in Tver Gubernia, arrived in St. Petersburg. He found a job in merchant Rasteryaev's metal-working shops which day and night smoked up the Vyborg side, then one of the distant outskirts of the city.

It could be said that actually two cities existed simultaneously in St. Petersburg, the

former capital of old Russia. One of them was the aristocratic St. Petersburg, with its resplendent Nevsky Prospect, its palaces of the czars, the marble mansions of its high-born princes, factory owners and financiers, and with its famous stock exchange where, within half an hour, fortunes extending into the millions passed from hand to hand.

And there was the other St. Petersburg, the gloomy, watchful city of the poor workers on the outskirts in the Nevskaya, Narvskaya and Moskovskaya Zastavas, and the Vyborg side. One could not see the sky above the factory buildings because of the smog. The narrow, dirty lanes were lined with ramshackle little wooden houses that seemed to be pasted to one another. Occasionally one could see a faintly twinkling kerosene street lantern attached to rickety poles.

According to official statistics the mortality rate on the Vyborg side in those days was four times what it was in the center of the city. The reports said: "Every large city must have two kinds of suburbs: summer places with beautiful mansions abounding in greenery, and slums for the scum of the city population." And the St. Petersburg "city fathers" considered the workers living on the outskirts as part of that scum.

But that was long ago. In the 42 years of Soviet power this workers' district has changed beyond recognition. It has straight, wide streets and avenues, tall new buildings, paved sidewalks and roads, glittering advertisements of moving picture theaters and stores, and public squares full of greenery. It is no longer a cast-off slum but an integral part of the city, just as the working class is an integral part of the administration of the state.

The Middle Bugrov

The foreman was completely absorbed in his work. He was tall and had the physique of an athlete. His eyes were dark and expressive, his forehead high, his temples slightly touched with gray. Were it not for his glasses, which he put on from time to time to get a better look at a drawing, one would never have taken him for a day over 50.

George Bugrov was finishing the assembly of a powerful turbine for one of the hydroelectric power stations on the Volga River. The turbine was so large that, together with the generator, it stood half as high as the famous St. Isaac's Cathedral in Leningrad. Throwing back his head, Bugrov attentively watched the mechanics slowly walk around the cover of the gate apparatus, their hammers tapping at each blade to check how it turned.

Every now and then, placing his hands to his mouth and shouting to make himself heard at the top, he would order:

"Check the third and seventh blade again. Can you hear me up there?"

And from up above came the words:

"We hear you! Everything's in order."

Assembly and testing always worried George Bugrov. He considered a well-made turbine a matter of honor for him as a worker and also for his numerous pupils, scores of young assemblers whom he had trained, taught, and with whom he had shared all his

experience, teaching them in a fatherly way everything he himself knew and was able to do. Besides, he was the godfather of almost every new turbine. Engineers introduced constructive changes on his advice, thus saving the plant metal, electric power and money.

George Bugrov has worked at this plant for about 30 years. His father, Alexander Bugrov, a mechanic in this very shop and the son of Ivan Bugrov, the founder of the dynasty, had brought him here. George never forgot what his father had said to him at the time: "Work conscientiously. Remember that it is our plant now. Work and learn."

There was special reason for adding that last word. George was the first in the Bugrov family to get an education. He finished high school, continued his studies at a specialized secondary school in the evening, and was admitted to the technical institute which had been opened at the metal-working plant.

During these years George Bugrov developed into an outstanding specialist. Almost all Soviet turbines, from the very first of the Soviet electrification program, the one at the Volkhov Hydroelectric Station, to the Dnieprog, the Kuibyshev, the Stalingrad and many other large hydropower stations, had passed under his scrutiny.

The Old Guard

The Bugrovs live in a new house which the plant put up for its workers. They have a spacious apartment and are always at home to visitors. People are always dropping in, not only because the host and hostess are so cordial, but also because they are such interesting people. Typical topics for an evening's discussion might be some new pictures recently exhibited in the Hermitage, the latest theories on education and rearing children, a new novel which was read by the whole family, or international events.

An especially frequent guest of the Bugrovs is one of the plant's oldest engineers, Alexander Korotkov, a gray-haired man of average height, whose physical appearance in no way attracts particular attention. He is a friend of Alexander Bugrov's.

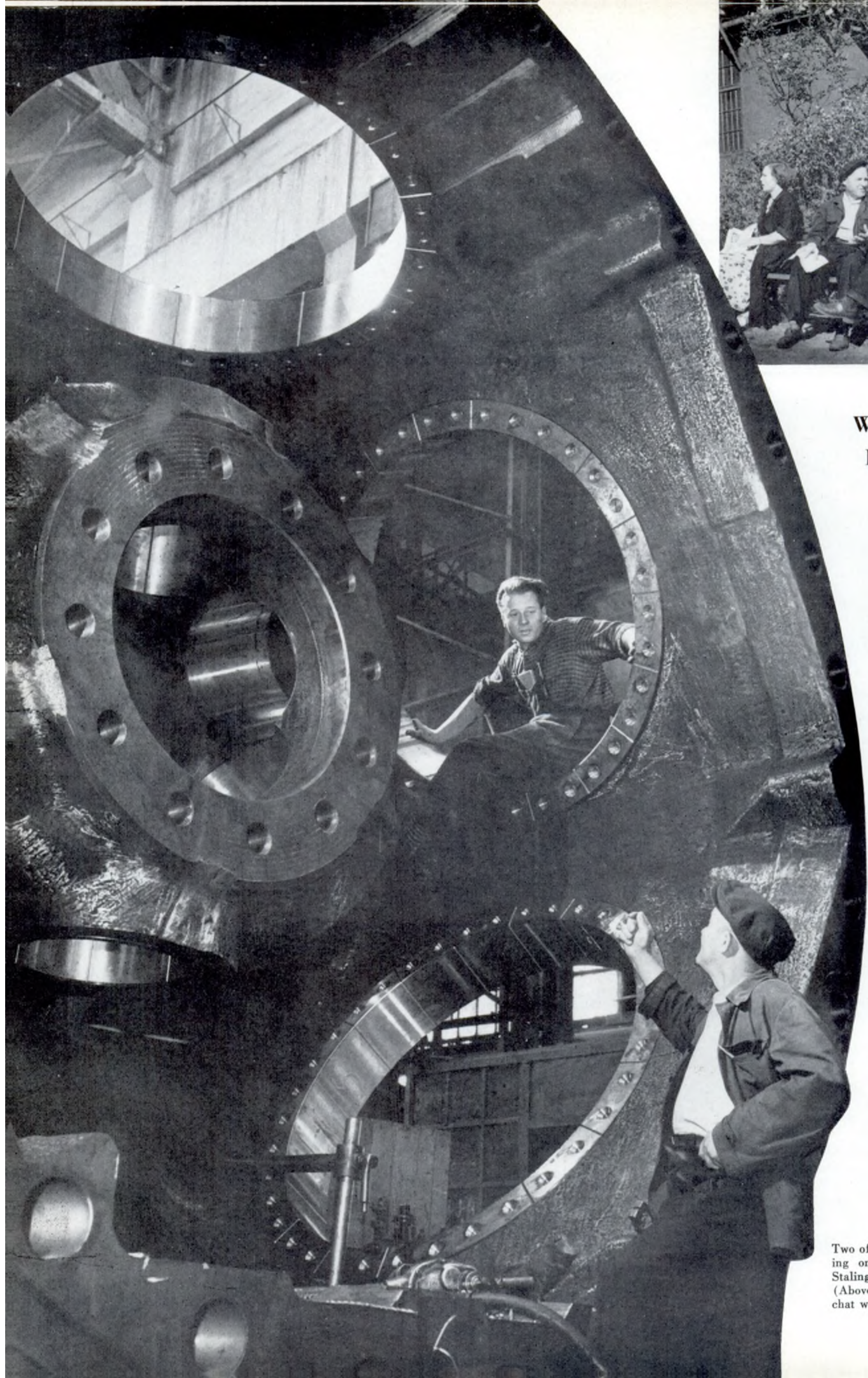
In 1917, during the Socialist Revolution, the two, both mechanics at the plant, took part in the storming of the Winter Palace in the fight for a new and happy life.

Ivan Bugrov, the founder of the dynasty, and his grandson George also have revolutionary service to their credit. In 1917 George was a youngster but he went along with the adults who scoured the police precincts in February and freed the arrested workers. In one of the police stations he accidentally discovered a faded sheet of paper covered with the handwriting of some stool pigeon who had reported that "Ivan Bugrov, a worker at the metal plant, is an insolent troublemaker."

The Junior Bugrovs

George Bugrov and I are old acquaintances. I first met him when I was writing an article about the men who designed the Soviet hydraulic turbine which won a first prize at the World's Fair in Brussels.

The shift at the metal plant had ended. A



WORKERS' DYNASTY

Two of the Bugrovs working on a rotor for the Stalingrad Power Station. (Above) Time out for a chat with a family friend.



Boris has been studying evenings and expects to enter the Metal Institute. Here too he follows the precedent set by his father (with glasses).

young worker in clean overalls and rolled up sleeves came over to us. His face looked familiar.

"This is my son Boris," Bugrov Senior said as he presented his son to me. I understood why the youth had seemed so familiar. He was the image of his father.

"What kind of work do you do, Boris?" I asked.

He grinned when he said: "The Bugrov specialty."

"Meaning?"

"Don't tell me you don't know. All the Bugrovs have been assemblers of turbines here."

"You're wrong there," his father interrupted. "Your great-grandfather didn't even know the word 'turbine.' He made the forms for the church cupola castings. And, you know, they still support the vaults of the Winter Palace. What skill!" George Bugrov concluded with a feeling of pride he could not conceal, "and he handed down his ability to his son."

"Which son?" I asked so as not to mix the generations of the dynasty.

"My father, Alexander Bugrov. That man really knew how to work. But his life was almost over before he had a chance to show what he could do. That was at the beginning of the thirties when we were making our first turbines. They were only little things. If only he were with us now to help us build these giant turbines of 300,000 and 400,000 kilowatts! And if he could see his grandson, Boris, he'd be delighted at the kind of work this young man is entrusted with."

Boris was not very communicative when he himself was the subject of conversation. He has been working at the plant for more than six years. Before that he had served in the Navy taking part in the postwar mine-clearing of the Baltic Sea. His childhood was a difficult one: hunger in blockaded Leningrad, evacuation with his mother, irregular schooling. Just before he was demobilized he received a letter from his father in which he wrote, "Your place is at our plant."

Briefly, this is the story of the past five years. Boris has the highest rating as a turbine assembler, he finished evening secondary school and is now preparing to take examinations for admission to the machine-building secondary school. Boris' wife is a telephone

operator at the same plant, and their nine-year-old son, a strong little fellow named George, is in the third grade.

There is another representative of the Bugrov family who works at the plant. But she is not engaged in assembling turbines. She works as a nurse's aide in the plant's polyclinic. Slender, with a touch of pink in her cheeks and a shock of golden hair, she is quite a contrast to the Bugrov clan, who are powerful-looking and heavysset. Ludmila Bugrova finished high school recently and intends to continue her studies at the Medical Institute, but for the time being she is working as a nurse's aide to make sure that she really wants a career in medicine. And, of course, she is acquiring practical experience.

But Ludmila has another dream, her cherished one. "I want to travel all over the world. Meanwhile, I'm compromising by going on hikes in the country with my knapsack on my back."

Visiting in the Country

Some of Ludmila's dreams, as I learned, have already come true. I discovered it last autumn when I again visited the Bugrov family. This time our encounter took place not in the city, but at their country home outside of Leningrad. Their cozy little house is situated in a huge dense pine grove, on the shore of a vast blue lake which is edged with high rushes.

They greeted me like a long lost friend. Passionate fishermen, they handed me tackle and bait and off we went. In the evening we built a fire and ate the most marvelous chowder while we talked.

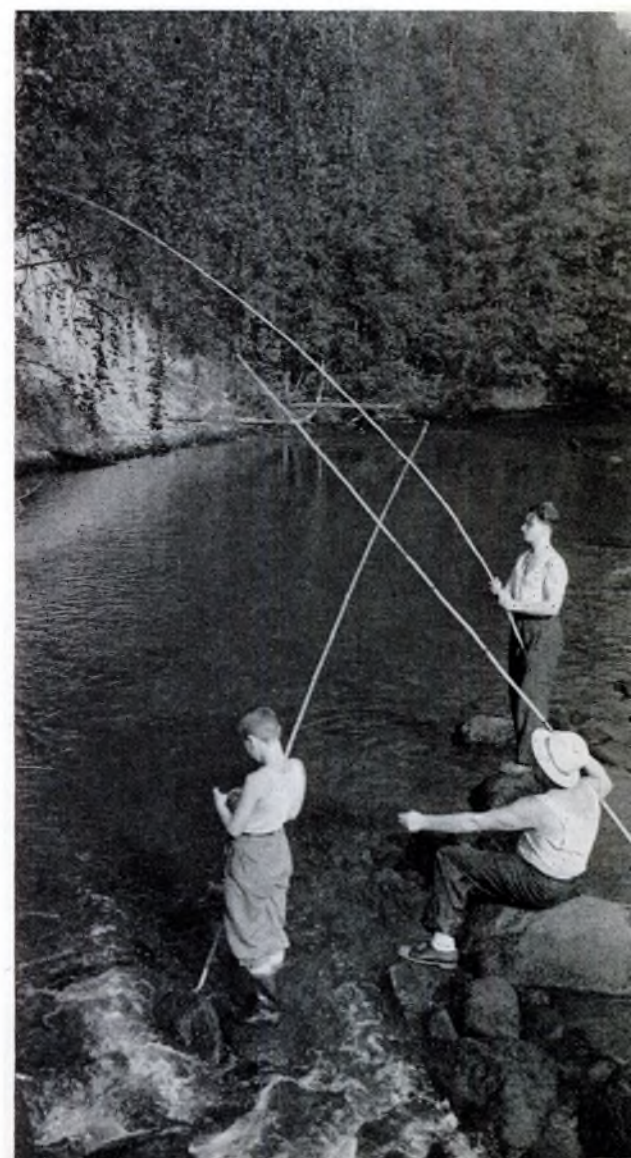
There was relatively little family news to relate. They had put in an orchard on a plot of land given them by their plant. Boris had received a new apartment in town and had already moved into it. And Ludmila had passed her exams for the Medical Institute. Bugrov Senior, his son and the other workers of his team had finished assembling the last turbines for the Stalingrad Hydroelectric Station.

When I was about to leave, George Bugrov said: "If you write about us, don't forget to give our heartiest greetings to the Americans. They're good people and we wish them the best of everything."



The Bugrovs have a cottage in the country outside of Leningrad. It's set in this pine grove.

Fishing in the blue lake which edges their grove. This is a traditional family hobby.





Pioneering 18th century Russian scientist Mikhail Lomonosov. His diploma and pages from his books.



Титульный лист книги М. В. Ломоносова.

Russian Science

ITS PAST,

By Oleg Pisarzhevsky

Kliment Timiryazev, biologist, after whom the leading Russian Agricultural Academy was named.



IT WAS NOT until the second half of the 19th century, when Dmitri Mendeleev discovered the periodic law and compiled his table of chemical elements, that the world became aware of the contributions earlier Russian scientists had made.

The life and work of Mikhail Lomonosov, for whom Moscow University is named, and in whose memory prizes are awarded for major scientific research in the USSR, illustrates this point. This outstanding 18th century scholar, born in northern Russia, led a full and eventful life of scientific work. His findings in physics, chemistry and electricity were far in advance of his time, but they remained unknown to the scientific world until much later.

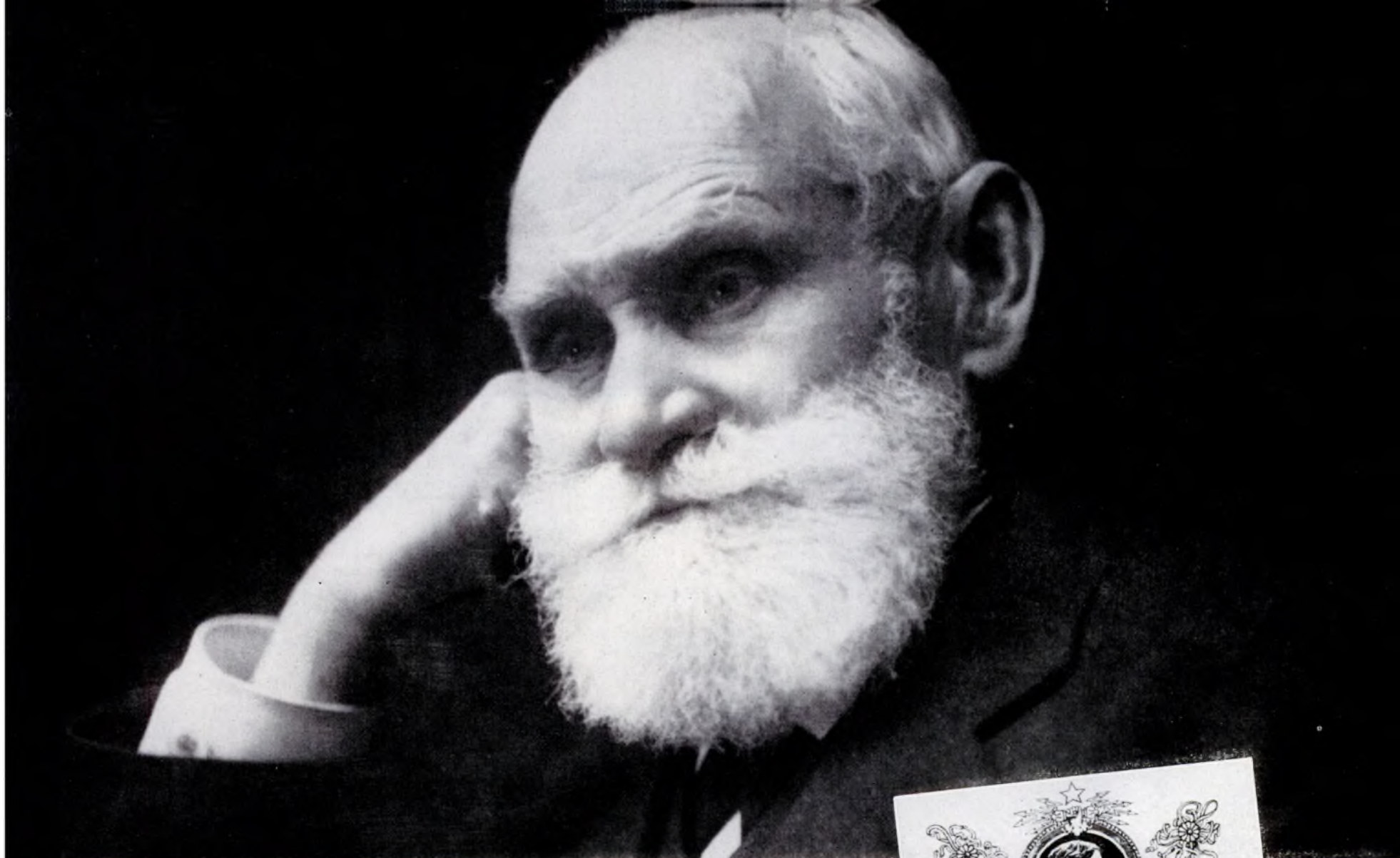
Lomonosov's research anticipated the law of the conservation of matter. For this alone, not to speak of his brilliant and wide-ranging studies in fields as varied as oceanography and linguistics, he deserved the world's respect and honor.

Lomonosov's unfortunate obscurity was shared to some degree by another Russian

scientist who is frequently called the Copernicus of mathematics. It was he who revolutionized that field of study by founding non-Euclidean geometry. In the early 19th century, there were few people outside of Russia who knew anything about the modest mathematician, Nikolai Lobachevsky, rector of the University of Kazan.

There were others—obscure men of genius, like 18th century Ivan Polzunov—who deserved more recognition in their time. He was a self-taught man who should rank with James Watt as the inventor of the steam engine. Polzunov died unknown and in poverty in what was then the very remote Siberian town of Barnaul.

Mendeleev's discovery of the periodic law of chemical elements has often been compared to Newton's discovery of gravitation for its stimulating effect upon the sciences. With Mendeleev Russian science made its public appearance. Subsequently the chemist Alexander Butlerov formulated his theory of the chemical structure of matter which served as foundation upon which to build modern or-



Ivan Pavlov, Russian physiologist, opened an enormously fruitful area of study with his discovery of the conditioned reflex which controls all vital brain processes.

PRESENT AND FUTURE

ganic chemistry and the chemistry of polymers. Then at the turn of the century Alexander Popov invented wireless telegraphy.

Ivan Pavlov, the Russian physiologist, opened an enormously fruitful area of studies with his discovery of conditioned reflex, the mechanism by which the brain controls all vital processes. Vladimir Vernadsky laid the basis for modern geo-chemistry with his studies in geology and mineralogy.

Humanist Science

There are many others whose instruments and writings will have an honored place in that international museum of the history of scientific thought which the world will perhaps some day build. There is the apparatus which Pyotr Lebedev used in his experiments with sunrays to prove the ponderability of light; and the two-horse cart with iron wheels that Vasili Dokuchayev, the founder of modern soil science, drove through the Central Russian steppes looking for ways to make this once fertile land blossom again.

What impelled Dokuchayev, no longer young, to drive through heat and frost across this marginal land chopped up into its millions of tiny peasant holdings? It was a dream he believed in, a dream of ending hunger, an eager dream of an abundance of the fruits of free labor, a passionate desire to provide for the well-being of the people.

This humanism and purposefulness has always been a specific characteristic of Russian science. But in the Russia of the czars the scientist was isolated from the people and their needs. There was no relation between science and the people, or science and the government, or science and industry. These were all separate elements that had no way of complementing and enriching one another.

Dmitri Mendeleev, the Periodic Table of Elements he discovered and an honorary British diploma.



История химии. Менделѣевъ и дѣла атомистическаго устройства химическихъ элементовъ. Переводъ съ русскаго языка. Журналъ Русскаго Химическаго Общества, т. III, стр. 31 (1871 г.).

Таблица II.

Группа I.	Группа II.	Группа III.	Группа IV.	Группа V.	Группа VI.	Группа VII.	Группа VIII.	Группа IX.	Группа X.	Группа XI.	Группа XII.
H=1	Be=9	B=11	C=12	N=14	O=16	F=19					
Li=7	Na=23	Mg=24	Al=27,4	Si=28	P=31	S=32	Cl=35,5				
K=39	Ca=40	Sc=44	Ti=50,7	V=51	Cr=52	Mn=55	Fe=56	Co=59	Ni=59	Cu=63,5	Zn=65
Rb=85	Sr=87	Y=89	Zr=91	Nb=93	Mo=96						
Cs=133	Ba=137	La=139	Ce=140	Pr=141	Nd=144	Pm=145	Sm=150	Eu=152	Gd=157	Tb=159	Dy=163

Russian Science

The Socialist Revolution in October 1917 was the catalyst that enabled these elements to combine. Out of the alloy the Soviet sputniks and luniks, the proton synchrotron and the first atomic icebreaker were all built.

It was Vladimir Lenin, the founder of the Communist Party and the Soviet state, who showed the modern world how to create this alloy that transformed Russia from a benighted and poverty-stricken agrarian country into the industrial power it is today.

He recognized that one of the major tasks of the newly founded republic was to win over the scientists and engineers who had been trained in czarist Russia. They had to be impelled by the grandeur of the job to be done. Lenin said to Maxim Gorky at the time: "Speak to the intelligentsia, tell them to come over to us. You say that they sincerely wish to serve the cause that is just. What is the trouble, then? Isn't it we who have taken on the colossal task of putting the country on its feet . . . we who are pointing the way to a decent, a human life, a way out of slavery, poverty, degradation?"

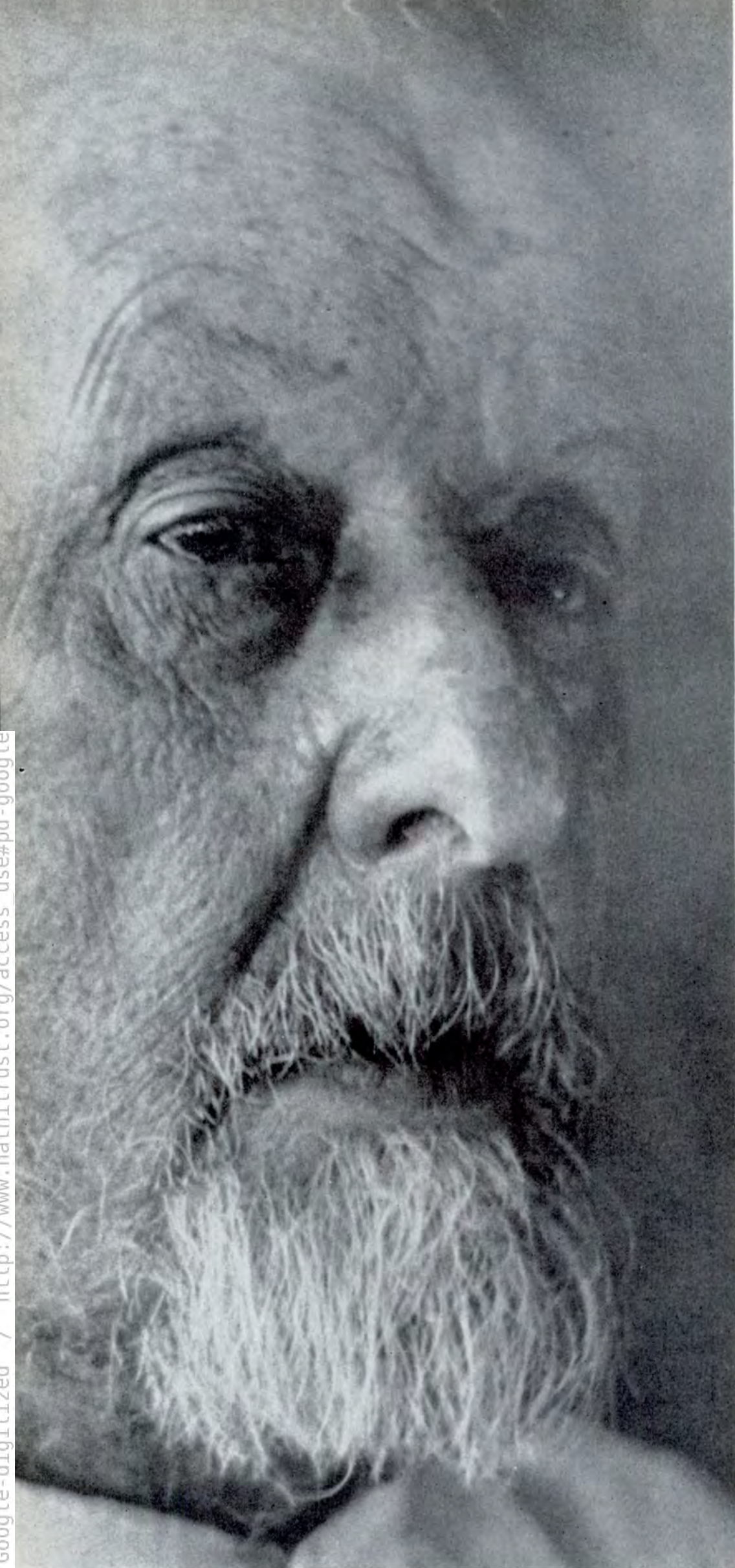
The most important scientists in the country did "come over" and began to work with the people's government. In 1918 the eminent geologist Alexander Karpinsky, President of the Academy of Sciences, wrote that scientists, persuaded by life itself, had come to the conclusion that "pure science" had to ally itself with applied science and technology.

In that same year, Lenin published his "Draft of a Plan of Scientific and Technical Work." This was not merely an appeal by the head of the Soviet government to the Academy of Sciences; it was, more significantly, the first document on long-range socialist planning of a nation's economy. Both pure and applied scientists were asked to outline a plan, as quickly as possible, for the reorganization of industry and the economic development of the country. They had to decide such questions as the most rational distribution of industry, the most efficient type of factory concentration, the most productive kind of power tooling. What scientists were being asked to do—for the first time in any country's history—was to chart the direction of the development of the national economy.

"Dreamer in the Kremlin"

Their first major job was to draw up an overall electric power plan. This first power planning commission which enlisted the aid of many well-known Russian power engineers, was headed by the eminent Gleb Krzhizhanovsky, a future academician and Lenin's comrade-in-arms.

When the power plan was made public, even visionaries like H. G. Wells were skeptical. He called Lenin "the dreamer in the Kremlin." But "the dreamer" dreamed well and ably and



Konstantin Tsiolkovsky developed the theory of jet propulsion at the turn of the century. His monumental work was published only after the October Socialist Revolution of 1917.

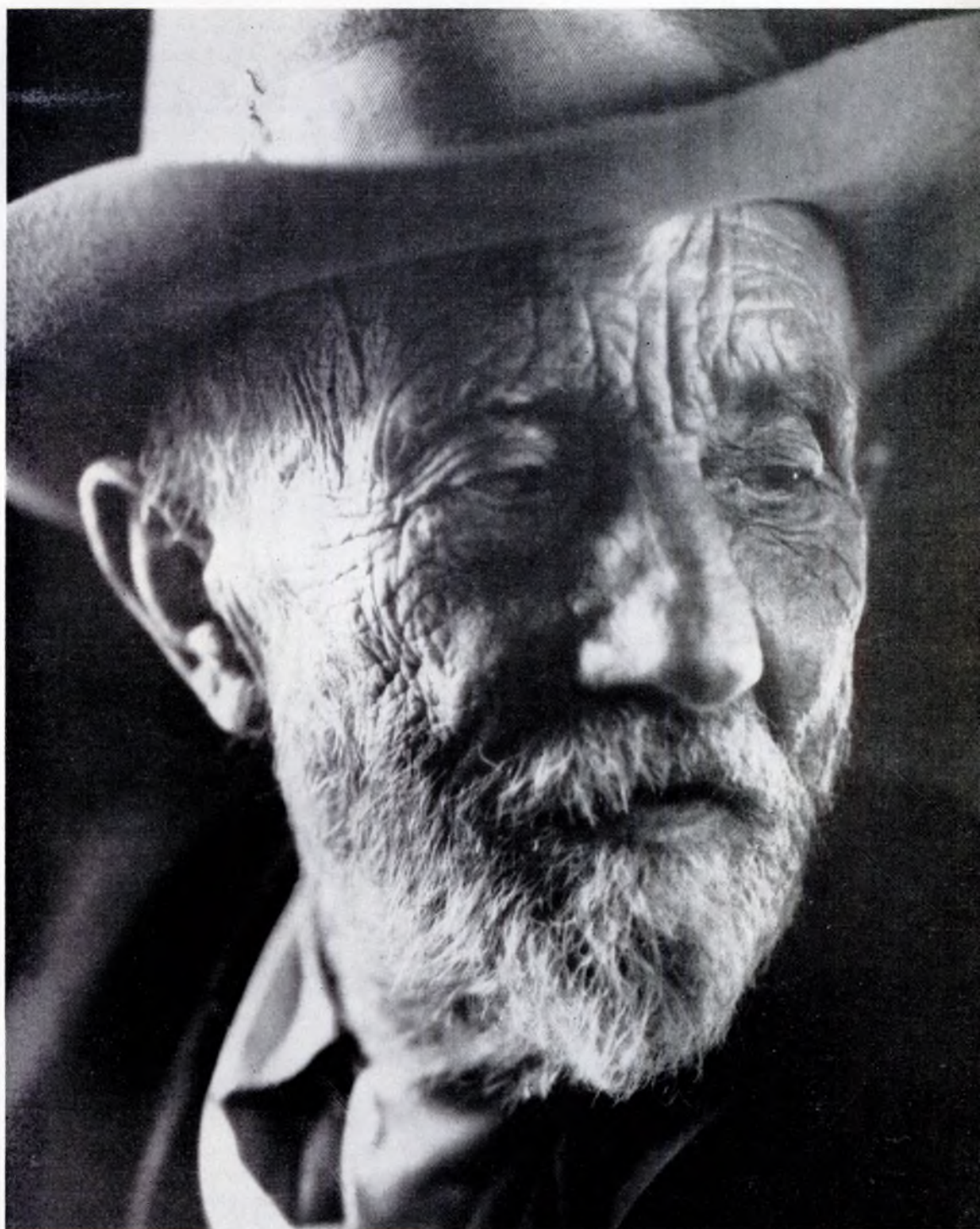
with his eyes wide open. In 1935, fifteen years later, the plan for electrification had almost tripled its scheduled goal, thanks to the devoted efforts of a whole people. And in 1955, the annual power output of the country exceeded the target figures of the original plan almost 20 times.

Lenin's plan for the socialist reconstruction of Russia included, of course, a cultural revolution. Within a brief historical period illiteracy was to be wiped out and thousands of future Lomonosovs, Mendeleyevs and Dokuchayevs trained. New scientific institutes opened everywhere in the country, prompted by the urgent need for trained workers.

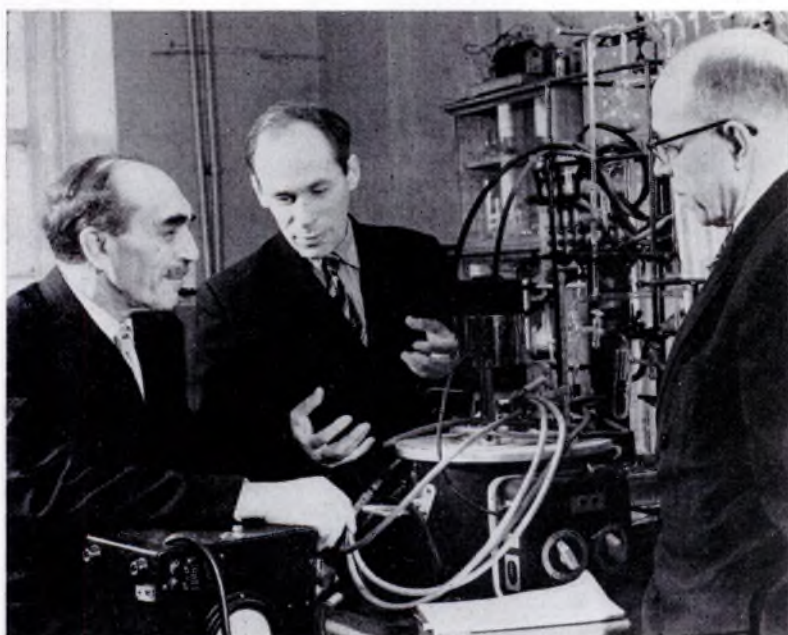
Specialized engineering schools were founded as particular industries developed. The Institute of Chemical Technology in Moscow, for example, was founded when the country was beginning to produce its own industrial chemicals. The birth of the Moscow Institute of Machine Tools and Instruments coincided with the manufacture of the first Soviet-made turning lathe of an advanced design, which had the symbolic name "Overtake and Surpass." In the course of study of the Mining Institute a new specialty was introduced when the industry needed mining-mechanization engineers. Experts in the most modern branches of electrical engineering were trained at new communications institutes.

What were the results of this astonishing and altogether unparalleled effort to educate a nation? In old Russia, where education was the monopoly of those who could afford it, there were schools on the college level in only 16 of the largest cities in the central part of the country. At present, there are schools for higher education in 270 cities with branches and consultation centers in 558 other places. There are more than four million students in the Soviet Union today, as compared with 181,000 in prerevolutionary Russia.

The number of specialists with an advanced education has multiplied 21 times since the Revolution. In old Russia there were fewer than 200,000 qualified workers with a higher



The studies of Ivan Michurin, the eminent Russian selectionist, made it possible to direct the growth and development of plants. He created more than 300 kinds of fruit varieties.



Nikolai Semyonov (left) won the Nobel Prize for his nuclear chain reaction theory. He is shown in his laboratory at the Academy of Sciences.



This gigantic radio telescope records radio radiation from the sun and stars.



Experiments on artificial climate at the Academy of Agricultural Sciences.

Russian Science

or a specialized secondary education. There are more than six million working today in one or another productive area. Highly qualified specialists they are in every sense of the word—a new intelligentsia arisen from working class and farm families and dedicated to serve the people.

Many of the most gifted of this new Soviet intelligentsia have gone into scientific research and are enriching the tradition established by Lomonosov and other forerunners. There are more than 284,000 scientific workers in the Soviet Union today—gray-haired academicians and youthful assistants, some brilliantly talented and others run-of-the-mill technicians. Both the number of scientific workers and their methods of thought and work demonstrate that they are products of a new creative humanism—the socialist way of life born of the Socialist Revolution.

Open Doors to Education

The Socialist Revolution expanded the territorial limits of Russian science. Once confined to a few large cities, it now spread to outlying regions that had been hidebound by ancient superstition. Science was brought to the most remote parts of the country by groups of exploring geologists. Medical research began and developed in newly-established centers in the heart of Soviet Asia. Scientists opened schools and laboratories in the country districts. They had, in some places, to create a new alphabet so that textbooks could be written in the native tongue.

Simultaneously with this movement of science to parts of the country long isolated from knowledge and educational opportunity, there was a movement in the opposite direction by young and eager people—from the remote provinces to the university towns in Central Russia, where the doors to scientific knowledge, once closed to all but the very few, had been thrown wide open to all the peoples of the Soviet Union.

When a group of educators from the United States visited the Kazakh University in Alma-Ata not long ago, they expressed amazement at this very normal thing in the Soviet Union—that there were 37 different nationalities represented in the student body.

The growth of scientific education in the Soviet Union and the process by which it was directed to serve the people in all fields of endeavor was a slow and difficult one. But the fruits of this growth have been rewarding enough.

The Soviet physicist and chemist Nikolai Semyonov, a Nobel Prize winner, developed the theory of branching chain reactions. Working from his theory, Soviet scholars Yakov Zeldovich and Yuly Khariton made the first basically correct calculation of the nuclear chain reactions for the fission of uranium, which immediately preceded the experimental construction of the first nuclear reactors.

Pyotr Kapitsa and his co-workers made fundamental studies of the behavior of matter at temperatures closely approaching absolute zero which have been used by Academician Nikolai Bogolyubov for a new theory of superfluidity and superconductivity.

In the thirties the physicist Pavel Cherenkov discovered the phenomenon now known as "Cherenkov radiation." This opened a new page in the optics of super-velocities, important for determining the properties of atomic nuclei and for devising super-sensitive instruments to detect nuclear radiation. For discovering the phenomenon and elaborating the

theory Cherenkov and two other Soviet scientists, Igor Tamm and Ilya Frank, were awarded the Nobel Prize in 1958.

Vladimir Veksler worked out a new principle of acceleration of charged particles which multiplied the limits of attainable energy a thousand times. The 10 billion electron volts synchrophasotron, the world's largest accelerator, works on Veksler's principle.

The most striking of Soviet scientific achievements is, of course, the successful launching of the three sputniks and the three luniks. They were the result of complex development and integration of many branches of physics, chemistry, radio engineering and cybernetics.

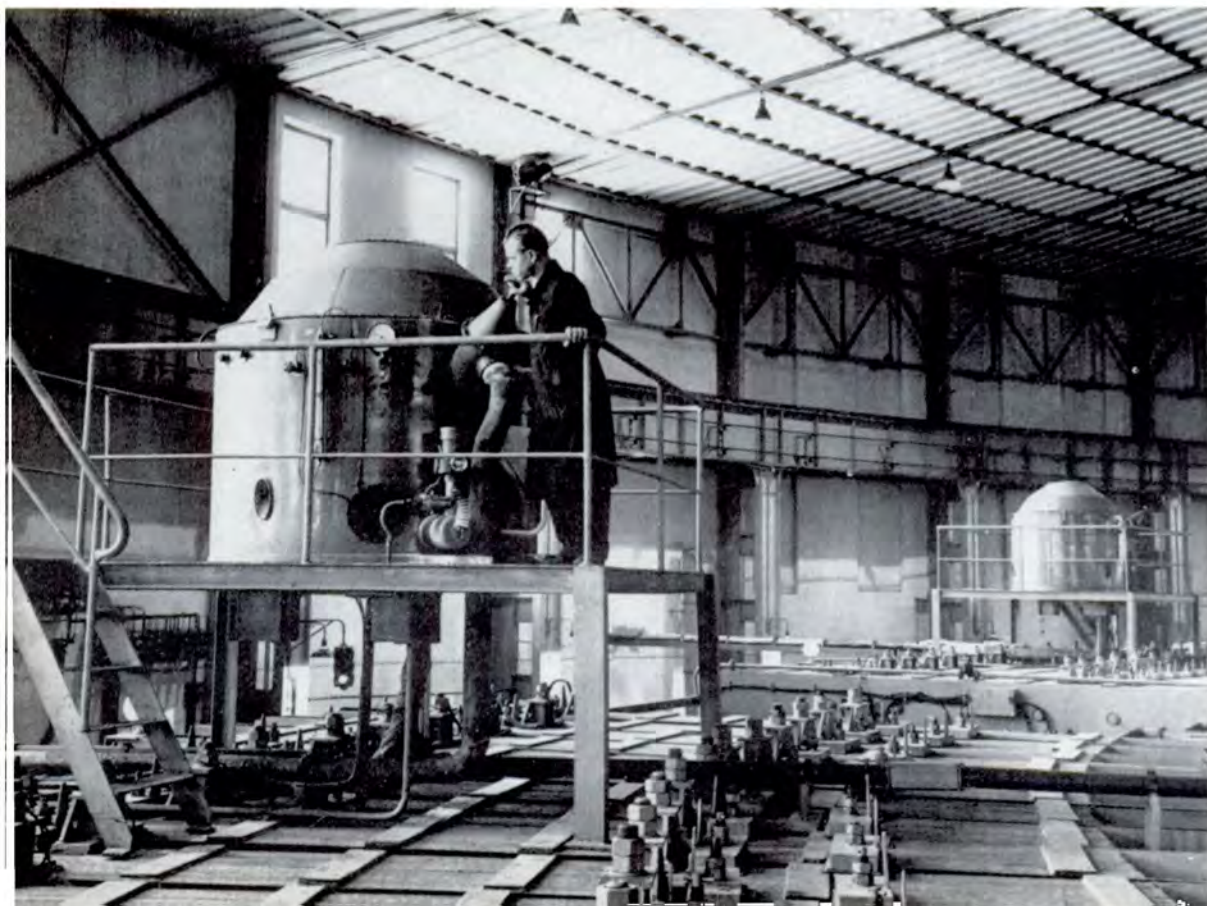
Today's Research Problems

The Soviet Union, by virtue of the fact that it is a socialist state, has the unlimited potentials—both human and material—for the steady creative growth of science and technology. The amount allocated in the national budget for scientific research is continually rising. Expenditures for science in the 1950 budget were 5.4 billion rubles; in the 1958 budget, they rose to 17 billion. In 1960 they will total 32.6 billion, a rise of 15.4 per cent over last year's figure.

Scientists themselves participate in delegating these huge funds for research. Basic research has priority. Emphasis is on intensified study of the sciences which are fundamental to all of modern knowledge—physics, mathematics, chemistry and biology.

In physics, aside from work connected with the construction of atomic power stations and units, Soviet scientists are doing research on controlled thermonuclear reactions. In these reactions, energy is obtained not from the fission of the nuclei of uranium and thorium, of which there are limited supplies, but by the formation of helium from the nuclei of such light elements as deuterium, which

The laboratory of the Joint Institute of Nuclear Research in the town of Dubna, where the world's largest synchrophasotron generating 10 billion electron volts is used for atomic research.



Academician Alexander Arbuzov has been doing successful research on the chemistry of high polymers.





At the headquarters of the USSR Academy of Sciences the Presidents of the Academies of Sciences of the national republics meet to coordinate their

research. Standing on the right is Alexander Nesmeyanov, President of the USSR Academy. Vasili Kuprevich of the Byelorussian Academy is speaking.

are widespread in nature. Once this problem is solved there will never be any need to search for new sources of energy.

The expanding use of semi-conductor instruments calls for greater experimental and theoretical research in the field. More studies are required for new work in radio and electrical engineering related to the single high-voltage power grid that will ultimately tie in all Soviet power lines—research on long-distance electric transmission lines, for example, and on new types of electronic computing machines.

Intensive development of chemical research is stressed in the current seven-year plan. This is necessary for more reasons than the quantitative growth of the valued and varied output of the chemical industry. In the USSR the development of chemistry means not only new substances and materials for industrial and consumer use, but a radical change in the technology of production that will accelerate the general rate of economic growth. Soviet scientists, for example, are working on fuels which can be burned even after their most valuable chemical elements are extracted.

A striking example of the complex technological use of minerals is the process used by the Volkhov Aluminum Plant. This plant does not derive its aluminum from bauxites,

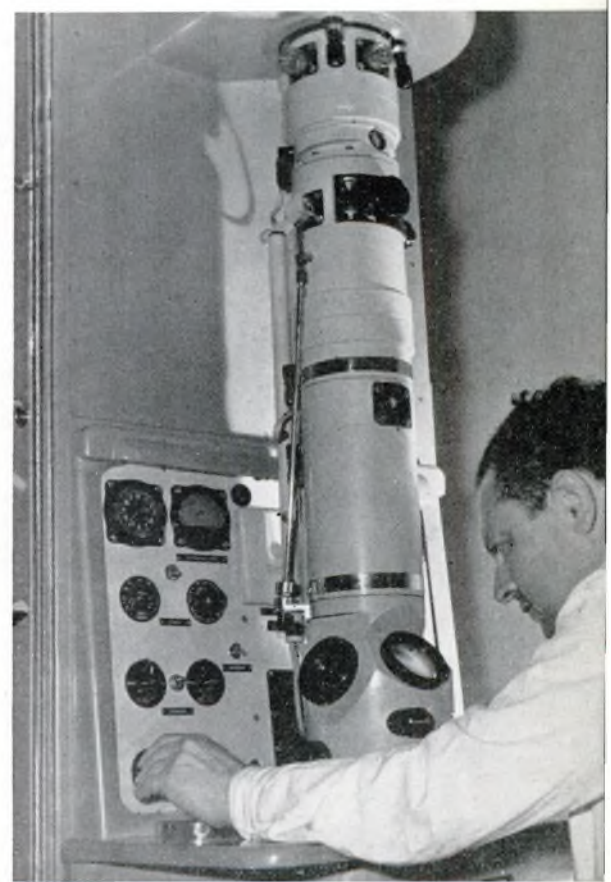
which is still in world-wide use, but from nepheline. But in addition to aluminum, alkalies (soda and potash) are extracted as well and the residue is used to manufacture high-grade cement.

Mendeleyev's dream of the underground gasification of coal, of the transformation of petroleum into a universal chemical raw material, would seem to be coming true.

The widest horizons—almost literally—are open for high-speed electronic computer development. Without these amazing machines, moon-flights could not be considered. They are invaluable in the physics of the atomic nucleus and in innumerable other research areas. Soviet scientists are now trying to develop faster computers and to adapt them to the most varied uses in science and technology.

In biology, aside from the direct applications of the science to crops and livestock, research is proceeding on heredity, on the most common disabling and killing diseases and on means of prolonging human life.

These and many other important problems posed not alone by science, but by life itself, will be solved in time, and a time not far distant, if we are to judge by the work which Soviet science has already done in a brief four decades.



Researcher in the Institute of Oncology and Cancer of the Academy of Sciences.



Digging a drainage canal on the Bolshevik Collective Farm in Central Russia. By 1955 the farm will have added another 5,000 acres of reclaimed land to its 12,500-acre holding, all of which was totally unsuited for cultivation thirty years ago.

IT WAS ONCE SWAMP COUNTRY

26



Akim Gorshkov, the farm's chairman for 30 years, is also one of the region's deputies to the Supreme Soviet of the Russian Federation.

By Mikhail Sukhanov

Photos by Igor Vinogradov

The reclaimed land yields rich fodder crops for the farm's large herds of livestock, which account for 50 per cent of its annual income.





Agronomist Svetlana Smirnova, in charge of all field work, keeps the farmers informed of the latest scientific methods used in agriculture.



Stableman Boris Levochkin, one of the Bolshevik Farm board members, is very vocal and active in helping to manage the farm's affairs.



Bookkeeper Semyon Smirnov's job is getting harder each year, with the farm's annual income steadily climbing to the five-million ruble mark.

VVLADIMIR REGION, which lies between the Klyazma River and the Oka, a tributary of the Volga, is very old land. It is heavily wooded country with railroads and highways cutting through the dark forest tracts like endless corridors.

Mikula Selyaninovich, the hero of a Russian legend who sowed giant crops, was supposed to have been born in this region to the northeast of Moscow that for centuries raised little else but marginal rye crops, barely enough to last through the year.

The ash-like, sandy soil was basically rich but it needed intensive working and large amounts of fertilizer. For the pre-revolutionary Vladimir peasant with his small holding and his primitive tools proper care of the soil was virtually impossible. Without fertilizer, the poorly-tilled land became exhausted and the swamps, which were an ever-present threat, took over.

This is lowland country with slow flowing rivers and quiet backwaters that in the spring floods leave a residue of swamped land.

It was here, amidst the swamps and woods, that seven poor farm families from the village of Narmuch founded a collective farm thirty years ago and named it the Bolshevik.

They elected Akim Gorshkov chairman of the farm's managing board. The son of a farm hand, and a farm laborer himself,

Gorshkov, a Communist, had fought for the Revolution and had defended its gains with gun in hand.

These first collective farmers went out to the woods near the village of Narmuch, cut the trees, pulled the stumps and cleared new land for tillage.

Looking back 30 years at those pioneering days, Akim Gorshkov relates:

"Our tiny collective farm received a loan from the government. We bought horses, plows and drills and began to build our houses. It was hard at first, but the members of our collective were men and women who had seen plenty of hard times before. When things were especially difficult they encouraged each other. Often, after a hard day's work, I remember that we'd get together in one of the tents—this was before we got our houses put up—and we'd sit there around a smoky oil lamp talking—dreaming would be a better word—of fine and spacious homes, of electric power and machines tilling the land, of fruitful acres stretching on all sides."

A Dream Comes True

It took time and backbreaking work and the great power of that dream to produce the rich and prosperous farm that the Bolshevik Collective Farm is now.

Today the farm has 12,500 acres, granted to it by the state without cost and in perpetuity. About 1,750 acres, wrung from the swamps and forests, is plowland. The rest is meadow, hay and woodland.

The tractors, combines, trucks and other machines owned by the farm have almost completely replaced hand labor in the fields. Bulldozers and excavators are now used for consistent reclamation work. In the past two years about 500 acres of swampland have been turned into arable land.

Fertilizer is used plentifully. The farmers learn the best growing methods from highly trained agronomists like Svetlana Smirnova who gives regular courses to keep them up to date.

All this shows up in the farm's very high wheat and corn yields. Corn is now raised in bumper crops; it grows thick and tall. It was a new crop for the region and took special care. But this kind of special care is routine now. Vegetables, not grown at all before, are now raised the year round, in the open fields in summer and in hothouses in the winter.

Fodder corn, any farmer will tell you, is often a decisive crop. And so it has turned out to be for the Bolshevik Collective Farm. It made possible highly productive livestock breeding on a large scale. As a matter of fact,

AMONG THE FARM'S AUXILIARY BUILDINGS ARE TWO FLOUR MILLS, A SAWMILL, CARPENTRY AND MACHINE SHOPS, BESIDES MODERN CATTLE SHEDS AND FEED KITCHENS.





Along with the land reclamation program, the Bolshevik collective farmers are rapidly building new houses with modern conveniences. This is part of their own seven-year program which ties in with the huge national plan to provide seven million houses in rural areas during the 7-year plan.



◀ A year's earnings and an interest-free loan made it possible for Alexander Savonin to present his bride with a new house completely furnished.

IT WAS ONCE SWAMP COUNTRY

Sasha Gorshkov likes his new house so much that he forgot to put up the usual battle when his grandmother announced it was bath time.



livestock breeding is now the farm's principal occupation. Cows, sheep and pigs, as well as poultry account for more than 50 per cent of present income. The milk yield per cow has better than doubled in the last half dozen years.

As is true in field work, the machine has replaced much of the laborious hand chores that used to go to raise stock. Automatic bowls, mechanical feed conveyers, electric milkers and mechanical feed kitchens are used in the cattle sheds. Fluorescent lamps are used in the poultry houses. Electrically-operated apparatus is used to process grain, run the two flour mills, the sawmill, the carpentry and machine shop.

It is a long way from the forty rubles, the three cows and the few hand tools which the original seven founding families pooled when they set up the collective farm thirty years ago. The farm membership is 220 families today, and its operating fund is five million rubles.

Thriving Farm Village

Not at all unique in the general run of member farmers is Praskovia Tsybakova, who works in the dairy division. Her milking record is one of many that explains the farm's continuing prosperous growth. Last year she got nearly 1,300 gallons of milk from each cow; this year she expects 1,400.

The farm's prosperity affects the well-being of each member very immediately and directly. Simple proof of this is the farm's accounting figures for the past five years, during which time the annual income of the farm as a whole more than trebled—from 1,331,000 to 4,500,000 rubles. The earnings of members during the same period multiplied eight times over—from 218,000 to 1,600,000 rubles.

Take a stroll through the farm village and you see additional proof of thriving growth on every hand. At the far end of the main street is forest, a reminder of the heavy woods and swamp out of which the collective farm was carved three decades ago.

Along the village street, shaded by poplars, stand slate-roofed cottages built of big logs ornamented in the Russian style. The large buildings house the community center, kindergarten and school. The community center, or the club, as the farmers call it, has a 5,000-volume library, an auditorium where both amateur and professional theater groups perform and a radio station.

The public buildings were built and are maintained out of collective farm funds owned in common. The farmers' cottages, equipped with major utilities, running water and electricity, were also built by the collective farm originally and then sold to individual members on installment loans with no interest charged.

Housing loans are the most usual, but occasionally the farm board will be approached for a somewhat less usual type. Akim Gorshkov tells of this one recently made to Alexander Savonin.

Alexander got married this year and in preparation he'd built and furnished his own home. As collective farm driver, he had earned nearly 17,000 rubles in cash in addi-

tion to a large quantity of produce in kind. For house and furnishings he spent 12,000 rubles of his own money and took a loan from the board of 10,500 rubles repayable in 10 years, this without interest.

When it came to the wedding expenses, he'd just about reached the bottom of his pocket. But both he and his future bride wanted to get married in the traditional and very hospitable old Russian style. The farm board thought Alexander had a point when he asked—how many times in one lifetime does a man get married? They voted him the additional loan.

Farmer-Legislator

In addition to his job as farm chairman, Akim Gorshkov is a deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the Russian Federative Republic—a tribute to his three decades of tireless work on behalf of the Bolshevik Collective Farm.

As deputy from this farm area he is concerned with developing the region as a whole. His experience with the Bolshevik Farm, particularly with swamp reclamation, serves him in good stead.

Here is a pertinent extract from a speech he recently made at a parliamentary session in the Grand Kremlin Palace with reference to drainage of the Meshchera lowland in Vladimir Region:

"There are great potentialities for raising farm output in the Meshchera lowland," he said. "Preparatory work for developing this land has already been done and the plan for reclamation all worked out. The drainage project will bring under cultivation 170,000 acres of fertile virgin land and permit us to make better use of another 350,000 acres of long fallow low-yield land. Present estimates indicate that we can recoup all the cost of draining these lowlands in no more than three to four years."

This ambitious reclamation project was incorporated into the seven-year plan for the region, a plan which the Bolshevik Farm helped to work out.

Plans for the Future

The farm has its own development plan for 1959-65, besides. The draft was originally prepared by the farm board with the active collaboration of the farm agronomists, zootechnicians, the accountant, mechanics and other specialists. All the reserves and possibilities for expansion were carefully discussed. The draft was then presented to the general farm membership at a series of meetings. It was amended, a number of new ideas and suggestions were incorporated and the final version was then voted upon.

The Bolshevik Collective Farm took the responsibility for draining and clearing some 5,000 acres of swampland. The job of excavating and building drainage canals has been under way for some time now.

At the same time the collective farm, with the help of scientists from the Moscow Timiryazev Agricultural Academy, the oldest and one of the country's leading agricultural schools, is preparing a soil map which plots the chemical and physical properties of the

various soils so as to use the land to maximum advantage.

Part of the newly-cultivated land has been turned into orchard to increase the fruit crop. The added acreage that has been reclaimed and more scientific use of the older acreage are expected to more than double the yield of wheat and vegetables as well as corn and forage crops for the growing herds of livestock.

Larger farm output will mean larger incomes for individual farm members. Even the most modest estimates show that their earnings will double by the time the seven-year plan is completed.

The ancient villages of this once poverty-stricken central Russian region are being re-created. During the past few years several small adjacent collective farms have merged with the Bolshevik. Under the seven-year plan these villages will be rebuilt from the ground up by these hardy people who have transformed swamp and wasteland into flourishing farm lands.



A staff of teachers and nurses provide daytime care at the farm kindergarten for the pre-school age children of the collective farmers.



The village club, which also houses a 5,000-volume library, is the center of community activity. The farmers get together here for a meeting of one of the amateur art groups, an evening of music, a movie, or perhaps just to have a lively discussion with a neighbor on a current book of interest.

Most people who come to the library know what they want, but those who don't can always rely on Lydia Skopobogatov's infallible judgment.



Among the most popular entertainers at the community center is the amateur folk instrument orchestra made up of local collective farmers.





By Boris Yurin

ALMOST two hundred years ago Academician Pyotr Inokhodtsev first noticed that near the old Russian city of Kursk the compass needle, instead of pointing North, swung off violently and incomprehensibly. Later on it became apparent that this strange reaction was caused by great iron deposits that came to be known as the Kursk Magnetic Anomaly.

Not much attention was paid to the buried treasure in technically backward prerevolutionary Russia. Only occasionally did the magnetic anomaly attract attention, when the compass needles of scientists exploring the area began to oscillate in a curious way.

The tapping of the rich iron ore reserve of the Kursk Magnetic Anomaly was first projected by Lenin, founder of the Soviet state. He envisaged the great potentialities of the region for industrial development.

The initial step taken was to search out those areas where the ore lay relatively close to the surface. As the exploration continued, the deposits proved to be so vast that even to this day no one yet knows how extensive they are. Actual discoveries to date lead geologists to believe that the Kursk Magnetic Anomaly is the world's largest store of iron ore. Some estimates place it at 700 billion metric tons. But yesterday's estimates may be wrong tomorrow because new geological surveys keep adding to the former discoveries.

Extensive preparatory work had to be done before extraction of ore started in earnest. Every year now brings new advances in unearthing the countless treasures hidden in the Kursk soil.

Two Major Events of 1959

The seven-year plan provides for the development of the Kursk Magnetic Anomaly as a large-scale mining industry complex. The barren steppe with small farm villages here and there is rapidly changing its age-old appearance.



The first year of the plan, 1959, was marked by two major events in the history of the Kursk Magnetic Anomaly. One was the completion of the South Korobkovsky mine and ore concentration plant in the area of the Stary Oskol deposit. Ore is extracted here by the underground method, and the annual capacity of the mine is up to three million tons. The miners and plant workers live in the new city of Gubkin, named after the prominent geologist Ivan Gubkin who did a great deal of research on the Kursk Magnetic Anomaly.

The first ore shipment from the South Korobkovsky mine was made in April. And late in December a new success was announced—the extraction of ore was begun in the Lebedinsky quarry built nearby on the same Stary Oskol deposit. The ore seams here are closer to the surface than at the South Korobkovsky mine and the content of pure iron is higher. The quarry is located on the banks of the Oskolets River and the ore is mined by the open-pit method.

When the miners began working, nearly 300 feet of sand, clay and limestone lay between the ore and the surface. They had to haul out more than 30 million cubic yards of soil. By the end of the year the 15-foot seam of ore had been laid bare.

The ore mined at the Lebedinsky quarry is so rich it needs no dressing and is shipped directly to the iron and steel plants. During 1960 an estimated 1.5 million tons will be mined here. By 1965, the concluding year of the seven-year plan, the annual output will be six million tons. More than 50 railroad trains daily will be hauling the iron ore away from the quarry.



Experienced construction worker Pavel Shevchenko is head of suction dredge operators' team.



IRON ORE by the BILLION TONS

Lebedinsky quarry on the Oskolets River, where ore is mined by the open-pit method. A layer of 300 feet of earth had to be removed to uncover a seam so rich that the ore does not even need dressing.



South Korobkovsky mine, the first major project of the 7-year plan built to tap the Kursk ore.

New Deposits Discovered

Accessible deposits are constantly being uncovered in the Kursk Magnetic Anomaly. Work is now in full swing at the construction site of the Mikhailovsky quarry where the ore will be mined by the open-pit method. It will be completed in 1960, one year ahead of the original schedule.

A group prospecting during the summer of 1958 found a deposit estimated at 10 billion tons near the village of Yakovlevo on the highway between Moscow and the Crimea. This is more than two and a half times greater than all the reserves of the famous Krivoi Rog Basin in the Ukraine, which has been worked for more than 75 years. The Yakovlevo ore has 62 per cent of pure iron. Incidentally, the ore from the Ruhr Basin, which feeds the whole of the West German steel industry, has only 26 per cent.

Quite recently prospectors uncovered the Gostishchevo deposit, which is even richer than the nearby Yakovlevo. There are other deposits—the Khokhlovskoye, Olkhovatskoye, Teterevinskoye, Malinovskoye, Koro-chanskoye and Shebekinskoye—which have been charted by geologists and are awaiting miners to start ore extraction.

The Kursk Magnetic Anomaly will be supplying ore to the Novo-Lipetsk Iron and Steel Mills going up close by. The capacity of this new plant will equal that of Magnitogorsk in the Urals, the country's largest. In the near future the Kursk Magnetic Anomaly and the Novo-Lipetsk plant will be the major suppliers of metal for the central and southern regions of the European part of the Soviet Union.



South Korobkovsky miners live in the nearby city of Gubkin, named for the geologist who did much research on the Kursk Magnetic Anomaly.

The Novo-Lipetsk Iron and Steel Mills now being constructed near the Kursk Magnetic Anomaly will be the major metal suppliers for the central and southern regions of the European part of the country.

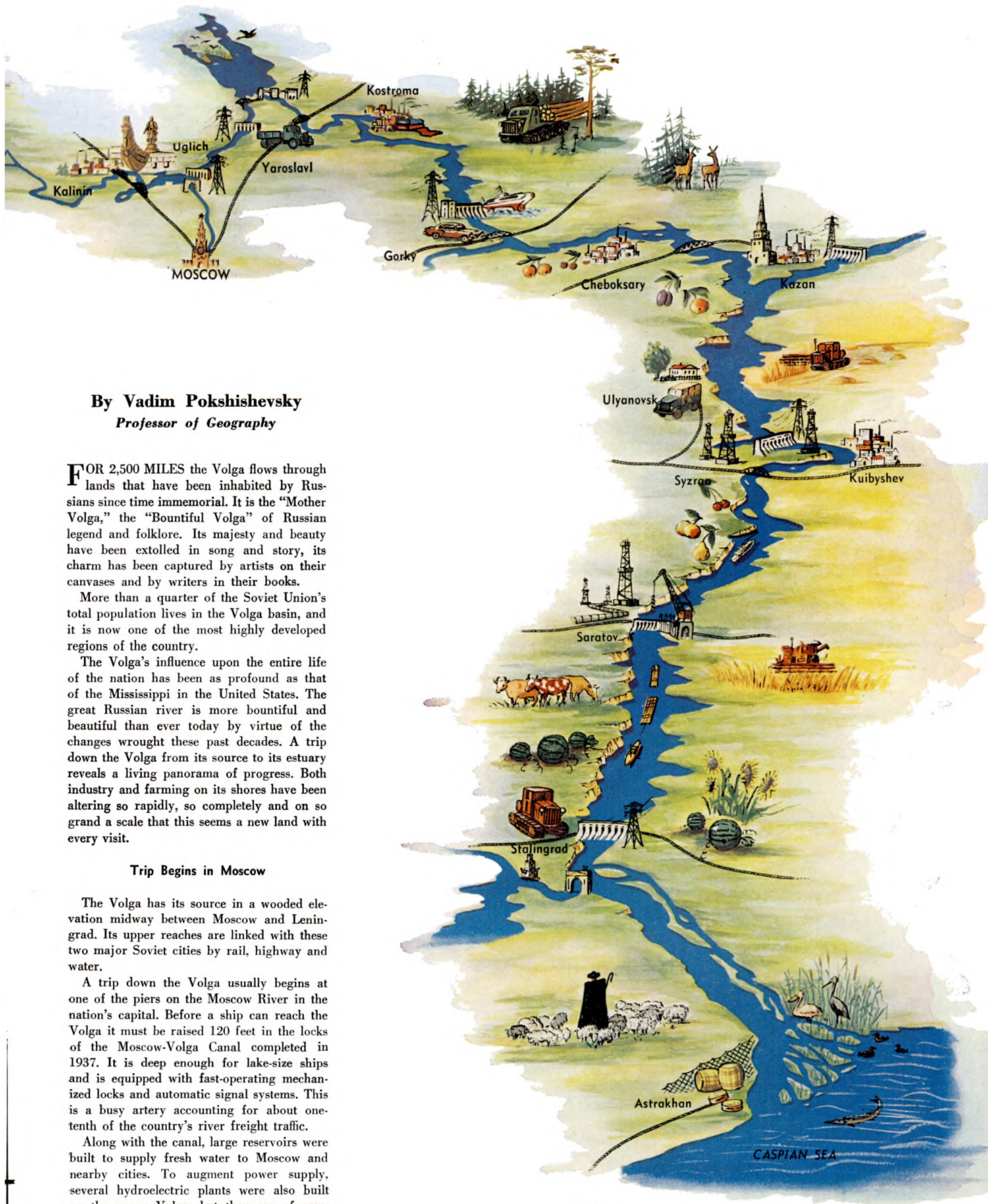


THE GREAT RUSSIAN RIVER VOLGA



The people of the Volga have built the new cities on the river's banks and transformed the old ones. Volzhsky (above) is one of the country's youngest, and Gorky (below) is one of the oldest.





By Vadim Pokshishevsky
Professor of Geography

FOR 2,500 MILES the Volga flows through lands that have been inhabited by Russians since time immemorial. It is the "Mother Volga," the "Bountiful Volga" of Russian legend and folklore. Its majesty and beauty have been extolled in song and story, its charm has been captured by artists on their canvases and by writers in their books.

More than a quarter of the Soviet Union's total population lives in the Volga basin, and it is now one of the most highly developed regions of the country.

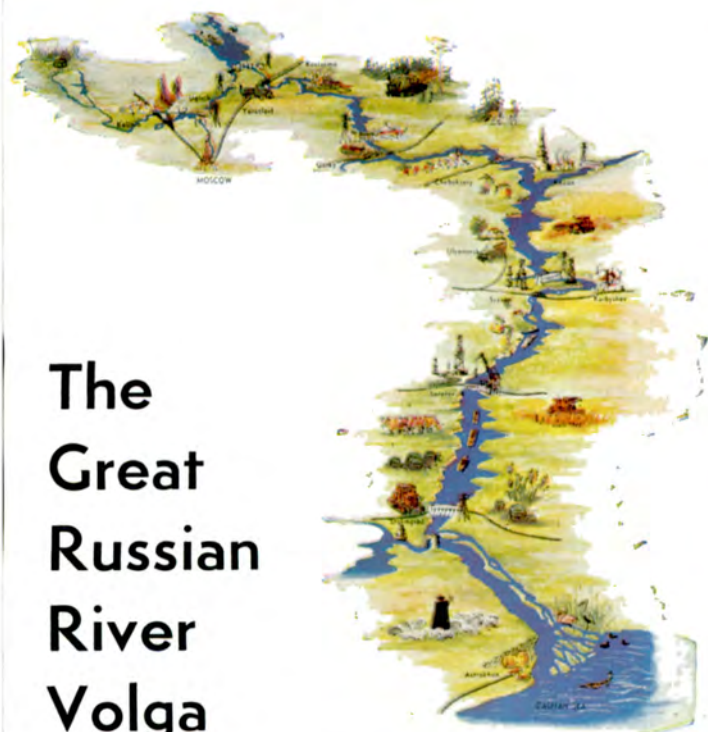
The Volga's influence upon the entire life of the nation has been as profound as that of the Mississippi in the United States. The great Russian river is more bountiful and beautiful than ever today by virtue of the changes wrought these past decades. A trip down the Volga from its source to its estuary reveals a living panorama of progress. Both industry and farming on its shores have been altering so rapidly, so completely and on so grand a scale that this seems a new land with every visit.

Trip Begins in Moscow

The Volga has its source in a wooded elevation midway between Moscow and Leningrad. Its upper reaches are linked with these two major Soviet cities by rail, highway and water.

A trip down the Volga usually begins at one of the piers on the Moscow River in the nation's capital. Before a ship can reach the Volga it must be raised 120 feet in the locks of the Moscow-Volga Canal completed in 1937. It is deep enough for lake-size ships and is equipped with fast-operating mechanized locks and automatic signal systems. This is a busy artery accounting for about one-tenth of the country's river freight traffic.

Along with the canal, large reservoirs were built to supply fresh water to Moscow and nearby cities. To augment power supply, several hydroelectric plants were also built on the upper Volga, but they are of com-



The Great Russian River Volga



Gorky is a bustling city of varied industry. Its 30-year-old auto plant mass-produces the *Volga* cars.



paratively small capacity compared with to-day's giants.

Emerging from the canal, ships sail along a stretch of hilly, wooded banks. The Volga flows generally west to east and then turns to flow southeast to south.

It was in this region that several medieval Russian princedoms merged into a single state which later united all other Russian lands under the Moscow government. It was also in this region that ancient crafts and trades laid a foundation for subsequent industrial development. Before the Revolution more than a third of the country's industry was concentrated here, and geographers called this region the Industrial or the Old Industrial Center.

Tankers like the *Tikhon Tretyakov*, named after a shipworker, dock at the 100-year-old Sormovo yards.





Kalinin is one of the oldest textile centers but now it also makes synthetic fibers and chemicals.

The Old and the New

This region has played a most crucial role in the industrialization of the entire country. Scores of large factories and plants were built here in Soviet time, the engineering and chemical industries growing with particular speed. The machinery and equipment manufactured in this region go to every part of the Soviet Union.

The new trend in industrial development is evident in a city like Kalinin—its old name was Tver. This ancient city on the upper Volga, formerly known as a textile center, now manufactures railway cars and its newly-built chemical factories turn out rubber goods, synthetic fiber and artificial leather.

Farther downstream lies the city of Kimry, whose ancient cobbler shops have grown into big shoe factories.

As we continue our trip down the river we become increasingly conscious of the fact that the old and the new are curiously interwoven all along the upper reaches of the Volga. Here is the very modern hydropower station, one of the many projects of the Volga cascade, adjoining the city of Uglich with its carefully preserved ancient churches and other architectural relics of the past centuries. They stand in striking contrast to the nearby engineering plant that turns out bulldozers, suction dredges and other big machines. Uglich also manufactures parts for wrist watches and has a modern creamery famous for its cheeses.

The old city of Rybinsk is known for the river ships built at its new docks. It also has a huge new plant that manufactures printing equipment.

Yaroslavl, famous for its ancient architectural monuments, has grown into a large industrial center, and now has a population of more than 406,000. In addition to its textile industry, traditional for the upper Volga, it has new plants manufacturing heavy trucks, tires and paints.



Only 17 years ago heroic Stalingrad lay in ruins. Now it is a new city of wide tree-lined streets.

The next cities downstream are Kostroma, a textile and machine-building center; Kineshma, with chemical and textile plants; and Balakhna, with spreading wood-pulp and paper mills that get their raw materials from forests beyond the Volga. Then comes Gorky, the largest of the Volga cities, with a population of 942,000.

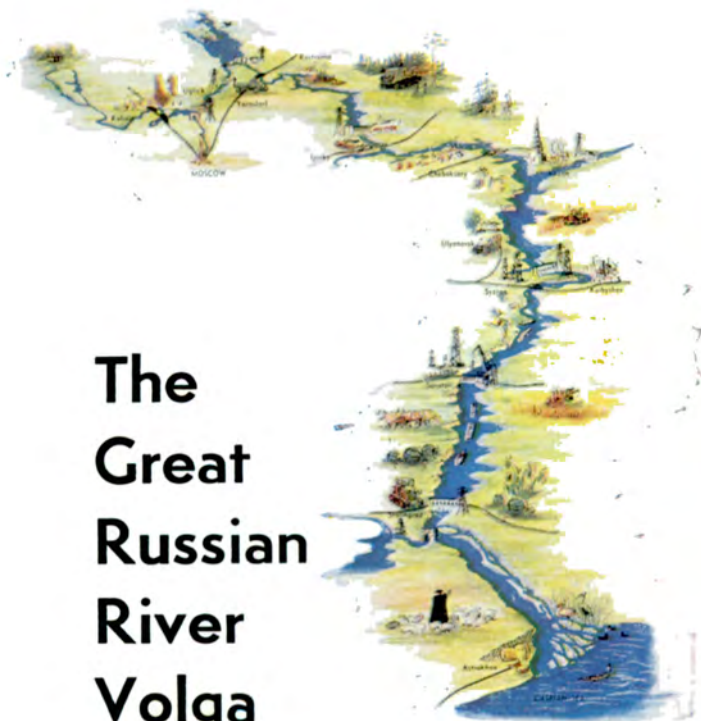
At Gorky—old Nizhni-Novgorod—the Volga is joined by the Oka, one of its major tributaries. From that point onward the river is more than a mile wide. The high bank where Gorky's ancient Kremlin stands, dating back to the 13th century, commands a wide view of the distant forests beyond the Volga, of the port below and of the river junction.

Nearing completion at Stalingrad on the Volga is the world's largest hydroelectric power station.



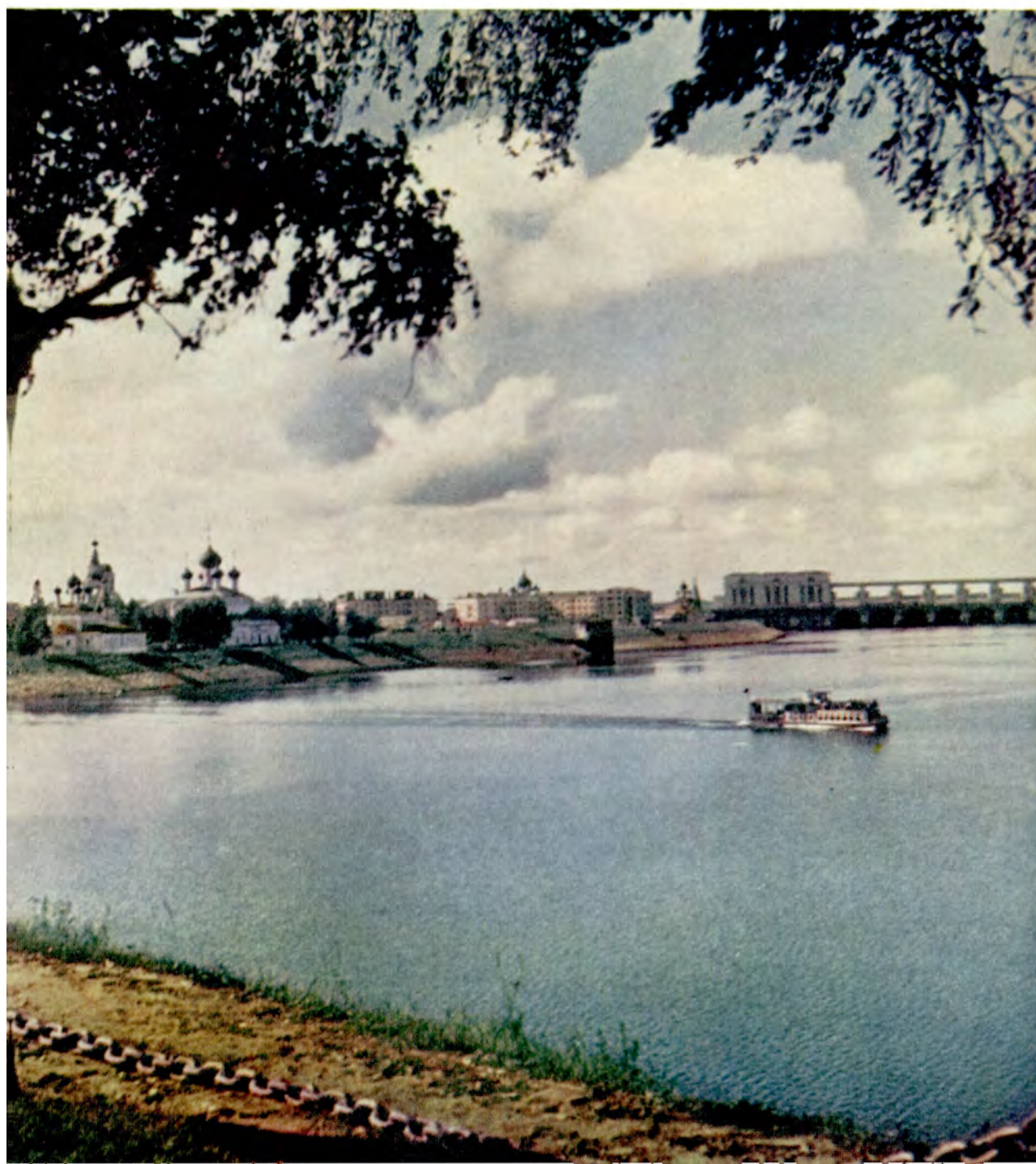
The tractor plant in Stalingrad was built in the early 30's with the help of American technicians.

The Great Russian River Volga



THERE ARE BEAUTIFUL PARKS IN EVERY VOLGA CITY, WITH OLD SHADE TREES AND COLORFUL FLOWER BEDS.

IN ANCIENT UGLICH, ON THE UPPER VOLGA, VENERABLE CATHEDRALS NUDGE A MODERN HYDROPOWER PLANT.



Gorky has scores of very large plants, the most famous among them are the Sormovo shipyards founded more than a hundred years ago, and the auto plant built less than 30 years ago which makes the Volga and Chaika cars that were displayed at last year's Soviet Exhibition in New York.

A whole galaxy of satellite cities and towns, whose industries are coordinated with those of Gorky, have grown up around it in these past decades. Bor is a large-scale glass producer; Pavlov manufactures buses and parts for tractors; Dzerzhinsk is an important chemical center. This industrial network is very favorably located, close to rail and river routes to Moscow and the Urals.

Great Chain of Lakes

Sailing down the Volga you will get the impression that beginning almost from its source, the river has been turned into a chain of lakes hemmed in by the great dams of the hydropower stations.

The uppermost is Ivankovskaya, whose reservoir extends upstream to the city of Kalinin which can now be reached by large river boats. Somewhat lower lie the Uglich and then the Rybinsk hydropower plants. The Rybinsk dam has created a reservoir of impressive size. With an area of 1,775 square miles, it is almost as large as the Great Salt Lake in the United States.

The chain of reservoirs continues below Rybinsk. They are linked by short stretches of the river proper having a greater than normal depth. These man-made reservoirs deserve to be called seas for their shores are often too distant to be seen and in rough weather their waves are ocean high.

From the Sea of Rybinsk almost to Gorky, the level of the Volga is raised by the dam



DAMMED OFF AT THE LENIN HYDROPOWER STATION NEAR KUIBYSHEV IS A 370-MILE MAN-MADE SEA, ONE OF MANY IN THE VOLGA CASCADE OF POWER PROJECTS.

of the hydropower station near Gorodets, some 25 miles upstream from Gorky. A vast reservoir, the Sea of Kuibyshev, 370 miles long and 25 miles wide, is formed in the Middle Volga by the dam of the Lenin Hydropower Station. This reservoir takes in the estuary of the Kama River, the largest of the Volga's tributaries flowing from the Urals.

The Volga is a smooth-flowing valley river and a dam only 85 feet high was sufficient to form a reservoir at Kuibyshev. Here is the site of the Lenin Station, whose capacity of 2.3 million kilowatts has not yet been exceeded anywhere. This is due to the unusual quantity of flow—an average of more than 10,000 cubic yards per second.

The Stalingrad Hydropower Station farther downstream now nearing completion will have an even greater output—2.5 million kilowatts—and will form a reservoir spreading north from its dam for hundreds of miles.

This system of Volga reservoirs has ended the danger of spring flood, and since the turbines are provided with an even flow the year round the generators can work to capacity regardless of season.

A part of the electric power generated by the Volga plants is transmitted to the Moscow industrial area, another part goes to the Urals and the Ukraine, but a sizable part is retained for the new industrial centers of the Volga Region itself.

The construction of the Volga hydropower cascade necessitated the removal of enterprises and homes from the sites of the reservoirs. In many cases whole villages had to be evacuated. Where valuable structures could not be moved, protective dams were built around them. From the area of the Sea of Stalingrad alone, about 100,000 people were resettled and 120 villages shifted to new sites. Great structures were built to protect the city of Saratov from being inundated. The expense of the evacuation of the people and their property and the aid for resettlement in new places were all paid for from the national budget.

The transformed river provides multiple advantages—billions of additional kilowatt-hours of electric power, deep waterways that carry seagoing ships, and irrigation facilities for the arid lands in the Lower Volga region.

Soviet scientists are now studying the Volga with an eye to increasing its flow by channeling part of the waters of the northern rivers to its basin. This would make it possible to regulate the level of the Caspian Sea which has no source of water other than the Volga. The level of the Caspian Sea has been falling consistently for the past decades to the detriment of fishing and shipping.

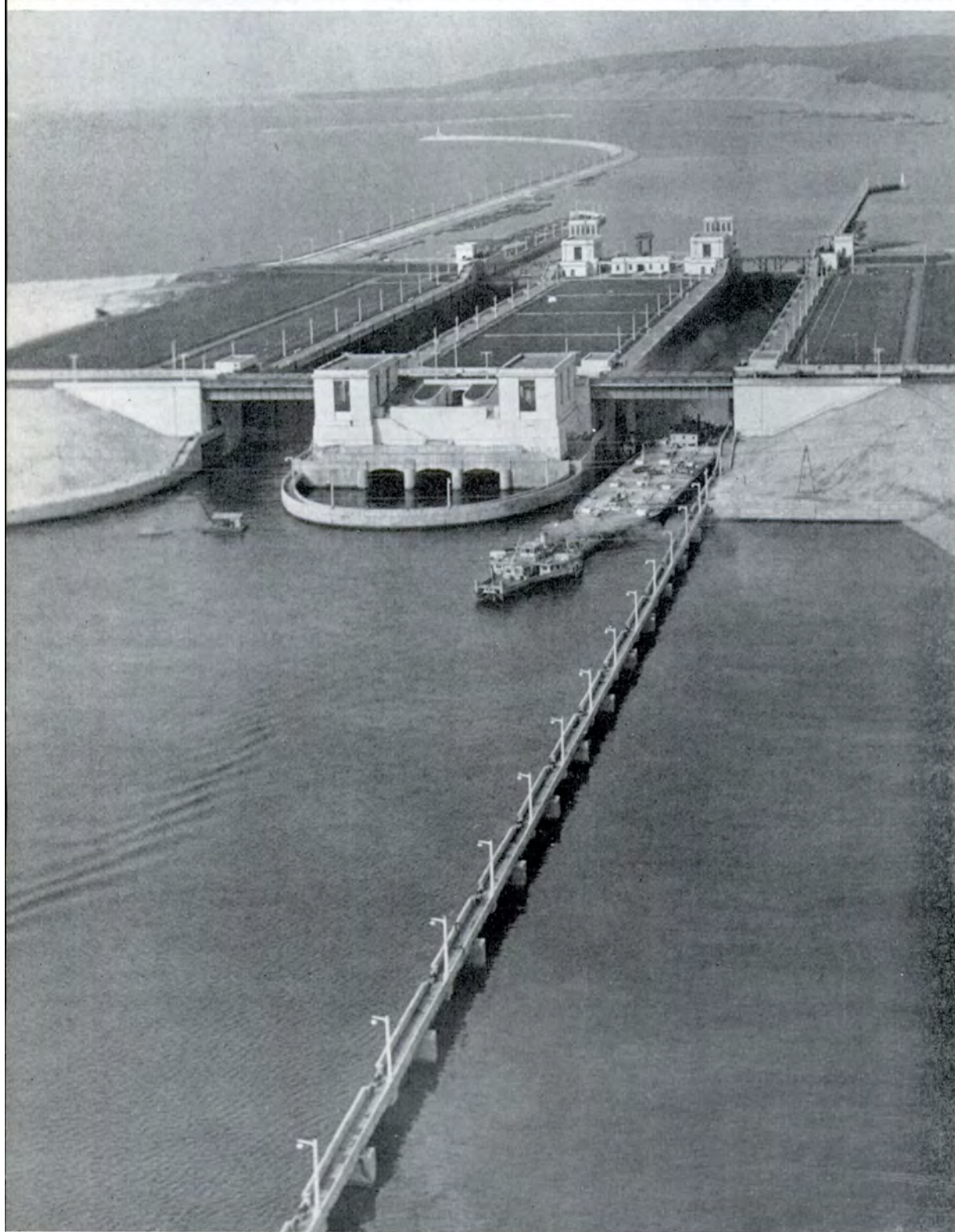
The fascinating problem of modifying nature in man's interest is now being worked out on the Volga banks.

National dress for people of the Mordovian Autonomous Republic which is in the Volga Basin.

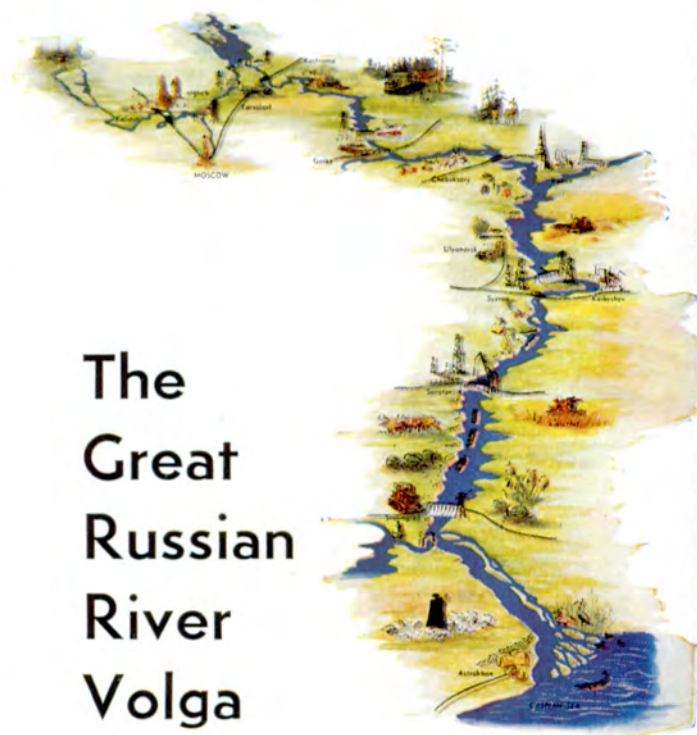




A trip down the Volga is a living panorama of progress. Here is the dam of the Lenin Hydroelectric Station.



The transformed river provides multiple advantages—billions of kilowatt-hours of electric power, deep waterways that carry seagoing ships and irrigation facilities for arid lands.



The Great Russian River Volga

The Middle and Lower Volga

Ships sailing from Gorky down the Volga pass Cheboksary, capital of the Chuvash Autonomous Republic. Once a small provincial town, it is known now for its electrical equipment and textiles. Then comes Kazan, capital of the Tatar Autonomous Republic. This is a large industrial center whose population has increased from 398,000 in 1939 to the present 643,000. Kazan is surrounded by a number of small cities with chemical and machine-building plants, tanneries, fur-processing and shoe factories.

Farther downstream lies Ulyanovsk, the birthplace of Lenin, founder of the Soviet state. From a small provincial town it has grown into a big engineering center. Then



The sandy beach in Kuibyshev, adjoining the downtown section of the city. Although the Volga region is a highly industrialized area, it is full of excellent facilities for rest and recreation.



A netful of Volga products. Astrakhan, at the river's estuary, is famous for its fish and caviar.

comes a series of cities—large and small, old and new. The largest city in this group is Kuibyshev, second in size on the Volga with a population of 306,000. The next large city is Saratov with varied machine-building, oil-chemical plants and nearby gas wells. Then follows Stalingrad, the never-to-be-forgotten city which turned the tide of the last war. The southernmost Volga city is Astrakhan, a fishing center known for its shipyards and canneries.

The Middle Volga region has become the country's chief source of oil these past few years. The large oil fields tapped between the Volga and the Urals in the postwar period have proved very rich, a single well yielding many more gallons of cheap oil than the very famous Baku deposits in Azerbaijan or the Grozny deposits in the Northern Caucasus.

Oil derricks now dot the Zhiguli Hills near Kuibyshev, the areas near Saratov and Stalingrad. The Middle Volga region also has abundant reserves of natural gas which is piped to Moscow and other centers.

At Kazan the Volga emerges from the forest zone into the great steppe region that extends to Astrakhan. The land here is fertile and it gets a great deal of sun but little rain. The plowed steppes therefore are alternated with planted forest belts which help retain moisture and protect the crops from arid winds. The network of irrigation canals also has done much to help boost crop yields in the Volga steppes.

The Middle Volga region, its rich black earth worked by machine, is an important grain center which accounts for about one-eighth of the grain harvested in the Russian Federation. South of Stalingrad, the Volga flows through semi-desert country, but its banks, and those of a tributary, the Akhtuba, form a continuous oasis of moist soil in which the collective farms grow large vegetable crops.

Where Is the River's End?

The map indicates that the Volga flows into the Caspian Sea at Astrakhan. Actually, in its lower reaches, it becomes two rivers thanks to the Volga-Don Canal finished seven years ago. Now ships from the Volga can sail also to the Sea of Azov, and the river's second "estuary" is at Rostov-on-Don.

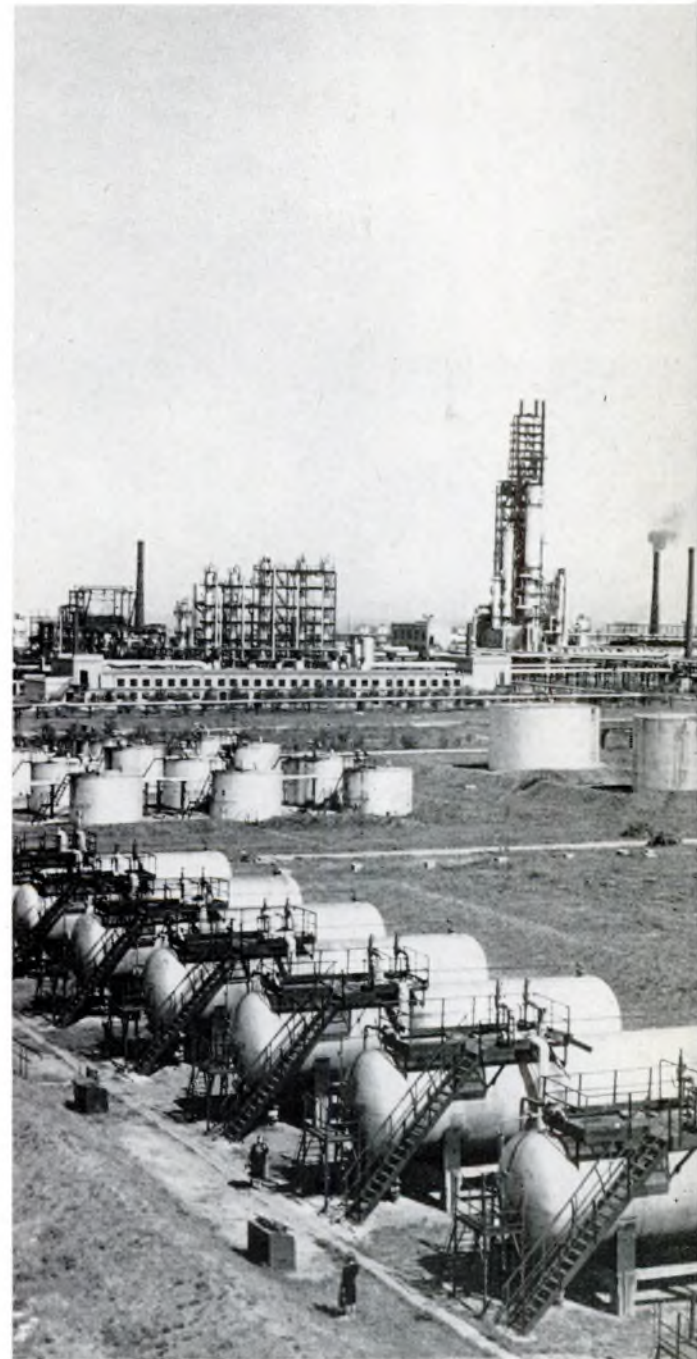
The trip along the canal begins at Stalingrad. This hero city, devastated by the war, has been completely rebuilt and now has a population of 600,000. It extends along the Volga like a wide ribbon for almost 45 miles from its northern end where the Stalingrad Hydropower Station stands, to its southern end where the Volga-Don Canal begins.

Ships sailing to Rostov along the canal must climb a ladder of automatic locks rising 238 feet above the level of the Volga. Powerful pumps move the water through the canal from the Don whose level is 144 feet higher than the Volga.

The last reservoir the ships pass before entering the Don is formed by an eight-mile dam at Tsimlyanskaya. This dam has raised the level of the Don and regulates its water flow. Tsimlyanskaya is the site of a 160,000-kilowatt hydropower plant.

The Volga-Don Canal is an illustration—one among many in the Soviet Union—of the all-round approach to the problem of transforming nature and tapping its resources. The canal provides a new route connecting the Donbas industrial area in the Ukraine with the Volga Region, but that is only one of its values. There are also the hydropower plant and the irrigation system.

The busy life on the banks of the Volga is a never-ending process. The river, now even more beautiful than ancient legend relates, is infinitely more useful. Man, whose labor has transformed it beyond recognition, is abundantly rewarded by the great Russian river.



The Middle Volga region with its rich fields is now the country's chief oil and gas producer.

SIBERIAN CITIES AND PEOPLE

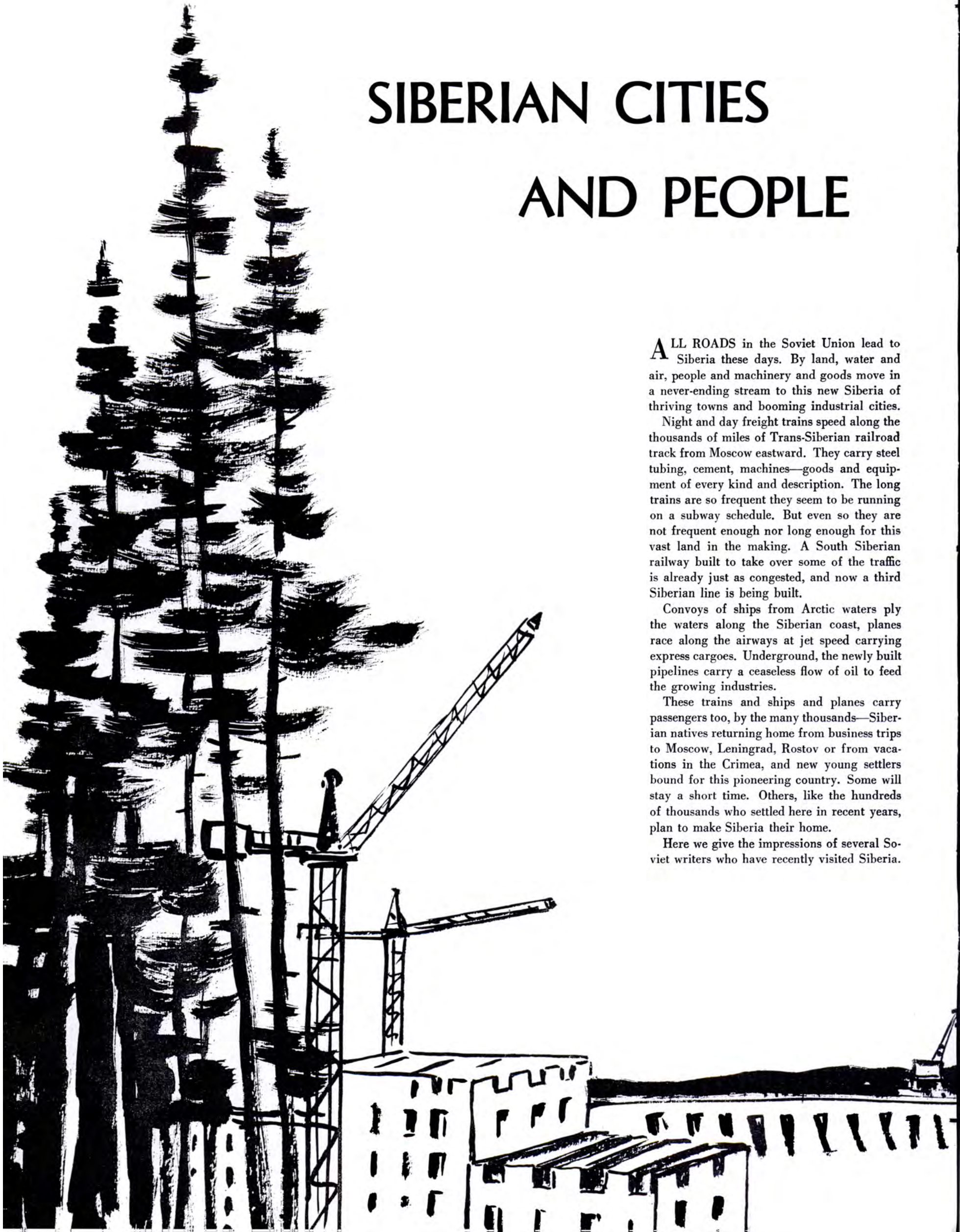
ALL ROADS in the Soviet Union lead to Siberia these days. By land, water and air, people and machinery and goods move in a never-ending stream to this new Siberia of thriving towns and booming industrial cities.

Night and day freight trains speed along the thousands of miles of Trans-Siberian railroad track from Moscow eastward. They carry steel tubing, cement, machines—goods and equipment of every kind and description. The long trains are so frequent they seem to be running on a subway schedule. But even so they are not frequent enough nor long enough for this vast land in the making. A South Siberian railway built to take over some of the traffic is already just as congested, and now a third Siberian line is being built.

Convoys of ships from Arctic waters ply the waters along the Siberian coast, planes race along the airways at jet speed carrying express cargoes. Underground, the newly built pipelines carry a ceaseless flow of oil to feed the growing industries.

These trains and ships and planes carry passengers too, by the many thousands—Siberian natives returning home from business trips to Moscow, Leningrad, Rostov or from vacations in the Crimea, and new young settlers bound for this pioneering country. Some will stay a short time. Others, like the hundreds of thousands who settled here in recent years, plan to make Siberia their home.

Here we give the impressions of several Soviet writers who have recently visited Siberia.





50,000 Amateur Prospectors

By Vasili Zakharchenko

EVERYWHERE IN SIBERIA you see building going on. Between now and 1965 more than 40 per cent of the country's capital investments will be devoted to development of this huge eastern region lying between the Ural Mountains and the Pacific Coast. Power stations are being built, factories of all kinds are rising and every place you go geologists are searching for mineral deposits hidden in the taiga, the mountain rock and the river banks.

The geologists, whether professional or amateur, are men of importance in this mineral storehouse of a country. Prospectors are constantly cutting their way through the primeval taiga or flying above it in planes and helicopters to spot unusual furrows and promising rock formations. Laboratory instruments to detect the invisible radiation of disintegrating elements are now standard travel equipment, packed in knapsacks or tied to a saddle or bundled in tough cross-country vehicles.

The Siberian amateur geologist is a new and

very interesting character. There were 20,000 of them in 1958 who joined non-professional expeditions during their vacations or school holidays. In this one year these amateur explorers put in 200 claims for mineral discoveries. A hundred of the claims have so far been tested by specialists and 27 were found to be exceptionally valuable.

In 1959 there were as many as 50,000 amateurs at work in the Irkutsk Region. They are mostly young working people, collective farmers, and college students—there are older school children, too—who set out for 20-day trips through the taiga covering a planned route. Each group, made up of 10 to 15 explorers, is given careful instructions and provided with all the necessary equipment—tents, radiometers, charts. Factories and collective farms along the way are kept informed in the event that emergency assistance is needed. There are also smaller groups that go out for two- or three-day expeditions and are sometimes as successful as those that stay away longer.

A group of school children discovered manganese on the banks of the Lena. Young people in Sludyanka, a town on the shores of Lake Baikal, found a valuable source of raw material for the aluminum industry in a river valley. North of Lake Baikal in the Vitim highlands hunters found rich veins of mica.

This moving letter came from an old hunter, Miron Zarubin, who lives in the Nijni Ilim district, northeast of the town of Bratsk.

"I am an old man and my sight is going. From the newspaper and radio I learned that expeditions searching for minerals are going to be in my neighborhood. I know a spot where, years ago when I was looking for gold, I found minerals. Please send a geologist to see me so I can tell him where to look. I want to see the place explored before I die."

Displayed in Irkutsk are specimens of minerals, little bags containing earth, bits of rock crystal, oblong plates of mica, dyes, aluminum imbedded in limestone, magnesium ore, chips of stone containing rare metals, brown chunks of iron ore. You look at these "visiting cards" of nature, specimens from newly-found deposits, and you visualize new mines blasted in rock to reveal immense stores of natural wealth.

The land taken up by the Omsk oil refinery spreads along the banks of the Irtysh River. The workers call it "our refinery." Here are lined up the big silver cylinders in which the

oil is stored. Behind the neat rows of smokestacks and the fantastic tangle of girders one catches a glimpse of the sloping glass roofs of hothouses.

"Our Refinery"

Alexander Maluntsev, the director of this big oil-processing installation, explains what the oil workers mean by the term "our refinery."

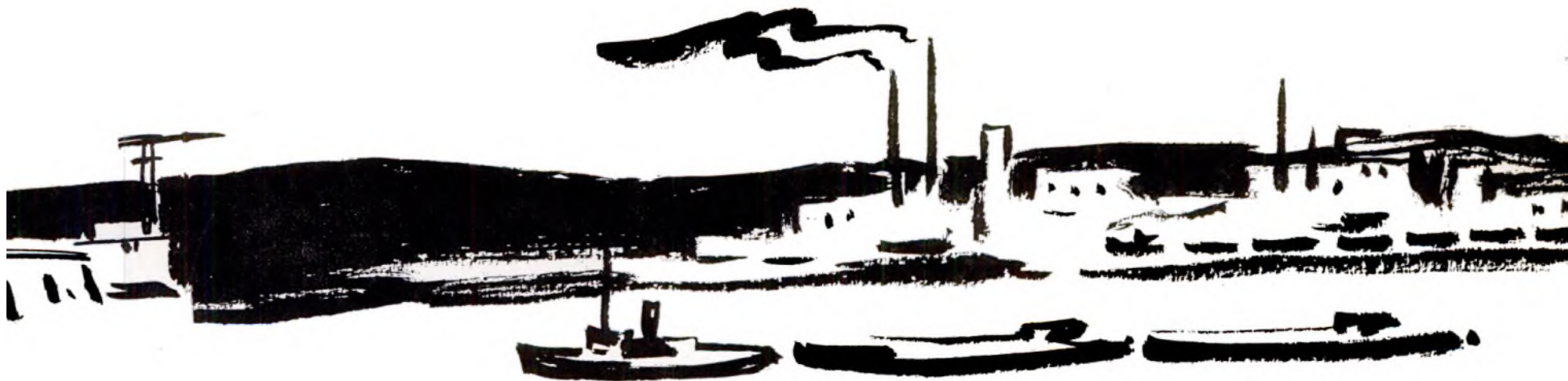
"When we talk of 'our refinery' we don't mean the buildings or the big pipelines alone. We also mean the town that's springing up (the refinery just allocated six million rubles from its budget for building it)—the cottages, the Palace of Culture, the hot-houses, that grow our fresh fruits and vegetables, the athletic field, the Young Pioneers camp. We mean more than that even—our day-to-day lives, our prospects and future, our happiness, are all included in the term."

At the refinery there are many varied educational opportunities—an evening university where 164 workers study, college preparatory courses for another 150 workers, a study center which gives a technical background to secondary school graduates, an evening school for general studies and a music school.

Education is the big thing at "our refinery." Speak to 27-year-old Mikhail Butenko. He and the eleven other members of his team work on a production line where paraffin is extracted from oils. Butenko will tell you he is taking the correspondence course at the Oil Institute. Every member of this team is studying, some at technical schools and colleges, others at evening classes organized by the plant for young workers.

Years ago—and not too many at that—a worker had to have a dozen years of experience behind him to operate a much simpler production line. Not any more. Today the refinery's production lines are manned mostly by young people like Butenko. As you stand at the control panel of one of these lines and look through the square and round lens of the self-recording machine, you forget for the moment that complicated chemical processes are taking place.

It all seems so easy. The machine controls the process and the operator serves as supervisor of production. Man here is not enslaved by the machine—he is its master. Here is an instance of the benefits derived from modern technology when used by a socialist society.



EVEN before I left for Krasnoyarsk in Siberia people in Moscow were telling me about Ivan Nazarov. They called him "Master of the Yenisei"—he is in charge of the State Yenisei Steamship Line.

It seemed to me a rather overwhelming title for the very cordial and friendly man I met. Ivan Nazarov is getting on in years although his hair is still dark. He has a ruddy, weather-beaten face beaming with good humor. He seems to radiate the kind of goodness which strong and warm-hearted people do. It's in the way he talks and listens, the way he asks questions, the way he answers those you ask, the way he gives orders to the men working under him.

It didn't take long to see that Ivan was doing the job of a half dozen men and was looking for more to do. He was endlessly active with his work on the river, his meetings with the crews of the ships and with a new project he had taken on—to beautify the river banks.

At the time I was in Krasnoyarsk he was busy choosing 30-year-old pines that he proposed to plant on the boulevard that runs along the river.

"We don't want saplings," he told me. "It takes too long for them to grow tall and beautiful and we don't want to have to wait a long time to enjoy the beauty. And so I thought transplanting 30-year-old pines would be a better idea. We'll plant them in even rows and they'll look stately, won't they?"

"They surely will," I said, "as a frame for the river."

It's his river that the "Master of the Yenisei" is decorating. The pines are to be planted along the river on which Ivan has worked for more than three decades, as stevedore and sailor. He is full of information about the Yenisei and the people who live on its shores. Some of this he wrote into his book *On the Yenisei*, which leaves the reader with the feeling that Ivan Nazarov has made the life of that great river his own.

By Yevgeni Ryabchikov

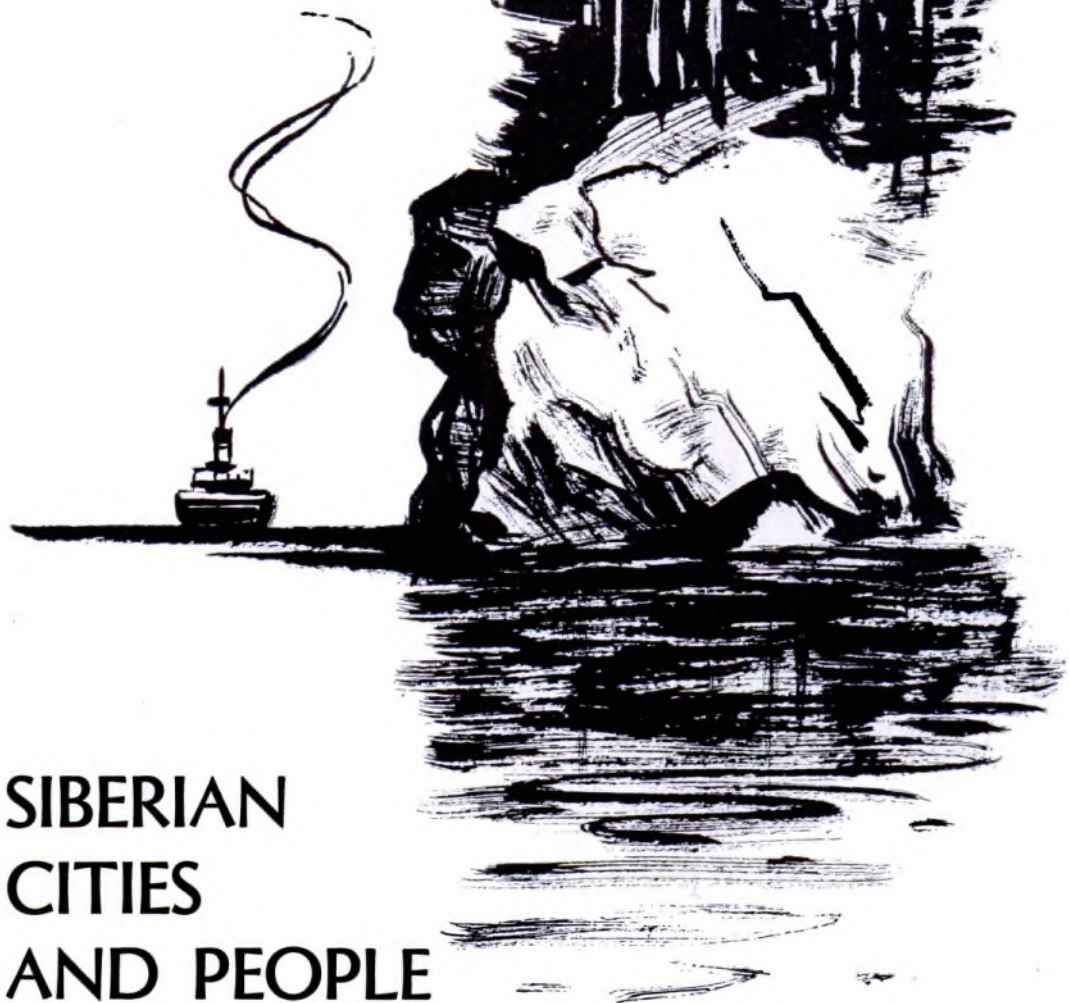
THE TAIGA—not the little pine or birch groves you find in Central Russia but the wild bush with its tangle of fallen wood and its dense forests tracked by wild animals—reaches to the very borders of Krasnoyarsk. Cutting through the center of the town is the turbulent Yenisei. The mountains looming over the town, the wilderness on its outskirts and the rushing river—that is Siberia.

Krasnoyarsk impresses one less by this natural wildness, however, than by the structures man himself has built—the industrial plants and laboratories, the new schools and houses on new streets lit up of an evening, the trim vessels sailing up and down the river, the electrified railway, the scaffolding and tall cranes on the site of the giant Krasnoyarsk power station with its five-million-kilowatt capacity.

This new power station is being built some distance from Krasnoyarsk at a spot where the mountains hem the river in. At first sight

The Yenisei Is His River

By Olga Bergoltz



SIBERIAN CITIES AND PEOPLE

City in the Wilderness

the place looks desolate, the impression is heightened by the echo of the roaring water. But then near the village of Shumika one sees the outlines of a new and beautiful town called Divnogorsk where the construction workers live.

To the west of the river, near a rich coal deposit discovered recently, you can see another huge power station rising—the Nazarov. Engineers describe it as an amazingly interesting structure, as they do the Tuymaza-Irkutsk oil lines with its huge pipes running from the Ural Mountains to the banks of the Yenisei.

This great stretch of Siberian land known as Krasnoyarsk Territory has been completely transformed. It is now a thriving center of industry and agriculture. And so much effort and capital is being poured into the region as a concentration point of the seven-year plan that in a short time it will rank with the world's leading industrial centers.

This territory, with Krasnoyarsk as its throbbing center, stretches for thousands and thousands of miles from the snow-capped Sayan Mountains to the Arctic Ocean in the Far North. It is larger than a number of the big European countries put together. During the time of year when the fragrant bird-cherry blooms in the southern part of the territory and the lilac bush has spread its fragrance, snowstorms rage in the Arctic part of the territory.

Krasnoyarsk is growing industrially with incredible speed. It has a heavy-machine plant, a combine-building plant, synthetic rubber and artificial fiber plants, a television factory and many other enterprises.

In Krasnoyarsk you see the new models of ships sailing up the Yenisei to the Sayan Mountains and down the river to the Arctic Ocean. Here new tools like the radio-operated tractor are designed. Here you feel the quickened pulse-beat of new Siberian construction.

Construction Man on the Move

By Boris Polevoi

FYODOR SAPPA was waiting for me on his doorstep, together with his comely blond wife. He insisted I take a good look around his new three-room apartment. With characteristic frankness, he told me that he kept coming across people who still thought of Siberia as pictured by prerevolutionary writers—a wilderness where men slept with bears, shaved with skinning knives and warmed their frozen hands around smoking campfires.

This, obviously, was a different Siberia. Fyodor lived in one of many new houses as good as any I had seen in Moscow or Kiev. He complained a little that he couldn't grow watermelons in his kitchen garden but as far as vegetables were concerned, he said, they grew just as well here as they did in the Ukraine where he had come from.

Fyodor was born in Zaporozhye. He's a fair-haired man of medium height, a steam shovel operator by trade. He has worked on sites all over the country, in many of the republics. He served in the army during the war and wound up in Berlin where, as he put it, he signed his name with a rifle on one of the columns of the Nazi Reichstag.

It would be too long to list all the towns and construction sites where he taught apprentices his building methods. Fyodor Sappa has a long life behind him and he has traveled a long way from his native Ukraine to Bratsk in Siberia. But he brought with him his love for Ukrainian songs and a native accent which still colors his Russian.

Fyodor—although not an expansive man by nature—spoke with great enthusiasm of his Siberian construction job and the new cities that were springing up all over the taiga.

He and his two brothers are working on the Bratsk hydropower project on the Angara River. He spoke easily about the great prospects that the project opened up for this country. But when the talk turned on himself he grew tongue-tied. It was obvious that he thought his personal life and the things he had done were unimportant by comparison with the great things that were happening around him.

I tried to draw him out by telling him that I thought people like himself and his brothers Ivan and Grigori were responsible for the great things that were happening.

They are striking examples of the new type of Soviet construction workers who move from one site to another, depending upon where their talents are most needed. When one job is done, they move on to the next, roughing it, getting water from forest rivulets, living in tents. They do it because they like the feeling of building up the country.

Fyodor's first building job was on a power project on the Dnieper. He came there from the country as a lad, and learned the trade. Since then building has been in his blood. And any number of times he has uprooted himself from a comfortable city home to get on the move and take up his old job as steam shovel operator. His original excavation quota, a rather stiff one, was 915 cubic yards. He has brought it up to 1,960.

"How much do you earn?" I asked him.

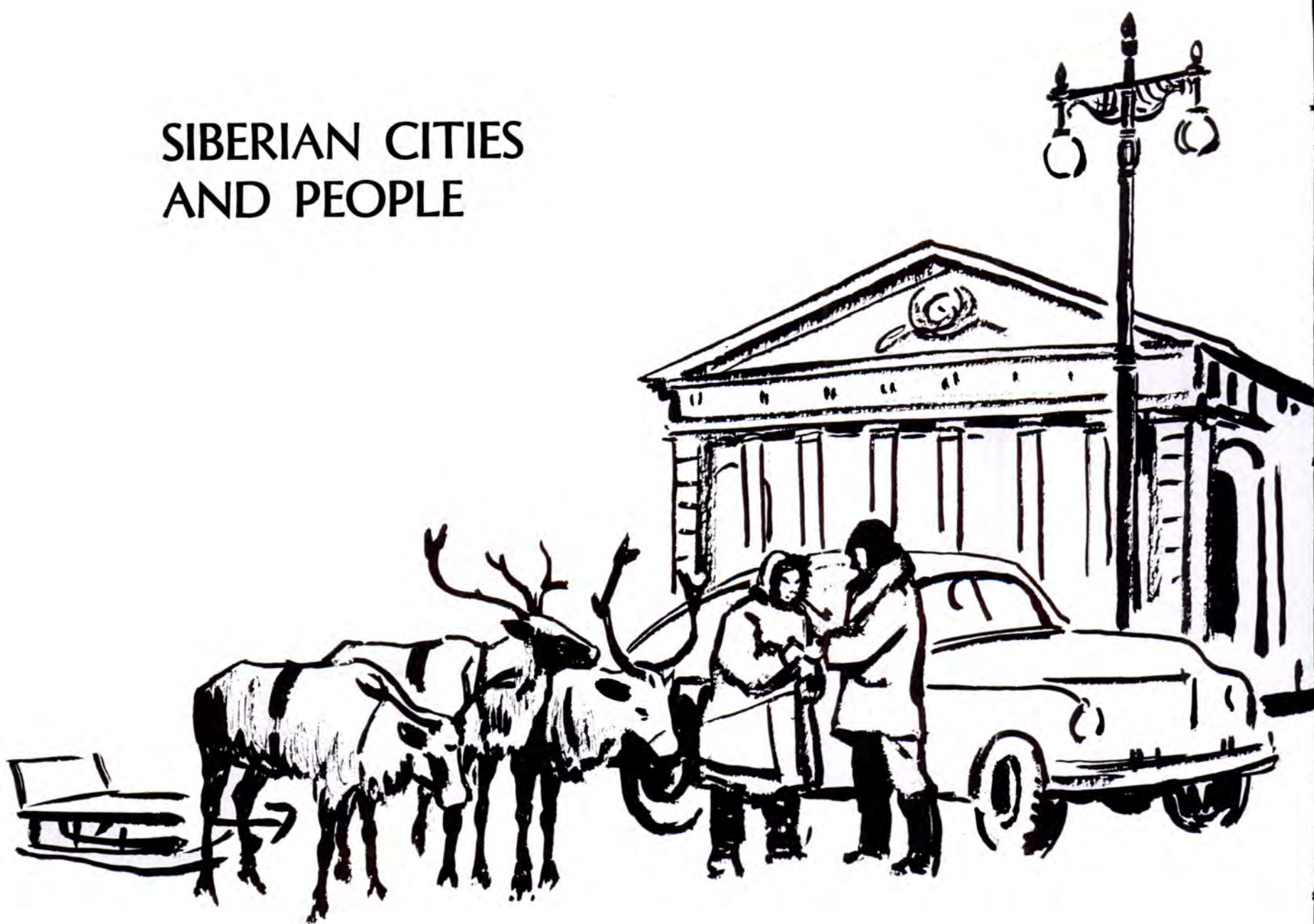
"It depends, sometimes 3,000 and sometimes as much as 3,500 rubles. But," he added quickly, perhaps not wanting me to go away thinking that he had come to these distant parts to make big money, "it's not money that brings people here. I've earned as much at other construction jobs as I have here. And I've been working here six years now."

Why did he come here? I ask again.

Fyodor Sappa had trouble putting his answer into words, but what he said added up to a very strong desire to build up his country, a country that he feels belongs to him.



SIBERIAN CITIES AND PEOPLE



By Sergei Mikhalkov and Anatoli Alexin

Theater Near the Pole

IT WAS EARLY JULY when we came to Norilsk but the snow still lay here and there on the mountainsides. Beyond the mountains that loom above Norilsk the wild Arctic tundra stretches for thousands of miles. The town is in the valley, connected with the world by the Dudinka-Norilsk railway, the northernmost spur in the world. Norilsk is a large industrial town with stone houses, factories, mines, theaters, clubhouses and a music school. Its well-paved streets are rarely free of bus and automobile traffic.

Building this big town in rigorous Arctic conditions was no simple task and the citizens of Norilsk are more than usually proud of their city. A visitor has hardly gotten off the train before he is showered with invitations to visit this or that point of special interest.

"Have you seen the new stadium? And our new television station? Our smelting plant? And our theater?" These are the questions everyone asks you in Norilsk. And, of course, "What do you think of our city?"

The Norilsk theater certainly deserved a visit after the director, Vladimir Vengerov, told us this:

"It may sound unbelievable but our actors play to standing-room-only houses even when

the polar night is at its height, the thermometer drops to 50 below zero and there's a storm raging outside. The wind blows so hard sometimes that it takes an hour and a half to cover the mile from house to theater. But we're still full up."

The posters we saw all round the town telling about the new amateur dramatic groups being formed certainly supported the director's statement. They were put up alongside posters publicizing factories that had overfulfilled their production targets and detailing the area's accelerated construction plan. It was obvious at a glance that these Siberians take both their work and their leisure time activities seriously.

We met Ludmila Lebedeva at the smelting shop. She is a young metallurgy engineer and the town's most popular amateur singer.

We were also introduced to Inna Nazarova, graduate of the Moscow Timiryazev Agricultural Academy who is now doing research at a local farm institute. Inna is generally considered the city's best ballet dancer—she's known as the "Ulanova of the Polar Regions." The *Polar Pravda* prints reviews of her performances, and local ballet enthusiasts are very proud of her.

This Siberian town has its own television center which broadcasts amateur films in addition to the usual program material. We saw one of them—a documentary on the building of Norilsk which could stand comparison with many more professional films.

We were guests at a ball given at the iron and steel workers' cultural center, and a very lively affair it was with both folk and ballroom dancing about equally favored. The next day we were invited to help celebrate the opening of the town's sports stadium. We found Norilsk a very busy, active, interesting town.

Before we left we asked what our Norilsk friends told us was the routine question—one they had come to expect from all visitors.

"Many of you have come to the Arctic from the South—the Ukraine and Kuban and other parts of the country. Don't you find it hard to bear the rigors of the North with its long polar night? Don't you get homesick?"

And they gave us the same answer they had repeated scores of times, and one no less true for the repetition. "We don't mind roughing it. We're doing the work we like. We're with people we like. And as far as free time is concerned, you see for yourselves that there is no problem about how to spend it."

The Siberian Academy of Sciences

By Savva Kozhevnikov

ACADEMICIAN Mikhail Lavrentiev is a familiar figure in Novosibirsk. This eminent Russian mathematician and authority on mechanics has made the city his home.

When Lavrentiev was first seen in these parts, nobody thought twice about it. He has a reputation for turning up in out-of-the-way places, and everybody thought he had come on some scientific mission. But it turned out that this was no temporary visit. The Academician had come to Novosibirsk to head a branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences, a new large scientific center in the heart of Siberia still in process of construction. It is being built on a great tract near Novosibirsk in a region covered with dense pine forests. When completed the buildings of the research institutes, the university, library and residential district will form a harmonious architectural whole. That is for the future of this city of science. But what about the present?

When the question arose as to whether scientists ought to move to Novosibirsk at once and rough it or wait until all the buildings were up, Mikhail Lavrentiev's answer was, "I'm going now."

Trucks loaded with scientific apparatus pulled into the city and up to a four-story building, moved the apparatus in, and the Siberian Academy of Sciences was at work. Hand printed signs on doors identified the Institute of Mathematics, Institute of Geology and Geophysics, and so forth, in their very temporary and very crowded quarters, and more crowded every day since scientists kept arriving from Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev, Lvov and other places to join the institute staff.

Among the arrivals were some of the most eminent scientists in the country. Sergei Khristianovich is a brilliant mathematician and physicist. At 35 he was elected a member of the USSR Academy of Sciences. "Here," he says of Siberia, "are practically limitless possibilities for the research scientist."

Sergei Sobolev is also a newly-settled Siberian. When elected to the Academy he was its youngest member. Now at 50, his work in mathematics has won him a reputation far outside the country's boundaries.

Vladimir Sobolev—no relation—is a geologist and petrologist whose theoretical work predicted the existence of diamonds in Yakutia a short while before they were discovered.

Pelageya Kochina has won a world reputation for her research on the theory of filtration.

These are all great names in research. These scientists are now investigating the untapped resources of this immense land.



That much misused word "colossal" suits Siberia. It is a country where less extravagant adjectives do not seem to fit—vast territory, enormously rich mineral resources, the world's biggest rivers. Mention lumber and you are told that Siberia has 80 per cent of the country's total. Talk of coal and here are 90 per cent of the country's coal deposits. Siberia's iron ore has an annual output potential of 70 to 75 million tons. Here have been found great deposits of gases, diamond fields, raw material sources for aluminum.

We went to visit the site of the new science city. We drove through Institute Street and Academic Street. Except for the building

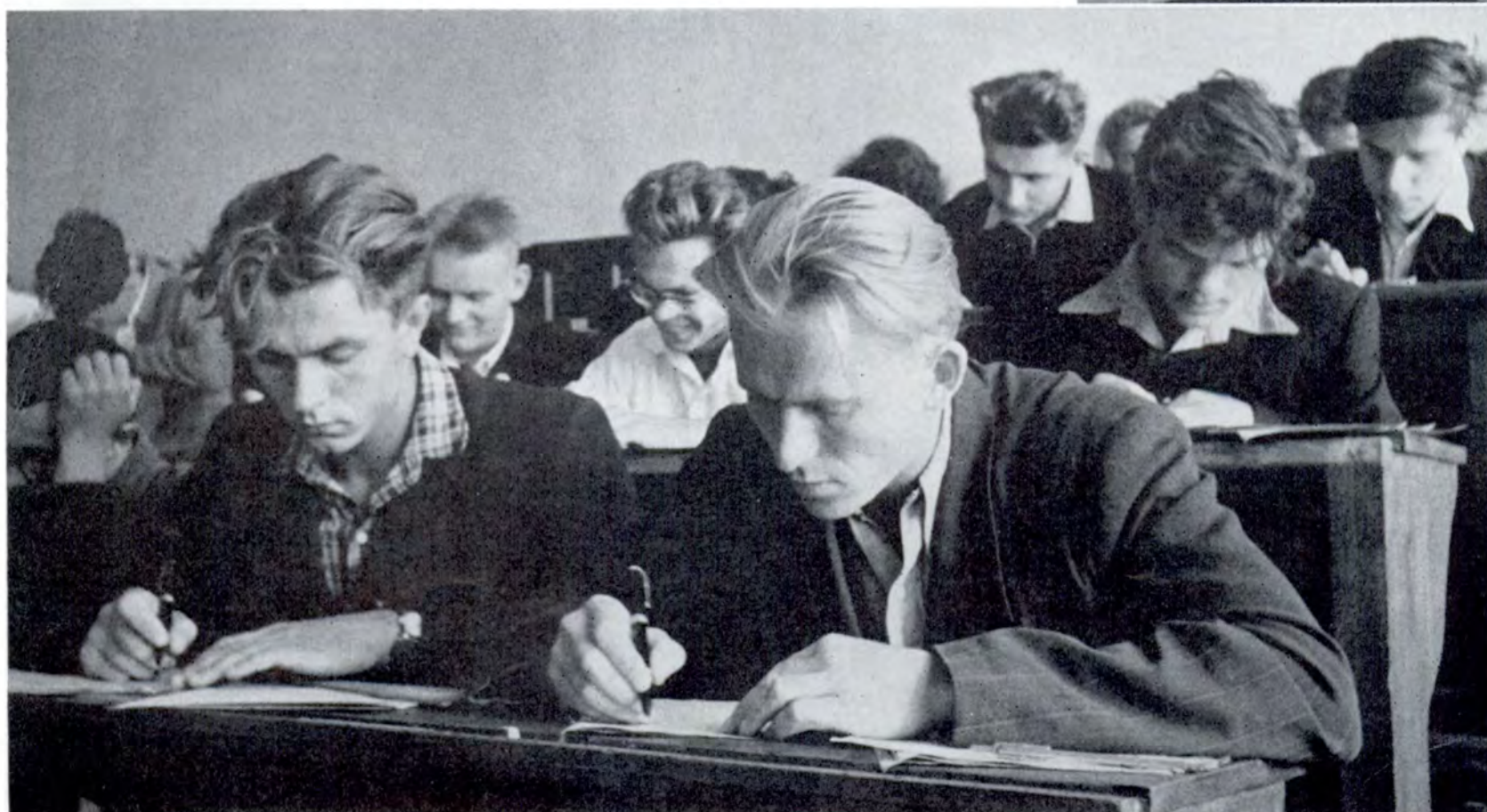
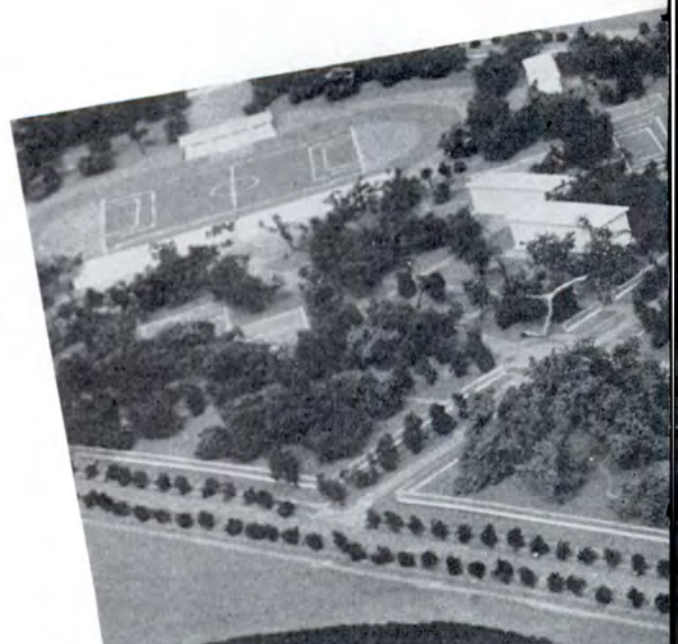
machinery clattering away, you would have taken these for large clearings in the woods.

At the end of what is to be Academic Street we caught sight of a handful of wooden buildings on a hill near the river. Standing dwarfed by the birches and great pines, these lonesome cabins looked like a miner's settlement.

This is where some of the scientists, following the lead of Mikhail Lavrentiev, decided to set up shop. Lavrentiev was too impatient to wait in Novosibirsk until the institute buildings were up. He wanted to be on the spot. Other scientists joined him. And so the institutes are already doing research in these cabins of the Siberian science city.

A NEW WORK-STUDY UNIVERSITY

By Yuri Sergeyev



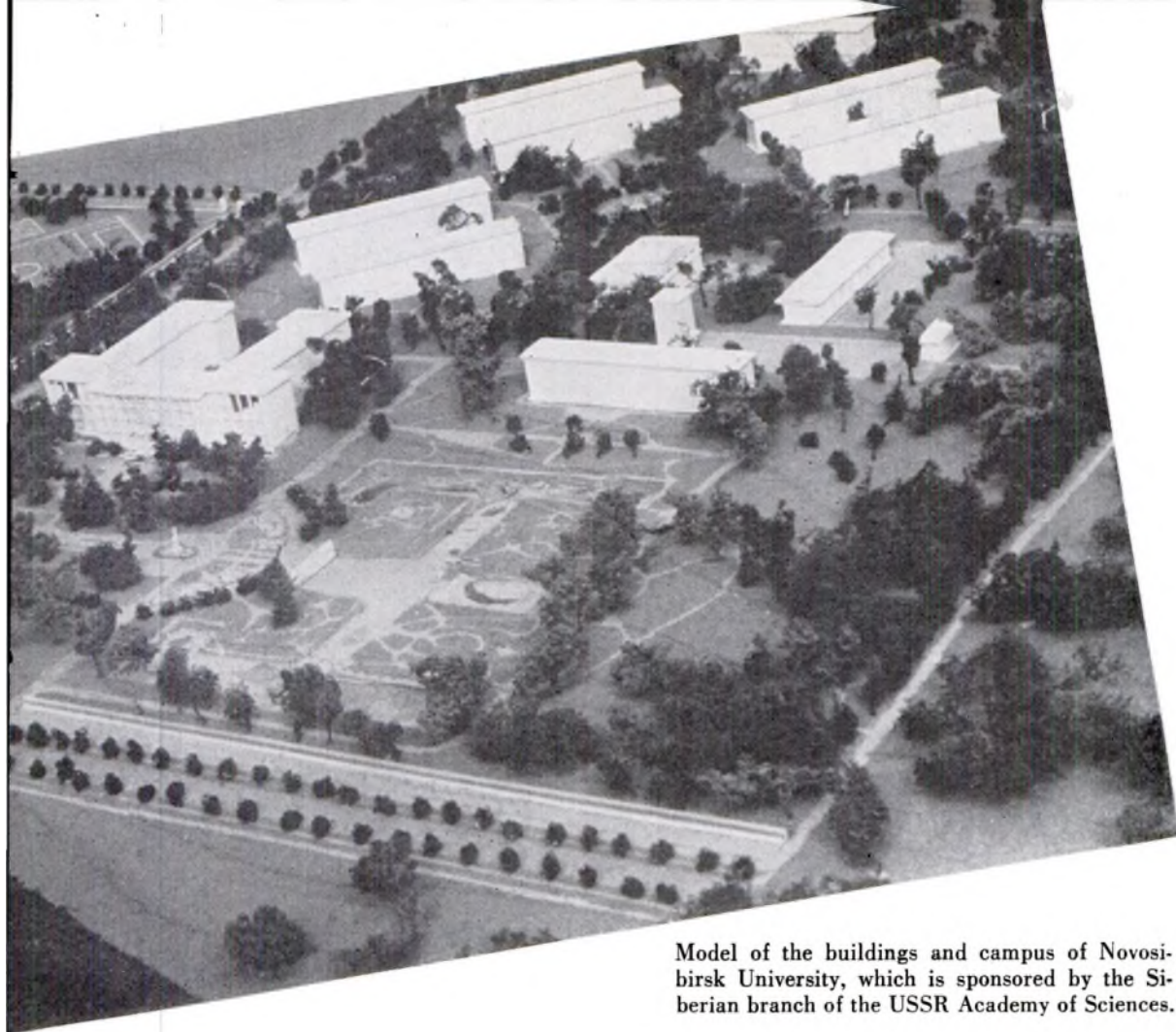
LIKE MOST OF THE STUDENTS ENROLLED IN THE UNIVERSITY, ANATOLI KUBAKOV (LEFT) AND SEMYON LYAPUNOV WENT TO WORK AFTER GRADUATING FROM HIGH SCHOOL.



A NEW state university was opened this year in Siberia, about 18 miles from the industrial city of Novosibirsk. The university buildings are not yet completely finished but students are already enrolled and busy in the science departments.

Two-thirds are young people who have a considerable work background in laboratories, factories or on construction projects of one kind or another. They have chosen their specialties with conscious deliberation and bring to their studies the maturity that comes from experience on a job. One of the requirements for college entrance, now being introduced

The teachers are outstanding scientists like Ilya Vekua, university president, and Sergei Sobolev, head of the Academy's Mathematics Institute.



Model of the buildings and campus of Novosibirsk University, which is sponsored by the Siberian branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences.

generally in the Soviet Union, is a stint of work at a factory, farm or other productive enterprise.

Anatoli Kurbakov and Semyon Lyapunov are fairly representative of the student body at Novosibirsk University. They are long-time friends and both became interested in physics while in secondary school. Kurbakov worked on the assembly of the turbines at the Novosibirsk Hydropower Station and Lyapunov was a steam shovel operator at the university site. They decided to go in for science seriously and now both are students in the physics department.

Svetlana Zhelyabovskaya comes from Rostov-on-Don and has decided to become a chemist. She completed a course of training at a specialized secondary school and worked as a technologist before entering the university.

Antonia Ustich came to Siberia from the North Caucasus. She has been on a number of geological expeditions and is studying geophysics.

Others of the Novosibirsk freshmen are Boris Nenashev, a mason; Yuri Tsesarenko, a concrete worker; and Elvira Kaminskaya, a plasterer and house painter. There are dozens of others like them—young men and women who have learned what productive physical work means by having done it. A major goal of Soviet education is to instill in every student a respect for labor and an understanding of the values of manual work. The intent is to break down the false separation of mental and manual labor with all the artificial values that are implied by the distinction.

The Novosibirsk University has 175 students in day-time attendance preparing for specialization in mechanics, mathematics, physics, chemistry and geology. Instruction is, of course, free of charge, as it is for all Soviet students. Some 150 students who work on industrial or construction jobs during the day attend evening classes.

Many of the professors are eminent scientists who came to Novosibirsk to found the Siberian branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences. Among the academicians teaching are Mikhail Lavrentiev, who gives a course in mathematical analysis; Andrei Bitsadze, Corresponding Member, who teaches analytic geometry; and Academician Andrei Trofimchuk, who teaches geology.

This university in Siberia opens at a time when all Soviet higher schools are redesigning their courses of study to tie in study more closely with life. This newly developing region with its multiplicity of research problems is ideal for the work-study approach.

Academician Ilya Vekua, the president of Novosibirsk University, said: "Our University is the third in Siberia. We are in entire agreement with the idea of combining theory and practice. Our students will not only take courses in theory but will also be doing practical work in research institutes, in industrial laboratories and in the city's designing offices. They will be using the most modern apparatus in their work and study and will be helping the Siberian branch of the Academy of Sciences in such areas as the development of power resources, the search for valuable minerals, and industrial building."

Four young people representative of the student body (from the top): toolmaker Lilia Usupova, assembler Yuri Romashchenko, plasterer and house painter Elvira Kaminskaya, and construction worker Vladimir Kharitonov.





WALKER CISLER RECEIVED A WARM WELCOME FROM THE BRATSK CONSTRUCTION WORKERS.



AMERICANS

VIEW SOVIET POWER DEVELOPMENT

THE AMERICAN EXPERTS VISITED THE NAZAROVSKAYA THERMAL POWER PLANT NOW BEING BUILT IN SIBERIA.



By Nikolai Galochkin

WORLD LEADERSHIP in the development of hydroelectric power is shifting to the Soviet Union. This flat-footed appraisal was made by a group of American senators and power experts who visited the Soviet Union last October and inspected ten hydroelectric stations being built on seven rivers all across the country from the Ukraine to Siberia.

The senators' group was one of two power delegations to visit the Soviet Union last year under the USA-USSR exchange agreement. The other group was headed by Walker Cisler, President of Detroit Edison.

The Senators' Report

The eight-man delegation, led by Senators Frank Moss of Utah, Ernest Gruening of Alaska and Edmund Muskie of Maine, was sponsored by the Senate Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs and the Public Works Committee. The delegates were asked to report on relative water and power resources development in the two countries.

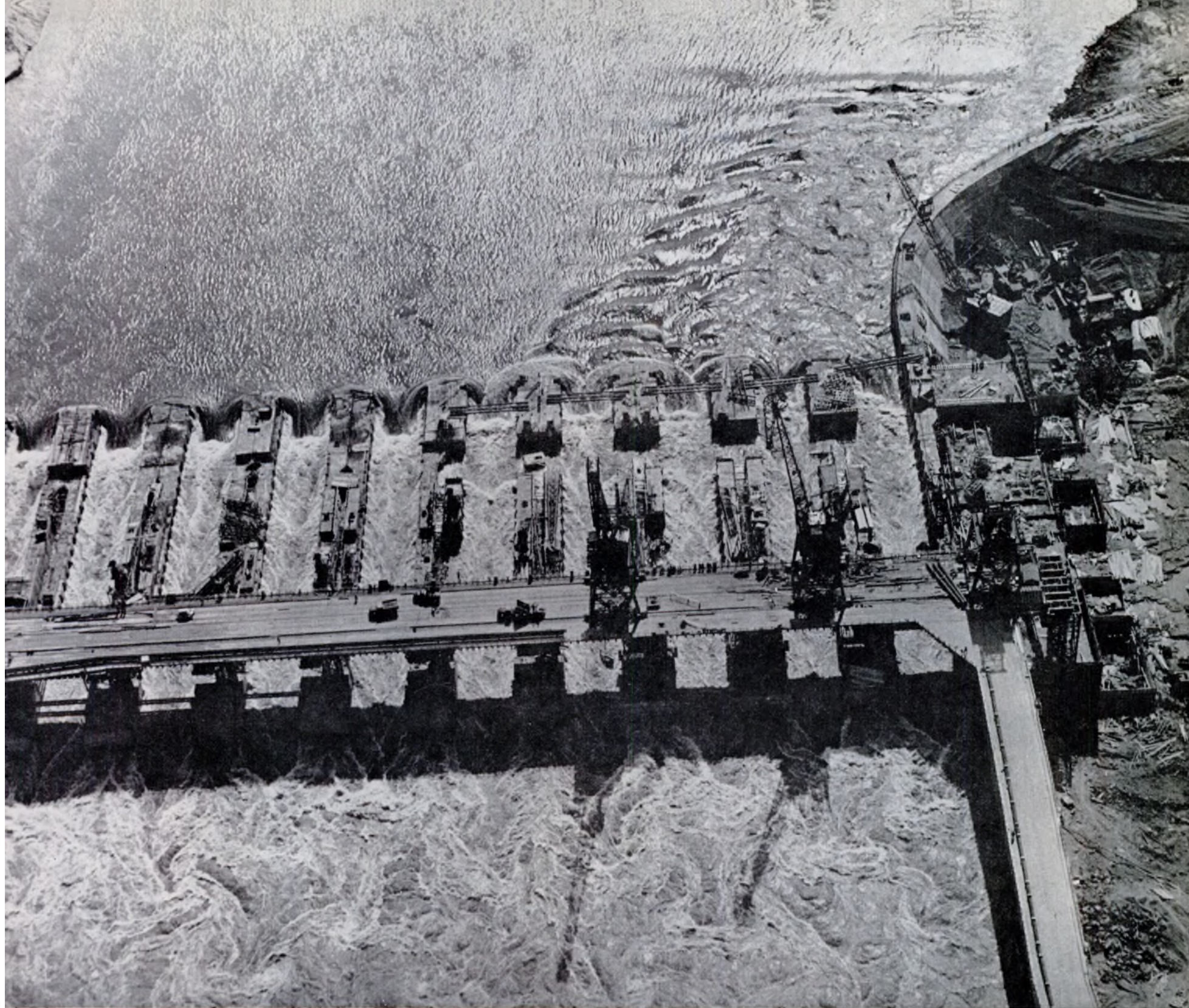
The senators were accompanied by a team of experts headed by Michael Straus, the former Commissioner of Reclamation and consultant to the Senate Interior and Insular Affairs Committee. When this very authoritative delegation returned home, its leaders submitted an official

account to the sponsoring Senate Committees. Analyzing Soviet efforts in construction of large dams and power plants, the American specialists praised the work already done which lays a solid foundation for future progress in power development.

The delegation attributed the Soviet successes, said *The New York Times*, to "many factors, including bold planning for a grid system that will carry power across many time zones, from Vladivostok on the Pacific to Leningrad on the Baltic."

Nikita Khrushchev, speaking recently at the USSR Power Development Conference, commented on the American power experts' appraisal. He said: "There was a period when American specialists were teaching us. We were grateful to them and decorated some of them—Colonel Cooper, for example, who was a consultant on the construction of the Dnieper Hydroelectric Station. They don't have to be ashamed of their pupils. We must give them their due that they are not too proud to take off their hats to worthy pupils of good teaching.

"Without conceit but with pride we can say that we are pleased with the testimonial of the American senators and specialists; for the Americans are the best builders of hydroelectric stations and of industrial establishments generally."



THIS HYDROPOWER PROJECT AT BRATSK, ONE OF THE YOUNGEST CITIES IN THE WORLD, WILL SOON BE GENERATING AN ANNUAL 20 BILLION KILOWATT-HOURS OF ELECTRICITY.

A Siberian Tour

The ten-man delegation of power experts led by Walker Cisler preceded the Senators' delegation by a couple of months. This was the second trip to the Soviet Union for Walker Cisler and some of the others in the group. In 1958 they had inspected power projects in the European part of the country; last summer they came to Siberia.

The guests spent some considerable time talking to the builders at the great Bratsk project on the Angara River. They were impressed by the modern techniques used there and commented on the fact that standardization was apparently more advanced than in American hydropower construction and that this made for cheaper and faster building of power stations. They particularly noted the rapid assembly and the very effective adjustment to local conditions.

Speaking to Alexander Milovanov, Chairman of the Bratsk City Soviet, Charles E. Eble, President of Consolidated Edison of New York, said he was pleased to be able to meet the mayor of one of the youngest cities of the world, a city with a power plant that would soon be generating annually more than 20 billion kilowatt-hours of electricity at a tenth of what it would cost his company in New York City.

Edwin Vennard, Vice President and Managing Director of Edison Electric Institute, who inspected Soviet power facilities both in 1958 and last summer, submitted a 35-page report prepared by the power experts for the Joint Congressional Economic Committee. His impressions of what he saw in the Soviet Union, as reported in *The New York Times*, are refreshingly direct:

"They're good engineers, builders, scientists and research men and are building practically as good systems as ours, although ours continue to be larger and cleaner. They're working like hell with a burning desire to build their power systems. Their electric power field as an industry is growing very fast and for the past seven years at a faster rate than our own."

When the American power experts finished their Siberian tour last summer and were about to leave for home, Walker Cisler, speaking for the delegation, said: "I won't say that we Americans are delighted with your aim to outstrip us, but what is important in the long run is the fact that both our countries are advancing in peaceful competition. Progress and peace on earth depend on us; and if we desire progress for all mankind and happiness for our children, we must be friends and know and understand each other better."



Soviet publishing houses print many books that deal with varied aspects of American life. Dmitri Kravchenko, noted geographer, and Rimma Narsikh, cartographer, are working on a geomorphological map of North America.



I LIKE TO READ ABOUT AMERICAN WORKERS

Alexander Mysin
Electrician

AM I interested in the United States? Of course I am, like any other intelligent person; especially these days when the world's peace depends on the relationship between our two countries. That's why I pay special attention to news items and articles about America.

What interests me most? Articles about people like myself in America—workers. I read about them in our press which, besides

reporting in detail the speeches of American trade union leaders, does a good deal of writing on American industry. I also read the magazine *Amerika*. I was especially interested in a piece the magazine ran on a worker in an aircraft factory.

I also happen to like music a lot—every kind of music. So that I listen in to broadcasts, like those I heard not long ago of *My Fair Lady* and *West Side Story*. I heard Igor Moiseyev, the director of the dance troupe that performed in the United States, give his impressions of the tour at a meeting I attended. He spoke very enthusiastically of these American musicals and I could understand his feeling. I felt the same way when I heard them.

On the classical side, I heard the works of some of the contemporary American performers in symphony broadcasts conducted by Leopold Stokowski and Leonard Bernstein and I managed to get a seat for one of the concerts given by violinist Isaac Stern when he played here—a concert I'll not be forgetting very soon.

ARE YOU interested in American life? What do you know about the United States? What have you read about that country? Are you familiar with modern America's literature and art?

These were the kinds of questions we asked a number of Soviet people chosen more or less at random. Except for one person who happens to be a specialist in literature and a student who expects to teach English, none of the others had a particular professional interest. All the people interviewed gave an affirmative answer to the first question—Are you interested in the United States?—and all were quite well informed, considering that they had made no special studies.

This is not at all accidental. The Soviet people have all sorts of opportunities to learn about the United States. At school, children study the history, geography, economy and governmental structure of many countries, the United States among them. In the fifth year they begin foreign language study which continues until graduation. English is the most popular choice. While studying the language children become acquainted with the country's literature.

In the seventh grade they study the physical geography of the United States and in the eighth, American history and the Constitution. In the ninth grade the economic geography of the country is taught, broken down into such topics as natural resources and their distribution, population and varied national composition; regions of industrial and agricultural development; transport facilities and domestic and foreign trade; major cities—New York, Chicago, Pittsburgh, Detroit, San Francisco—and their specific character. A typical assignment might be this one: Make a diagram that compares the per capita production of the most important types of industrial and agricultural commodities of the USA and the USSR.

In this way all Soviet children from the age of 12 receive a background of information about the United States. These are studies they must pass if they are to graduate. If they go on to college, they will very likely do further study of American history, geography, literature, law—depending upon the special field of interest.

This is the background which everybody has, but many people have a great deal more than this minimum. Soviet libraries are very well stocked with American books and they circulate continuously, usually with long waiting lists. Soviet readers are omnivorous and the publishing houses just cannot keep up with demand.

GETTING TO

WE HAVE TO LIVE AS NEIGHBORS

Irina Lutcheva
Housewife



This is true both for originals and translations. So far as originals are concerned, there has been, to everyone's gratification, an increasing exchange between the two countries. As example, during the first eight months of 1959 the library of the USSR Academy of Sciences received more than 8,000 copies of various scientific and technical publications from the United States, and sent in return about 10,000 books and journals.

Soviet libraries subscribe to a large number of American periodicals to keep their readers abreast of current affairs. The Lenin Library in Moscow—the large central library—gets about 1,500 American newspapers and journals.

The theater is another—and a very direct—interpreter of American life. In the past three years the Soviet theater has staged 27 American plays and dramatizations of novels. This last season alone there were 1,200 performances of American plays given for an audience of 600,000.

Most American playgoers would agree that the dramas chosen, for the most part, represented the best of American theater—Arthur Miller's *The Crucible*, *Death of a Salesman* and *View from the Bridge*; Lillian Hellman's *Watch on the Rhine*, *Another Part of the Forest* and *The Autumn Garden* are representative.

For the younger audiences there were stage versions of Mark Twain's *Tom Sawyer* and *Huckleberry Finn* and Mayne Reid's *The Headless Horseman*.

Other varied sources of information about the United States include radio programs which schedule music by American composers. Large numbers of people see the news shots filmed by Soviet photographers in the United States, and American news reels have become a regular feature on TV. A recent TV series on the "History of the Film" presented a good deal of material on America's contribution.

Certainly the most important and most direct contact the Soviet people have had with things and people American has come from the past two years of exchange activity. The performances by American musicians and orchestras, the exchange magazine *Amerika*, the exhibits of contemporary American art and the American National Exhibition in Moscow this summer, the American delegations and tourists that visited the country, the sports meets that have taken place, the students who came to study at Soviet schools, all have contributed to give the Soviet people a better understanding of America and its way of life.



The USSR Academy of Sciences subscribes to 1,600 American technical and scientific journals in every field of study. It carries on an exchange of books with dozens of U.S. publishing houses, libraries and universities.

KNOW THE UNITED STATES

YEARS AGO the housewife was very much fenced in by her kitchen, but that isn't so today—not with radio, television, newspapers and books to help her keep abreast of what's doing in the world outside. With all these news sources I've been filling in my school knowledge of the geography, history and literature of the United States and of the way Americans live.

Our Soviet newspapers, radio and television give us the world's news and a great deal of American news. I also read *Amerika*, the exchange magazine published by the United States and sold on our newsstands. Our television programs frequently show American news strips and the faces I see are not at all different from those I see on my own street—some smiling, some worried-looking—but all neighbors.

Americans feel as we do, I am sure, that with the world as small as it is, and getting smaller by the day—what with jet planes and space ships—we are almost all of us living on the same street, and like neighbors, we have to learn to live with each other.



OUR READERS CHOOSE AMERICAN BOOKS

Nina Levidova
Chief Bibliographer
Foreign Literature Library in Moscow

LAST SUMMER our library arranged a meeting to honor Ernest Hemingway's sixtieth birthday. Those who were able to get tickets for the meeting thought themselves

lucky since we had many more people wanting to get in than we had room for. I cite this to give you some idea of Hemingway's popularity, and that of other American writers, with Soviet readers.

Our library has some 30,000 regular readers, and very many of them are interested in American literature. We are a general library, with an emphasis on modern fiction. About a third of our books are in English.

We get a large assortment of American newspapers, magazines and current books. We review American books and publish biographical data on authors. We invite visiting American writers to meet and talk with our readers. One of the most recent guests was Mitchell Wilson, whose novels *Live with Lightning* and *My Brother, My Enemy* are very popular in the USSR.

The most widely read American writers are probably the very same ones most popular with American readers—Ernest Hemingway, John Steinbeck, William Faulkner, Carl Sandburg, Arthur Miller, Erskine Caldwell, James Jones and Jack Kerouac.



LEARNING FROM EACH OTHER

Rostislav Chubarov
Radio Engineer

THERE WAS a time when Soviet radio engineering was way behind that of other countries, but that is not so any longer. These days the opposite is true in a number of branches where Soviet engineers lead the way.

That isn't true as yet for my particular specialty, radio aerials, but we're not bothered by the fact. As a matter of fact, it nudges us on to greater efforts.

Our work is based not on the studies of our own scientists alone, but on those of foreign scientists too, especially Americans. As an engineer, I know what American inventive genius is capable of.

In the photo you see me holding the *ARE National Convention Record* put out by the American Radio Engineering Institute. I read every issue of the journal to keep informed of the work done by Americans in my field and, I suppose, American engineers read our journals. We learn from each other. This is as it should be. Free exchange makes for speedier research progress for scientists everywhere.



WE HAVE AMERICAN PEN PALS

Alexander Vinogradsky
Ninth Grade Student
Moscow High School 112

ONE OF THE FIRST books I remember reading was *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer*. We used to make up games around the book. I also like Jack London's books.

But these are about America of the past. At school we learn about America today in our courses in geography and history. Two years ago we studied the physical geography of the United States. We found the classes interesting especially since we saw slides of the country and the way it was built up. Now in our economic geography classes we are learning about America's industrial and farm regions and its important cities.

We began to study American history at the beginning of the last school year. The course began with the arrival of the *Mayflower* at Plymouth and will go on through this year to take us up to modern times.

Through the Friendship Club in our school we have made friends with Mr. Ray G. Simpson's class at the Central Valley High School in California. They write to us in Russian and we answer in English. This is the third year that we have been exchanging letters and tape recordings and trading stamps with American boys and girls.

When Americans came to visit our school they stopped in at our club and were surprised and pleased when we talked to them in English. We showed them around our classrooms, laboratories, workshops and radio station. The guides at the American Exhibition in Sokolniki also came to visit us. I was at the Exhibition and liked it. I learned some new things about the United States there.

American boys and girls, write to us, and if you should happen to come to Moscow, please come to see our school and club.

GETTING TO KNOW THE UNITED STATES



Bookbuyers queue up for a new 300,000-edition of Ernest Hemingway. Library exhibit of American books translated into 50 Soviet languages. American medical researcher lecturing to a group of Soviet colleagues.



IN THE PAST 3 YEARS 60 SOVIET THEATERS STAGED 27 AMERICAN PLAYS. HERE ACTORS IN A PRODUCTION OF TOM SAWYER MEET MEMBERS OF THE AUDIENCE BACKSTAGE.



FROM HEMINGWAY TO THE BEATNIKS

Nonna Avanesova
*Student, Moscow Institute for
Foreign Language Study*

I'M A FUTURE TEACHER of the English language and I'm interested in the United States for what you might call professional reasons, but I'm also interested because I think it's so vital that we get to know more about each other. It is not only I who feel that way; every student I know feels the same.

We learn about the United States through American newspapers, magazines and books freely available to any student at the Institute library. We have an American literature club where we discuss current literature all the way from Hemingway and Saroyan to Truman Capote and the beatniks.

Newspapers, books, films and music are all very fine, but they give us just a "correspondence" acquaintance with the United States. We were glad to get a somewhat closer look at America this summer at the Exhibition in Moscow's Sokolniki Park. But even that was only a substitute for a firsthand visit. I am sure that many Americans who saw the Soviet Exhibition in New York felt the same way. Like many of my fellow students, I look for-

ward to a much expanded student exchange and tourist program and we hope to be some of the Soviet students visiting the United States in the near future.



NINETY MILLION AMERICAN BOOKS

Pavel Chuvikov
*Director, Foreign Literature
Publishing House*

AMERICAN BOOKS make up a very considerable part of our publication list. Our house has put out 680 titles by American writers in chemistry, physics, biology, economics, philosophy, history, foreign relations, the arts and fiction. Multiply this figure by the many other Soviet publishing houses like ours which specialize in foreign translations and you have some idea of the quantity of American writing published in the Soviet Union. The total is a staggering 90 million copies printed in 50 languages, circulated in every one of the Soviet republics.

American fiction is very widely read. Best seller is Jack London; the total printings of his books now come to 20 million copies. O. Henry has been published in 4 million

copies and 122 editions; Theodore Dreiser in 9 million copies and Mark Twain in 11 million and 250 editions. Under way is a 12-volume edition of the complete works of Mark Twain. This is besides large printings of many contemporary American fiction writers.

American technical literature is in great demand by our readers. *Textbook of Polymer Chemistry* by Fred W. Billmeyer, Jr. was sold out in a few days. A two-volume *Experimental Nuclear Physics* edited by Professor Emilio Segre of the University of California also had a quick sale.

There is hardly an area of science or engineering in which we have not published one or more books by American writers. We put out the *Handbook of Industrial Electronic Control Circuits* by John Markus and Vin Zeluff in three editions. In farming we have H. O. Henderson and Paul M. Reaves' *Dairy Cattle Feeding and Management*, Heystaud and Fight's *Agricultural Areas of the United States*, and a good many others. In medicine we published a four-volume collection of American studies on cancer.

As to size of editions—we usually print 5,000 to 10,000 copies of scientific books; 30,000 copies of non-fiction books; and 50,000 to 400,000 copies of novels. Very frequently these first printings have to be heavily supplemented. There seems to be an inexhaustible hunger for books of all kinds in our country and in spite of large and frequent printings we never seem to catch up with demand. Books, I might add, are sold at lower prices in the Soviet Union than anywhere else in the world.

Our country now stands first in the world for publication of foreign writers, with the number of translations growing yearly. Our book list for next year is longer than it has ever been and with more Americans represented. We will be putting out 70 books by American writers, 22 of them fiction writers.



SOVIET ARMED FORCES WILL BE CUT BY 1,200,000 MEN IN THE NEXT YEAR OR TWO IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE LAW PASSED IN JANUARY BY THE USSR SUPREME SOVIET.

SERVICEMEN TRAIN FOR PEACE

By Pyotr Dmitriev

FEBRUARY 23 is celebrated as Soviet Army Day, a national holiday dating back to 1918. That was the crucial year when the young Soviet state was attacked by counter-revolutionary forces aided by foreign intervention. The Soviet people were compelled to form an army to defend their country and their new way of life. It was on February 23, 1918, that the Soviet Army scored its first victory and stopped an enemy invasion.

Since that time February 23 has become a traditional holiday with celebration rallies in honor of the armed forces all over the country. Major cities mark the holiday with gun salvos. Greetings and gifts are sent to servicemen. Holiday programs are performed for them at theaters and concert halls.

"We Want Disarmament"

Whenever a war was imposed on the Soviet state the armed forces always had the support of the entire nation. It is this, more than any other single factor, that accounts for victories that defied the calculations of the greatest military minds of our time.

The picked forces of fourteen countries that invaded Soviet Russia during the Civil War were driven out. The "invincible" Nazi army met the same fate in the Second World War. Just as the armed forces have always been able to rely on the support of the people, the people have always found their armed forces ready to defend the freedom and security of the nation.

The commemorative meetings held on February 23 pay tribute to those who sacrificed their lives in the country's defense. The speeches and statements made on this day deal not so much with the glory of battles as with the tragic cost of war and the urgent need for world peace.

Last September the Soviet Union submitted to the General Assembly of the United Nations its plans for total and universal disarmament. Introducing the proposal, Nikita Khrushchev said in his speech:

"We have proved our desire to solve the disarmament problem not only by words, but by deeds also. The Soviet Union has time and again taken the lead in proposing concrete steps for putting an end to the arms race, for



Workers of many factories are patrons of army units, helping to orient the servicemen to civilian life.



Army service isn't all military routine. Budding talents have a chance to develop.



Mail call—one of the big moments of the day. This one may be from home or a reply to a job application.

getting down to practical disarmament measures as soon as possible.

"Immediately after the war we carried through extensive demobilization in our country. The Soviet Union closed down all the military bases it had on the territories of other states after the Second World War.

"In recent years the Soviet armed forces have been cut, unilaterally, by a total of over two million men. The Soviet forces in the German Democratic Republic have been considerably reduced and all Soviet troops have been withdrawn from the Rumanian People's Republic. We have also effected a considerable cut in our military budget."

The USSR Supreme Soviet, the country's legislature, at its session last October, issued an appeal to the parliaments of all other countries urging an early solution of the disarmament problem. The appeal expressed the hope that all parliaments and governments will do their best "to achieve disarmament and open up before mankind the path to eternal peace on earth."

The idea of general and complete disarmament has been welcomed with profound satisfaction by people the world over. The Supreme Soviet's appeal met with support from the parliaments of the socialist countries and from many legislators and statesmen in other countries as well.

1,200,000 Men to Be Demobilized

The Soviet Union has been carrying out, step by step, the concrete measures set forth in its disarmament plan. In January the USSR Council of Ministers and the Communist Party's Central Committee submitted to the Supreme Soviet a proposal for the further reduction of the country's armed forces.

Introducing this proposal, Nikita Khrushchev said that the Soviet Government considered it possible to carry out this reduction of armed forces unilaterally, regardless of the course the discussion of the disarmament problem takes in the United Nations Committee of Ten or other international bodies.

The law passed by USSR Supreme Soviet provides for a one-third reduction of the country's armed forces in the next year or two—from the present 3,623,000 men to 2,423,000. This is below the level proposed by the United States, Britain and France during the discussion of the disarmament problem in 1956.

The USSR Supreme Soviet again appealed to the parliaments of all other countries "to respond to the initiative of the Soviet Union and undertake practical steps to reduce their armed forces."

The law passed by the USSR Supreme Soviet directs the government to make all necessary preparations to provide suitable employment for all those who are going to be demobilized. Each one of the 1,200,000 men to be relieved of army duties will receive every kind of help and consideration in readjusting to civilian life.

Jobs After Military Service

A term of military service is required for all young men in the Soviet Union. This is a civic duty called for by the Constitution.

The routine in the army is by no means confined to military training alone but in large measure is oriented to prepare the temporary soldier for peace-time life when he is demobilized. As a rule the serviceman, if he has no trade or skill when he enters the army, will have one by the time he leaves.

Young people called to the colors are not worried about jobs when their term of service is up. A factory, office or other enterprise is required by law to rehire an ex-serviceman within a month after he is demobilized. Should there be some difficulty about resuming his old job, the demobilized soldier is entitled to similar work at similar pay in the same town.

Young men called to the colors are not worried about jobs when their term of service is up. There are openings for every skill and ability in every part of the Soviet Union.





THE SMILES? THEY'VE FINISHED THEIR TOUR OF DUTY AND ARE GOING BACK TO SCHOOL OR JOB.

THESE TWO EX-SERVICEMEN LEARNED TRACTOR MAINTENANCE WHILE SERVING IN THE ARMY.



SERVICEMEN TRAIN FOR PEACE

There is no job problem in the Soviet Union. The problem is to find enough men to fill all the jobs which keep opening up as the country's industry and agriculture expand.

Not infrequently, ex-servicemen will decide to try a different line of work or a different part of the country—perhaps to get a job on one of the construction sites in a new Siberian city or to help grow wheat on virgin lands in Kazakhstan. Many young people have been doing that after their army service.

Ivan Chupakhin is one of them. He writes in a letter to *Krasnaya Zvezda*, the army newspaper: "I've just finished my tour of duty. Like many other men in my regiment, I decided to choose one of the most difficult sectors on the seven-year plan front. I'm leaving for West Siberia to help build a new iron and steel plant there. I've learned about machines in the army and I think my knowledge will stand me in good stead in peacetime work."

Vladislav Ponomaryov, just demobilized, is a native Siberian and eager to get back

BACK TO COLLEGE STUDIES AFTER DEMOBILIZATION.





THIS EX-NAVY MAN EAGERLY LEARNS ABOUT TEXTILES.

home. He's a bricklayer by trade. "We have a big building program in Siberia," he says, "and we could use all that money now spent for missiles to build more houses, schools, theaters and hospitals."

Vladimir Stotsky taught the Russian language and literature in his native Kirghizia before he was called up for service. He will be glad to be teaching again. Abdulla Khabidullin also intends to go back home to his old job. He's a driver and lives in the Tatar Autonomous Republic.

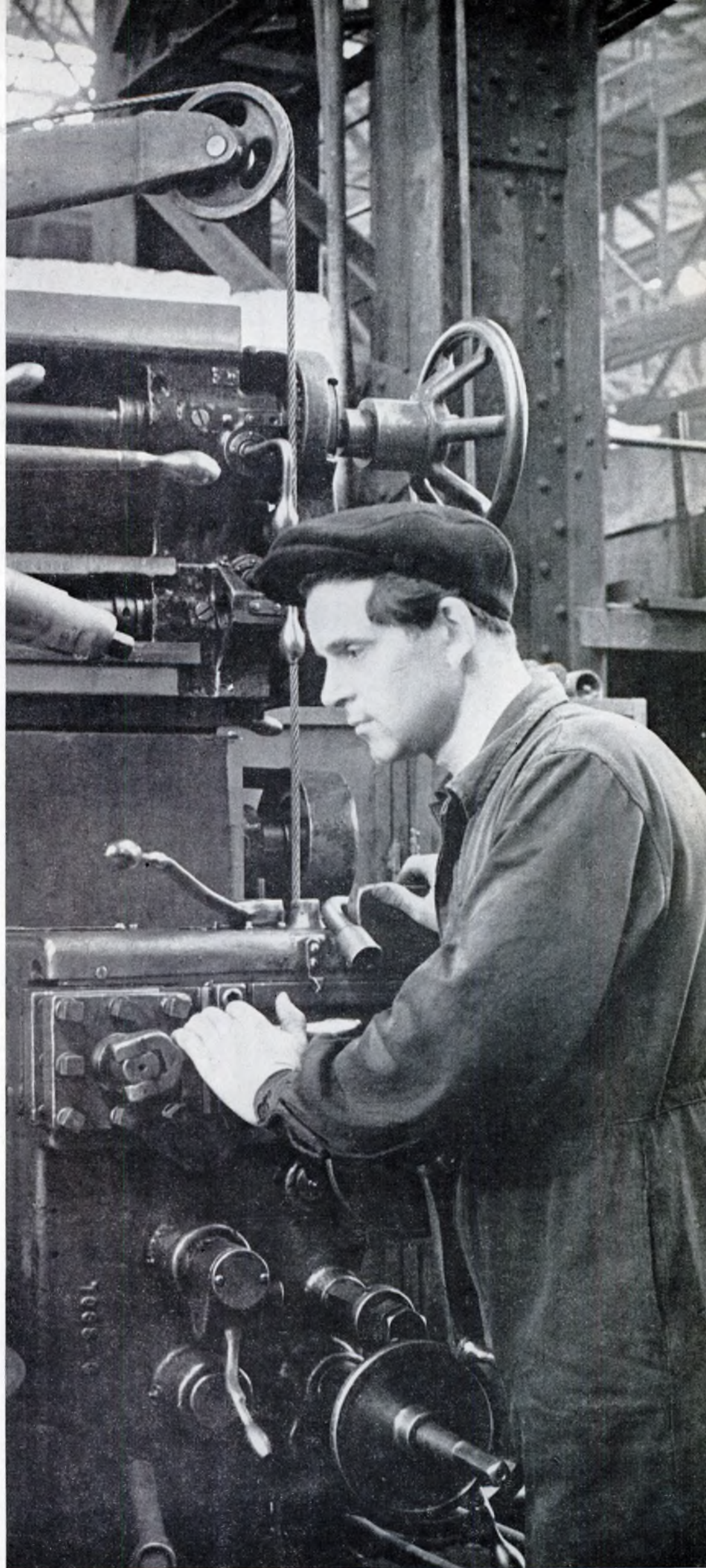
Back to School

Some of the men go back to their studies—specialized secondary school or college—to complete their education. Ex-servicemen are given priority for admission to all schools. If a soldier enrolls as a student while still in the army, he is usually demobilized before his full term of service is up. Like every other Soviet student, the ex-soldier gets a monthly stipend and his dormitory accommodation while studying.

Young Albert Atakhanov, who comes from the Central Asian Republic of Turkmenia, expects to enroll at a dramatic school when he is demobilized. He seems to be a natural-born actor and did a fine job of directing his regiment's amateur theater group.

Private Alexei Ratnikov hails from Chapaevsk, a small city on the Volga. Before he was called up to the army, he worked as a mechanic. Alexei studied while in service and has just passed his entrance examinations for the Moscow Aviation Engineering Institute. This ex-soldier speaks for every man in the Soviet Army when he says:

"My term of service gave me excellent training that I expect to be using not for war but for peace. I most certainly hope that the plane I'll be piloting after I get through my course at the institute will never carry a lethal load."



A PLANT IS REQUIRED BY LAW TO REHIRE SERVICEMEN WITHIN A MONTH AFTER DEMOBILIZATION.

OUR THEATER GOES TO



MIKHAIL SHCHEPKIN (1788-1863)



PROV SADOVSKY (1818-1872)



MARIA YERMOLOVA (1853-1928)



ALEXANDRA YABLOCHKINA



Scene from the current production of Alexander Ostrovsky's *Wolves and Sheep*, first staged in 1853. During the author's lifetime the Maly produced 47 of his 48 plays.



Moscow's Maly Theater of Drama, which celebrated its 135th birthday last October, has a wide repertoire including many world classics and contemporary Soviet and foreign plays.

THE PEOPLE

By Alexandra Yablochkina

People's Artist of the USSR

A monument to Alexander Ostrovsky stands in front of the Maly, sometimes called Ostrovsky House, in recognition of the dramatist who did so much to create the theater's fame.



Alexandra Yablochkina was 93 last November and in her 72 years on the stage she has appeared in nearly 400 roles. Her playing reflects the finest artistic traditions of the Russian drama theater.

As far back as 1915 stage people, in tribute to Yablochkina's artistry, elected her President of the All-Russian Theater Society. She has been chosen to head the organization at every election since.

Yablochkina has been honored with three Orders of Lenin, two Orders of the Red Banner of Labor and the Stalin Prize. She also holds the honorary title of People's Artist of the USSR, the highest national award an actor can receive.

THE MALY Theater of Drama ranks with the Bolshoi Theater of Opera and Ballet for the best in Russian stage art. The literal meaning of Maly is minor, but that in no way belittles the theater's illustrious grandeur. It was so named because its building is less imposing than that of the Bolshoi—meaning grand—which stands across the street.

Last October the Maly celebrated its 135th anniversary. The theater was fathered by two great actors, Mikhail Shchepkin (1788-1863) and Pavel Mochalov (1800-1848)—democrats by birth and by conviction. Descended from serf-peasants, they saw in the theater a powerful instrument for enlightening and educating the people.

Legacy of the Past

The first important works of Russian drama to be staged by the Maly were Alexander Griboyedov's *Wit Works Woe* and Nikolai Gogol's *Inspector-General*. These were satirical plays which condemned the morality of a regime based on serfdom.

Shchepkin, unexcelled as comic and satiric actor, had roles in both plays. He did not descend to caricature. The power of his art lay in its profound psychological insight, its honest portrayal of emotion and its outward simplicity. His contemporaries had reason to call him the first actor to be "non-theatrical in the theater."

Shchepkin founded the Russian realistic

school of acting. Scores of his talented pupils followed the tradition he set to bring fame to the Maly Theater. The dramatic school opened under the auspices of the Maly nearly a century ago bears his name.

Mochalov was a tragedian described by Vissarion Belinsky, one of Russia's greatest critics, as "the genius who shared with Shakespeare the glory of creating Hamlet."

He also renounced the pompous and stilted acting of the time. In portrayals of characters from Shakespeare, Schiller and Griboyedov he read the parts as though they were contemporary. To his audiences they sounded like calls for the human spirit to emancipate itself, to fight for lofty humanist ideals.

But it was not only the greatness of Maly artists and their fine portrayals of the classics that brought the theater fame. As important as the classic drama may be with its universality of character and breadth of appeal, a truly progressive national theater cannot forge ahead if it produces the world classics alone. It must have a contemporary national repertoire.

In 1853 the Maly produced the first play by Alexander Ostrovsky (1823-1886). That first handshake of the theater with the new playwright developed into a 30-year creative partnership based on an affinity of idea and artistic viewpoint.

Ostrovsky carried on the task which Griboyedov and Gogol had begun—to create a national dramaturgy. Of his 48 dramas and comedies 47 were produced in his lifetime by the Maly Theater. All were tremendous successes.

His plays gave a broad picture of contemporary life. He showed that "somber kingdom" of old Russia, and with rare insight and great sympathy revealed the Russian character.

I have played 18 roles in Ostrovsky's plays. In some of them I played in a cast with actors who had worked out their impersonations under the guidance of the author himself.

During Ostrovsky's lifetime the Maly company included many very talented actors. Shchepkin still graced the stage. Prov Sadovsky, who founded a famous theatrical family with some members acting today, was then in his prime. Then there were Glikeria Fedotova, Maria Yermolova, Prov Sadovsky's son Mikhail, Alexander Yuzhin—each of them made

Russian theater history. What a splendid team they were!

In that bright galaxy, Maria Yermolova was the star of the highest magnitude, the pride and glory of the Russian stage. It was in 1876, still in her youth, that she appeared as Laurencia in Lope de Vega's *Fuente Ovejuna*. The action of this play is laid in feudal times. Laurencia is a peasant girl dishonored by a powerful feudal lord. She urges her fellow villagers to take up arms against the tyrant.

The audiences, who listened to Yermolova as a 15th century Spanish girl make these fiery speeches, interpreted them as a call to Russians to battle czarist autocracy. The students marched out into the streets singing revolutionary songs. After a few performances the play was banned.

The impact of Yermolova on her contemporaries was very deep indeed. After the Russian people overthrew czarism, they paid their homage to the courage of this eminent actress.

On the occasion of her 50th jubilee a great celebration was held in 1920. Present among the guests was Lenin, founder of the Soviet state. The Moscow City Soviet sent her a warm greeting which read: "With the Maly Theater the proletariat received as legacy the finest that the old world offered in art, and the very finest of that art—Maria Yermolova's art." She was the first actress to be honored with the title People's Artist, the highest tribute to an artist in our country.

Nikolai Gogol's *Inspector-General*, a comedy about the foibles of provincialism.





Scene from *Lyubov Yarovaya* by Konstantin Tsvetkov. The early years of the Soviet Union was its theme, and the events and people portrayed were an inspiration to the younger generation.

OUR THEATER GOES TO THE PEOPLE



Yevdokia Turchaninova in Ostrovsky's play *Truth Is Good but Happiness Is Better*.



Nikita Podgorniy in Dostoyevsky's *Stepanchikovo Village and Its Inhabitants*.

"Art Belongs to the People"

When I think of the role the theater plays in the life of a country and its people, these words of Lenin often come to my mind: "Art belongs to the people. It must be deeply rooted in the midst of the working masses. It must be understood and loved by them. It must unite their feelings, thoughts and aspirations, it must elevate them."

Our theater "went to the people" the very first days after the Revolution. During the Civil War we played to workers' clubs and to Red Army units fighting against the counter-revolutionists and the interventionists. Later we performed at the sites where new factories and plants were being built and at collective farms.

Grateful audiences, made up of plain people who were searching for answers to the many questions posed by the new life, awaited us eagerly wherever we went. We tried to answer their questions in the new plays we presented.

I remember the way our production of Konstantin Tsvetkov's *Lyubov Yarovaya* swayed people. It is a play about the first years of the Revolution. Its main heroes are the young schoolteacher Lyubov Yarovaya, the commissar Koshkin and the sailor Shvandy.

The characters portrayed in the play were so lifelike and compelling that our perform-

ance had all the force of a hymn to fortitude, steadfastness and revolutionary vigilance. The play's heroes set inspiring examples for the young people of that time.

Later we staged the plays of such other prominent Soviet dramatists as Leonid Leonov, Boris Romashov, Alexander Korneichuk, Boris Lavrenyov and Nikolai Pogodin. They pictured the most significant aspects of new life in the country.

Romashov's *Fiery Bridge* showed how Soviet people were building their young state in spite of hardships caused by intervention and counter-revolution. *Skutarevsky*, a play by Leonov, was dedicated to those of the Russian intellectuals who found their places among the revolutionary people. Korneichuk's witty comedies *In the Ukrainian Steppes* and *Guelder Rose Grove* pictured life in the Soviet countryside.

Many of the plays we present reflect the problems of our time. Some of the current productions, for example, deal with the ethical and moral education of young people today.

In *Ivan Rybakov*, a play by Victor Gusev, the motivating theme is that a young man's standing in a socialist society is not determined by the status of his parents, no matter how important their contributions, but by his own merit and his usefulness to the community.

Another of our current productions, *A House of Cards* by Oleg Stukalov, centers on a young man who is full of optimism and eagerness to find his true calling in life. The idea of the play is to show the difficulties sometimes created by that search and how essential it is to find the right solutions.

Our theater turns time and again for its plays to the classics. Our present repertoire includes Shakespeare's *Macbeth*, Ibsen's *Ghosts*, Shaw's *Pygmalion*, and a dramatization of Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*. From the Russian classics we do four plays by Ostrovsky, Leo Tolstoy's *Power of Darkness* and *The Living Corpse*, and a stage version of Dostoyevsky's *Stepanchikovo Village and Its Inhabitants*. To mark the centenary of Chekhov's birth we are presenting his *Ivanov*.

The years since the Revolution have brought us more than one generation of fine actors. Many of the talented young actors in our company are products of the Maly's dramatic school.

Our best actors—Yevdokia Turchaninova, Varvara Ryzhova, Yelena Gogoleva, Igor Il'yinsky, Mikhail Zharov—and our director Mikhail Tsarev have been honored with the title People's Artist of the USSR and many with the title Peoples' Artist of the Russian

Maly's repertoire is not limited to works written especially for the stage but includes many adaptations of famous novels. Here is scene from Dostoyevsky's *Stepanchikovo Village and Its Inhabitants*.





Mikhail Tsarev in Griboyedov's *Wit Works Woe*, satire on 18th century high society.



Vera Pashennaya in the leading role in Maxim Gorky's play *Vassa Zheleznova*.



Yelena Gogoleva in *Macbeth*. Shakespeare is in the Maly's permanent repertoire.

Igor Ilyinsky in Leo Tolstoy's *Power of Darkness*, a play of the old peasant life.



Scene from the Maly's stage adaptation of Thackeray's novel *Vanity Fair*, which is being shown this season, with Tatyana Yermeyeva in the role of Becky Sharp and Nikolai Ryzhov as Joseph Sedley.



Nikolai Anenkov in Gorky's *Barbarians*, about the intellectual's degradation in old Russia.



Mikhail Zharov in *Power of Darkness*. Two Tolstoy plays will be performed this season.

Federation—Yelena Shatrova (she is also a deputy to the Russian Federation's Supreme Soviet), Natalia Belevtseva, Darya Zerkalova, Nikolai Annenkov, Nikolai Svetlovidov and Nikolai Ryzhov.

Patron of Amateur Groups

Our theater is closer to the people these days than it ever has been. We are patrons of amateur dramatic groups in Krasnogorsk District near Moscow, and of the amateur theater group at a large steel plant in the capital, the Hammer and Sickle Mills. Our actors and directors, set designers and make-up men teach the elements of stagecraft and help stage productions. We invite these groups to full-dress rehearsals of our own plays and discuss our new productions with them.

The Maly Theater Company makes regular cross-country tours. We use the same people and stage sets for the road as for our Moscow performances. The tours broaden the outlook of our actors and directors by bringing them in closer touch with varied audiences. They also help to broaden the cultural horizon of the playgoer in the smaller cities and towns, and present a challenge to the local theater.

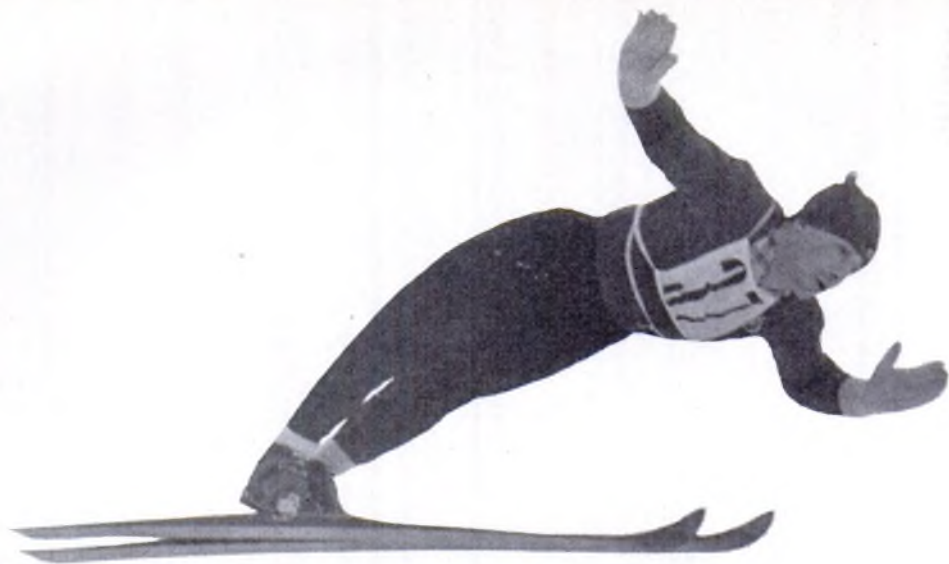
Abundant proof of the esteem in which the people hold their Maly Theater was offered

at the 135th anniversary celebration. Among those who came that day to pay tribute to the company were fellow actors from some 30 other Moscow theaters, and from the All-Russian Theater Society and related groups. There were also many other guests who came to the celebration—factory workers, people from farm communities, university students, school children, men from army units.

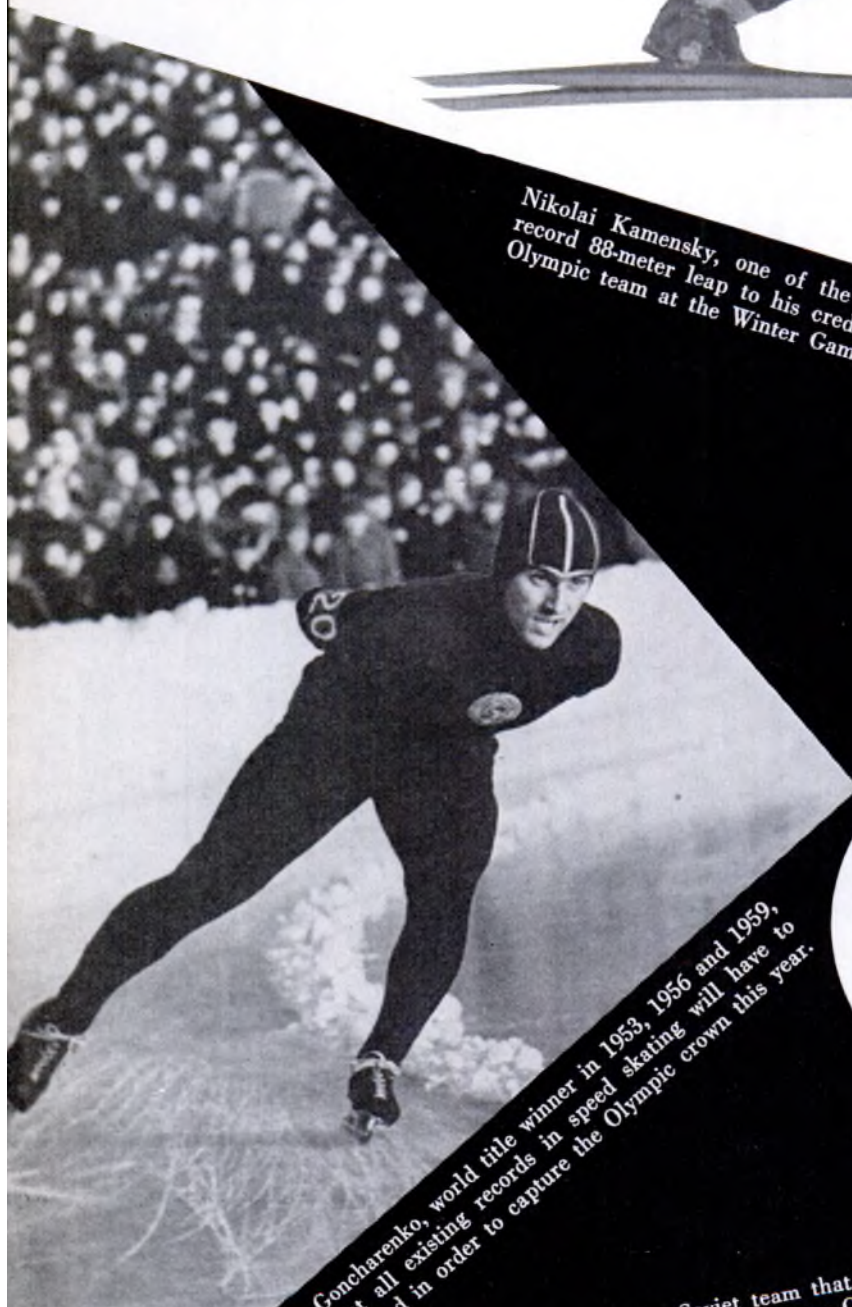
It was then that I felt how near to my heart were the words of Maria Yermolova: "All its soul the Maly Theater gave to the people; always we longed to be close to the people—the theater and I. And to the end of our days we shall always belong to the people."

A member of an amateur drama group thanks the Maly actors for coaching help.

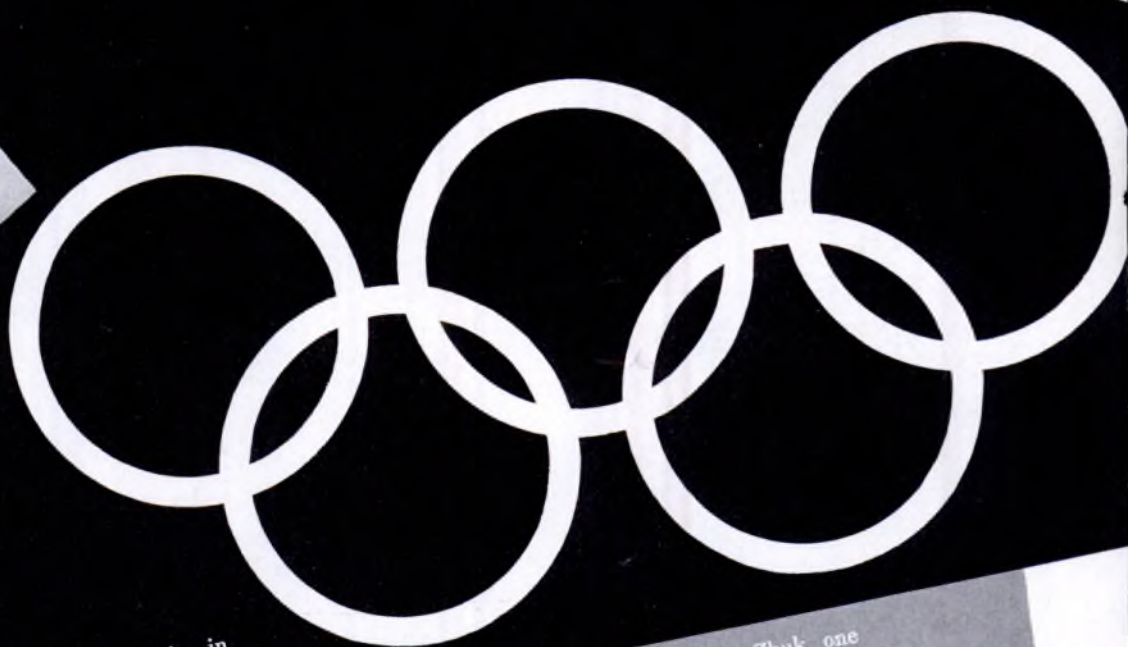




Nikolai Kamensky, one of the top Soviet ski jumpers, has a record 88-meter leap to his credit. He is on the Soviet Union's Olympic team at the Winter Games in Squaw Valley, California.



Oleg Goncharenko, world title winner in 1953, 1956 and 1959, says that all existing records in speed skating will have to be shattered in order to capture the Olympic crown this year.



Pavel Kolchin was on the Soviet team that took first prize in the 40-kilometer relay in the 1956 Winter Olympics. Last year he won the international 15-kilometer event at Squaw Valley.



Nina and Stanislav Zhuk, one of several husband-wife teams, will make their Olympic debut.



WINTER OLYMPICS AT SQUAW VALLEY

By Yevgeni Valuyev
Vice Chairman
Joint Council, USSR Sports Societies

THE Eighth Winter Olympic Games opening at Squaw Valley, California, this February will see a stronger Soviet team than the last White Olympiad. All in all we will have 125 men and women present—contestants, coaches, physicians, referees and officials. This is the second time that we are taking part in the Winter Olympics. The first, in 1956 at Cortina d'Ampezzo in Italy, was one to be remembered, for the Soviet athletes led in the number of medals won.

In all previous White Olympiads the Scandinavian countries practically walked away with the show. The Norwegians especially seemed to have established a monopoly on gold medals. In five Olympiads they went home with more of them than any other country. Only once, in 1932, when the games were held at Lake Placid in New York State, did the Norwegians relinquish top honors to Americans.

At the Squaw Valley Olympiad Soviet contestants will be taking part in practically all the events. They were chosen after two years of pre-Olympic trial matches in which athletes from every section of the country fought for a place on the national team.

The delegation includes a number of the 1956 Olympic winners—skiers Lyubov Kozyreva, Radya Yeroshina, Nikolai Anikin and Fyodor Terentyev, and speed skater Yevgeni Grishin.

Two of our leading ski jumpers, Nikolai Kamensky of Moscow and Koba Tsakadze of Georgia, are also in the delegation. So are a number of athletic couples—skiers Alevtina and Pavel Kolchin, Maria and Nikolai Gusakov; speed skaters Valentina and Boris Stenin; figure skaters Nina and Stanislav Zhuk.

The Olympic ice hockey team is made up of players chosen from several Moscow clubs. The Dynamo, Army Central, Wings of the Soviets and Locomotive sports societies were asked especially to concentrate on training the trios of forwards and the pairs of defensemen. All indications are that they did a good job. Among the team members are Nikolai Sologubov, Ivan Tregubov, Nikolai Khlystov and Nikolai Puchkov, all of whom participated in the previous Olympiad.


Soviet speed skaters are headed by Oleg Goncharenko, three-time world title winner. He believes that in the fight for the Olympic crowns, existing world records will be shattered on the Squaw Valley rink. That would mean racing 500 meters in 40 seconds or less,




1959 match between the American and Soviet teams. The USSR Olympic team is made up of members of the Dynamo, Army Central, Wings of the Soviets and Locomotive clubs.

Radya Yeroshina was a winner in the 1956 Winter Olympics. She is on the national team again after tough competitions in which Soviet athletes vied for the honored place.







Improving landing techniques—a weak point of Soviet jumpers in the past.



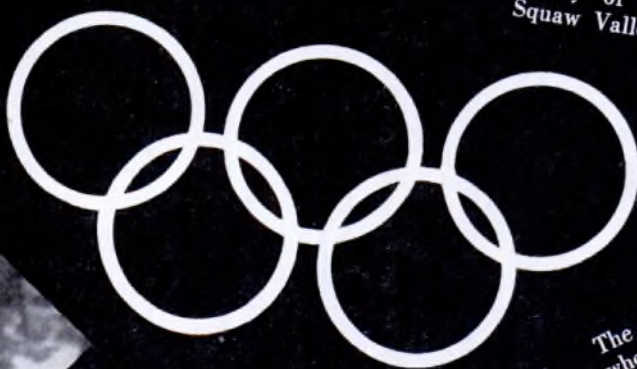
Plenty of stiff competition is expected at Squaw Valley in the slalom and other events.



The USSR team was picked from thousands who participated in the pre-Olympic trials.



Yevgenia Sidorova won the bronze medal in the slalom at Cortina d'Ampezzo in the 1956 Olympics.



Winter Olympics at Squaw Valley

1,500 meters in 2 minutes 6 seconds, 5,000 meters in 7 minutes 45 seconds, and 10,000 meters in 16 minutes 30 seconds.

Predictions as to the outcome of the ski contests vary. Assessing the debut of Soviet skiers at the Cortina d'Ampezzo games, most experts are inclined to be optimistic even though the men failed to score a single victory in the individual races. The 1956 gold medals were captured by the Scandinavian Big Three: Finland's Veikko Hakulinen, Sweden's Sixten Jernberg and Norway's Hallgeir Brenden.

In the 4×10-kilometer relay, however, the Soviet skiers took the prize. It wasn't chance that did it. Pavel Kolchin, Fyodor Terentyev, Nikolai Anikin and Vladimir Kuzin turned in a more even performance than any other team. In each of the other skiing events several of the Soviet entrants finished among the top ten and sometimes among the top six.

As for the Soviet women ski racers, they have been acknowledged the world's best since the 1954 championship. Lyubov Kozyreva was the first Russian woman skier to win the

Olympic crown. In slalom, however, our women have not achieved notable progress. Only Yevgenia Sidorova captured the bronze medal in this event.

Now seasoned after many international meets, Soviet skiers know what they can count on at Squaw Valley.

The men stand an excellent chance of taking the top prize back to the Soviet Union. The U.S. open championships last year were in the nature of a dress rehearsal for the Olympics. With almost all the Scandinavian stars participating, Pavel Kolchin took the 15-kilometer event and Dmitri Kochkin scored in the Nordic Combined (jumping and 15-kilometer race).

This last is especially promising. It shows that our ski jumpers have made substantial progress. They've managed to get rid of their earlier weakness—lack of confidence in landing after a jump. Our skiers, however, will face stiff opposition at Squaw Valley in the downhill, slalom and giant slalom events.

A new event, the biathlon, included in the

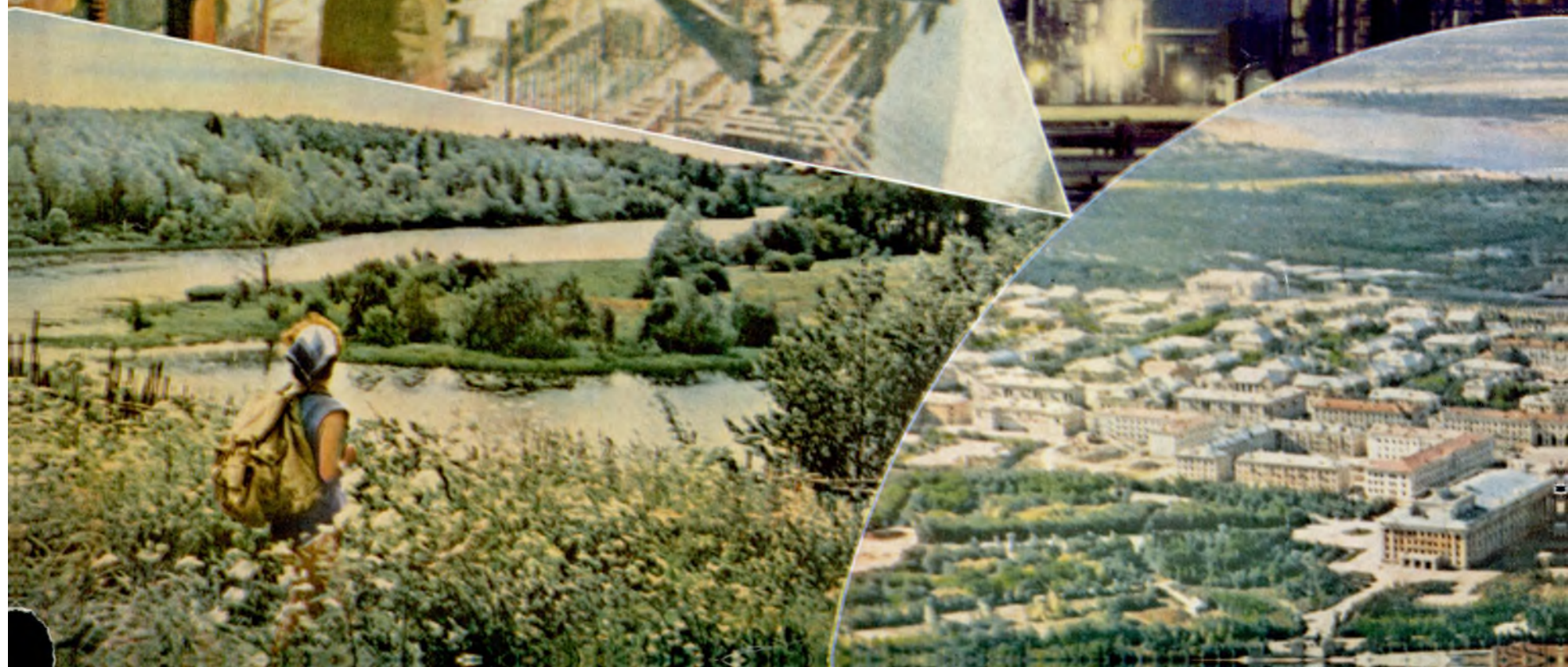
Winter Olympics program for the first time, looks like a very strong gold medal possibility for Soviet athletes. The biathlon is made up of a 20-kilometer ski race with rifle shooting at four firing lines on the way.

In the 1959 world biathlon championships in Italy our athletes Vladimir Melanyin and Dmitri Sokolov won the gold and silver medals respectively. Team honors were also taken by the Soviet contestants.

In each of the events rivalry at Squaw Valley is expected to be sharper than at Cortina d'Ampezzo four years ago. But the Soviet delegation is now stronger. It looks like stiff competition all around awaits challengers for the Olympic honors.

The Soviet Union, vs. Sweden—a game in Moscow late in 1959. Immediately after victory over the Brockton team, visiting from the United States, the Soviet ice hockey players lost to their guests from Sweden. A few days later they won a second game, but there won't be any second chance at the Squaw Valley Olympics.





USSR

TOWARD
A WORLD
WITHOUT
ARMIES

MARCH, 1960—20 Cents





USSR

ILLUSTRATED MONTHLY

1706 Eighteenth Street, N.W.
Washington 9, D. C.
ADams 2-3426

The magazine *U S S R* is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine *U S S R* in the United States and the magazine *Amerika* in the Soviet Union.

March 1960

No. 3 (42)

Page

Good Will Missions	
by Boris Leontiev	1
Toward a World Without Armies	4
An Economist Looks at Disarmament	
by Pavel Mstislavsky	12
Soviet People on the Armed Forces Reduction	14
Heading for the Planets	
by Vladimir Dobronravov	15
Global Improvement Projects	
by Nikolai Smirnov	16
Soviet Women	20
The Joy of Life	
by Sergei Lvov	20
She Experiments with Tea Growing	
by Gavriil Klevakin	22
Bringing Up Children	
by Alexandra Pistunova	24
The Fyodorov Sisters	
by Konstantin Cherevko	28
Town Mayor	
by Adolf Antonov	29
Kindergarten	
by Serafima Rastvorova	32
The Budget of a Collective Farm Family	
by Alexander Guryanov	38
Congress of Journalists	
by Solomon Garbuzov	42
Novelist Vera Panova	
by Zoya Boguslavskaya	46
Seryozha	
<i>excerpt from V. Panova's novel</i>	48
Mattiwilda Dobbs in the Soviet Union	
by Farida Fakhmi	51
Guests from San Francisco	52
Official Report of the ILWU Delegation	52
Mikhail Botvinnik vs. Mikhail Tahl	
by Alexander Kotov	56
Twins from Armenia	
by Alexander Kotov	57
Tajik Decorative Art	
by Gertruda Chepelevetskaya	58
American Audiences Will See Georgian Dancers	
by Yuri Fantalov	62

Front cover: Soviet teachers, 1,283,000 of whom are women, are held in high esteem by the entire country.—See p. 20

Anything in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced with due acknowledgement to the magazine USSR.

Subscription Rate:

6 Months	\$1.00
1 Year	1.80
2 Years	3.00

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in the USA.

Second class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.

Printed by The Cuneo Press, Inc.





GOOD WILL

By Boris Leontiev

GOOD WILL MISSIONS . . . missions of friendship . . . missions of peace and international cooperation . . . These are phrases you hear often in the Soviet Union. They define today's task for all people—to unthaw the ice of suspicion between countries, to replace antagonism with mutual understanding. This is the sum and substance of the numerous visits paid by Soviet statesmen to various countries of the world.

In Soviet-American relations these visits are also assuming an ever-growing significance. When Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers Nikita Khrushchev came to the United States in the fall of last year, it was generally regarded as the beginning of a new era in the relations between the two greatest powers in the world, as an event of paramount import for universal peace.

Early last year Deputy Chairman Anastas Mikoyan toured the United States, and in the summer Deputy Chairman Frol Kozlov came to open the USSR Exhibition in New York. This year in February a delegation of statesmen from some of the Soviet Union's constituent republics and regions toured the United States. It was headed by Dmitri Polyansky, Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Russian Federation, the largest of the Soviet republics.

Boris Leontiev is the foreign editor of the newspaper Literary Gazette and one of the leading Soviet commentators on international affairs. His assignments often take him on trips outside the Soviet Union. Last fall he was among the newspapermen who accompanied Nikita Khrushchev on his historic tour across the United States.

MISSIONS

NIKITA KHRUSHCHEV GREETED IN NOVOSIBIRSK ON HIS RETURN TRIP TO MOSCOW FROM CHINA LAST YEAR.





MAKING NEW FRIENDS

GOOD WILL MISSIONS

Heads of Governments Meet

"Ways and means can and must be found for the people of our two greatest countries to better understand each other so that we may secure lasting peace throughout the world," read the joint statement of a delegation of American Governors that visited our country last summer. We in the Soviet Union fully subscribe to these words which I believe may be applied to all kinds of exchange visits.

In our turbulent and precarious twentieth century world these exchange visits are of incalculable importance, particularly between statesmen of nations whose economic systems and ideological views differ. The Soviet Union has worked to expand this type of contact as widely as possible and within recent years there have been quite a number of meetings between statesmen.

In 1955 there was the Summit Conference in Geneva. The year following Soviet leaders visited Britain to discuss matters of interest

to both countries. Early in 1959 British Prime Minister Harold Macmillan was given a most cordial welcome on his trip to the Soviet Union.

A listing of Nikita Khrushchev's many trips to the countries of the world, let alone those of other Soviet leaders, would fill a sizable page. These travels attest to an active and energetic good will program and have done a great deal for peace and international understanding.

Khrushchev's visit to the United States last September was of course of greatest moment. We are half a year removed and can evaluate the trip more comprehensively than we did at the time. It has lost none of its historic force. If anything, it has gained significance in the light of events. Certainly the judgment of time will be that Dwight D. Eisenhower and Nikita S. Khrushchev made bold and crucial history in the early fall of 1959.

With hundreds of newspapermen from countries everywhere in the world, I accompanied

Khrushchev on his tour across the United States. Much has been written about his meetings and speeches and the Camp David talks, but much still remains to be said.

This was a unique visit gauged by the trend of international history of the world's past. There have been no visits of this kind before. And it has come to be accepted almost as a matter of course that when two great powers or two groups of countries were at loggerheads for whatever reason—good, bad, or none at all—the leaders of these two conflicting camps usually thought it impossible to prevent a catastrophe and believed that war was allegedly a fatal inevitability.

Chairman Khrushchev and President Eisenhower met at what was probably one of the tensest moments of our very tense times. At these meetings the heads of the two most powerful governments in the world frankly outlined the problems under dispute, established the fact that their views on these problems differed and indicated the character and degree of this difference.

Disarmament Is No. 1 Problem

Most commentators on the Camp David talks stress this value—that the two sides came to know each other better. That, of course, is true. But there is another value that I think even more significant.

Despite the still prevailing difference in views, despite the fact that not a single one of the points at issue has thus far been settled, the talks were immeasurably valuable because the heads of the two countries stated flatly and unequivocally, with the whole world listening, that war in our time is inconceivable, that war as national policy had to be outlawed, that all problems must be settled through negotiation and that disarmament was our No. 1 problem.

Let us recall the major points of that memorable Soviet-American joint communiqué of half a year ago:

"The Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the USSR and the President of the United States agreed that the question of general dis-



DURING THE TOUR OF THE UNITED STATES



IN THE PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

armament is the most important one facing the world today. Both Governments will make every effort to achieve a constructive solution of this problem."

And this most important point—"The Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the USSR and the President of the United States agreed that all outstanding international questions should be settled not by the application of force but by peaceful means through negotiation."

Disarmament . . . peaceful means . . . negotiations . . . These are grand and meaningful words to Soviet people and they have been followed by deeds that correspond.

It is true that never before in history has anyone been able to solve the problem of total and universal disarmament. But does this mean that disarmament is an insolvable problem? The Soviet people do not think so. They feel that man has successfully solved much more difficult problems and that he can solve this one, given the willingness to try.

The Soviet people say more—that man **must** solve the disarmament problem, that the atomic and hydrogen weapons, by reason of their very existence, make war prohibitive.

The Soviet Union has taken very practical steps toward disarmament. The USSR Supreme Soviet has decided to proceed unilaterally with another in a series of arms cuts. In accordance with the law passed in January the military forces of our country will be reduced by a third in the next year or two—1,200,000 men and officers are being demobilized.

Understanding Grows

The Soviet Union has never intended to attack anyone. Our military forces have always been defensive armies designed to protect the peaceful labor of our people. With the new step to reduce the army the Soviet Union shows the practicability of disarmament. The aim is peace for the world. That is becoming clear to everyone.

I saw that understanding grow during my trip around the United States with Nikita

Khrushchev. I saw the way Americans were changing their old notions, were discarding old concepts that didn't measure up to the reality they saw and heard.

Before the trip it seemed to many—and this includes Soviet people, too—that the chasm between the two countries was so wide and deep, the lack of understanding so thoroughgoing, that it was virtually impossible for us to come close to each other. But we found that this much overrated chasm was neither deep nor wide.

As we traveled around the United States, in large cities and small towns, we met people who weren't much different from those at home. We found that we had a great deal in common, many more things in common than not. We learned that we are both of us people who work hard, people who reach out for scientific knowledge, people who are trying to build a happy, prosperous life. And, most important, we found that we both want our countries at peace, we want peace for all nations.

The speeches that Khrushchev made to the millions of American citizens who listened to him over radio and television did much to build and strengthen understanding. Americans listened to Soviet policy at firsthand, so to speak. They learned that the Soviet Union wants a real, a stable peace, that it will never attack anyone, and does not wish nor intend to force its views on anyone.

Americans also began to understand that communism was not the fearful thing they had been led to believe it was, that it was a way of life chosen by people who wished to live in friendship with all nations, a society which devoted its efforts to building a rich life for its citizens, both materially and culturally.

Americans learned that the Soviet people are prepared to live in peace and cooperation even with those who dislike communism. There is no way but peaceful coexistence. We must live together on the same planet as good neighbors if we do not want a global catastrophe in this age of the atom bomb and the intercontinental missile.

Forthcoming Visits

Nikita Khrushchev's missions of good will to the United States and other countries have been approved by all Soviet people. More than that, it may be said that he made those trips on the direct authorization of the Soviet people, who are striving for world peace.

This year promises to be one of widening contacts. There are many countries on Khrushchev's itinerary for 1960: Indonesia, India, Burma and Afghanistan in February; France in March; and he will be returning to Paris in May again for the summit conference. Expressing the will of the Soviet people, Khrushchev says of all these visits: "for the further consolidation of world peace" . . . "for the cause of peace and friendly relations between all countries" . . . "for the promotion of international friendship."

Speaking of the trip he is to make to France at the invitation of President de Gaulle and announcing at the same time the forthcoming visit of President Eisenhower to the Soviet Union, Khrushchev said in his speech at the January session of the USSR Supreme Soviet:

"It will be a great pleasure for all of us to see the life and achievements of the French people, our ally in the common struggle against Hitler fascism. Historically there is a feeling of sympathy in our country for France and for the French people who have contributed so much to the development of world culture, science and technology. It is hoped that my forthcoming visit to France and the talks with President de Gaulle will have positive results in improving Soviet-French relations and in further improving the international situation as a whole."

Khrushchev continued: "There is a great deal to be expected from the forthcoming visit of President Eisenhower, who is to pay a return visit to our country this June. The Soviet government hopes that the noble cause of building confidence in relations between the Soviet Union and the United States, to which we devoted our efforts at Camp David, will be successfully continued in Moscow."



ATTENDING A RECEPTION IN HUNGARY



AT THE LEIPZIG FAIR, GERMANY

DISARMAMENT—the way to strengthen peace and secure friendship among nations. Under this title Nikita Khrushchev delivered the Government's report to the January session of the USSR Supreme Soviet with a proposal on a further reduction of the country's armed forces. The law unanimously approved by the Supreme Soviet provides for the demobilization of 1,200,000 servicemen to cut the total down to 2,423,000.

Not in Words Alone but in Deeds

"We consider that this reduction of our armed forces," Khrushchev said in his report, "can be carried out unilaterally, regardless of the progress in disarmament discussions by the UN ten-power committee or by other international bodies. . . .

"The strength of our armed forces will be below the level indicated in the proposal advanced by the United States, Britain and France during the discussion of the disarmament problem in 1956. At that time the level of the armed forces for the Soviet Union and the United States was set at 2,500,000. We accepted that proposal and on more than one occasion have advanced it ourselves, considering it, of course, to be only the first step in the reduction of armed forces. . . .

"More than three years have passed since then but no agreement has ever been reached on this question. Now we propose to reduce our armed forces to a still lower level and we do it by ourselves, without procrastination, without waste of time and effort, without the nervous strain involved in endless disarmament disputes with out partners."

The decision of the USSR parliament is a major contribution to the cause of peace and friendship among nations, a new advance on the way toward a world without armies. It adds substance to the Soviet Union's plan for general and complete disarmament submitted to the United Nations by Nikita Khrushchev during his American tour last September.

This plan was phrased plainly. It said in effect that to prevent a catastrophic war we

must disband all armed forces and destroy all types of weapons. War ministries and general staffs must be abolished. Each country will have only limited military contingents equipped with small arms to maintain domestic security. This sweeping disarmament program will be carried out under strict and effective international control.

Now the Soviet Union, without waiting for disarmament on a world scale, has adopted a law on a cut in its armed forces to take effect at once. This unilateral action was not the first of its kind in recent years but only the latest in a series of steps by which the Soviet Union has demonstrated its desire to solve the disarmament problem not in words alone but in deeds.

In the past four years, noted Premier Khrushchev in his report to the country's legislators, the Soviet Union had reduced its armed forces by a total of 2,140,000 men. It had long before then completely liquidated its military bases on foreign territory. It had withdrawn its troops from Rumania and reduced its military units in the German Democratic Republic, Poland and Hungary in accordance with agreements arrived at with the governments of these countries.

Reporting on the shifts in the numerical strength of the country's military personnel over the past 30-odd years, Khrushchev said: "After the Civil War the Soviet Government demobilized most of the army and reorganized it. By 1927, as a result, there were 586,000 men serving in the Army and Navy. The figure was determined, to a degree, by the international situation at that time.

"The aggression of Japanese imperialism in

the Far East and fascism's rise to power in Germany was the reason why we increased our armed forces, which had reached 1,433,000 by 1937.

"Then, with the outbreak of World War II and the direct threat of an attack against the Soviet Union by Hitler Germany, our armed forces were increased again and by 1941 had reached 4,207,000.

"Hitler Germany's treacherous attack upon the Soviet Union and the bloody four-year war that followed compelled us to bring the strength of our armed forces up to 11,365,000 by May 1945.

"As a result of the demobilization carried out immediately after the war, our armed forces were reduced to 2,874,000 by 1948. The Soviet Union undertook this very considerable reduction in its armed forces in the hope that the Western Powers, too, would be guided by the idea of preserving peace and friendship and would consolidate the relations that had been established between the countries of the anti-Hitler coalition.

"Our hopes were not justified, however. . . . In order to strengthen its defense against possible provocations, the Soviet Union was compelled to increase its troop strength to 5,763,000 by 1955.

"Subsequently, between 1955 and 1958 . . . we reduced our armed forces again by 2,140,000 to their present strength of 3,623,000."

The new decision to cut the armed forces by another 1,200,000 men means that one out of every three soldiers will return home. A total of 2,423,000 left in uniform is considerably fewer than the United States presently has. For a valid comparison it should be said

TOWARD A WORLD

ALL THE DEPUTIES, ARMY GENERALS INCLUDED, APPLAUDED THE GOVERNMENT'S PROPOSAL TO REDUCE THE ARMED FORCES BY 1,200,000 MEN WITHIN A YEAR OR TWO.



WITHOUT ARMIES

SOVIET DEPUTIES VOTE TO ADOPT THE LAW PRESENTED BY NIKITA KHRUSHCHEV ON A NEW CUT IN THE ARMED FORCES.





TOWARD A WORLD WITHOUT ARMIES

that only the land borders of the Soviet Union are four times longer than those of the United States and that the Soviet Union borders on 12 countries while the United States borders only on two.

Seven-Year Plan Ahead of Schedule

The demobilized men will return to their jobs or their studies. Their skills and talents are waiting to be used by thousands of plants, farms, construction sites and scientific institutions. The cut will yield an annual saving of about 16 to 17 billion rubles that will be channeled into the national economy to speed the fulfillment of the seven-year plan. Ultimately, no matter what sector of the peacetime economy the saved manpower and money are used in, they will be creating more material and cultural benefits for the Soviet citizen.

The Soviet people got off to a very good start indeed in carrying out the seven-year plan. Khrushchev presented an extensive analysis of the achievements scored in the plan's first year.

Quotas were not only met but overfulfilled. The target figure for industrial production in 1959 called for a 7.7 per cent increase; the actual increase exceeded 11 per cent. Nearly 50 billion rubles' worth of goods were produced over and above the plan. This is more than the entire annual industrial output of prerevolutionary Russia.

A great deal has already been done in the plan's first year to guarantee a steady rise in living standards.

By comparison with 1958, the national income increased by 100 billion rubles. More than 13 million industrial and office workers had switched from an eight- to a seven- or six-hour workday by the year's end. Nor were wages cut as an accompaniment. On the contrary, they were substantially increased in many branches of industry. In 1960 the switchover of all the country's workers to a shorter workday will be completed.

Budgetary expenditures for social insurance, pensions, education, public health and other social services—they are very substantial boosters of real wages—rose from 215 billion rubles in 1958 to 230 billion in 1959. Last year 2,200,000 new city apartments and 850,000 new urban cottages were built to relieve the housing shortage.

The rising living standards are reflected in the census figures. The population increased by 3,660,000 last year. By early 1960, the total exceeded 212 million.

Khrushchev's report presented data on educational progress—this, too, is much a part of the economic development plan. There are 13.4 million people in the Soviet Union with a specialized education at various levels, and 45.3 million people who are graduates of ten- and seven-year schools. Comparable figures show achievements of the past two decades. In 1939 there were 6 college graduates and 77 secondary school graduates per



Some of the 1,378 deputies who came from all over the country to hear and discuss the government's report: "Disarmament—the way to strengthen peace and secure friendship among nations."

1,000 people; in 1959 the figures were 18 and 263 respectively.

The number of students in Soviet colleges is four times that of Great Britain, France, West Germany and Italy combined. The Soviet Union has long since outstripped the United States in training engineers. In 1958 Soviet technical colleges graduated 94,000 engineers as against the 35,000 of the United States.

There are 300,000 men and women in the Soviet Union engaged in various fields of scientific research. This is about 30 times the number Russia had before the Revolution.

The whole nation mobilized its effort and skill to catch up with American production figures. Khrushchev cited these comparative figures to show growth in industrial production between 1953 and 1959:

Gross	USSR	USA
industrial output .	90% rise	11% rise
Per capita		
production	71% rise	0.3% rise
Pig iron	57% rise	16% drop
Steel	57% rise	16% drop
Coal	58% rise	12% drop
Oil	145% rise	9% rise
Electric power	97% rise	56% rise
Cement	143% rise	24% rise

"It follows from these figures," observed Khrushchev, "that the industry of our country has been developing much more rapidly than that of the United States these past six years, as, indeed, throughout the entire period of Soviet power."

In farming development, Khrushchev continued, major gains were also scored. He considered it significant that the Soviet Union produced more butter per capita during 1959 than the United States and for the second year in succession was ahead in gross output of milk.

In meat production Soviet stockbreeders still lag behind the United States in per capita output by a considerable 58 per cent, but the 1959 figures point confidently to the fact that the Soviet Union will "shortly overtake the United States in meat production as well."

The Reason for Disarmament

The disarmament program advanced by the Soviet Union was met with universal approval and support by all peace-loving forces throughout the world. But there were also some idle arguments current abroad with respect to the Soviet proposals. Commenting on these arguments Khrushchev said in his report to the USSR Supreme Soviet:

"It is often claimed in the Western countries that the Soviet Union's search for disarmament is due to difficulties of some sort which we face in fulfilling our seven-year plan. They go so far as to allege that the only purpose behind our disarmament proposals is to raise money for the fulfillment of the seven-year plan. This is, certainly, nothing short of an invention by our ill-wishers. If anybody in the West does imagine that the Soviet Union's economic health makes it impossible for it to keep the army needed to assure our country's defense capacity, so much the worse for those who think so.

"Our economy, as I have already reported,



During recesses the legislators gathered in groups to continue discussions on the various effects of the law proving beyond any question that the Soviet Union means what it says about disarmament.

TOWARD A WORLD WITHOUT ARMIES

is developing successfully. It is at the highest peak in its history. But we have a still better future in store for us, because we have not only carried out the program of the opening year of the seven-year plan, but have produced a large quantity of goods over and above it. Consequently, far from having any difficulties, we are creating favorable conditions for a substantial overfulfillment of the seven-year plan. The arguments about the difficulties we have in fulfilling the seven-year plan, therefore, hold no water.

"Some may try to interpret our proposals for a reduction of the armed forces as having been prompted exclusively by considerations of economy and the saving of resources. As you know, the question of economy is always a topical one and always one of great practical value. The lower the costs and unproductive expenses, the more money goes . . . into the development of the economy and thereby into expanding production making it possible to meet the material and cultural needs of the people to a fuller extent . . .

"What, then, is behind our proposal to reduce the strength of our armed forces at present? It is the noble humanist ideals inherent in our forward-looking conception of life and literally permeating the entire fabric of life of our socialist society. It is not from a position of strength, but from that of reason, that we approach the matter.

"The reason we are going to reduce our armed forces is that we do not want war and we do not intend to attack anyone, we do not wish to threaten anyone and have no aggressive plans. The inflated armies of today, just as the military bases far outside national frontiers, are meant for attack. They are not needed for defense. In reducing the strength of our armed forces we show that our country's intentions are most peaceful, and in no way aggressive. Indeed, no country contemplating an attack on another nation or group of nations would venture to undertake a unilateral reduction of its armed forces, because it would not only have to use its firepower, including nuclear weapons and rocketry, but would also have to increase the army's strength."

By reducing the armed forces, Khrushchev emphasized, the Soviet Union will help to relax international tensions and strengthen world peace. This will strike a responsive chord in the hearts of the people of all countries.

"We are submitting the proposal for a further reduction of our armed forces," Khrushchev continued, "on the eve of important international negotiations in which the Soviet Union's four-year program for general and complete disarmament will be considered. Everybody sees today that not only are we putting forward a program for general and complete disarmament, but are unilaterally beginning to carry out the important measures this program calls for, thereby taking far-reaching steps to ease agreement on disarmament. We are not talking at random,

for our proposals are backed by practical deeds. . . .

"In taking measures to reduce our armed forces we say to the Western Powers: Let us reach agreement on disarmament, let us do everything to prevent war, let us compete, not in building up armed forces and armaments, but in reducing them, in destroying the means of warfare."

Peaceful Coexistence Is Imperative

"Peaceful coexistence of all countries," Khrushchev said in his report, "regardless of their internal regime or their social system—that is the fundamental question, the question of questions in international life today."

Only peaceful coexistence reinforced by disarmament, Khrushchev emphasized, could lead to lasting peace and relieve mankind of the nightmare of devastating world wars. This is a fact which has become increasingly clear not only to the man in the street but also to leaders of nations.

Nevertheless, there are some people, Khrushchev continued, "who deliberately twist the meaning of peaceful coexistence. Some of the most stubborn exponents of the cold war are even attempting to frighten the peoples with peaceful coexistence, presenting it as a kind of diabolical invention of the Communists.

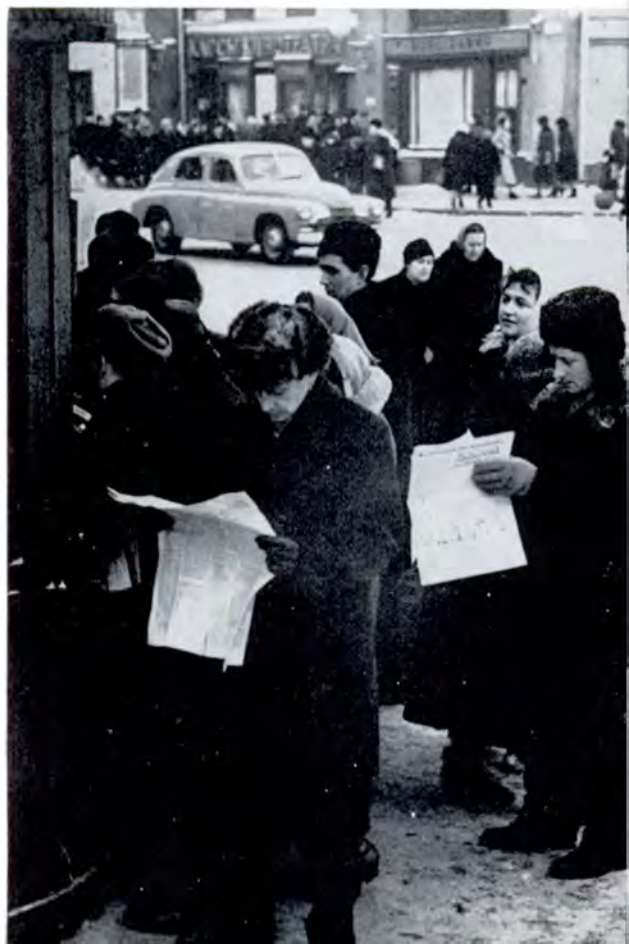
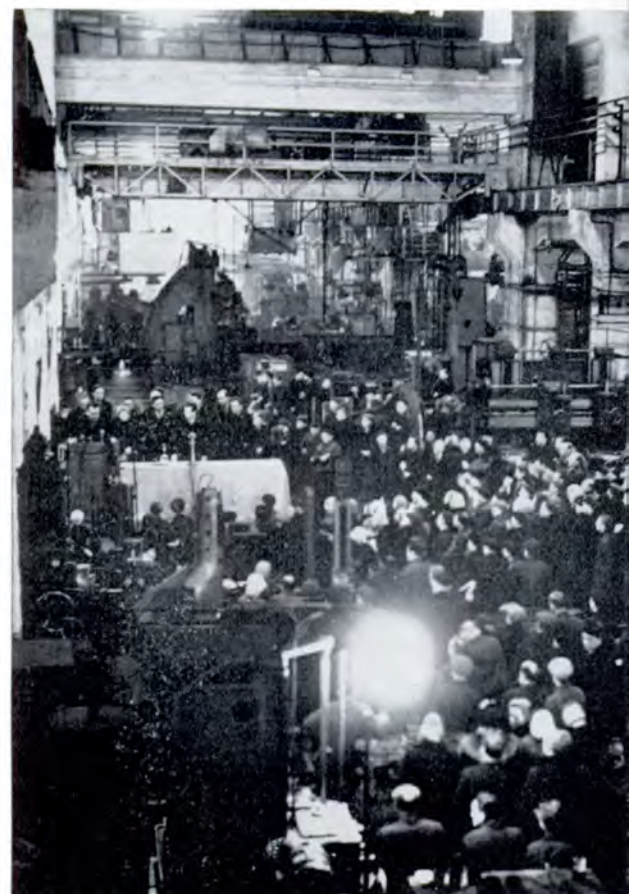
"We have already said more than once that peaceful coexistence is not anyone's invention but a real fact reflecting the existence of two social systems—socialism and capitalism—in the world today. These two social systems are competing in the economic field, are engaged in ideological struggle. This is a lawful phenomenon in itself, a necessary stage in the development of society. The point is, by which means will the question of the superiority of this or that system be settled—by peaceful competition or by armed conflicts?

"The dispute between the two systems can and must be settled by peaceful means. It is impermissible to decide questions at issue between countries by armed force. The struggle of world outlooks, the struggle for the minds and hearts of men, will continue even in conditions of the peaceful coexistence of countries with different social systems. But we suggest that ideological disputes between countries should be decided not by armed force, but by the power of conviction, by good example.

"By taking a decision to reduce our armed forces once again, we are setting a good example in harmony with man's finest ideals. Our idea is that each system should demonstrate its advantages in the process of peaceful development and that in every country the people themselves should choose the social system they want to support.

"Peaceful coexistence means that countries with different ideologies must nevertheless live in peace with each other, live side by side, coexist, hence the term coexistence. If there had been only one ideology in the world, and the same social order existed in all countries, there would have been no antagonistic systems and the problem of coexistence in the sense in which it is present today would not have arisen at all. It would then be simply existence, not coexistence.

"As it is, however, there exist two camps in the world today, each with a different sys-





Newspapers, radio and television gave extensive coverage to the Supreme Soviet session, and the entire country welcomed the law that will add 16-17 billion rubles a year to funds for peacetime projects.

tem. The countries belonging to these camps have built their policies along entirely different lines.

"Under these circumstances, the problem of peaceful coexistence, *i.e.*, the question of safeguarding the world against the calamity of a military collision between these two essentially antagonistic systems, between groups of countries in which these systems rule supreme, is becoming of paramount importance. It is necessary to see to it that the inevitable struggle between them should be confined to struggle between ideologies and peaceful emulation, to competition, to use a term more readily understandable to the capitalists. Each side will demonstrate its advantages to the best of its ability, but war as a means of settling this dispute must be ruled out. This is coexistence, as we Communists understand it.

"We are upholding, and we shall continue to uphold, this coexistence with all our might because we consider that it is necessary and inevitable in the present conditions, if, of course, one does not consciously strive for the madness of nuclear-rocket warfare.

"Some Western politicians are trying to dupe, to intimidate ignorant people who as yet know little about the theory of communism and to whom our communist philosophy is not yet clear. Efforts are being made to persuade these people that if the Communists speak of their confidence in the victory of communist ideology and the ultimate triumph of socialism and communism throughout the world, this means that they are harboring aggressive designs, that they want to conquer the world, to rule all peoples, etc. Need we prove that these allegations are nothing but barefaced lies and slander?

"The enemies of communism twist our aims because they fear the influence that the peace-loving policy of the socialist countries exerts on the peoples. It goes without saying that we have never said that our aim is to conquer the world or any part of it. What does conquer mean? It means to impose one's terms, one's political system, one's ideology on the other side. But that is no longer coexistence. That is interference in the internal affairs of other countries, that is war, and we are emphatically against that.

"We consider that it is impossible to impose on other peoples something they object to, something they do not want. The Communists are convinced that no ideology, communist ideology included, can be introduced forcibly, by war, by bayonets.

"But there is yet another side to the matter. . . . No bayonets, no prisons, no force can stem the ideas of communism for the simple reason that Marxism-Leninism is an expression of the vital interests of the working people. It is the truth. Communist society is a society built on complete justice, freedom, equality and genuine respect for the human being. Whatever guard one may post, however much one may try to fool the people, they will in the end sort things out and understand what is true and what is a lie, what is good and what is bad. That is why we are confident that the cause of communism will ultimately prevail.

"Communism will win, but not in the sense of the socialist countries conquering other countries. No, the people of each country will



Deputy Andrei Gromyko, USSR Foreign Minister: "The Soviet Union is for scrapping the entire war machine. We look forward to the day when the other Great Powers will follow our example."



Deputy Dmitri Polyansky, Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Russian Federation: "We are sure that the decision to reduce our armed forces will be welcomed throughout the world."



Deputy Andrei Vorontsov, lathe operator from Voronezh: "The initiative taken by our government fills me with deep satisfaction and pride for it brings peace and prosperity to our country."

TOWARD A WORLD WITHOUT ARMIES

themselves weigh all the facts, and when they understand the essence of Marxist-Leninist teaching, they themselves, of their own free will, will choose a more progressive social system."

A Nationwide Discussion

Khrushchev ended his disarmament address to the session of the USSR Supreme Soviet with the ringing phrase: "Long live peace throughout the world." It was echoed in a storm of applause from the crowded hall.

This was a memorable speech addressed not only to the Soviet people but to people in every country. It was broadcast and telecast over national hookups. All the seats in the Grand Kremlin Palace were occupied by the deputies, invited guests, foreign diplomats and newspaper correspondents.

There are 1,378 deputies in the Soviet parliament. More than a thousand work directly in industry or on farms. They came to the Grand Kremlin Palace to take their seats in the Hall of Meetings from their everyday jobs all over the country.

Some few days before the session opened Deputy Vasili Bernyakov from Vorkuta in the North was driving a locomotive. Alexander Borodulin was operating a milling machine in a Leningrad metal plant. Vladimir Baida was cutting coal in a Ukrainian mine. Ivan Malyakin was returning on a Kamchatka seiner from a fishing trip. Anna Ivkina was working on a Ryazan collective farm. Yulia Pilag was weaving textiles in a Riga mill. Byelorussian poet Petrus Brovka was going over the galleys of his new book.

These are some of the people who listened to the report and participated in the discussion which followed. But the discussion was not confined to the deputies; the whole country took part. There were meetings held at plants, construction sites, collective farms, of-

fices—and, of course, army units. Their reactions came to the Kremlin session in thousands of letters and telegrams.

There was little doubt as to the sentiment of the army and navy. Captain Sergei Ramzayev of the Byelorussian Military Area wrote in: "I heartily approve the proposal on cutting the armed forces." Captain Anton Zavalsky telegraphed his deputy: "I shall be happy to work at a civilian job."

Some of the telegrams were read to the assembled deputies and guests. This one was typical of many and expressed in a few words the sentiment of all the 134 million Soviet voters and very probably the feeling of countless numbers of people the world over. The cable read simply: "Heard Khrushchev's report. Happy. Agree. Reduction should be adopted."

Many citizens came to the Grand Kremlin Palace to talk to their deputies. The corridors and lobbies during recesses were jammed with newspapermen and TV and movie cameras. The entire country, and a considerable part of the world outside, had an ear to the Supreme Soviet session.

All Soviet newspapers carried not only the major report but the discussion from the floor, besides editorial comment and letters from readers. *Pravda* reported on the citizens' meetings all over the country held to discuss the new cut in the armed forces. An *Izvestia* editorial was titled "A Law of Peace." *Sovietskaya Rossiya* carried a stack of letters from readers under the heading "Come to Us, Soldier Friends," inviting demobilized servicemen to come to their localities to live and work.

Deputy Alexander Borodulin, milling machine operator from Leningrad, was one of the first to take the floor at the Supreme Soviet session for discussion after the report. He said: "The government has taken a bold step to strengthen peace and put an end to the cold war. Disarmament is what workers all over the world hope for. I support this proposal with all my heart."

Deputy Dmitri Polyansky, Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Russian Federation, who later led the delegation of Soviet

statesmen on their visit to the United States, urged the Supreme Soviet to approve the proposal unanimously. "It would be hailed," he said, "by everyone in the Soviet Union and by people elsewhere as a step toward universal and total disarmament."

Agronomist Yevgenia Andreyeva of Tambov Region spoke movingly of the horrors of the war. "The people at home on our farm," she said, "remember the war only too well. Nobody wants to see it happen again. Our farmer Ivan Alexeyev is an invalid because of it. Our dairymaid Marfa Ryazanova became a widow because of it. All of us who are mothers never want to see it again. We want our children to live in a peaceful world."

Deputy Anna Ivkina, collective farmer from Ryazan Region, spoke of the peaceful building that had been going on in her part of the country. "This is what we want," she said, "to build for a happy peaceful future. In the past three years alone we people in Ryazan Region have built 150 new schools, 64 library buildings, 239 clubhouses, 127 clinics and 588 kindergartens and nurseries."

Deputy Andrei Tupolev, a leading aircraft designer, said in his speech: "You all know that I build aircraft—both military planes for our country's defense and passenger and transport planes for our civil air fleet. But if it were possible for us to build only planes for peaceful uses, what wonderful planes we could design—subsonic and supersonic, short range and long range. There are a whole host of problems that need solutions in passenger aircraft designs—less travel time, greater safety, better control. I'm sure I speak for all Soviet aviation engineers when I say that we would be very happy to regear entirely to peacetime designs for a peacetime economy."

Military men also took the floor. Soldiers who have given decades of their lives to service in the armed forces fervently approved the idea of disarmament. Deputy Kirill Moskalenko, a Marshall of the Soviet Union, expressed the readiness of all soldiers to carry out the decision of the Supreme Soviet.

USSR Defense Minister Rodion Malinovsky spoke at some length. "The Soviet Army and Navy," he said, "were and are designed ex-

clusively for the defense of the country, not for attack. Military personnel, as well as all other Soviet people, approve the cut in numerical strength of the armed forces. This is not an isolated action. It represents one more step in the consistent peace policy of the Soviet Union and is an example which other countries without aggressive intentions can well emulate to put an end to the arms race."

Deputy Andrei Gromyko, USSR Foreign Minister, spoke to the same effect. "The Soviet Union," he said, "is for scrapping all war machinery. No difficulties can justify delays in solving the disarmament problem."

Jobs Are Awaiting Ex-servicemen

Deputies from various parts of the country spoke of the opportunities their regions offered to ex-servicemen. "Everywhere they go in Uzbekistan," said Deputy Sharaf Rashidov, Secretary of the Central Committee of the Uzbek Communist Party, "they will find wide scope for their labor, energy and knowledge—whether at the Tashkent factories, the Angren and Almalyk mines, the Andizhan oil fields, the Ferghana cotton plantations, the new building sites in Kara-Kalpakia and Bukhara. They will be guaranteed a most affectionate and considerate welcome, they will be provided with good jobs and living quarters."

Deputy Alexei Krylov, director of the Moscow Auto Plant, told of his own experience with ex-servicemen who had been taken on by that large enterprise after previous army cutbacks. He cited a former Air Force pilot, Alexei Skomorokhov, who became an electrician after he was demobilized. While working he went through a technical school course, then took his degree at an institute and is now working as an electrical engineer. All told, Deputy Krylov declared, 800 demobilized men and officers learned a trade or went through a refresher course at the auto plant. "We're ready to take on as many more as want to come."

Deputy Terenti Maltsev, of the Zavety Ilyicha Collective Farm in Kurgan Region, east of the Ural Mountains, wrote in the same

vein in a newspaper article: "Comrade Army-men: Come to us in the Transurals. You will see for yourselves that this is the land of abundance, with vast and fertile stretches ready to give its fruit to the tiller of the soil. We need people—tractor drivers, combine operators, mechanics, livestock breeders, electricians, builders, people of all trades."

The ex-serviceman has his choice of jobs—a very wide choice. The bulletin boards at army barracks these days are plastered with "Help Wanted" signs. In the Soviet Union the job looks for the man.

Speaking at the Supreme Soviet session, Khrushchev emphasized the great importance of helping the ex-servicemen readjust to civilian life.

"There will be a great job for local government and Party organizations," he said, "to do on carrying out the Government's proposal to make so large a reduction in the armed forces. . . . We proceed from the assumption that this measure will take a year or 18 months, if not two years, to carry through. For there will be a large number of men to be relieved of their military duties. This should be done without unwarranted haste and without creating any difficulties for them. Some thorough preparations will have to be made to provide good employment for those who are going to be demobilized. . . .

"The officers and men to be demobilized must be given enough time to get into the stream of their new life. Perhaps it would be advisable to start some courses for them to learn their new occupations. . . . The question is not one of simply fixing up an ex-serviceman, but really of arranging for him to be not only well provided for, but to be morally satisfied and confident that he is working for the good of the common cause and actively contributing to the building of communism. This is a big and complicated problem, and we should tackle it with the greatest sense of responsibility."

As soon as the law on the reduction of the armed forces was approved by the Supreme Soviet, government agencies prepared a whole series of measures designed to aid ex-servicemen in resuming their work or their studies.

Demobilized men are given priority in housing. They must be provided with living accommodations within three months after they are separated from the armed forces. They are eligible for long-term building loans. Demobilized soldiers and their families are provided with free transportation to new places of work. Officers are granted a special severance allowance of one to three months' pay, depending on length of service.

Special facilities are being set up for job training. During the study period ex-servicemen are eligible for a stipend equal to three-fourths of the wage paid by the job they are qualifying for. Entrance examinations for colleges, universities, institutes and specialized secondary schools are waived for ex-servicemen.

Disarmament Appeal to All Nations

Some fifty of the Supreme Soviet deputies spoke from the floor on one or another point in the disarmament report. There were no essential differences of view. There was decided and unanimous approval of this peace proposal of their government.

When the Supreme Soviet cast a unanimous vote for the "Law on the New and Substantial Reduction in the Armed Forces of the USSR" the Hall of Meetings broke into a spontaneous storm of applause.

Then, on behalf of the Foreign Relations Committees of the two chambers of the Supreme Soviet—the Soviet of the Union and the Soviet of Nationalities—Mikhail Suslov submitted for consideration of the deputies a draft of the "Appeal from the USSR Supreme Soviet to the Parliaments and Governments of All Nations of the World." It was also unanimously approved.

"The USSR Supreme Soviet," reads the Appeal, "calls upon the Parliaments and Governments of all countries of the world to respond to the new peaceful initiative of the Soviet Union, to take practical steps to reduce existing armed forces, to rid the people in their countries of the burden of armaments, to free mankind of the threat of war and ensure world peace."

Deputy Alexander Nesmeyanov, President of the USSR Academy of Sciences: "Disarmament would facilitate the broadest kind of international scientific cooperation unhampered by secrecy."

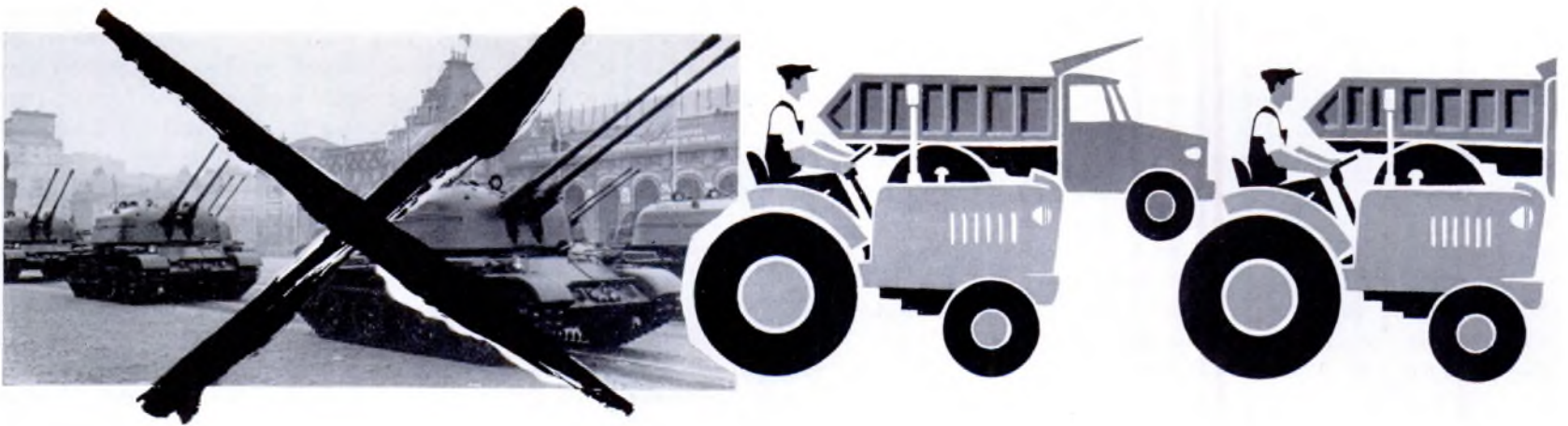


Deputy Vasili Grachev, collective farm chairman, Kursk Region: "This is added proof that we Soviet people and our government support peace among nations not only in words but in deeds."

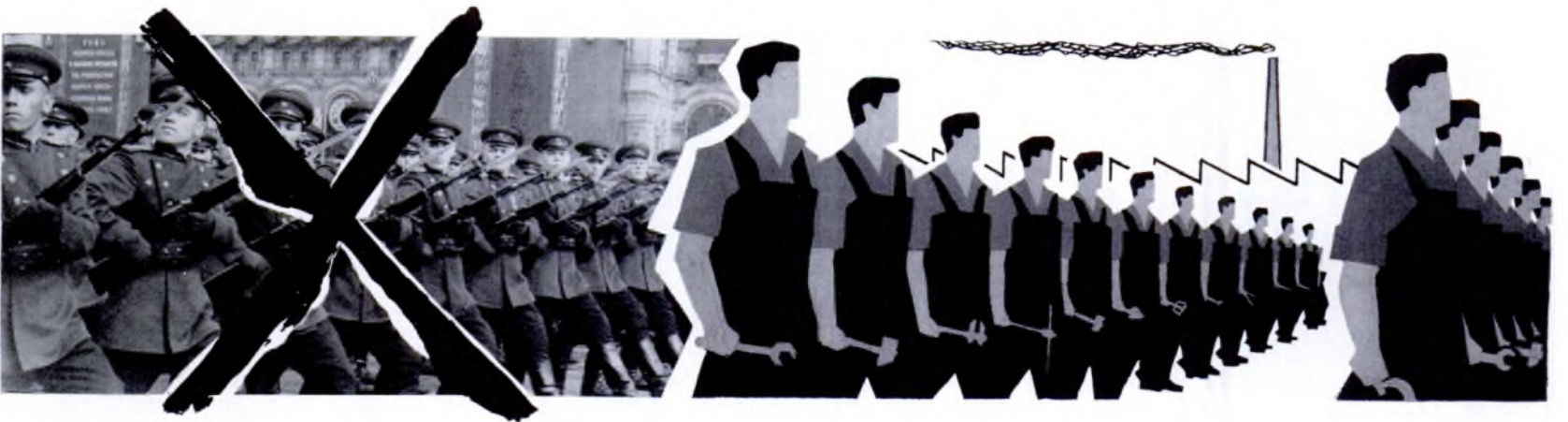


Deputy Alexander Borodulin, milling machine operator from Leningrad: "Disarmament is what workers all over the world hope for, and I approve of the new cut in our armed forces."





An Economist Looks at Disarmament



THE REDUCTION of the armed forces now under way in our country will make a large pool of resources available for peacetime purposes. The Soviet plan of general and complete disarmament submitted to the United Nations would increase these resources still more.

How are the additional manpower and money released by total or even partial disarmament to be used to the nation's best advantage? This question is presently being researched by many economists and discussed at public conferences.

As a researcher of the Institute of Economics of the USSR Academy of Sciences, I took part in one such discussion. It was sponsored by the economic commission of the Soviet Peace Committee. The participants in this very fruitful discussion made quite a few suggestions on how to speed up the fulfillment of the seven-year plan using the resources budgeted for the armed forces.

Speeding Up the Seven-Year Plan

The seven-year plan is a program for economic development in the period between 1959 and 1965—a magnificently ambitious blueprint, large sections of which have already been realized in the concrete facts of increased output of electric power, metals, machines and consumer goods. The goals for the next 15-20 years are even more ambitious.

Our plans are not products of wishful thinking. They rest on the solid foundation of a

planned economy, on the effort of the entire nation, and on technological and engineering reality. If our plans tend to err, it is on the side of caution rather than on the side of overestimation of our potentials. That is proved by the fact that the target figures for the first year of the seven-year plan were exceeded by a sizable margin.

All present evidence goes to show that our economic plans will be fulfilled even if our armed forces and defense expenditures were not to be reduced. But, obviously, the more we cut the military side of the budget, the larger the funds we have for peaceful production. And the more productive the country's economy, the higher the standard of living. These are axioms of socialist economics.

This is not the first such cut in our armed forces nor the first year the military budget has been reduced. The reduction has been systematic and consistent. In 1955 defense took 19.9 per cent of the national budget. By 1959 the figure had dropped to 13.6 per cent.

The present cut in the armed forces will provide an additional 16 to 17 billion rubles for peaceful economic development. This is no small saving considering that the total defense budget for last year came to 96 billion rubles (about 24 billion dollars at the official rate of exchange).

The money we now spend on defense would be enough to build additionally every year: 3 million modern apartment units, or 10,000 hospitals for one million patients, or 12,000 schools.

Budgeting for Peace

The changeover to peaceful uses of the money saved by disarmament would be relatively simple under the planned system of Soviet economy. Most of the budget revenue in our country comes from the profits of publicly owned industries, farms and commercial enterprises. Taxes paid by the citizens make up only a small part of the budget—7.7 per cent—and even these taxes will soon be abolished.

Budget expenditures in the Soviet Union are planned to ensure an all-round development of the national economy and to meet the needs of the people. It would, therefore, be no great problem to discontinue all military allocations and channel the additional funds to peacetime projects.

Disarmament would release for peaceful production the industrial plants that now fill defense orders. It would make available for civilian purposes the barracks and other army buildings as well as the transport and communication facilities that are now used by the armed forces.

Industrial capacities freed from military orders could be retooled to augment the output of machines for automation and thereby increase labor productivity. The budget allocations for maintaining military personnel could be used to accelerate housing and other civil construction, to increase the spending for public health, education and social security. A large sum could be allocated to an

— 3 6 2 3 0 0 0
 1 2 0 0 0 0 0
 —————
 2 4 2 3 0 0 0

By Pavel Mstislavsky

Research Economist, Institute of Economics,
 USSR Academy of Sciences

international pool for assistance to underdeveloped countries.

Resources freed by disarmament could be profitably employed in so many ways that economists at our conference on this subject even had some differences of opinion. Which of the peacetime projects ought to be fattened up first with these "demobilized" military funds?

One opinion held that each item in the national budget should be increased proportionately. Another opinion maintained that the additional funds ought to be siphoned off to those areas where they are scarce now or where they could be used most effectively.

More Consumer Goods

By 1965, according to the seven-year plan, the sale of consumer goods to the population will have increased by 62 per cent. This year the retail trade turnover of state and cooperative organizations will amount to 765 billion rubles.

There will be a sharp increase in the production and sale of durable goods. In 1960 the number of television sets sold will rise by 70 per cent compared with 1958, refrigerators by 60 per cent, washing machines by 95 per cent, and furniture by 48 per cent.

Along with a general rise in sales of foodstuffs will come an increase in meat and dairy sales. This year, compared with 1958, there will be 36 per cent more meat consumed, 19 per cent more milk, and 14 per cent more eggs.

With disarmament, production could be accelerated to meet the increasing consumer goods demand more speedily.

Auto plants now working on defense orders could be switched to passenger car production. Radio engineering factories could manufacture more television sets. There are not enough passenger ships and pleasure boats built now.

With disarmament more shipbuilders could turn their energies to passenger liners and motorboats.

More Housing

The Soviet Union is now doing more housing construction and on a scale larger than any country in the world. In 1960 we will have built 2,400,000 apartments in urban communities and 1,000,000 cottages in the countryside. That means a total of 3,400,000 housing units for the year, twice as many as the United States builds annually and more than the United States and the Western European countries together build in one year.

By 1965, of every five Soviet families, two will be living in newly-built apartments. The housing construction program is being fulfilled somewhat ahead of schedule and there is good reason to believe that by 1967 the present housing shortage will be ended.

The 1960 national budget allocates more than 70 billion rubles for improving housing conditions and communal services. Economists figure that with disarmament this sum could be increased by 25 to 30 billion rubles. This would make it possible to provide an additional million housing units.

More Funds For Social Services

The 1960 national budget allocates 102 billion rubles for education, scientific research and cultural development, about 48 billion rubles for public health, and almost 98 billion rubles for pensions and other social security benefits.

Together these items get 248 billion rubles or 2½ times the amount spent in 1959 for defense. By 1965 the budget allocations for these items will have risen to 360 billion rubles. Disarmament would increase this sum by another 60-65 billion rubles. It would



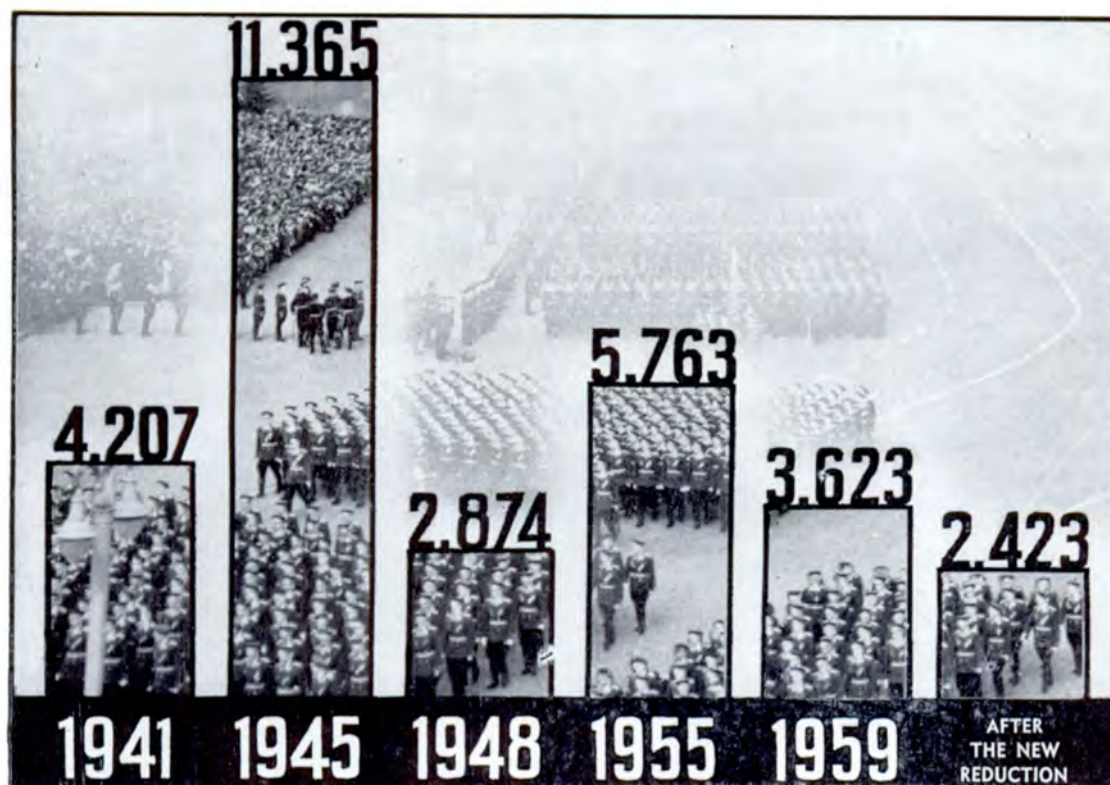
also free the hospitals and barracks now used by the armed forces.

In the past four years annual pension payments from the national budget rose from 31 to 70 billion rubles. The seven-year plan provides for a further rise. Disarmament would increase the pension fund by at least a quarter.

More Manpower

The present cut in the armed forces means that more manpower is made available for all branches of our constantly expanding economy. Disarmament would help accelerate the national program to reduce the workday with no cut in wages which is presently being carried out all over the country.

The Soviet Union has no problem of unemployment. Every year more and more workers are required by our national economic program that schedules more housing, better schools and hospitals, expanding scientific and technological research, larger quantities of consumer goods.



THE ARMED FORCES OF THE SOVIET UNION—IN MILLIONS.

An Economist Looks at Disarmament

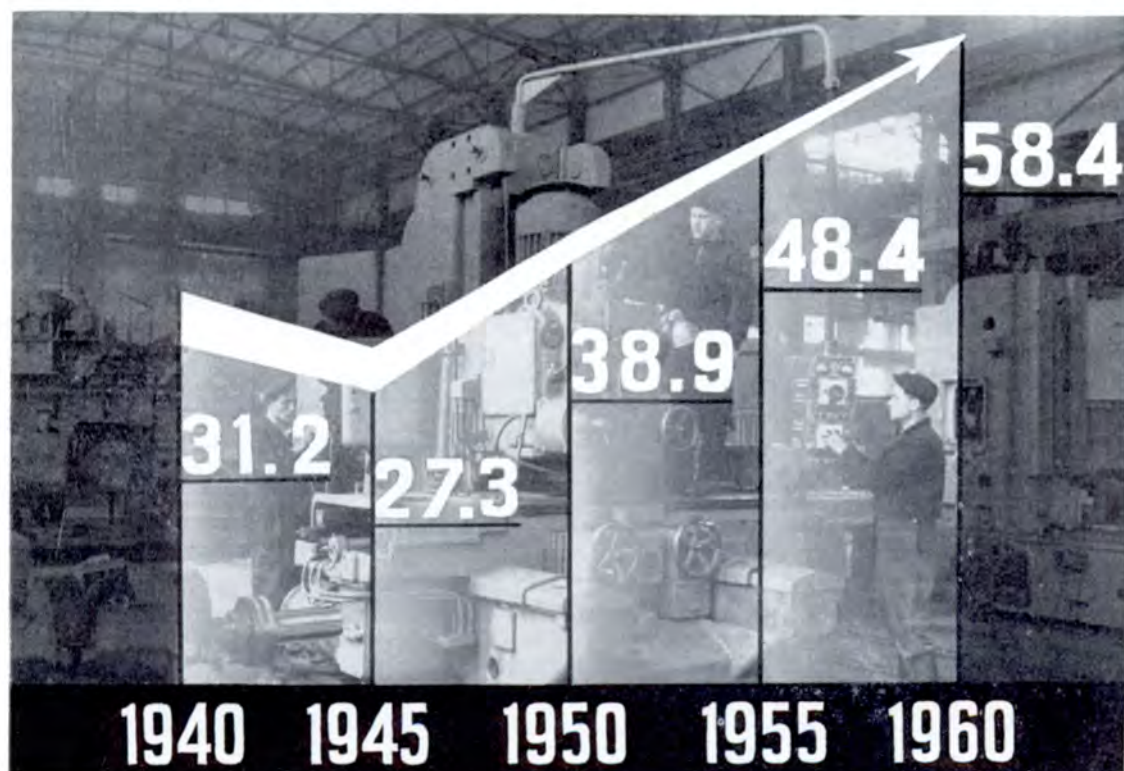
The creative energies of the people, freed by disarmament, will be used in peaceful endeavors—in industry, farming, science, art. This is an intangible, but its influence is likely to be as great, perhaps even greater, than all the items we have thus far enumerated.

We economists can naturally make only a very rough guess as to the over-all effect of disarmament on the general welfare. An estimate of a 10 per cent rise in living standards would not be an unreasonable specula-

tion, and that figure would mount rapidly as the freed productive forces were absorbed into the national economy.

Disarmament is the most important of the present international problems. Its successful solution will greatly promote the cause of universal peace which is a necessity for the world's very existence today. This is the major and crucial fact. A complementary fact is that with peace, all peoples of the world can build a prosperous life in their countries.

NUMBER OF FACTORY AND OFFICE WORKERS—IN MILLIONS.



LESS ARMS MEANS MORE CONSUMER GOODS

By Vladimir Kamenev

Director, GUM Department Store, Moscow

WE COULD SELL ten times as many refrigerators, pianos, TV sets, furniture and other such durable goods as we do now. These items make up a sizable part of the 250,000 sales our store rings up every day.

Items not on the shortage list we now sell on the installment plan. Between October and December of last year our store sold 40 million rubles' worth of goods on the installment plan.

The production of all consumer goods in our country grows from year to year but still it is not high enough to meet the increasing demand. The situation looks much brighter with the world now debating the possibilities of disarmament.

The recent decision on the reduction of the Soviet armed forces will save our country 16 to 17 billion rubles a year that can be very gainfully spent to produce more of the goods our customers clamor for. We people who sell retail expect to enlarge our volume of sales very considerably.

About a third of all goods we now sell in our store comes from east and west European countries. We would also like to see American goods on our shelves.

SERVICEMEN RETURN TO PEACETIME WORK

By Anatoli Zhuravlyov

Lathe Operator, Moscow Machine Tool Plant

TWO FIGURES cited by Nikita Khrushchev in his speech before the United Nations stick in my mind—100 billion dollars spent by the world every year for military purposes and 100 million people serving in armies or working in military production.

I used to be one of those 100 million people during my days in the navy. Two years ago, when the Soviet Union cut its armed forces by 300,000 men, I was sent back home. I was engaged to be married even before my service, and that demobilization made it possible for me to get down to civilian life and plan my future much sooner than I had figured. My daughter is one year old already.

Since demobilization I learned the trade of lathe operator. After work I take courses at the machine-building school in our plant. I expect shortly to qualify for technician and then to go on with my studies for a degree in engineering.

Study is now a simpler matter since our workday was reduced by an hour last year. The shorter workday went into effect with no cut in our wages. And this is very important for a working man with a family to support.

Now another 1,200,000 men in our country will be going back to the happiness that is to be found in the simple things of ordinary life. They will change their uniforms for work clothes and go back to peacetime occupations. We look forward to their return. There is work for them to do.

LET US ARM AGAINST KILLING DISEASES

By Alexander Myasnikov

Director, Institute of Therapy,
USSR Academy of Medical Sciences

A RMS ARE DESTRUCTIVE even when they are not used to kill people directly. Take the nuclear weapons tests, for example. They give off enough Strontium-90 to penetrate the human organism. It accumulates where calcium does—in the teeth and bones—forming radioactive areas ideal for development of cancer and leukemia.

Strontium-90 precipitates onto pastures, pollutes the grass on which cattle feed and poisons the cow's milk. The child drinking the milk absorbs the radioactive strontium in quantities tenfold as large as an adult would, because the growing organism needs more calcium and, along with the calcium, the child inevitably gets more strontium.

Then, too, there are the hereditary complications which may manifest themselves after many generations. Every test explosion means several thousand more children with congenital deformities, children who will be suffering from cancer or leukemia, mentally deficient or stillborn children.

Nor is that all. The arms race condemns people to constant nervous strain that produces psychotic disorders, as well as such presently widespread diseases as infarct of the myocardium and high blood pressure. As a matter of fact, the very thought of war tends to intensify these illnesses.

Only a certainty of stable peace can remedy the situation. "Never before in mankind's history has there been so much danger from military hysteria and the arms race," says the Appeal of the USSR Supreme Soviet to the Parliaments and Governments of All Nations.

That is why the law passed by the Supreme Soviet to reduce the armed forces in our country is such a boon to humanity. It would be an enormous service to mankind if the Soviet Union's proposal for complete and general disarmament were adopted by other nations.

As a scientist I was especially concerned with this paragraph from Nikita Khrushchev's disarmament address to the United Nations. "If all countries were to pool their efforts and allocate the funds necessary to launch an all-out offensive against cancer and other killing diseases, then these diseases would soon be brought under control. Universal disarmament would make possible this kind of pooling of efforts in the fight for man's health."

I am certain that the more joint meetings of Soviet and American scientists, the more successful the struggle against polio, cancer and cardiovascular diseases. I emphasized this when I spoke over the radio during my stay in the United States and the same point was made by American physicians Paul White and Gaiter Miller who spoke at the same time.

Researchers in cardiovascular diseases at our Institute of Therapy and other medical groups have worked out exchanges with the National Heart Institute of the United States. To my mind there is no question that disarmament will stimulate medical research and strengthen international scientific cooperation.

Heading for the Planets

By Professor Vladimir Dobronravov

LAST YEAR a rocket launched by the Soviet Union became the first man-made planet of the solar system. Another rocket landed an emblem with the USSR coat of arms on the moon's surface. A third rocket carried a camera that gave us our first view of the hidden side of the moon.

This year promises even more dramatic triumphs. Academician Anatoli Blagonravov, recently elected vice chairman of the United Nations International Commission for the Study of Outer Space, prophesied that 1960 would be a bumper crop year for cosmic exploration.

The bumper year got off to an auspicious start. On January 20 a ballistic multistage rocket was launched by the Soviet Union toward a previously defined target area in the Pacific Ocean. It was built and tested under a program to develop a sufficiently powerful rocket to launch heavy earth satellites and stage flights to other planets of our solar system. The second of the experimental rockets was successfully launched on January 31.



Both rockets were sent over the earth's surface. As prelude to future space launchings, they carried only models of the last stage. Their flight and landing in the Pacific were registered by radar, optical and acoustical installations on ships. The tests have demonstrated the high quality of the rocket's design, the power of its engines and the efficiency of its equipment and its guidance system which kept it strictly to its precalculated trajectory.

The precision of the launching and movement of the rocket shot on January 20 is attested by the fact that the model of its last stage, after passing through the dense layers of the earth's atmosphere, landed less than two kilometers (1.24 miles) from the predetermined point. This is a very considerable achievement if we take into consideration that the distance between the launching site and the landing point was about 12,500 kilometers (7,762 miles).

It is noteworthy, too, that the model of the rocket's last stage was sufficiently protected from burning up during its passage through the dense layers of the atmosphere. This is a very important factor in creating manned or instrumented carriers that can be safely returned to earth.

Although the rocket launched on January 20 was larger than the previous Soviet space vehicles, its penultimate stage together with the model of the last stage were accelerated to a speed of more than 16,000 miles an hour, almost the first cosmic velocity (18,000 miles an hour). This demonstrates that the last stage of a larger space rocket to be built will be able to exceed the second cosmic velocity of seven miles per second needed to escape the gravitational pull of the earth. That speed will be high enough for flights not only to the moon but also beyond it—to other planets of the solar system.

Following the test launchings of the experimental rockets will come space flights that will provide science with new information about the universe and help to solve many of the problems upon which interplanetary travel depends. This will be a logical continuation of all previous research and will further enhance the voluminous data already gathered by the sputniks and luniks.

The creation of heavy earth satellites and cosmic rockets will permit the kind of scientific observation we are unable to make now.

An earth satellite capable of carrying a heavier payload can be, for example, equipped with an orientation control system. A telescope installed in such a satellite will make it possible to photograph the starry sky unclouded by the terrestrial atmosphere. This would provide invaluable new data for science.

The heavy oriented earth satellite can be equipped with braking engines to slow it down upon entering the dense layers of the atmosphere to prevent its burning up. It can be also provided with a mounted installation to ensure its recovery. These and other new developments in astronautics are for the very near future.

SUPPOSE we took all the brain and muscle power, the time and resources now dissipated by the countries of the world on armaments and used them for global improvement projects! Reverse the flow of mighty rivers or build new seas? Make great deserts bloom or create mild climate in vast regions of eternal frost? Throw a bridge across the Bering Strait or even unthaw the North Pole's ice cap? Why not? Nothing fantastic about these ideas. They are the brain children of scientists and engineers, not fiction writers.

In the Soviet Union there are research centers working on precisely such world-embracing projects. One of them is the Council for the Study of Productive Forces. It functions under the USSR State Planning Committee and is headed by Mitrofan Davydov whose specialty is water resources. Twenty years of his half-century of work as an engineer have been devoted to irrigation.

Reversing the Course of Rivers

Engineer Davydov waxes eloquent on nature's extravagance. "Sixty-one per cent of all the river water in our country," he says, "flows into the Arctic Ocean—a complete waste. This is something to think about. Between the rivers of Siberia flowing north and the deserts of Central Asia lies Kazakhstan with its vast expanses of recently reclaimed virgin lands and limitless mineral wealth. Iron ore, copper, coal and poli-metals are already being extracted from this subterranean treasure house. But there is practically no water in Kazakhstan, and this hinders further development of its industry, farming and urban life."

There are similar contrasts in other parts of the country. The Donbas coal and metal region in the Ukraine suffers from a permanent water shortage while the eternally frozen lands in most of Eastern Siberia are soaked with it.

Soviet scientists and engineers are working on various projects to improve on nature. One, conceived and planned in Leningrad by Georgi Dmitriev, would reverse the movement of some rivers in the European part of the Soviet Union which now flow into the Arctic Ocean and direct their flow into the Volga River and the Caspian Sea instead.

The point is that during the past thirty years the Caspian Sea has shrunk like a deflated rubber ball. There are strips of bare



IMPROVEMENT PROJECTS

By Nikolai Smirnov

sand now which once were blue bays stretching to the south. The shores of the Caucasian foothills have been left bared and the Cheleken Island on the eastern coast transformed into a peninsula. While in 1925 the level of the Caspian Sea was 85 feet below the level of the world ocean, it has now dropped to 90 feet. This threatens many sectors of the country's economy.

The rivers Emba, Ural, Volga, Kura and Terek together with spring and rain water add between 14,125 and 14,200 billion cubic feet to the Caspian Sea each year. At the same time the sun evaporates 14,655 billion cubic feet of water. The eastern bays surrounded by hot sands are always enveloped in a dark mist.

The USSR State Planning Committee has been considering Georgi Dmitrov's proposal to discharge part of the flow of the Pechora and Vychegda Rivers from north to south so that their waters would flow through the Kama and Volga Rivers into the Caspian Sea.

The project requires the construction of a series of dams. But since this involves a truly immense job, why not try to solve the entire problem of irrigating the southern part of the European territory of the Soviet Union at the same time? The Donbas region has already taken from the Northern Donets River a third of its discharge.

Mitrofan Davydov worked out an interesting plan around Dmitriev's idea. He suggested that the Northern Dvina and Mezen Rivers be added to the Pechora and Vychegda and that part of their waters be discharged not only

into the Kama but to other points too, down to Moscow. From there the waters of the northern rivers would flow farther southward, contrary to their present direction, into the Voronezh River, a tributary of the Don.

A dam to the north of the city of Voronezh would be built to distribute these waters between the basins of the southern rivers, the Don and the Dnieper. This would solve the problem of regulating water resources in the central parts of the country and give the growing cities an abundant supply.

Making Deserts Bloom

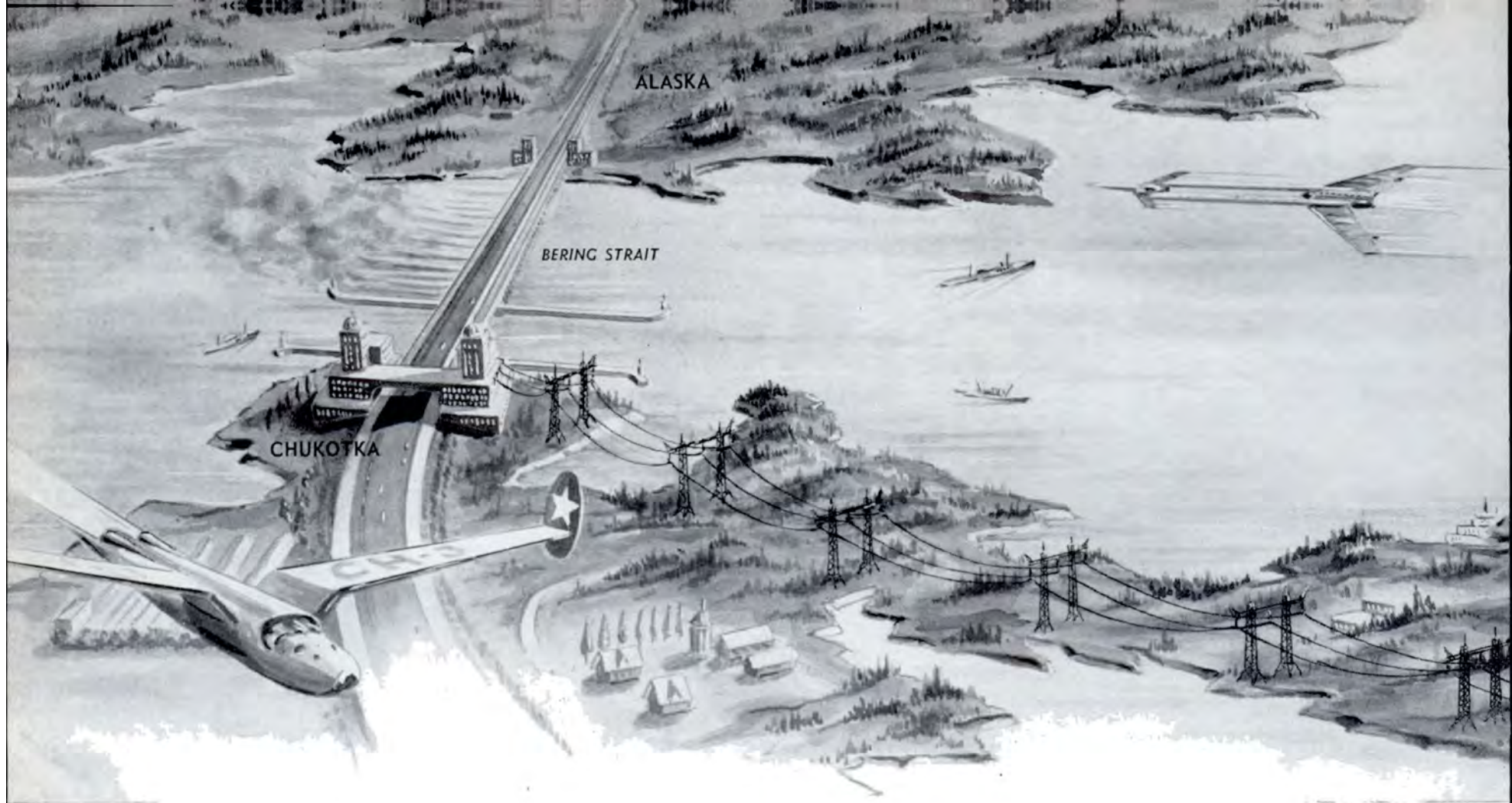
Here is another idea for this series of engineering projects that are designed to remake our planet.

Deserts constitute a large-sized problem for the Soviet Union. They cover a seventh of the country's territory, are saturated with sunshine and their loess soil, given water, could be more fruitful than the fabulously fertile Nile silt.

Endless stretches of waterless land are buried under the sands of Central Asia where rain is practically unknown. But even if man has not yet learned to divert the clouds from their natural courses, he has learned how to command the rivers.

Mitrofan Davydov's project proposes that dams be built on the Ob and Yenisey Rivers in Siberia and that an artificial Ob Sea be created, half as large as the Caspian. This will make it possible to direct the waters of these





GLOBAL IMPROVEMENT PROJECTS

rivers, through a system of canals and rivers, into the deserts of Central Asia and that same Caspian Sea, this time from the East.

It is worth noting that with adequate water, these lands could feed and clothe 500 to 600 million people.

Changing the Climate

Working with Mitrofan Davydov are many other scientists and engineers with a global point of view. One of them, Nikolai Romanov, suggested a project to change the climate in a sizable portion of our earth.

A quarter of the entire land surface of the globe lies waste owing to eternal frost. Seventenths of Alaska, six-tenths of Canada and 47 per cent of the Soviet Union are frost-bound. This, insists Romanov, is bad management on nature's part since there are highly efficient heating systems available. The equatorial regions of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans are the sources for the warm Gulf Stream and Kuro Shiwo currents.

The Gulf Stream brings the warmth of the south to western and northern parts of Europe. Even the Kola Peninsula in the Soviet Union has a seaport which is open all year round. And this port—Murmansk—lies far beyond the Arctic Circle.

The situation with the Kuro Shiwo is different. In the Pacific Ocean it strikes a cold current which deflects it from the coasts of Asia. Only one branch of the Kuro Shiwo flows into the Sea of Japan. This branch alone could

heat the Pacific coast of the Soviet Union if it flowed into the Sea of Okhotsk and thereby ameliorate the climate of this bleak but potentially rich country.

However, the cold waters of the West Okhotsk current break into the Sea of Japan through the narrow Strait of Nevelsky separating Sakhalin from the mainland. Flowing along the shores these icy waters carry the northern cold far to the south.

It is an old dream—this one of changing the climate of these parts. Some twenty years ago I heard it from a Far Eastern skipper, Pavel Karayanov. The thermometer that day registered 25 degrees below zero and a Vladivostok icebreaker was making a narrow channel in the icebound bay with a convoy of ships following in its wake toward the open sea.

Karayanov had come down to the mess-room from the bridge for a warming cup of tea. He rubbed his frozen hands together vigorously and said: "It's hard to believe that this is the same latitude as the Riviera on the Mediterranean."

"That's the way it is," replied someone at the table. "Nature has its own laws."

"It's own laws?" the skipper repeated. "Stick a cork into the Strait of Nevelsky and there is an end to your laws. The Kuro Shiwo would then turn to our shores. In fact, that's the way it was at one time. That's why you still find such subtropical plants as lianas, wild grapes and lemons in our Primorye Territory."

Using the Moon's Power of Attraction

The project that Engineer Nikolai Romanov has in view would alter the climate of not only Primorye Territory and the regions in which the Soviet cities of Khabarovsk and Magadan are set, but also of Northern China and would very likely warm Hokaido, the northern

island of Japan. So that we have here an international building project in the strait between Sakhalin and the mainland—one that would require the cooperation of several countries.

The question that immediately comes to mind is this one: Where is the enormous amount of electric energy to come from that is needed to operate the powerful pumps? Will it be necessary to build giant hydroelectric stations or thermal power plants for the purpose?

Engineer Nikolai Romanov says: "No. The moon's force of attraction, the fields of gravitation, scientists term it, can be made to operate the pumps."

Driven by the attraction of the moon, flood and ebb tides in the strait between Sakhalin and the mainland alternate every six hours. At its narrowest point the strait does not exceed four miles in width and 85 feet in depth. The volume of the earth and concrete work would be only a little more than was needed to build the dam of the Volga's Lenin Hydroelectric Station near Kuibyshev.

A dam bridging the strait would have gates that open only one way—toward the Sea of Okhotsk. At flood tide the warm water from the south would rush into the neck of the strait and flow through the gates to the north. When the tide reaches its highest point and the cold current begins to flow south along the coasts of Sakhalin and the mainland, the gates would shut tight under the pressure of this current. They would operate like a valve, going through the same cycle every six hours.

With this system it would be possible to move an enormous quantity of warm water into the Sea of Okhotsk every year that would gradually raise the temperature of this cold region. Estimates show that the present line of average January temperatures of 10 degrees



below zero would be shifted far to the north, toward the Arctic Circle. People who live in Primorye Territory and in Japan would forget what snow means.

Bridging Chukotka and Alaska

Years ago the old Russian engineer Alexander Shumilin suggested that a giant dam be built to bridge Chukotka and Alaska. Mighty pumps could be used to overcome the inertia of the cold current and move the warm waters of the Kuro Shiwo far into the Arctic Ocean. Heated by the Gulf Stream from the west and by the Kuro Shiwo from the east, the North Pole would have to lose its ice cap.

The originator of the scheme, Alexander Shumilin, died in the early fifties. His project has since been further developed. Another scheme for moderating the northern climate was proposed by Pyotr Borisov, a mining and construction engineer. His idea is to build a dam in the Bering Strait and to pump water into the Pacific Ocean so that the Gulf Stream would cross the whole of the Arctic Ocean from west to east.

As to whether Shumilin's or Borisov's scheme is the more practicable, that is in question. But the Bering Strait dam idea seems to have caught on with many people, eminent scientists and public figures among them. Governor William Egan of Alaska last year requested Washington to consider cooperating with Moscow on a study of the possibilities and advantages of a dam across the Bering Strait.

Tapping Volcano's Power

Would builders have enough facilities for such a dam? From an engineering point of view they unquestionably would.

The width of the Bering Strait is between 35 and 50 miles, and its depth is some 130 feet. Of course, it is no simple matter to build a dam that long and 170-200 feet high, but modern engineering can cope with the job. The idea favored is to build a dam from prefabricated reinforced concrete parts with pumps mounted in them to force the water in the direction desired.

A project of this kind would require a great deal of power to pump enormous quantities of water. The moon drive suggested by Romanov would not do the job here. But volcanic Kamchatka is close at hand—a natural steam boiler capable of supplying electric stations with the cheapest steam imaginable.

In the Kamchatka-Kuril area there are 67 active volcanoes, almost one-ninth of the world's total. Many of them have enormous eruptive force. Three years ago the Bezymyanny Volcano erupted with a force equal to the energy which 300 power plants like the Lenin Hydroelectric Station on the Volga, the world's largest, could generate in a year.

Pooling the World's Efforts

As far back as 1921 Vladimir Lenin made the point that there were technical and engineering problems which could be solved only by the concerted effort of several countries. He pondered on the idea of an intercontinental London-Paris-Berlin-Moscow-Peking railroad and urged that noted scientists and engineers be enlisted for this project.

Today Lenin's dream finds its implementation in the Chukotka-Alaska bridge-dam project which can supplement the Europe-Asia railroad in North and South America.

This and other projects of global scale can be realized only if different countries of the world pool their efforts. Soviet scientists and engineers are hopefully awaiting the day when they will be able to sit around a table with their colleagues from abroad to work out and coordinate plans to modify an improvident nature.

"The mechanism of our planet," Engineer Davydov says, "is full of glaring imperfections. Our twentieth century man has the problem of remaking and improving the world he inhabits."

Davydov's favorite thesis is that universal disarmament would release truly colossal resources for developing every nation's economy. It would give all people the welcome opportunity to work for peace. It would mean that scientific talent and material resources could be pooled to solve the world's most complex and most crucial problems.

SOVIET WOMEN

MARCH 8 is celebrated as International Women's Day. In the Soviet Union this holiday is marked by congratulations and gifts presented to women both at formal meetings and home gatherings. Mothers, wives, sisters, brides and girl friends all receive the homage paid by their relatives, friends, and by the entire nation.

* * *

The Soviet Constitution grants women equal rights with men in all spheres of endeavor. Women are elected to the government bodies, both national and local. Among the deputies to the USSR Supreme Soviet, the country's legislature, there are 366 women or 27 per cent of the total number elected. As many as 1,718 women are deputies to the Supreme Soviets of Union Republics, and 690,876 are deputies to local Soviets.

* * *

Women account for 47 per cent of the factory and office workers employed in the national economy. Particularly many women are engaged in the public health services—85 per cent, and in the public education system—69 per cent. In industry they constitute 45 per cent of all workers.

* * *

Women comprise 49 per cent of all the people with college education and 53 per cent of the people with a secondary education. There are 233,000 women engineers, nearly 300,000 women doctors, some 110,000 women researchers, and 1,283,000 women schoolteachers.

* * *

Women who display organizational abilities are appointed to executive jobs equally with men. These include:

Directors of industrial establishments	2,825
Directors of state agricultural establishments	754
Chairmen of collective farms....	1,482
Directors of schools and preschool establishments	105,000
Directors and head doctors of hospitals	22,000

* * *

Soviet labor legislation prohibits the employment of women for heavy or hazardous jobs, employment of expectant mothers for overtime and night work or their being sent on business trips. Women are given 112 days of maternity leave with full pay—56 days before confinement and 56 days after. This leave is provided in addition to their regular vacation. Women enjoy certain social security privileges. They can, for example, go on pension earlier than men.



The Joy of Life

By Sergei Lvov

VALENTINA GAGANOVA—Valya, for short—was born in the village of Spirovo some 25 miles from the city of Vyshny Volochok (northwest of Moscow). Her childhood was similar to that of many other children her age. They were hardly ten when the Nazis invaded their country and this generation was schooled in sorrow and deprivation.

In 1942 Valya's father was killed in battle and her mother was left with five children to care for. Twelve-year-old Lyosha was the eldest. When he went off to a vocational school in a neighboring town, Valya had to look after the little ones and the house because her mother was working at the collective farm. At sixteen, before finishing the seventh grade, Valya went to the textile mill in Vyshny Volochok and learned the trade of spinner.

Many were the tears Valya shed at first when she found she could not operate her loom as fast as more experienced spinners. But with their patient help and her own grim determination she worked up speed and skill at her job and was soon appointed leader of a production team.

She proved to be a good leader and a good friend, too. The girls of her team loved her for her cheerful, candid nature; for being straightforward with them and offering a helping hand whenever they needed it.

The years of work together made the girls fast friends. They all used to go to the factory club or to the movies together. They'd tell each other about their dates, and if one of them quarreled with her boy friend, all of them

were troubled. When one of the group got married, they all went to the wedding, and they all sewed baby things for the one who was to become a mother.

They worked with a will, helping each other in every way. When Tamara learned to twist her threads with a lightning movement of her hand, she taught the others how to do it. Anya knew the mechanics of each loom and was always willing to share her knowledge. Lyusya taught the girls how to knot the threads when they broke. Nadya was so versatile that she could often replace the team leader.

They did excellent work and nobody was surprised at the fact that they were the first to introduce the new methods in use at other textile mills—that of Zoya Patrikeyeva who had a new way of twisting threads, and Galina Samburova who introduced an hourly cycle of tending the looms, and Antonina Sokolova who had broken down complex operations into simple steps.

Valentina Gaganova was eager to have all the teams in her shop use the advanced methods and "catch" the enthusiasm of her own team. Some of them, however, were not doing very well.

Lyusya Shibalova's team, made up of young girls just out of trade school, had no experience and was nearly always lagging behind. The girls did not seem to have any special desire to get on with their work. Lyusya herself commanded no authority among them—they resented her telling them what to do.

Valya tried very gently and politely to point



By example and leadership Valentina Gaganova welded a lagging group of textile workers into a record-breaking team. She gets letters from all over the country asking how she did it.



President of the USSR Supreme Soviet Kliment Voroshilov presents her with the title of Hero of Socialist Labor.

out their errors to them, but the girls only shrugged their shoulders. One day Valya and Lyusya walked home together after the shift.

"Why do you get offended?" Valya said. "I just can't stand by and see the clumsy way your team is working."

Lyusya stopped in her tracks and gave Valya a dirty look.

"So you've decided to teach me. Well, all I can say is that you should have my team. It's easy for you—your girls are all experienced, but we've only been at our job for six months."

"So what? Are you daring me to take over your team? I can, you know."

"Go ahead. Only I'm sure you won't do it. You'll get cold feet."

Valya got home late that day. She wandered for hours along the streets thinking of her own team and of Lyusya's. More and more she thought of that basic rule of the Communist Labor Teams—one for all, and all for one. Anybody could work by himself and for himself. And wasn't she working that way? Her team was doing excellently, and their wages were high.

Lyusya was right when she said: "It's easy if you have a team like yours. You wouldn't talk that way if you had my team."

Next morning Valya went to the office of the shop superintendent, Anatoli Smirnov, with a written request to be transferred to a lagging team. She pledged herself to bring it up to the level of a top-notch team.

Anatoli Smirnov read the request and looked at Valya thoughtfully. He respected her for her grit and drive, for her thinking about the work of the whole shop, and the whole mill, for that matter.

"It's a pretty hard job you're asking for,"

he said. "You have the best team in the shop right now. Who will replace you? And don't forget you're paid on piece rate—you'll be making much less."

Valya firmly stood her ground.

"I know all that. Nadya will be team leader. As for the money—well, money isn't everything."

Valya entered her shop in a daze. Passing through the aisles between the familiar looms, she patted them and went up to Nadya.

"Good-by Nadya. I'm leaving you."

"What's the matter? Are you sick?"

"No. I'm leaving the team for good. Going over to Lyusya Shibalova's."

Nadya's face fell. A lump rose in Valya's throat, and her eyes filled with tears. She gave Nadya a hug and a kiss.

"Well, see you later!" She nodded to her, turned, and went off to her new team.

From that day on Valentina Gaganova began the battle for Lyusya Shibalova, Zhenya Pankova, Nina Lvova and the other girls. Each had her own stubborn streak that would show itself in the most sudden and odd fashion. The girls did not openly protest against her and her management. But they looked haughty and simply did not want any help from her, feeling sure that they would make the grade on their own.

Theirs was a silent opposition. But Valya kept at it. She was stubborn, too, and kept showing the young spinners all the "secrets" so important in every job. She urged them to help each other and work in a spirit of friendship. Little by little she won their confidence.

The months rolled by, and at last the day arrived when Valya laughed with real pleasure for the first time since she had transferred to the new team. The girls received their first

good wages, and the expression on Nina's face was really funny when she saw the big pile of bills in her hands. It was a wonderful feeling to hear the joyful exclamations of the others.

The team was gradually working its way up to the top. The girls were congratulated. First the shop wall newspaper, then the mill newspaper, then the city and regional newspapers carried stories about them. They finally even outstripped the team Valya had led before!

It was a real victory and the birth of a new movement, a movement contributing to better performance of lagging teams with resulting improvement in the work of shops and even whole factories. Nobody had thought about Valya's initiative that way before. It was as though her behavior had been the most natural in the world—she had seen that her shopmates needed help and she had unselfishly gone to their aid.

Valentina Gaganova and her team made front-page headlines in newspapers in every part of the country. The movement she started began to spread and grow, acquiring new aspects and new significance. First in textile mills and then in other industries, the best team leaders went over to lagging teams. Hundreds and thousands of men and women all over the Soviet Union followed Valentina Gaganova's example.

And still, it was not until last summer that Valya fully understood the meaning of what she had done under the influence of the great ideas of the seven-year plan. That was when she attended the plenary meeting of the Central Committee of the Communist Party and heard Nikita Khrushchev mention her name. His words moved her deeply.



Valentina taught her teammates that cooperation and friendship will perform production miracles.

The Joy of Life

"Just think—and this is something worth thinking about—anyone who reasons in capitalist terms would never believe that a worker would voluntarily give up a better-paid job for a lower-paid job and be satisfied to earn less . . . The value and nobility of this act is this: It was not for any personal material gain that she did it, but because of the idea, because of her devotion to the communist system."

Valya's heart filled with joy at the knowledge that she had thought and acted correctly, that she had been right in not tolerating the shortcomings in her shop. She was deeply satisfied that her movement had spread all over the country and would do much good for the people.

Later on, the whole country's gratitude was expressed in its highest award, Hero of Socialist Labor, presented to Valentina Gaganova by Kliment Voroshilov, President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet. When the ceremony was over and she was being congratulated, somebody asked her what her motive had been. She replied, her sky-blue eyes flashing: "Life, the joy of life!"

That is what she says to everybody who writes to her and asks the same question.

Alexander and Valentina Gaganov with their first-born. Everybody says he takes after his mother.



She Experiments



with Tea Growing

By Gavriil Klevakin

CEYLON, INDIA AND CHINA have long been famous for their teas. For thousands of years this finicky tropical plant was not grown successfully elsewhere. In the past twenty-odd years, however, planters acclimatized tea to the Black Sea coast and especially to Soviet Georgia which now raises 16 new varieties. Growers have even been moving the plant northward from Georgia's subtropical region.

Now the annual harvest of tea in the Soviet Union exceeds 150,000 metric tons, three times the amount produced before the war. A large part of the credit for this rise goes to the noted selectionist Xenia Bakhtadze and her students.

Xenia Bakhtadze was born in 1899 in Tbilisi, the Georgian capital. Her father was a railway official. The only career open to a Georgian girl at the time was to become the submissive wife of her husband. It was inconceivable that a woman could become a scientist. But life took a different turn when the Socialist Revolution cut through these traditional restrictions. Women received equal rights with men. The doors of the Tbilisi Polytechnical Institute were flung wide open for Georgian women, and Xenia enrolled as an agricultural student.

She received a government stipend for maintenance, like all the other students, but during those difficult years when the country was pulling itself up by its own economic bootstraps, it was hard to live on the stipend. Xenia began working at the laboratory of the Tbilisi Botanical Gardens, and later at one of the experimental stations. It was here that she developed an interest in tea cultivation. The interest grew into her lifework.

Tea was then just beginning to be grown in Georgia. The first plantations were laid out on the coast of the Black Sea near the small town of Chakvi. The seeds were imported and could not adapt to the more severe Georgian conditions. New and hardy varieties had to be developed and to do this a branch of the USSR Scientific Research Institute for Tea and Subtropical Crops was set up in Chakvi in the late twenties.

Xenia Bakhtadze went to Chakvi when she graduated from the Institute. She brought with her bold experimental ideas for selection but she had to contend not only with the peculiarities of the plant but with the conservatism of both growers and scientists as well. Nobody before her had worked on tea selection and her daring experiments met with misunderstanding and opposition.

The difficulties and failures of those early years did not daunt this researcher. She kept on experimenting with all sorts of tea varieties, trying to breed vigorous strains, and contributed much to the selectionist theory. She had the energy and the persistence to follow every clue, and more important, an unshakable faith in the ultimate success of her search. She was able to inspire in young scientists who worked with her the same faith and enthusiasm.

In 1941, after more than ten years of experimentation, she obtained her first successful variety and, with it, public recognition. She was awarded the degree of doctor of agricultural sciences, the title of professor and full membership in the Georgian Academy of Sciences and the USSR Academy of Agricultural Sciences. Her book, *Biology, Selection and Seed Growing of Tea* has recently come off the press. Because of Xenia Bakhtadze, the town of Chakvi has become a sort of Mecca for tea growers. Sometimes guests are coming here even from India, Ceylon and China.

"It's hard for me to believe that I have been in Chakvi for more than thirty years," says Xenia Bakhtadze. "This is my life. There's nothing particularly remarkable about it. Here in Georgia thousands of women have become professors, teachers, government leaders, actresses, doctors and scientists. Take our Georgian Academy of Sciences. There are almost 400 women in its research institutes. Twenty of them have their doctor's degree and 200 their master's. If you think about it, the life of most of them resembles mine."



Xenia Bakhtadze (center) with assistants in her laboratory at the Research Institute for Tea and Subtropical Crops in Georgia.

This noted scientist, after ten years of experimental work, developed tea strains hardy enough to grow in the Soviet Union.





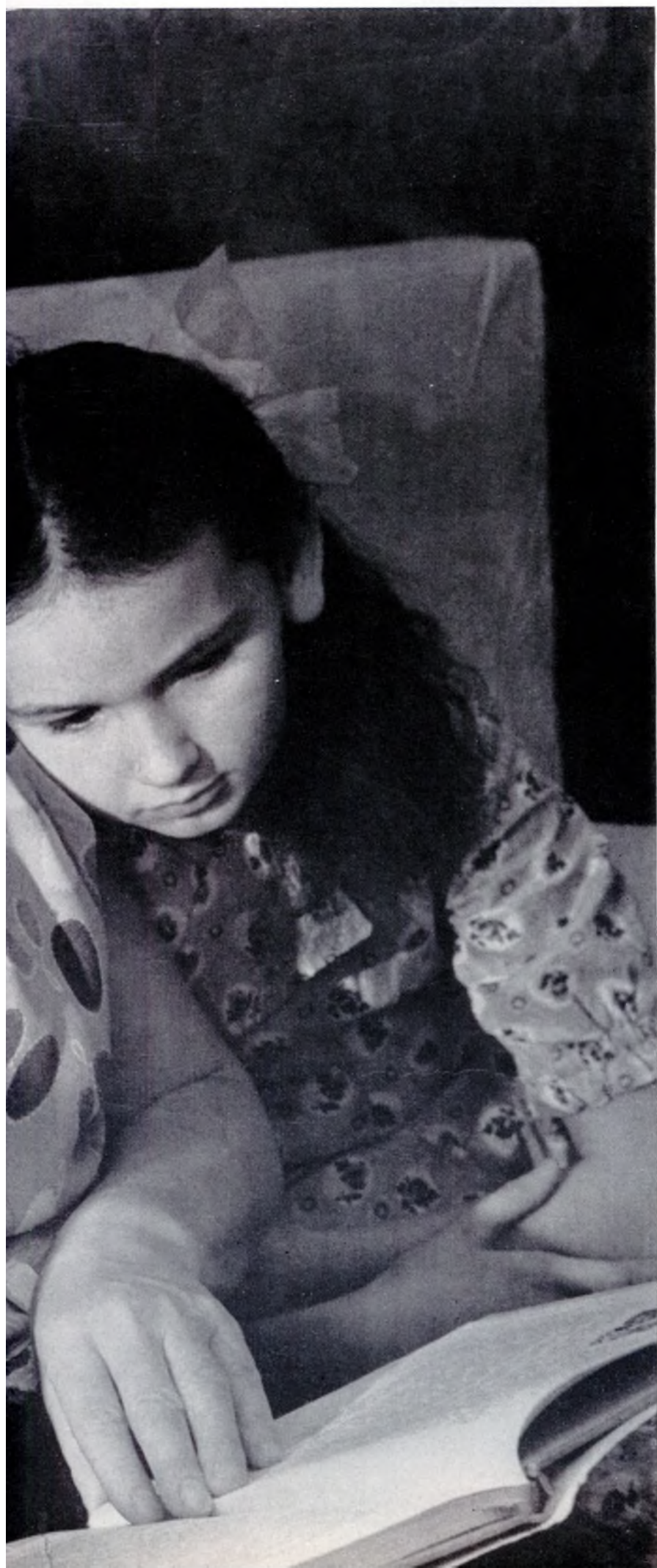
The whole family works out the day's recreation program at the breakfast table Sunday morning.

Clavdia Kopnina likes to read to the children. It helps her keep up with current books too.



Bringing up Children

By Alexandra Pistunova



EVERY WEDNESDAY EVENING, after the children have been put to bed, parents and teachers gather at a school in one of Moscow's new residential areas to discuss problems of mutual interest to all of them.

The evening I attended the parent-teacher meeting at that school, the topic under discussion was home training. Clavdia Kopnina, mother of two children—Slava, a boy in the fourth grade, and Olga, a girl in the second—gave so many useful pointers on how to keep children happy and busy that I went up to her right after the meeting. But I had more questions than could be answered in the little time we had together that night, and she suggested that I come to visit her at her home.

Clavdia really works at the job of being a parent. She starts the day early, at six. Before washing and getting breakfast she checks the thermometer on the balcony door to see what the children ought to wear. While they do their morning exercises and wash, she gets breakfast for husband Mikhail who leaves for work at 7:30. He's an electrician at a big department store.

Clavdia then has her own breakfast with the children and together they discuss the day's plan. Eleven-year-old Slava likes to call it the day's timetable. "It sounds more grownup," he says. A great many things have to be fitted into the timetable.

School starts at nine. By 2 P.M. the children are back home again. Then they do their homework and after that their household chores.

One of Slava's duties is to look after the family's sport equipment—skis, skates, sleds, balls and rackets. His hobbies are burning designs in wood and cutting out figures with a jig saw. Lately he's been learning bookbinding and has bound a number of the books in the family's good-sized library.

Olga looks after the house plants and likes to knit and embroider. Both children are learning to play the guitar. All these activities have to be fitted into the day's timetable, in addition to going to the store for mother and helping to tidy up the apartment.



The children are responsible for such household chores as dusting and going to the store.



Clavdia says: "No matter what profession or trade Olga works at, she is going to have to learn how to be a wife and mother besides."



THE SCHOOL PARENT-TEACHER COUNCIL PLANS THE MONTH'S ACTIVITY PROGRAM.

Slava and Olga have studied the guitar for the past five years and now often play with their friends.



The fourth grade is having a winter sports tournament, so Olga helps her brother get his skis in proper shape.

ONE OF 11-YEAR-OLD SLAVA'S AMBITIONS IS TO HANDLE A JIG SAW LIKE DAD.



Bringing up Children

Another of Slava's duties is to pay the delivery men who bring milk, eggs, meat and vegetables to the house every day. Olga has to keep track of the supplies and tell mother what has to be bought. Clavdia thinks this is an important job for little Olga. "A girl has to learn how to run a house," says Clavdia, "because no matter whether she becomes a teacher or doctor, whatever her profession or trade, she is going to be a wife and mother too."

Clavdia recalls that when she went to school, children were not taught to work with their hands. "Now when they finish school, they know a trade. But," she feels, "the school still doesn't do enough to train the girls to cook, sew, wash clothes, clean the house and look after children. I'm teaching my daughter how to do all these things. We've been discussing this at the parent-teacher meetings."

Clavdia and husband Mikhail don't always see eye-to-eye on how children should be trained. Mikhail feels that there will be plenty of time for the children to work when they grow up. He thinks they should be allowed to play as long as they can and have as much fun as they can while they are young. Clavdia doesn't disagree with the theory, but she thinks it's a matter of practical emphasis.

"Our program leaves the children time for everything. I want them to know that they have jobs they must do at certain specified times. I feel that this will help them to grow into responsible adults."

Slava and Olga are both good and diligent students. Even so, Clavdia checks over their homework every day. Here too, she and her husband don't agree. Mikhail feels that children should not be

OLGA CALLS ON HER MOTHER FOR HELP WITH A TRICKY POINT IN ARITHMETIC.



supervised too closely, that they should be allowed more independence.

Clavdia is sure that she will be able to train her children to be independent even though she does look over their homework and help them with it. "It doesn't take much time," she says, "to go over an arithmetic problem or hear them recite a poem. And I think it's better if I can point out a mistake right away instead of after they've repeated it several times."

Clavdia told me that she did not punish her children. "How do you get them to behave?" I asked.

"Well," she said, "here's a case. Slava was rude to me the other day when I called him home from the skating rink. But I didn't punish him. I realized that he had been rude because he was embarrassed that his mother had come to take him home. He thinks that's being treated like a baby. But I did find plenty of other ways to make him understand that rudeness to his mother would not be tolerated."

Clavdia has been a member of the parent-teacher council ever since her son started school. The council works closely with the school administration. It arranges for lectures, concerts and get-togethers at the school. Members of the council help out in the lunchrooms and on class trips to the movies, theater, circus or zoo. The council is especially concerned with tying in school and home training. Members sit in at classes, help children who are backward in their studies and try to get other parents to participate in home-school activity.

Clavdia manages to find time for reading in between cooking, cleaning and sewing. She subscribes to two monthlies, *Rabotnitsa* (*Woman Worker*) and *Sovietskaya Zhenshchina* (*Soviet Woman*), and to a

fashion magazine. She also reads a good deal of material on child development and home medical care. Incidentally, she keeps a progress chart of the children in a thick notebook.

Unfortunately, Clavdia didn't get the opportunity for a college education so she tries to fill in the gaps with systematic reading in classic and contemporary literature. This also helps her to choose books for the children.

The war broke out when Clavdia graduated from secondary school and she went to work in a store. Then she got married. When Slava was born she stopped working. She could have placed the children in a kindergarten and gone back to work, but she was not much interested in clerking in a store. Actually, her real reason for staying home is her feeling that bringing up the children is her particular full-time job for the present.

I had gotten to the apartment around noon, while the children were at school. Clavdia and I were having such an interesting talk that before we knew it, it was 2 o'clock. With a bang of the elevator door and a ring of the bell, the children were home. They kissed their mother and hung up their coats on the low hooks in the hallway.

Suddenly the quiet apartment was filled with the animated chatter of a couple of youngsters talking at the same time. They were both trying to tell their mother about the happenings of the day. She asked them questions and laughed in appreciation at their answers. Clavdia's method of bringing up children was apparently successful. The rapport between Olga and Slava and their mother was as obvious as the pictures on the wall.

A QUIET EVENING AT HOME AFTER A VERY FULL DAY. BOTH CLAVDIA AND HER HUSBAND AGREE THAT BRINGING UP CHILDREN IS A JOB THAT HAS TO BE WORKED AT.



The Fyodorov Sisters

By Konstantin Cherevkov

RUSSIAN FOLK SONGS were always sung in the Fyodorov family. They had songs for the holidays, and ring dances, and weddings, and even a song to be sung on swings.

When Ivan Fyodorov, a stoker, and his wife Darya, who worked in a shipyard, sang together, their little daughters would climb up on the sofa and listen to them raptly. Gradually, they joined in the singing themselves. They had their own way of singing, and the sad old melodies acquired a new touch when rendered by their young voices.

Once Ivan brought home a balalaika.

"Let's all sing to my accompaniment," he suggested.

The little girls clapped their hands in excitement. When they had sung their song in unison, Ivan said:

"How's that for a family chorus!"

Soon the girls began to sing to the accompaniment of a piano. As members of their school's amateur vocal group, they were accompanied by their music teacher. Then at home, after school, they held family concerts. With two empty crates in the yard as a stage, they donned pretty sarafans and bright kerchiefs and sang to the children of their block. Many grownups, too, came to these performances.

The war broke out, and Ivan Fyodorov went to the front. In the winter of 1943 the Fyodorov family was evacuated from blockaded Leningrad to the Urals.

Though they all had to work hard, they didn't forget to sing. Coming home, they would eat a hasty supper, change quickly, and rush off to the factory club to sing in the chorus or listen to recordings of Russian operas and folk songs.

When the enemy was hurled back from the walls of Leningrad, the Fyodorovs returned to the hero city. The four older girls and their mother went to work at the Kirov Plant.

Katya, the eldest sister, was the first to sing in the choir at the plant's House of Culture. Then Nastenka, Nina and Ninel joined her. An experienced teacher was assigned to train them. Soon the four were invited to sing in the shops of the plant and star in the performances put on by its club. After giving a fine account of themselves at the city review of amateur art groups, they were invited to sing at a countrywide review in Moscow.

But just as they were ready to leave for the capital, Nastenka became ill. There was no sense in three of them going, since the songs were arranged for four voices. And yet, they really did want to go.

"Let me go instead of Nastenka," piped little Galya, the youngest sister, who was still in the first grade at school. "I know all of your songs by heart!"

There was no time to consider. That same evening, the four Fyodorovs left for Moscow. They often recall that first trip of theirs to

Moscow. In spite of the change in the quartet, the Fyodorovs were a hit and returned to Leningrad with diplomas. Soon Nastenka recovered and joined her sisters, and little Galya went to school as before.

The Leningrad Variety Theater evinced an interest in the Fyodorov Quartet and had the girls sing for Leonid Shimkov, a connoisseur of the Russian folk song. That decided their future. Shimkov, a graduate of the Leningrad Conservatory, an experienced vocalist and collector of folk music, started to coach the sisters himself.

He recorded several songs for them right from the original source—"White Snowflakes" sung by Kanashina of Pskov Region and "Dream, My Dream" and "Singing All Together" sung by Berezansky, a Leningrad worker.

The sisters became professionals and began to sing on the stage, over the radio, in clubs, workshops, and then at the Bolshoi Theater and the Kremlin Theater.

Their youngest sister attended many of their rehearsals. Shimkov was sure she would join the quartet herself. He was right. One day, the fifth Fyodorov sister appeared on the stage of the Leningrad Technological Institute with her sisters. The students were bewildered. There were four Fyodorovs, weren't there? Where had the fifth cropped up from?

To quell their excitement, Ninel, who stood in the middle of the quintet, commenced to sing in a slow drawling voice:

*Oh, somebody's going away from home,
It's sorry I am for somebody now!*

The last two words were caught up by the whole quintet. Then Galya, in her high soprano, sang:

*'Tis my sweetheart's going,
Oh, a-going now. . . .*

The melody of the Russian folk song rose and fell, and its last notes were drowned in the enthusiastic applause of the appreciative students.

Since then the Fyodorovs have been a quintet. Their repertory includes 60 Russian folk and modern Soviet songs which they sing at theaters, workshops and collective farms. They have also appeared abroad, in Austria, India, Italy, Finland, China, Germany, Hungary, Poland and Czechoslovakia, with invariable success.

When President Eisenhower heard a recording of the Fyodorov Quintet during his visit to the Soviet Exhibition in New York, he praised the performance of these simple Russian women who had come to the stage straight from the factory.

THE FYODOROV FOLK SONG QUINTET. THE SISTERS HAVE PERFORMED FOR AUDIENCES AT HOME AND ABROAD.





Alexandra Petunina and other deputies of the Town Soviet inspect one of the housing projects going up.

Petunina was a nursery school teacher before she was elected mayor. This is how she relaxes in free time.



The only way to find out what people think about how the town is run, Petunina says, is to ask them.

By Adolf Antonov

AFTER A MORNING spent in the office of Alexandra Petunina I told her: "I'd say there are very few jobs more demanding than being town mayor." She took a minute out between meetings and appointments to reply: "Or more rewarding."

Alexandra Petunina is Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Kirovsk Town Soviet. Kirovsk is in the northwestern part of the Russian Federation, near Leningrad. It has a population of 12,000, and if the morning I spent in Petunina's office is at all typical, I would imagine that most of that 12,000 get around to see her on one piece of business or another between one election and the next.

In the few hours I was with Petunina there seemed to be a constant stream of people in and out of her office—building workers, electricians, store managers, doctors, teachers, housewives and people from a dozen other occupations. Among the few dozen I was introduced to

were the chief doctor of the local hospital come to discuss with Petunina the possibility of enlarging the maternity division; the director of a nursery on equipping the new nursery school building; the manager of the department store with a list of items buyers were asking for that were not in stock and what was the possibility of getting them manufactured by the town's industries; a pensioner to invite the town mayor to his housewarming party.

During a small part of the morning Petunina advised, suggested, agreed, disagreed and in general coped swiftly, energetically, pleasantly with a dozen or so problems and found time, besides, to take a magazine reporter around on a tour of the town's factories, restaurants and shops, bus terminal, schools, the site for a new housing project and another where a public garden is being laid out. She knew everyone and everyone knew her.



Town Mayor

Town Mayor



EVERY MONTH THE MAYOR MAKES A REPORT TO THE TOWNSPEOPLE ON THE WORK DONE AND PROJECTS PLANNED FOR THE FUTURE.

The Town Destroyed

Kirovsk today is a well-planned modern town of new apartment houses, streets lined with young trees, a fine stadium and a park with a wonderful view opening on the Neva River. Fifteen years ago it was a heap of rubble and a name on a map.

This was in 1944 when Soviet troops drove the enemy westward and broke the iron ring that was strangling Leningrad. Petunina was one of the first to come back to the town. Before the war she had been director of a nursery and had been happy at her work. She loved children and they returned that love. They would greet her as she met them on her walks through the town. That was the memory she had carried with her all through the war years. She came back to find that nothing was left, nothing of that pleasant town in the pine grove on the Neva River. Even the pines had been burned down. It was all gone—nurseries, schools and children. Only the black ruins stuck out of the white snow.

Everything had to be started all over again. Petunina decided she would work in this ruined town, build it anew and with it rebuild her own life. Her husband had been killed at the front. She was 35 now and as she looked at this unrecognizable place where she had married and given birth to two children, she resolved that it would rise up again from these ashes and burned timbers.

One of the very pleasantest of her official duties is to hear young people say: "I do." Here she wishes a long and happy life to a pair of newlyweds.



The Town Rebuilt

It was no easy job. The war was still going on. She and her children had to live in a mud hut. One of the first things she did was to get a nursery organized and in process she showed her ability to inspire people to get things done. She was elected a deputy to the Town Soviet and afterward Chairman of its Executive Committee. Long before she was chosen first citizen of the town, she had proved her talent as organizer and administrator.

Toward the end of the war more and more Kirovsk citizens returned and the town hall began to take on some of the aspects of peacetime. People came to be married—there were no champagne corks flying or wedding gowns at these ceremonies when the war was just ending. It was too soon for anything but the most urgent necessities. The power station that supplied electricity to Leningrad and the town itself was restored, new streets were laid out and new housing built. Townspeople came to Petunina for jobs and for housing. She recalls that at the time, with all the destruction, there were no separate apartments for families; each dwelling unit was used like a hostel for as many lodgers as it would hold.

With time—much less time than even the most optimistic builders had figured—the town's housing, industry and schools came back to normal and soon building and production had moved ahead far in advance of anything that had been done before the war.

At every election since that first one Petunina has been renominated and reelected as the town's mayor. She commands the respect of the townspeople for her unquestioned abilities, and their affection for her simplicity and modesty.

At the last election, held in March 1959, the town elected 50 deputies to their Soviet. For the most part they are industrial and office workers, schoolteachers and doctors. Of the 50 deputies 30 are non-Party people and 20 are Communist Party members. Petunina is one of the oldest Party members in town.

No Lifetime Job

I said to Petunina, only half joking, I must confess: "When you've been mayor for so many years running, I imagine you must begin to feel as though it's your profession."

She smiled. "Not at all. I'm not at all sure I'd choose this job voluntarily. It has its difficult times."

"And suppose you weren't elected?" I asked.

"I wouldn't consider it a tragedy," she smiled, "because I've never thought of it as a job for life. I have no doubt that with all the energetic and capable young people in our town, someone else will certainly be elected one of these days. And when that happens, I'll go back to my old job in a nursery. Although I'm eligible for a pension, since I've reached the legal retirement age, I can't imagine myself without work, without being among people and working for them and with them."

I thought that in this last phrase Petunina had embodied her living philosophy—working for and with people.

She gets help in running the town from the 49 other deputies to the Town Soviet—all of them active and interested people whose election proves that they too think in terms of working for and with people.

For housing and town improvement problems, for example, Petunina calls on the standing committee headed by driver Nikolai Devyatkin. The various town committees also get the help of interested citizens. Thus the committee on education enlists the services of parents in organizing school and extracurricular activities. A year ago at the suggestion of the committee a boarding school was opened. Parents helped to select the building and put it in shape.

Petunina gets advice in solving problems connected with Kirovsk's development and the needs of the people living in the town from the deputies of its Soviet. She also often asks the Leningrad Regional Soviet for help. For example, when the townspeople wanted regular bus transportation to Leningrad, Petunina took it up with the Executive Committee of the Regional Soviet and they worked it out together.

With the help of the local citizens, Petunina started a construction campaign which resulted in three kindergartens, two nurseries and a hospital for Kirovsk. The little town has its own stadium accommodating 1,500, good sports grounds and a House of Culture. These and the housing developments were built with government funds.

The town has its own budget administered by the Soviet. Nearly half of it goes for the upkeep of schools, clubs, kindergartens and a motion picture theater. The remainder goes for medical services, pensions and town improvements.

Each month Petunina reports to the townspeople on work done, work in progress and on plans for the future. One of her recent reports showed what the town had done in the way of housing, consumer goods production, service enterprises and cultural facilities to meet its seven-year plan quota.

These reports are not merely informative. There are occasions when the Soviet—and Petunina—are called to account for neglecting some aspect of the community welfare. This happened at a fairly recent meeting when townsfolk took the mayor to task because street paving on the outskirts was being dragged out.

At another meeting one of the town's older citizens complained about hitches in the electric power supplied. Petunina, in trying to explain the difficulty said: "The town Soviet is not in charge of the power station. It's not our business." But the irate citizen would have none of this. He flashed back—and with considerable heat—that it was the Soviet's business and if the Soviet didn't think it was, the citizens wanted to know why.

"Of course, he was right," Petunina said when she described the incident. "Everything about the town has to be our business."

Petunina lives with her daughter and son-in-law. She prefers it that way; it's not so lonely. And then she's close to her grandson Sasha whom she likes to fuss over after a day's work. The rest of her free time—and her complaint is that she gets so little of it—is spent reading.

For fifteen years Petunina has started her working day with a walk through the town. She knows every nook and cranny, every one of its citizens and even the children. As Petunina walks to her office, she figures out what should be done next to improve Kirovsk and the lives of the people who live there.

The mayor checks on operation of one of the bakeries. The Town Soviet has an ambitious seven-year plan for increasing consumer goods and services.



Alexandra Petunina lives with her daughter and son-in-law. Her leisure time activity is divided between reading and fussing over her grandson.



KINDERGARTEN





By Serafima Rastvorova
Principal, Kindergarten No. 4
Kuntsevo, Moscow Region

A PRIVILEGED CLASS in the Soviet Union? Yes, there is a group that with everybody's knowledge and consent receives special treatment—our children. To guarantee that the little people upon whom the country's future depends will grow into well-adjusted men and women, their present is the concern of the whole nation.

In the child's first step outside the family circle, he is treated with sensitive understanding and carefully protected. Here in nursery school and kindergarten he begins to learn through play how to live and work with others.

Number of Kindergartens Keeps Growing

Our kindergarten is one of 34 in the town of Kuntsevo which has a population of 130,000. There are a total of 24,490 kindergartens in the Russian Federation, the largest of the USSR's fifteen Union Republics. This is enough to take care of 1,650,800 children—40 per cent of those below school age. It is apparent that even when the mother is with the child all day, she can only approximate the care and education, not to speak of the social living, offered by the kindergarten. Parents are increasingly aware of this fact and the demand for more kindergarten places is therefore very pressing.

Provided for by our republic's seven-year plan is the construction of sufficient new kindergartens by 1965 to accommodate 950,000 children, almost 60 per cent more than at present. As of now the kindergartens have room only for children from families in which both parents work during the day

Parents Pay Only One-Third

We at our Kindergarten No. 4 in Kuntsevo take care of 250 boys and girls, ages three to seven. They are brought to us by their parents every morning except Sundays and holidays. They spend the day with us and in the evening the parents call for them again on the way home from work

Our kindergarten has a group of children who stay with us for the entire week. They go home only for week-ends and holidays. We also have a sanatorium group for physically weak children. They have a special diet and are under constant medical observation. The children, of course, are not aware that they are in a special group.

Parents pay from 40 to 100 rubles—\$4 to \$10—a month, depending upon their earn-



A NURSERY-KINDERGARTEN NEAR KIEV. IT HAS A LARGE BUILDING AND PLENTY OF OUTDOOR SPACE.

THE DAY AT ANY KINDERGARTEN ALWAYS STARTS WITH SETTING-UP EXERCISES—INDOORS IN BAD WEATHER.



ings, for the maintenance of a child in a kindergarten. Children from large families, and those of unmarried mothers and parents with physical disabilities are enrolled at discount rates. Children in the boarders' group are served five meals a day and the fee is therefore somewhat higher, from 60 to 150 rubles—\$6 to \$15—a month.

In any case, the fees cover only a small portion of the cost per child. In 1959, for example, the budget of our kindergarten was 724,000 rubles. Fees from parents totaled 193,000. The large deficit was covered out of funds assigned by our republic's budget.

Mental Development

Under the Soviet preschool educational system children are not grouped according to mental development. We consider mentally underdeveloped children to be sick and they are given the special care required by their specific condition.

We have no "A" groups for the "advanced" nor "D" groups for the "mentally deficient."

Soviet pedagogy considers such divisions harmful. Our people have a saying: "Keep telling a man that he is a pig and eventually he will begin to grunt."

Of course, you cannot be sure that all children in a particular age group will give you an equally good answer to a problem. But even if you take children in a so-called "A" group and give them a problem to solve, there will inevitably be one child finishing first and another last.

Children in our kindergarten are divided only on the principle of age groups—junior, middle and senior—with a teacher and nurse for each group. The juniors are three and four years old; the middle group, five to six; and the seniors, six to seven.

We try to give all children the feeling that they are equals, and no child suffers from the feeling that he is slow. Even if one child is faster than another at games, the slower child is provided with an incentive to strive to be first at the next try.

The teacher's aim is to develop in the child a curiosity about the world around him, to



EVERYBODY'S HUNGRY AFTER A MORNING OF HARD PLAY AT A KINDERGARTEN IN KAZAKHSTAN'S TEMIR TAU.



The children learn to sing clearly, in a natural voice and in time with the group. Every day after breakfast the junior and senior groups have 15-20 minute lessons in drawing, modeling and music.

A PAIR OF SCISSORS, PAPER AND PASTE ARE AIDS TO MANUAL DEXTERITY AND CREATIVE THINKING.



Each one has a job to do commensurate with his age, strength and skill. It gives the youngsters a sense of importance and responsibility.

KINDERGARTEN

arouse his interest in nature, to teach him how to look at things and to give him a body of knowledge that he can absorb at his age.

The children learn to see nature's work in the vegetable garden, in field and forest, and to care for plants and animals. The juniors make their first acquaintance with numbers, learn to count to three, compare figures and do simple addition and subtraction. The middle group learns to count to five and the senior group to ten.

Moral Education

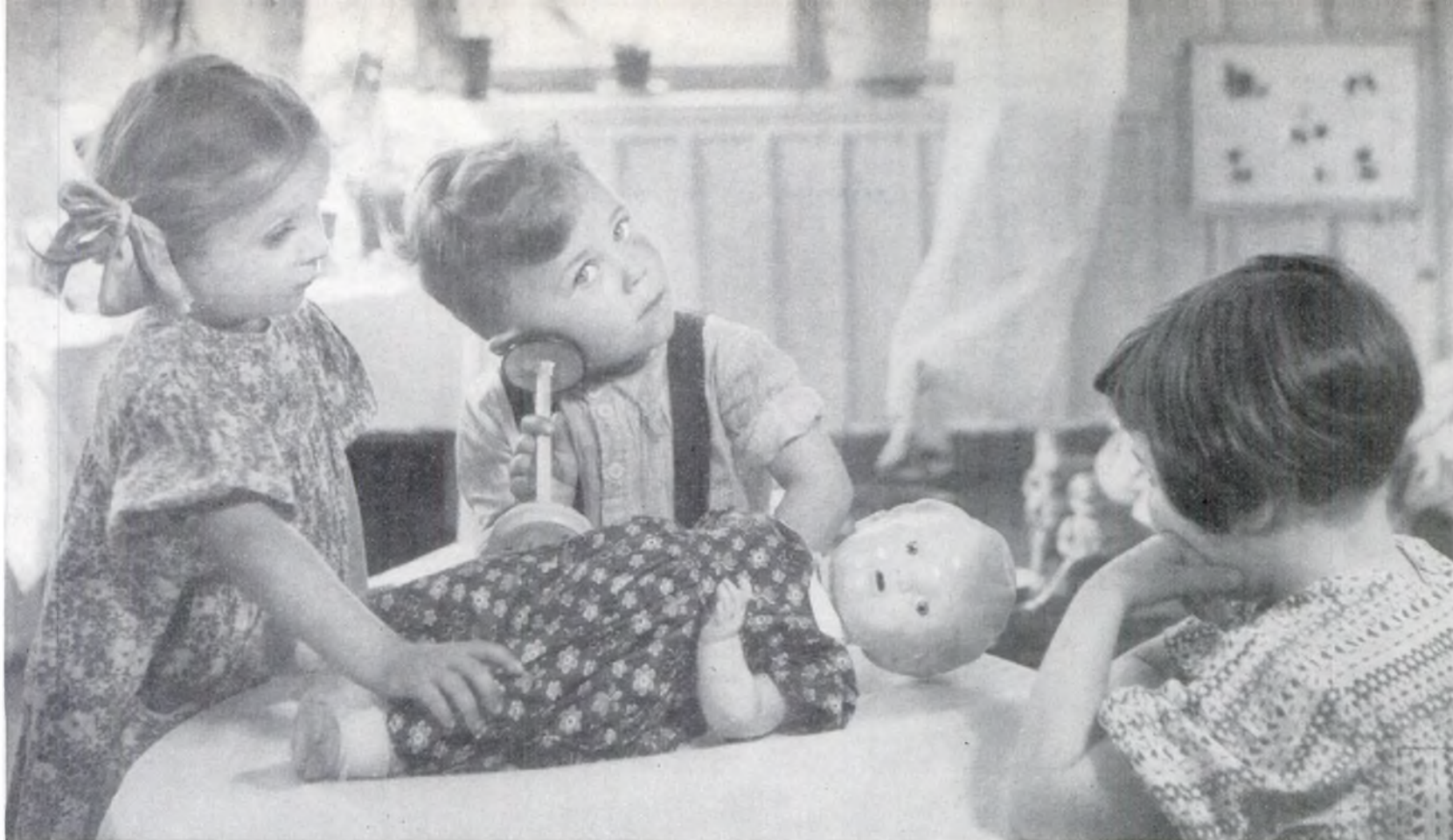
Soviet teachers do not agree with the theory which says that a child's development is governed by subjective laws which cannot be influenced to any significant degree. We believe that everything influences a child's growth.

Every game leaves its mark on the child's consciousness. Therefore, not all games are beneficial. Playing "gangsters," "murderers," "war," "funerals" is harmful, and our teachers, without making a fuss, try to distract children from games of that sort.

As for the theory that a certain percentage of human beings are born with criminal instincts, Soviet teachers believe it does not even deserve intelligent argument. There are no children who are congenitally incapable of meeting the moral standards of society.

Everything depends upon the conditions under which a child is raised and which form his character. By prohibiting films that glorify murder, robbery, rape and sadism and by making it a criminal offense to advocate war or racial discrimination, we have helped to lower the juvenile delinquency rate in our country very sharply.

Our children are taught ethical living from a very early age. They learn to help each other, to respect their parents and other older people, to esteem work, to be honest, to be courteous, to have a sense of living in a collective society, to despise egoism, greed and avarice. As anywhere else, our children are brought up to love their country and the ideals of their people.



RE-ENACTING A REAL-LIFE SITUATION THE CHILDREN HAVE ALL EXPERIENCED. THE PEDAGOGUE'S JOB IS TO GUIDE THEM IMPERCEPTIBLY IN A WHOLESOME DIRECTION.

Physical Training and Play

The kindergarten day begins with morning exercises. The juniors are taught the basic movements—walking, running, jumping, climbing, throwing a ball. Gradually, as they progress to the older groups, the movements become more complicated and are used in mobile play.

Much time is given to those types of play which develop imagination, attention, speech, memory, initiative, boldness and will-power. Group games are alternated with individual play so that the child may have a chance to rest from the excitement of group games, play with his favorite toy or work out his own ideas.

To prevent one-sided development all the children are given games, singing, reading, modeling, building and drawing. We look for preferences in one or another subject in order to find and encourage special interests but we do not force any subject upon the child. We stimulate his inventiveness, help him to carry out a project he has begun and get him to rest when he tires.

Art Education

We attach great importance to music and art education. They are important in rounding out the child's growth. The music teacher helps the children develop a good ear, a sense of rhythm and a love for music. He teaches

them to sing in a natural voice without screaming, to pronounce the words of a song clearly, to sing in tune and keep in time with the group.

In the course of a year the children learn six or eight songs. "Winter," "A Little Bird," "Flags" are typical titles. On holidays, at a concert for parents, they sing these songs, recite verses and dance.

The children are taught to like books and to handle them carefully. They listen to stories told by the teacher and to fairy tales and poems read aloud. Among the favorites are Leo Tolstoy's *Stories for Little Children* and Pushkin's *Fairy Tales*. These classics give the children a feeling for good writing and speech.



A practical lesson in elementary biology. The children take turns feeding the fish, watering the plants and caring for several live pets.

THESE MOTHERS MAKE SURE THEIR LITTLE ONES EAT ENOUGH AND MIND THEIR TABLE MANNERS, TOO.

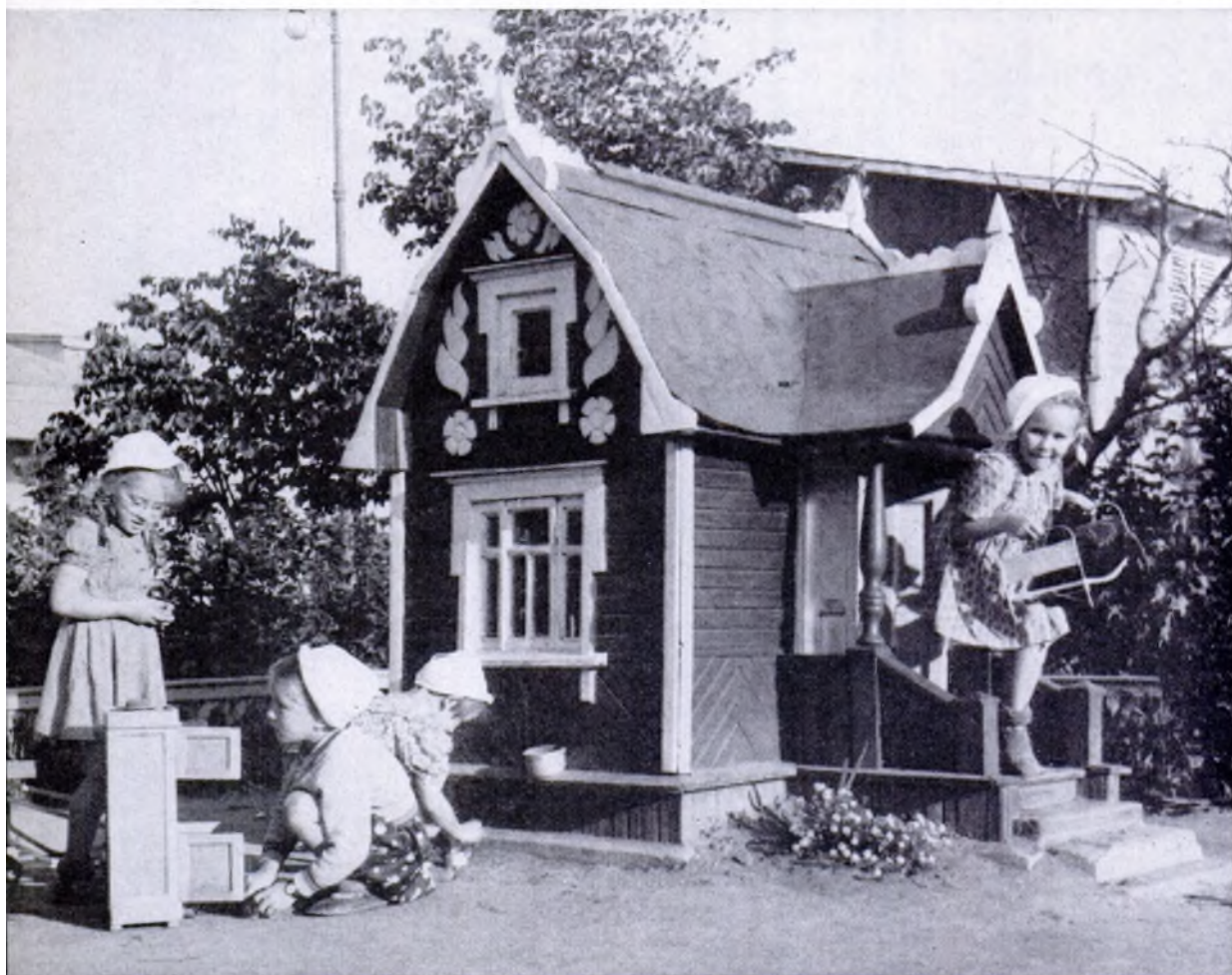




IN WARM WEATHER THE CHILDREN SPEND ALL THEIR TIME OUTSIDE, WALKING IN THE WOODS, ROMPING IN THE FIELDS AND EVEN EATING AND SLEEPING OUT-OF-DOORS.

KINDERGARTEN

A PLAY HOUSE BIG ENOUGH TO HOLD SEVERAL CHILDREN PROVIDES A USEFUL LESSON IN SOCIAL LIVING.



Timetable

The day's schedule allows definite hours for each activity. This trains the child to follow a healthy and disciplined routine. Here is the junior group's schedule:

8:00 A.M.—Assembly, medical check-up, exercises

9:00 A.M.—Breakfast

9:40 A.M.—Lessons (10-15 minutes)

10:15 A.M.—A walk, outdoor games

12:15 P.M.—Lunch

1:15 P.M.—Nap

3:30 P.M.—Games

4:00 P.M.—Tea

4:30 P.M.—A walk, outdoor games

6:00 P.M.—Time to go home

For the middle and senior groups the schedule differs only slightly. The middle group gets two 15-minute lessons after breakfast and the senior group two 20-minute lessons.

For the first two weeks of kindergarten the juniors do not get lessons. The teacher divides the children into small groups and has them listen to a story or look through a picture book. After they get used to these simple lessons the whole junior group gets together for very short drawing, modeling or music lessons that are gradually lengthened to 15 minutes. Usually there will be two music and two art lessons a week.

From the first day the child is taught how to sit at table, to eat, to put on and take off his clothes and shoes. "Borya eats dinner" or "Masha gets a bath" are games with dolls used to teach hygiene and table manners.



QUIET AND STRENUOUS PLAY ALTERNATE TO GIVE THE CHILD A CHANCE TO REST.

Kindergarten and Family

Both teachers and parents have the same goal—to bring up healthy, well-grounded and diligent children. The parents therefore must know what the kindergarten is teaching their child and the teacher must build on the attitudes which her pupil acquires at home.

The parent gets from the teacher and physician his basic pedagogical knowledge—how to look after the child, how to feed him, how to keep him physically strong.

Before the child comes to kindergarten, a teacher usually visits the family to see how the child behaves at home and what his interests are. This helps her make a judgment of the child and outline an individual approach—this individual approach is the foundation of Soviet pedagogy.

The teachers and parents meet twice a day, morning and evening when the parent brings the child and takes him home, so there is plenty of opportunity for the parent to learn how the child is progressing and to exchange ideas with the teacher.

Parents' Committee

Once every three months we call a parents' meeting for each group. There we discuss the general problems of development at each age, the training program at home and kindergarten, play and its educational value, prevention of infectious diseases and individual problems.

Every year in September a committee is elected at a meeting of all the parents. The

parents' committee helps to get pedagogical information to parents, organizes meetings, checks on the kindergarten equipment and the quality of food served, and involves parents in organizing parties for the children. When its term of office expires the committee makes a report to the parents on the work it has done.

Meetings of the parents' committee are attended by the kindergarten's principal, the doctor, teachers and the music instructor. The principal is responsible for carrying out proposals approved by the parents' committee.

Nursery—Kindergarten—School

Our kindergarten keeps in touch with the school to which the children will be going after they leave the senior group. The school teachers will usually make the acquaintance of their future pupils while they are still in kindergarten. And our kindergarten teachers usually keep an eye on the progress of the former pupils to see how they adjust to school.

In the same way the junior group teacher at the kindergarten keeps informed of the work of the senior group at the nursery, and the teacher-nurse at the nursery knows what the junior group at the kindergarten is doing. This makes for a progressive continuity from the very first day of training outside the home.

At present Soviet preschool educators are considering a new idea—combining nursery and kindergarten into a single preschool unit. The feeling is that this would help to unify the teaching process and thus help the child to learn more easily.



The children are given all sorts of toys and equipment. Things this size must be shared and everybody soon learns to wait his turn.

No grandstand ever held more ardent rooters. "Come on, Sasha!" the children shout, to cheer their favorite down the homestretch.





The Pantyushins have their own home. It was financed by a collective farm loan.

48,280
rubles a year

By Alexander Guryanov



The Budget of a



Members of the younger generations of the family—Leonid and his daughters.



FAMILY HEAD DMITRI IS AN EXPERIENCED WHEAT FARMER. HERE HE IS CHECKING SEEDS.

TALK TO A FARMER in his middle sixties like Dmitri Pantyushin if you want a picture of how life has changed in the villages along the upper reaches of the Volga. His life spans the old times and the new.

No more than forty years ago a peasant worked like a draft animal to wrest a bare living out of his tiny plot of soil. In winter he tramped the nearby towns for a job that would carry him till the spring planting. Hundreds of thousands of peasant families were hopelessly and permanently destitute.

Following the Socialist Revolution of 1917 all this took a turn. The peasants joined to form collective farms that worked their big fields with machinery. Cheap electricity from power plants built on the Volga cut hand labor and raised productivity. Mineral fertilizers enriched the soil. The transformed Volga itself was both a symbol and a concrete representation of the change.

An Average Collective Farm

Dmitri Pantyushin is one of the older members of the Lenin Collective Farm in the Puchezh District of the Ivanovo Region. This is an average sized farm. Its income last year ran about five million rubles while the larger and better run farms in the region made eight to nine million.

The bulk of the Lenin Farm's income comes from flax. Northern silk, as it is called by some people, is a very valuable crop and although the sown acreage has been increased, the demand keeps running ahead of supply.

The farm also grows wheat, fruit and vegetables and is successfully raising corn, a relative newcomer to these parts. The dairy section has been expanding and an average annual milk yield per cow of 3,500 quarts is no longer looked on as special.

Grain production has been almost entirely

Collective Farm Family

Income

From collective farm, cash and kind .	27,193
From personal plot and livestock . .	8,962
Services paid for by government . .	7,100
Services paid for by collective farm .	5,025
Total . . .	48,280



Looking over the appliances at the well-stocked local store. With both the farm's and the family's income continually rising, the Pantyushins have no reason to skimp on purchases.

The Budget of a Collective Farm Family

mechanized and that is increasingly true for flax growing as well. One of the most laborious operations, weeding, is now done by chemicals. The barns are fitted with overhead cableways to handle feed, automatic feeding troughs and electric milkers.

Those whose jobs are taken over by machines have no problem whatsoever about work. Last year, for example, the farmers started on-the-spot flax treatment which brought in an additional half million rubles in income. This, of course, means higher personal income for every member of the collective farm.

The Pantyushins' Income

Pantyushin's family consists of his wife Pavla, his son Leonid, his daughter-in-law Nina, and two grandchildren, six-year-old Valya and year-old Lena. The younger people could have set up in a house of their own but this is a close-knit family and they prefer living together. Pantyushin has another child, Zoya, but she doesn't live at home now. She is studying at the Agricultural College in the city of Ivanovo.

The family pools its earnings. Pantyushin's wife does not work on the farm, although she will occasionally help out during rush periods with some easy job like planting vegetable sets. She takes care of the house and looks after the grandchildren.

The family receives its income from a number of sources—from payments in cash and in kind for work done on the collective farm, from products raised in a privately owned kitchen garden, and from the government and collective farm funds in the form of various benefits and services.

The major source of income is the collective

farm. Last year it brought the family's earners a combined 27,193 rubles.

Payment is based on work done—the more a farmer contributes to the common effort and the greater his skill, the more he earns. Pantyushin's son Leonid is a farm machine operator and mechanic, and earns more than his father who works in a crop-cultivating team.

Every one of the farmers is aware, of course, that his own income depends not only on his work but on the growth of the farm's common assets. The larger the farm's earnings taken together, the higher the individual share of the common income.

Personal earnings, in cash terms alone without payments in kind, rose from 1.7 million rubles in 1953 when the farm's revenue was somewhere beyond three million, to more than 2.5 million in 1959 when the revenue was five million. What was left over went for the expansion of the farm's production capacity, new machinery, building and for other capital investments. During this period the Pantyushin family income went up by an approximate 8,000 rubles a year.

We see then that the collective farm member has a very direct and personal interest in the farm's growth. Dmitri Pantyushin puts it this way: "The richer the farm, the richer each one of us is." And on his spare-time volunteer job as crop-cultivation inspector, he insists upon good and careful work. "You're working for yourself," he often tells the younger people.

The Pantyushins, like every other farm family, have their own cow, pigs, sheep and poultry and a vegetable garden. They get their plot plowed free by the collective farm, and whatever transportation facilities or expert advice they need are also free.

Translated into cash, last year the garden and animals gave the family 15,121 rubles—the amount the Pantyushins would have had to spend if they had bought what they raise.

To get the net income from this private farming, however, we have to subtract 5,911 rubles that they spend on seed, fertilizer, feed and such other items and 248 rubles they had to pay in income tax. That leaves a net of 8,962 rubles.

Add this sum to the earnings of 27,193 rubles they got from the farm and we have a total of 36,155 rubles.

Indirect Income

That isn't all though. Let's consider certain indirect income—services the family receives free from the government or the collective farm.

Leonid, for instance, did not have to pay anything for his training to become a farm machinery mechanic. Nor does Zoya have to pay tuition at the Agricultural College. As a matter of fact, she gets a monthly stipend from the government.

The nursery and kindergarten where the two grandchildren spend a good part of the day during the busy season from spring to fall also do not charge fees.

Should anyone in the family need medical or dental care there is the dispensary on the farm and a very good hospital and out-patient clinic in Puchezh, a town just a few minutes' ride away. They provide free treatment, all the way from filling a tooth to major surgery.

Each time that Nina, the Pantyushin's daughter-in-law, was pregnant she paid nothing for prenatal care, for her stay at the hospital or for postpartum care for herself and the child. More than that, the collective farm

Expenses

The Pantyushins set a good table. They have their own vegetables, a cow, pigs and sheep.



Zoya Pantyushina (second from left), a student at the Ivanovo Agricultural College, expects to work on the farm when she graduates.

Food	17,000
Clothing, furniture, utilities	9,000
Books, entertainment	5,000
Toys and other miscellaneous	1,755
Total	32,755



gave Nina an allowance equivalent to her average earnings for six weeks before and six weeks after childbirth.

Last year the farm paid for Dmitri Pantyushin's accommodations at Sochi, one of the country's most luxurious health resorts. He is one of about three dozen farmers who have recently stayed at holiday and health resorts in the Crimea, the Caucasus and the Baltic at the farm's expense.

Let us translate these items into rubles and see what we get. The following is what the government spent on the Pantyushins in 1959:

for medical services	1,400 rubles
for Zoya's college tuition	4,200 rubles
for Nina's prenatal care	
and confinement	1,500 rubles
Total..	7,100 rubles

And this is what the collective farm spent on the Pantyushins:

cost of keeping the children at the nursery and kindergarten ..	1,675 rubles
cost of aiding the family's private husbandry	620 rubles
cost of cultural services (clubhouse, library, radio, free concerts, lectures, etc.)	630 rubles
Dmitri's accommodations at Sochi	1,300 rubles
Leonid's trip to the USSR Exhibition of Economic Achievements in Moscow	800 rubles
Total..	5,025 rubles

So, here is another 12,125 rubles to be added to the family's annual income. This may be "invisible" income, but it is income nevertheless, items which in other countries the family would have to pay for out of earnings. Thus, the total income of the Pan-

tyushin family last year came to 48,280 rubles.

But that isn't all, even yet. To get the complete income picture, we must add the old-age pension which the farm has just granted to Dmitri Pantyushin since he reached his retirement age. Of the 760 able-bodied men and women on the farm, 120 are drawing such pensions.

Besides old-age pensions the farm gives maternity benefits, grants to mothers for newborn children, and benefits for temporary disability. The sum of these services has been larger each succeeding year.

Expenses

Now for the other side of the Pantyushin family budget last year—expenses. Let us begin with food, the largest item in their budget.

Taking everything into account—foodstuffs the family got from the collective farm as payment for work in addition to cash, what they raised on their private plot, and what they bought at shops and markets—we get a total of 17,000 rubles, if translated into prevailing prices. More than four-fifths of the sum is accounted for by meat, butter, milk, eggs, fish, sugar and confectionery.

For such things as clothing, furniture, home repairs, light, heat, etc., the Pantyushins spent about 9,000 rubles.

For reading matter and entertainment—newspapers, magazines, books, movies, theater, etc.—they spent 3,000 rubles. For entertaining friends they spent about 2,000 rubles. For toys, trips to town and other miscellaneous items they spent 1,755 rubles.

All expenses for the year came to 32,755 rubles. Add to this sum which the Pantyushins spent themselves the 12,125 which the govern-

ment and the collective farm spent for them, and the total is 44,880 rubles. Subtract this sum from the family income of 48,280 rubles and we have a balance of 3,400 rubles carried over to the new year.

This is a balance which is not only favorable but also active, by reason of the fact that the collective farm, which is the main source of their income, keeps expanding. In the past five years it has nearly doubled its earnings. A year ago the farmers drew up a seven-year development plan which proposes by 1965 to double the farm's earnings again. The target figure is ten million rubles.

The very first year during which the plan operated showed that the farmers had underestimated the possibilities. They thereupon decided to cut the seven years down to five.

These years will see the farm's crop yields grow heavier and its herds bigger. The appearance of the village will be altering too as the farm completes its building program—a boarding school, a new nursery, kindergarten, clinic, an old folks' home, its own vacation resort, a stadium and more shops and cottages. More than ten million rubles will be spent on these projects.

The farm is sound financially and the farmers have every reason to be confident that the farm's growth will inevitably reflect itself in the standard of living of each of the families.

Should a farmer run into personal difficulties so far as money is concerned, the farm stands ready to help out. And should the farm itself run into financial trouble, the government stands ready to lend a helping hand. Collective farms and farmers do not go broke—a far cry from the days of poverty and hardship that the older Pantyushin sometimes thinks back to.

Congress of Journalists

By Solomon Garbuzov
Izvestia Special Correspondent

WHERE don't you meet fellow journalists in the feverish hunt for news! Places all across the country and all kinds of events were flashing through my mind as I shook hands with my colleagues in the lobby of the Hall of Columns of Moscow's Trade Union House during the First Congress of Soviet Journalists.

Here was Vyacheslav Semyonov, a tall, long-armed fellow rushing toward me. He gave me a bear hug.

The last time we had met was in Siberia on the steep bank of the Angara River where the giant Bratsk power station is being built. We held on to each other at that dizzy height and strained our eyes to take in the whole of this grand sight—the damming of the tempestuous Angara.

Far beneath us we saw an endless stream of trucks hauling

chunks of granite and dumping them into the foaming river. Before I could look around, my colleague disappeared. He must have been on his way to telephone the story to his paper, I concluded, but he might at least have compared notes with me. "Well," I thought, "friends are friends, but tobacco is not shared," as a Russian saying goes.

And now Semyonov was telling me of his trip to the Kara-Kum Desert in Central Asia. He was writing a book on natural gas prospectors and the priceless treasures being wrested from beneath the desert sands.

We were soon joined by David Novoplyansky, old if you count in years, but certainly the most youthful and energetic staff member of the Young Communist League paper, *Komsomolskaya Pravda*.

HOURLY EDITIONS OF A BIG WALL-NEWSPAPER FEATURED BARB-EDGED CARTOONS.



He and I both grew up in the same town and both became newspapermen—that had been our ambition as children. When the fascists invaded our country, we put on uniforms like thousands of our colleagues. For a long time we did not hear from each other and then quite unexpectedly we met in Zhitomir, the Ukraine, just after this city had been liberated from the fascist troops.

As we were walking through the market place we heard a *kobzar*—even today you can find these minstrels in the Ukraine—singing this bit of folk wisdom:

*If with truth you wish to live,
Fight for truth you must.*

"If I had my way," said my friend, "I'd print that phrase on every press card."

To Form an Organization

And now as we met at this first journalists' congress, we both remembered that wartime encounter. I thought it might be a good idea to recommend that the *kobzar's* verse preface the draft of the constitution of the newly-founded Journalists' Union that was to be discussed and approved at this congress.

The congress had been called to adopt a constitution and a creative program of activities for Soviet journalists. It was a matter of connecting the many channels through which Soviet journalists presently communicate, discussing jointly various problems.

We sometimes read in foreign newspapers that our creative freedom is curbed because we are

Slang for plagiarism is poaching. The cartoon defines it as "fishing in another man's book."





AT A GALA RECEPTION IN THE KREMLIN PLACE, GOVERNMENT AND PARTY LEADERS GREET NEWSPAPERMEN ASSEMBLED AT THE FIRST CONGRESS OF SOVIET JOURNALISTS.

pledged to communist ideals, which we propagandize in our press. Yes, we all do propagandize the ideas and deeds of communism, but only those who are blinded by prejudice can think that this limits our freedom. Quite the opposite, this in no way hinders the development of either our individual ideas or of the different trends in Soviet journalism.

Those who subscribe to the version that our ideas are strait-jacketed would be disabused very quickly indeed by the daily discussions held by every newspaper editorial staff—small or large. They should come and see for themselves the very much alive examination of plans and ideas, the creative searchings and the clashes of opinion and judgment at our daily or weekly editorial conferences.

There is no quarter asked nor given in these daily sessions. Criticism is open, frequently sharp and moves both ways—editors to writers and back again. But this is no back-biting, self-seeking discussion. Its reason is a better newspaper. It is a forum for those with bold, fresh, sharply critical ideas.

I might mention Andrei Davidyants of the *Komsomolskaya Pravda* in this connection as one example among many to prove the point. At an editorial meeting he reported on an investigation of certain complaints made by a reader. In a letter to the paper the reader described the round of visits he had made to official agencies to see that a wrong was righted. He had been put off each time with a trite phrase or a casual promise.



BORN AT THE CONGRESS WAS A JOURNALISTS' UNION WITH 23,000 MEMBERS.

ALEXEI ADZHUBEI (CENTER), *IZVESTIA* EDITOR, CHATS WITH OTHER NEWSMEN.



Rush for a new edition of Hemingway. It sold out at the Congress book shop.



COMMUNIST PARTY LEADER YEKATERINA FURTSEVA (CENTER) WITH DELEGATES.

Congress of Journalists

The journalist made the same round of the same offices and then in an angry article stripped the hide off a succession of indifferent, lazy and callous red-tape bureaucrats. The article gave timely warning and thus helped get things straightened out.

Nearly all the larger Soviet cities have press clubs where journalists gather in their spare time to have dinner with friends, see a new film, or just to talk shop. There are frequent forums on topics of current interest which

more often than not evoke heated argument. The chairman in such cases has a very hard time keeping order—this I know from my own experience at the Central Journalists' Club in Moscow to which I belong.

Our Central Club plays host to newspapermen from all the Soviet Republics who visit the capital. We journalists also publish our own magazine *Sovietskaya Pechat* (*Soviet Press*) for exchange of opinions and for discussion of professional problems. And yet



THE YOUNGEST NEWSMAN PRESENT AT THE CONGRESS INTERVIEWS THE OLDEST.

the need for such a central organization as a national journalists' union was obvious to all of us.

The national organization which we had gathered to form is intended to promote closer contacts among journalists and to serve as a mechanism for professional training for all of us, in particular for newcomers.

A Journalist's Credo

Consider the audience reached by the 10,500 newspapers published in the country, the almost four thousand magazines with circulation running into the hundreds of millions of copies and the national and local networks of radio and television. This statistical data—it was cited by Pavel Satyukov, the editor-in-chief of *Pravda* in his speech at the congress—gave each one of us an additional awareness of the responsibility we bear as journalists to the millions of people who read and listen to every word we write or speak.

The journalist's credo that our congress worked out may not be new, but it can stand repetition. We declared that our obligation as Soviet journalists is to give the reader the truth of the news as in-

teresting as we know how. We must not merely state the facts but help the reader to understand their essence and relationships. We must see that the new and progressive is given room to germinate and that the diseased and retrogressive is swept away.

How can that best be done? How and in what way can every journalist be helped to make the most of his abilities, to become the consummate craftsman? These questions loomed large in the discussion at the congress.

Those who took the floor did not paint all we now have in our journalism in fine colors. The few who tried to did not stand up very long against the murmured background of disapproval from the delegates. We were interested not in hearing praises sung but in a serious, earnest, comradely consideration of what was good and what was bad in our work.

We wanted constructive criticism, so that we could get to the job of infusing our journalism with the fresh vigor and new life that are required to report the stirring events of our time. This kind of criticism was voiced at the congress by Sergei Mikhalkov, poet and journalist. He asked edi-

THESE JOURNALISTS CAME FROM DISTANT ALTAI, SIBERIA AND THE FAR EAST.



The omnipresent lobbyist buttonholing delegates at Congress sessions.



"Rifling the Newspaper Morgues"—the memoirs of a prolific journalist.

tors why their staffs "combed" articles, as he put it, so that they were reduced to a jumble of stereotypes.

"Nothing in the world is duller than a dull newspaper," said Boris Polevoi, well-known Soviet writer and *Pravda's* special correspondent. "No matter how good the author's intention or how clever his thoughts, if he does not phrase them so that they are compelling, interesting and forceful, and if the editors do not give them a properly vivid setting, the reader will put the paper aside with a yawn."

These were the kinds of questions that were raised at our congress by delegates who came to Moscow from every part of the country. Nor was there any evasion in the answers. The ideal Soviet journalist, said Alexei Adzhubei, editor-in-chief of *Izvestia*, is a combination of fine craftsmanship, ideological integrity and human understanding. That combination is not acquired easily. It has to be studied, cultivated, worked at unceasingly.

Between Sessions

During the recesses the discussion, more vocal if less formal, went on in the lobbies, the corridors and at the refreshment bar. I noticed two young women talking together. One was Alia Motkuliyeva, managing editor of a paper published in the sunny Chardzhou oasis, in the Central Asian Republic of Turkmenia. The other was Maria Bazhenova, editor-in-chief of a paper put out in the snowy tundra of the Yamal Peninsula in the Far North.

Thousands of miles lay between their homes, and their papers catered to quite different readers—the one to Yamal reindeer breeders, the other to Chardzhou cotton growers. Nevertheless, they had a good deal in common. It was this that they were talking about—that both papers depended for the most part on the contributions sent in

by worker and farmer correspondents.

A wide participation of non-professional writers is typical of all Soviet papers. They get material from a large-sized army of voluntary reporters all over the country.

A burst of laughter came from a crowd of delegates gathered around a huge wall-newspaper put out during the congress. A new cartoon had just been added. It showed a "smart" reporter with a heavy knapsack on his back out of which he kept pulling one cliché after another.

Fresh editions of this satirical wall-newspaper titled *The Latest from the Hall* appeared well-nigh every hour. They carried short articles and cartoons, some of them rather biting, although justified. One of the first issues carried a simulated cable which read: "Moscow. TASS. First congress of Soviet journalists opened in Moscow today, France Presse reports." This was a dig at the sluggishness of our news agency which came in for some very sharp criticism at the congress.

Craftsmanship

The three-day congress was an event of national significance, a fact emphasized by a message of greetings received from the Communist Party's Central Committee. At the close of the sessions a reception was given for the delegates at the Kremlin by the leaders of the Soviet Government.

That was a memorable evening for all of us. The reception was held in the white marble Georgievsky Hall filled with festive lights, music and toasts. Nikita Khrushchev called for a toast "to journalists, workers who spare no effort for the people's good. He spoke of the regard in which Soviet journalists are held, of the respect for their work, of the power and authority of our crusading press with its high standards.



NEWSPAPERWOMEN FROM ALL OF THE SOVIET REPUBLICS TRADED IMPRESSIONS.

"You journalists have done a good job," he said, "but don't get swelled heads . . . There is still a good deal of dullness in our newspapers. There are times you pick up a paper, turn the pages, and lay it down without even remembering what was in it . . . A paper must be made up with care . . . It's not only a matter of picking a subject expertly, but also of picking a skilful craftsman, so that the article would be done like a finely-prepared dinner. After you finish, you ought to feel like licking your fingers."

Craftsmanship—that word was probably the most frequently used at the congress. Fine craftsmanship is the key to most of the problems we're trying to solve. It will be the major goal of the Journalists' Union.

After the congress I had occasion to visit some parts of the country and discovered that our

newly founded organization had already begun to get things stirring. I heard any number of new ideas and new plans that ranged from exchange of newspapermen from the various republics to ways of getting better contact between editorial staff and readers.

But I thought that the real impact of this congress comes when the journalist sits down at his desk, alone with his typewriter and his conscience. Now and then an extra sheet of paper will go flying into the waste basket because the writer has learned to make more exacting demands on himself. He has become more keenly aware of his responsibility to the millions who read his copy. And he is generously rewarded for these extra pains, satisfied that he has met the journalist's sacred obligation to present the truth about the events of the day, about the life of the country and its people.

A FEW OF THE 10,500 PAPERS AND SEVERAL THOUSAND MAGAZINES PUBLISHED.



How much water do you squeeze out of your copy?



Brevity may be the child of talent, but how well does it pay?



By Zoya Boguslavskaya
Critic

NOVELIST VERA PANOVA

THERE ARE BOOKS whose characters seem linked to the reader by invisible threads. He is moved by their lives, he rejoices and he suffers with them. One such book is Vera Panova's *Companions* (*The Train* in American edition) first published in the spring of 1946.

Why should this novel of a front-line hospital train have moved Soviet readers so much, one wonders, when they themselves had just lived through the war's tragic upheaval?

We Look into Lives Many of Us Lived

The book grew out of an assignment which Vera Panova, then a war correspondent, was given by the Soviet Writers' Union. She was asked to write a booklet about the hospital trains that ran between the front and the rear. The very first day she spent on the train convinced her that a booklet could never do justice to the heroism, to the hopes and the dreams of the people she met. She made four trips with the train and then returned home and began to write a novel.

In *Companions* Panova pictures the hospital train staff in a series of characterizations that are highly individual and yet sufficiently generalized so that we look into the lives that many different people lived through during the hard years of the war.

The limited scene of the action does not narrow the characterizations. We perceive them as three-dimensional people in action. We see Nurse Yulia Dmitrievna as the highly efficient assistant at the most difficult operations; Deputy Train Chief Danilov as the admirable organizer; the selfish, grasping Dr. Suprugov trembling inwardly every time a shell explodes; the orphan Vaska, who wants to be a doctor and whom the train staff has adopted, stealing through to the operating room at night just to feel what it is to hold a surgical instrument.

We learn, too, how these people came to be what they are. Through Dr. Belov, whose wife and daughters were killed by an enemy shell, we see Leningrad besieged. Through Vaska we see a village burned down by the Nazis. The backgrounds of the characters and the reflections and thoughts they engender are woven with skill and feeling into the story line to leave an indelible imprint.

The author's own reflections on the characters give them added sharpness and dimension. When Dr. Belov receives the news of the death of his wife and daughters, he suffers the thought that he had never been able to let his wife know how much he really loved her. His introspection is continued by the author.

"Perhaps she never knew how attached he was to her. He had never been able to express his feelings. He knew that he cut a ridiculous figure. People often laughed at him and it was natural they should. But she had always been tender and devoted.

"Pressing his gray head with hands he thinks despairingly how terrible it was that peaceful, gentle, laughter-loving women had given their lives for what they held dear. Why hadn't it happened to him instead. He was a man, he was fighting the war . . ."

In this excerpt, as in many other places of the novel, the author's comments merge with what the characters think or say, to give the scene a significance that goes far beyond the relations between Dr. Belov and his wife.

Happiness is a central theme of Panova's novel. Life shared with others, with family and friends, makes for happiness, says the author. This is how Danilov, Yulia Dmitrievna and Dr. Belov have lived. They are contrasted with Dr. Suprugov who lives only for himself.

Vera Panova's style of writing is reminiscent of Chekhov. She has something of his narrative objectivity and seeming impartiality. But

behind this impartiality is a profound hatred of complacency, banality, arrogance, and a deep love for man.

It is Panova's belief that "without material of his own drawn from a life which he himself has lived deeply, a writer's talent is an empty thing of no social value." Reading her novels you have the conviction that everything she writes about she has herself experienced keenly and deeply.

Her Own Life

"My childhood was barren," writes Vera Panova in her autobiography. It was the decade that Gorky called the most disgraceful in history of the Russian intelligentsia—a period of brutal reaction that followed the defeat of the first Russian Revolution of 1905-1907, a period when philistinism and fear choked everything that was living. This is how Panova remembers her childhood and adolescence in Rostov-on-Don where she was born in 1905.

She lost her father when she was very young. Her mother went to work in an office. Poverty and hardship dogged the family. But the girl found her joys too, in play and in books. Gogol and Pushkin fired her imagination. She began writing poetry when she was eight and prose when she was nine, certain she was going to be a writer. Because they were so poor her mother could not give her an education and she had to struggle hard to teach herself.

Her interest in writing led 17-year-old Vera to a job on the staff of *Trudovoi Don*, a paper published in Rostov in the early twenties. There she picked up experience writing feature stories, reporting and doing make-up. She also began to write short stories.

Her reporting assignments took her around the country to factories and farms, to the site of the farm machinery plant being built right in Rostov and to remote villages in the mountains of the North Caucasus. All these different impressions called for a larger outlet than brief newspaper items.

Panova felt that the people she was writing about, with their creative efforts, their joys and their despairs, their loves and their losses, should be speaking for themselves. So she began to write plays. But she was soon convinced that what she had to say could best be said in story form. *Companions* was the proof.

Panova's writing is a constant experimentation, a search for new forms. Each of her novels is strikingly different from those that came before. *Looking Ahead* is a story about workers in a Urals factory. *Bright Shores* is a novel about farmers. *Seasons of the Year* spans two generations—the one which came to maturity during the Revolution of 1917 and the Civil War and their children who grew up in the years after the Second World War. *Seryozha* is the story of a small boy whose world is that glowing one of happy childhood, of play and of wonderful presents.

Seryozha's Story

What Seryozha treasures most is the kindness and the fairness of the adults around him. He thinks his new father, Korostelev, is the best and wisest man in the world. The child, disturbed and frightened by the death of his great-grandmother, asks his stepfather: "Will we all die?" Korostelev understands what is going on in the boy's mind. "No, we won't die," he tells him. "You needn't be afraid. I'll see to it that you don't die."

The author seems to have found the precise point of correspondence in the perceptions of the child and the adult. Although we see the episodes of the story from the point of view of a six-year-old boy, the author manages nevertheless to make her own attitude toward the characters quite clear.

One day the uncle of Seryozha's playmate comes to town. He is a sea captain and a romantic figure to the children in his blue and white uniform. Even when he calls his nephew a rascal and a good-for-nothing who should be whipped, the children envy Vaska for having such an uncle. After the captain leaves, taking Vaska with him, the children long remember his stories and talk about the "rose-colored, singing world" into which he has carried off their friend.

This incident is introduced to point up the difference between the two men, even though the captain and Korostelev never come in contact with each other. Through them Vera Panova portrays two differing attitudes to life, two ways of rearing children. One is the way of wise and patient understanding, of loving kindness; the other the cruel and tyrannical way of the whip.

Another misfortune befalls Seryozha when his parents decide to move to Kholmogory in the North where living conditions are hard. They plan to leave Seryozha with his Aunt Pasha because he is frail and because there is small Lyonya, Korostelev's own son, to be looked after. But to Seryozha life in Kholmogory, no matter how hard, would still be easier than to be left behind by his parents.

"He was ready and willing to share all the hardships, even yearned to endure them. Whatever happened to them would happen to him too. No matter how he tried to persuade himself otherwise, Seryozha could not shake off the feeling that his parents were leaving him behind because they did not want to be burdened with a sickly child. His heart told him that if they really loved him he would not be a burden to them."

This doubt of his parents' love and the resentment against his mother will leave the boy with emotional wounds that will never heal. Not Seryozha's mother but Korostelev senses this.

"Seryozha stood to one side in the falling snow. With all his strength he remembered his promise and only sobbed now and then—long, desolate, muted sobs. And one single tear forced its way down his cheek and sparkled in the light of the street lamp. It was a difficult tear, not a baby's tear but the tear of a boy, a bitter, burning, proud tear wrung from his heart. Unable to stand it any longer, he turned and walked toward the house, bent with grief."

In that moment of Seryozha's hopeless despair Korostelev is suddenly aware of how deeply the child is hurt. "Stop," he shouts to the driver and drags Seryozha into the car.

Her Latest Novel

Vera Panova seems at times to lose her sense of the whole, the total environment, so completely does she look at the world through the eyes of her character, in much the way that Chekhov does. But never for a moment is she dishonest, she never loses sight of the essential truth of her characters. For to her, "in art nothing that compromises artistic truth is to be tolerated."

Her latest book is *Sentimental Novel*, a story about the people who built socialism—the generation that fought in the Civil War, suffered material deprivation, lived through the unemployment of the twenties and the hardships of the beginning of the first five-year plan, but who held to the ideal of communism under the most adverse conditions.

Shura Sevastyanov, the hero of *Sentimental Novel*, had lost his parents and suffered from want before he was 19. Happiness for him seemed a long way off. His life was the labor exchange and jobs he could get as porter or messenger or as a hand in a cardboard factory where he was ashamed to be the only boy working in a room full of girls.

He wasn't afraid of work; what he wanted was man's work. He was aware that a new world was being built out of this hardship and suffering, that freedom and comradeship and the determination were all there to build this good life and that there were no limits to what could be done with such building material.

In *Sentimental Novel* the author points up not alone the hardships of those years when Sevastyanov was starting his adult life, but the drive and enthusiasm with which young people surmounted difficulties and personal disappointments to build a new society.

On the surface *Sentimental Novel* is the story of Sevastyanov's love for Zoya, but probed more deeply it is the biography of the common people, the inconspicuous heroes of the time. It is the story of the Revolution that brought light and knowledge to millions like Sevastyanov. The hero says to himself: "Human beings have accumulated so much. They have populated and built up the earth with houses, words and feelings. How wonderful it is to be able to contribute to all that! One must leave something behind that's worth being treasured."

There Vera Panova might have been speaking of her own work. The future will treasure her writing for its faith in the Soviet man, in his strength and his devotion to the great ideals of his time.

The author now lives in Leningrad. She spends her mornings working on a new novel *The Streets of Leningrad*. "I want to write a gay story about the people of our city," she says. "Although I was not born and brought up in Leningrad, I have come to love the city. I like the outlying districts in the early morning with their buildings and chimneys and yellow and orange smoke."

The city and the people—the metal plant she visited a while ago, a police station where she spent a holiday evening, a court case she sat in on—all this and many other personal observations is the raw material for Vera Panova's new work.



Seryozha

By Vera Panova

Then the day of departure dawned.

It was a dull, dreary day, without either sunshine or frost. The snow on the ground had melted in the night, and only a thin layer remained on the roofs. The sky was gray. Underfoot it was wet and muddy. Sledding? Why, it was unpleasant even to go out into the yard.

How could you hope for anything in weather like that? How could there ever be anything good again?

But Korostelev had put a new rope on the sled. Seryozha saw it standing in the doorway. Korostelev himself, however, had disappeared.

Mummy was nursing Lyonya. She kept on and on. And she smiled and said to Seryozha: "Look what a funny little nose he has."

Seryozha looked. Just an ordinary nose. She likes his nose because she loves him, thought Seryozha. She used to love me, but now she loves him.

So he went to Aunt Pasha. She might have a million superstitions, but she would talk to him and she would love him.

"What are you doing?" he asked dully.

"Can't you see for yourself?" she said. "I'm making meat balls."

"Why are you making so much?"

Raw meat balls smothered in bread-crumbs filled the whole kitchen table.

"So there'll be enough for dinner for all of us, and plenty for them to take on the trip, too."

"Will they go soon?"

"Not very. In the evening."

"How many hours is that?"

"Oh, a lot. It'll be getting dark when they go. As long as it's light they'll still be here."

She went on making meat balls, and he leaned his forehead against the edge of the table, thinking . . . Lukianych loves me, too, and he'll love me more, he'll love me an awful lot . . . I'll go with Lukianych in a boat and I'll get drowned. Then they'll bury me in the ground, like Great-Granny. And Korostelev and Mummy will hear of it, and they'll be so sorry, they'll say—why didn't we take him with us, he was so clever for his age, and such a good boy, he never cried and never got on your nerves. A million times better than Lyonya. . . . No, I don't want them to bury me in the ground, I'd be frightened—lying there all alone . . . And we'll have a good time here, too. Lukianych will bring me apples and chocolates, and I'll grow up and be a sea captain, and Mummy and Korostelev will be down and out, and they'll come here and say: "Give me your wood to saw," and I'll tell Aunt Pasha: "Let them have yesterday's soup. . . ."

Printed here is *The Day of Departure*, the last chapter from Vera Panova's novel *Seryozha*.

Here Seryozha felt so unhappy, so sorry for Korostelev and Mummy that he began crying. But Aunt Pasha had barely time to say her "Oh, heavens above!" when he remembered he'd given his word to Korostelev.

"I won't do it again," he said quickly.

Granny Nastya came with her black bag.

"Is Mitya at home?" she asked (Mitya is Korostelev's first name—*Editor*).

"He's gone to see about a car," said Aunt Pasha. "Averkiev doesn't want to give him one, just think, what a brute."

"Why a brute?" asked Granny Nastya. "In the first place, he needs the car for the farm. And secondly, he's given them a truck. That's much better, because of the luggage."

"For the luggage, of course," said Aunt Pasha. "But a car would have been better for Maryana and the baby."

"People are spoiled these days," said Granny Nastya. "In my young days we didn't take children in cars, or trucks either, and they grew up just the same. She can sit next to the driver with the baby, and they'll be quite all right."

Seryozha listened, blinking slowly. He was filled with the expectation of parting. It was as though everything in him was tensely prepared to endure the approaching grief. Whether in a car or a truck, soon they would go, they would abandon him. And he loved them.

"Why's Mitya gone so long?" said Granny Nastya. "I wanted to say good-by to him."

"Aren't you going to see them off?" asked Aunt Pasha.

"I have a conference," said Granny Nastya and went to Mummy. Then everything was quiet. The day outside became a deeper gray and the wind rose. It made the windowpanes rattle and shake. Thin ice with white lines covered the puddles. The snow started again, whirling quickly in the wind.

"How many hours now?" asked Seryozha.

"A little less," Aunt Pasha answered. "But still quite a lot."

Granny Nastya and Mummy stood talking in the dining room, among the piled-up furniture.

"Where on earth can he be all this time?" said Granny Nastya. "I want to say good-by to him. Who knows if I'll ever see him again."

She's afraid, too, that he'll go away forever, thought Seryozha, and never come back any more.

Then he saw it was nearly dark; soon they would have to put on the lights.

Lyonya began to cry. Mummy ran to him, almost bumping into Seryozha on the way.

"Why don't you find something to do, Seryozha dear?" she asked kindly.

He would have been glad to. He tried conscientiously to play with his monkey, then with his bricks, but it was no good. It wasn't interesting, nothing seemed to matter. The kitchen door banged, there was a stamping of feet and Korostelev's loud voice.

"Let's have dinner. The truck will be here in an hour."

"Didn't you get the car then?" asked Granny Nastya.

"No. They can't spare it, they say. It doesn't matter. We'll just go in the truck."

Habit gave Seryozha a thrill of joy at that voice. He wanted to run in, but then he remembered that there would be nothing more of all this soon—so he went back to moving his bricks aimlessly about on the floor. Korostelev came in, his face red with the cold outside and said apologetically: "Well, Seryozha?"

They had a hasty dinner. Granny Nastya went away. It got quite dark. Korostelev went to the telephone and said good-by to somebody. Seryozha leaned against his knee, hardly moving, and Korostelev drew his long fingers through Seryozha's hair as he talked.

Then Timokhin came in.

"Well? All ready?" he asked. "Give me a shovel to clear the snow away, or we won't get the big gates open."

Lukianych went with him to open the gates. Mummy picked up Lyonya and started busily wrapping him in a quilt.

"There's no hurry for that," said Korostelev. "He'll get too hot. We have plenty of time."

He and Timokhin and Lukianych began carrying out the packed things. Every now and then the open door let in a cold breath. They all had snow on their boots and they did not wipe their feet, but Aunt Pasha did not scold them. She knew there was no sense in wiping your feet now. Pools of water trickled over the floor; it was wet and dirty. There was a smell of snow, straw and tobacco mixed with an animal

smell from Timokhin's sheepskin. Aunt Pasha ran about giving advice. Mummy, still holding Lyonya, went up to Seryozha, put one arm around him, pressed his head to her. He moved away. Why did she put her arm around him when she wanted to go away without him!

Everything was carried out, the furniture, the suitcases, the basket of food, the bundle of Lyonya's diapers. How empty the rooms looked! Nothing left but some scraps of paper and an empty medicine bottle lying on its side. You could see the house was old, the paint on the floor was worn off, it looked new and fresh only in the places where the bookcase and chest of drawers had stood.

"Here, put this on, it's cold outside, Lukianych said to Aunt Pasha and handed her a coat. Seryozha jumped in alarm and ran to him.

"I'm going out, too! I'm going, too!"

"Of course, of course you shall," said Aunt Pasha soothingly, and helped him on with his outdoor things. Mummy and Korostelev were getting theirs on, too. Korostelev put his hands under Seryozha's arms, lifted him up and kissed him hard.

"Good-by for the present, son. Get well, and remember what we agreed."

Mummy started kissing Seryozha and crying.

"Seryozha! Say good-by, darling!"

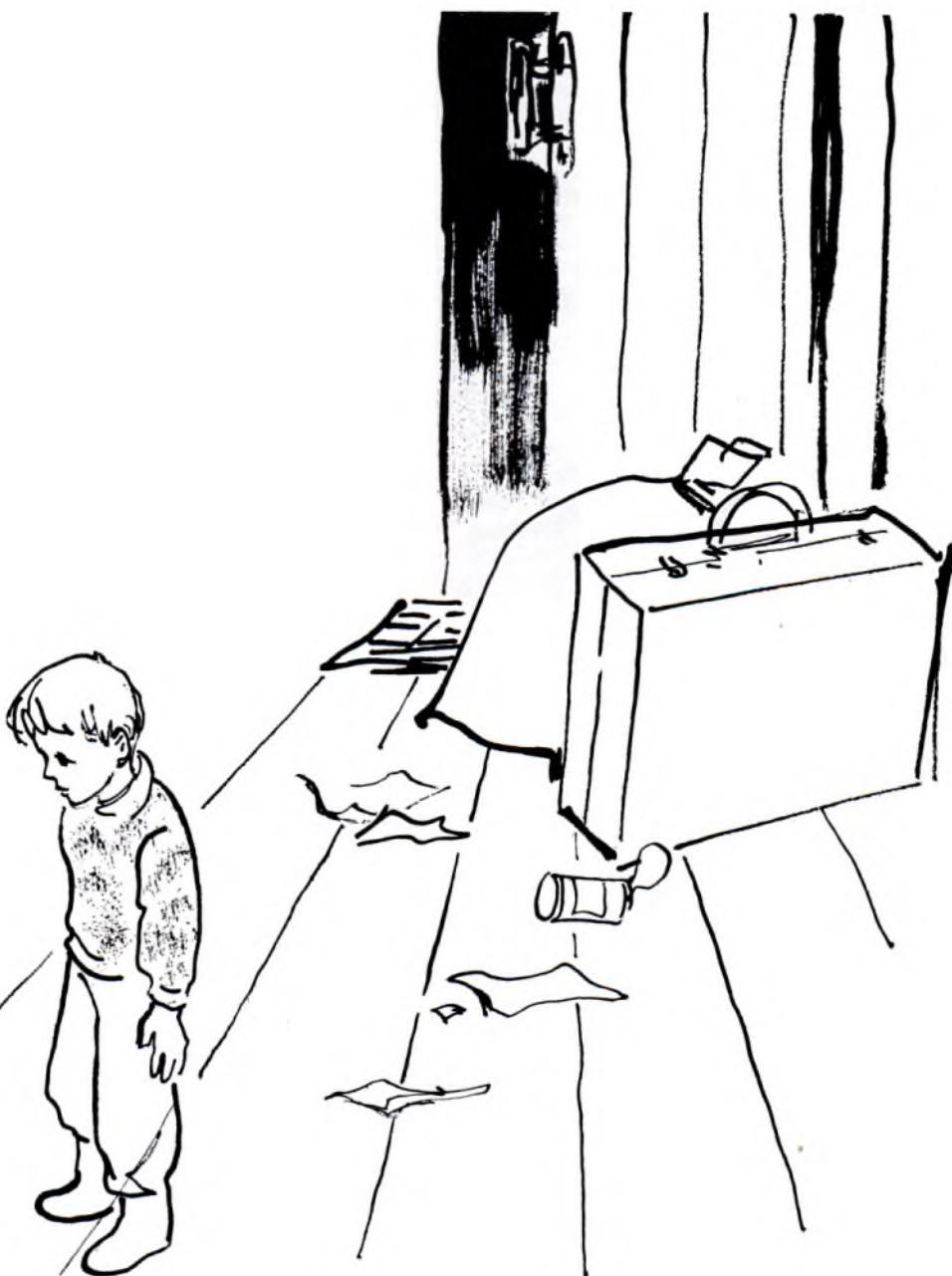
"Good-by, good-by," he said quickly, breathless with haste and agitation, looking at Korostelev. And he had his reward.

"Good boy, Seryozha," said Korostelev.

Mummy was still crying. She said to Aunt Pasha and Lukianych: "Thank you for everything."

"Nothing to thank us for," said Aunt Pasha mournfully.

"Take care of Seryozha."



Seryozha

"You needn't worry about that," said Aunt Pasha still more mournfully, and suddenly cried: "You've forgotten the custom, let's sit down before we part! We must all sit down a minute!"

"But where?" asked Lukianych, staring about.

"Oh, heavens above," cried Aunt Pasha. "Come into our room, then."

They all went in, sat down wherever they could and waited in silence for the traditional few moments. Aunt Pasha was the first to rise.

"Well, God be with you," she said.

They went out and down the steps. It was snowing and everything was white. The big gates were wide open. A lantern with a candle inside hung on the shed wall, and the snowflakes whirled in its light. The loaded truck stood in the middle of the yard. Timokhin was covering everything up with canvas. Shurik was helping him. Lots of people were standing around—Vaska's mother, Lida and many more. They had all come to say good-bye to Korostelev and Mummy.

Seryozha felt as though he were seeing them all for the first time. Everything around him seemed strange, unknown. Voices sounded different. The yard was not like his own yard . . . It was as if he had never seen that shed before . . . As if he had never played with those children . . . As if this man had never given him rides in this same truck . . . As if nothing of all this had ever been his, and nothing ever could be, for he was abandoned.

"It's going to be bad driving," said Timokhin in his stranger's voice. "Slippery."



Korostelev put Mummy and Lyonya in the seat in front and wrapped a shawl around them. He loved them more than anyone else, he took care of them, he saw to it that they would be warm and comfortable . . . He himself climbed into the back and stood there, tall as a statue.

"Get under the canvas, Mitya," Aunt Pasha called out. "Under the canvas, or you'll have the snow in your face."

He took no notice.

"Seryozha, move back there a bit," he said, "or we'll run over you."

The truck snorted. Timokhin got in. It snorted more and more loudly, trying to move . . . There, it gave a jerk, then it slipped back, then it went a little bit forward and back again. Now it would go, the gates would be shut, the lantern would be put out, and it would all be over.

Seryozha stood to one side in the falling snow. With all his strength he remembered his promise and only sobbed now and then—long, desolate, muted sobs. And one single tear forced its way down his cheek and sparkled in the light of the street lamp. It was a difficult tear, not a baby's tear but the tear of a boy, a bitter, burning, proud tear wrung from his heart. Unable to stand it any longer, he turned and walked toward the house, bent with grief.

"Stop!" Korostelev called in a desperate voice, and drummed on the back of the driver's cab. "Seryozha! Come on! Quick! Get your things together; You're coming with us!"

He jumped down.

"Hurry up! What's he got there? Bring it along. Just a few toys. Won't take a minute. Come on!"

"Mitya, what are you thinking of! Mitya, think what you're doing! Mitya, you're crazy!" said Aunt Pasha from the door and Mummy from inside the truck. He answered angrily:

"Ridiculous! What d'you think this is? Can't you understand? It's breaking his heart. I just can't stand it."

"Oh, heavens above, it'll kill him there!" cried Aunt Pasha.

"Ridiculous," said Korostelev again. "I'll take the responsibility, understand? It won't kill him at all. That's all your nonsense. Come on, come on, Seryozha."

He ran into the house.

Seryozha could not move at first. He could not believe it, he was afraid to believe it . . . His heart beat so loudly he could hear it . . . Then he dashed inside, ran panting through all the rooms, caught up his monkey as he passed, then had a sudden desperate fear that Korostelev might change his mind, Mummy and Aunt Pasha might talk him out of it, and rushed back to him. But Korostelev hurried to meet him saying: "Quick, quick!" And they began collecting Seryozha's things. Aunt Pasha and Lukianych helped. Lukianych folded Seryozha's bed up.

"It's right what you're doing, Mitya," he said. "You're absolutely right, man!"

Seryozha feverishly scooped up whatever treasures came to hand and tossed them into the box Aunt Pasha gave him. Quick! Quick! Or they might go! You could never know what they might do the next minute . . . His heart seemed to be beating in his throat, so it was hard to breathe or hear anything. "Quick! Quick!" he cried while Aunt Pasha bundled him up. He tugged to get away, looking for Korostelev. But the truck was still standing there, and Korostelev had not even gotten in.

He told Seryozha to say good-bye to everybody. Then he picked Seryozha up and pushed him in beside Mummy and Lyonya, under Mummy's shawl. The truck began to move. Now he could relax—he was sure he was going.

It was crowded in the driver's cab—one, two, three, four people, think of it! There was a strong smell of sheepskin. Timokhin was smoking, too. Seryozha coughed. He sat wedged in between Mummy and Timokhin, his cap was down over one eye, his scarf was too tight round his neck, he could see nothing but the snow dancing in the beams of the headlights.

It was cramped and uncomfortable, but who cared? We're going, we're going all together, our Timokhin is taking us, and at the back there, high up, there's Korostelev, he loves me, he takes the responsibility for me, he's out there in the snow but he put us in the cab, he'll take us all safely to Kholmogory. Oh, heavens above, we're going to Kholmogory, how wonderful it is! What's there I don't know, but it must be grand if we going there . . .

Timokhin blew his horn, and the gleaming snow rushed straight toward Seryozha.

Mattiwilda Dobbs in the Soviet Union



BUILDING MUTUAL
UNDERSTANDING AND FRIENDSHIP

MATTIWILDA DOBBS SINGS GILDA TO MIKHAIL MISELYOV'S RIGOLETTO. SHE PERFORMED IN TWO OPERAS WITH THE BOLSHOI COMPANY.

By Farida Fakhmi

THE AMERICAN SINGER Mattiwilda Dobbs toured the Soviet Union late last year, charming audiences with her fine artistry. The hearts of the listeners were won by her faultless intonation, the warmth and unpretentiousness of her performance, the rich tonal quality of her voice and the good taste of her selections.

Mattiwilda Dobbs' concerts in Moscow, Leningrad and Kiev, as well as the opera performances in which she starred with Soviet casts, were received enthusiastically by packed houses. She was applauded for her splendid rendition of Schubert's *Ave Maria*, which she sang with deep feeling in a delicate, inspired manner. Of great interest to Soviet listeners were her recitals of Negro spirituals, in which she put subtle emphasis on the play of the peculiar rhythms and intonations of these songs.

Very unaffectedly and warmly, retaining the Russian spirit, Mattiwilda Dobbs sang Alexander Alyabiev's romance *The Nightingale* and the aria of the Shemakha Queen in Nikolai Rimsky-Korsakov's opera *The Golden Cockerel* (*Le Coq d'Or*).

Mattiwilda Dobbs sang on the stage of the Bolshoi Theater in the *Barber of Seville* and

Rigoletto. Her Soviet partners say that she very naturally and quickly fell in with the performance of the cast. "My partner, Miss Dobbs, is a wonderful friend and comrade on the stage," said tenor Anton Grigoriev who sang the part of the Duke in *Rigoletto*. "I am very happy that I had the opportunity of singing with this wonderful, marvelous singer and actress."

The American guest performer quickly felt the depth of her audience's appreciation. In an interview she told a reporter of the newspaper *Sovietskaya Kultura*: "What wonderful listeners they are! They really understand music. Their applause is not merely an expression of politeness. No, it is qualified applause. There are not many places in the world where an aria from Handel's opera *Atalanta*, for example, would be greeted with such intelligence and feeling. Every encore for my Soviet audiences was very rewarding for me."

The American singer's one-month tour in the Soviet Union was a tremendous success. "Her art goes to the heart because of its human and noble simplicity and naturalness," Yelena Katulskaya, well-known Soviet singer, wrote in *Pravda*. "In our opinion, Mattiwilda

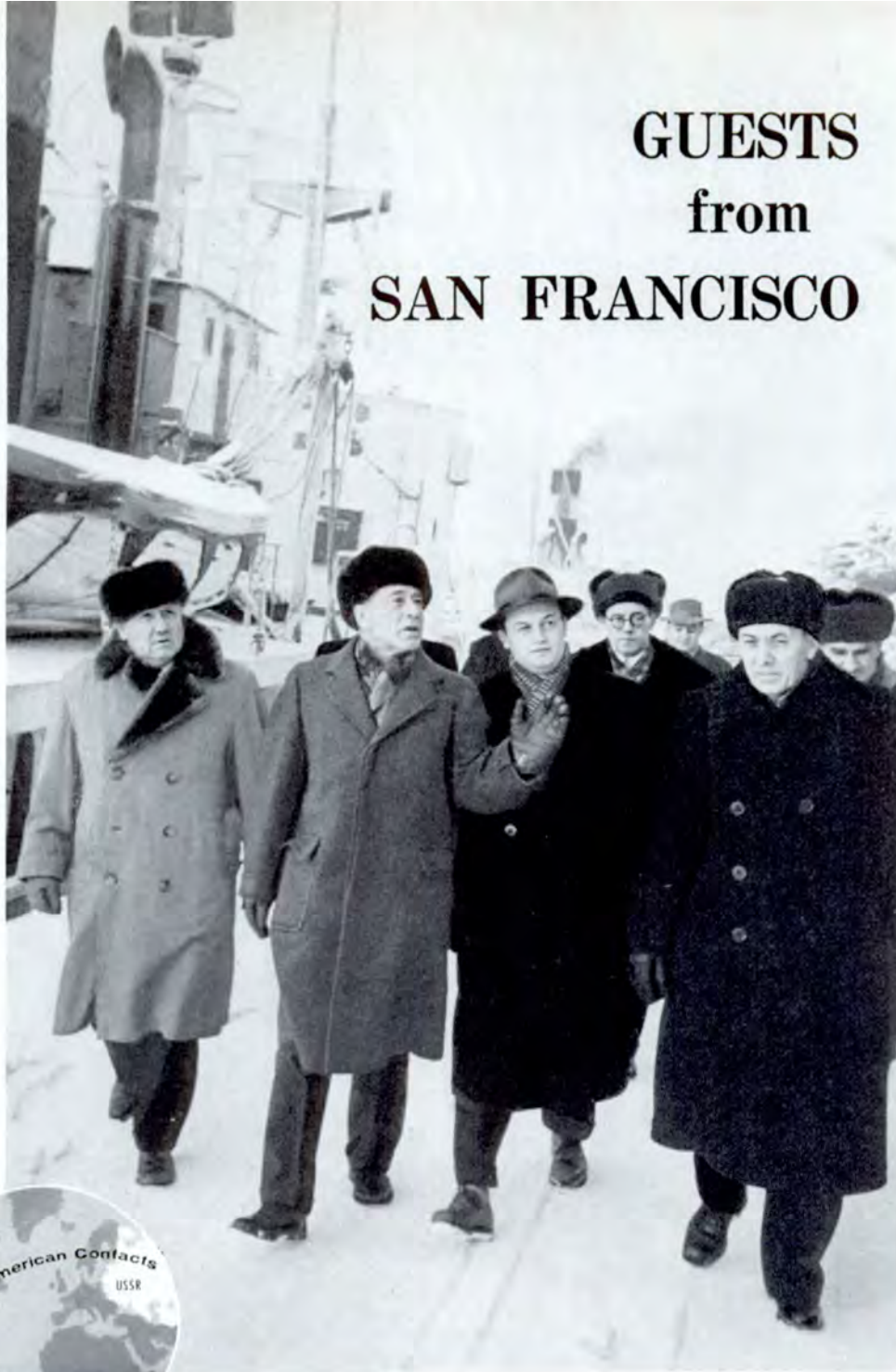
Dobbs has attained this not only by her natural musical and vocal gifts but by hard, inspired work as well."

The Soviet people appreciate art nurtured by talent, good craftsmanship and deep, truthful human emotions, and they gave the wonderful American singer Mattiwilda Dobbs a warm reception. Her concert proved once again that difference in language is no hindrance to establishing mutual contact with an audience.

A RECITAL GIVEN AT THE MOSCOW CONSERVATORY.



GUESTS from SAN FRANCISCO



**BUILDING MUTUAL
UNDERSTANDING AND FRIENDSHIP**

Delegates from the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union saw many dock installations on their 17-day Soviet tour.

When Nikita Khrushchev toured the United States last September, he paid an unscheduled visit to the headquarters of the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU) in San Francisco. There he talked not with union officers alone but with rank and filers as well, and it turned out to be a very warm and friendly meeting. From a worker he met and talked with he received a gift which he considered one of the most precious he brought home from America—a longshoreman's cap which he accepted in trade for his own hat.

Making his report to the Soviet people on the day he arrived in Moscow, Khrushchev described his visit with the San Francisco longshoremen as one of the most pleasant highlights of his trip across the United States.

Some two months later, in December, a three-man delegation of the ILWU went to the Soviet Union to study dock installations and dock trade union organization. During their 17-day tour the guests from San Francisco visited Moscow, Leningrad, Baku, Sochi and Odessa. Their official report of the visit is printed in full in the columns below. The following is a slightly condensed translation of an account of their trip from the newspaper Trud, main organ of Soviet trade unions.

THE FIRST SOVIET PORT the American longshoremen visited was Baku on the Caspian Sea. They stopped at one of the docks where a ship was being unloaded by men working with a big gantry crane.

Having noticed the guests one of the men greeted them: "Welcome, dear comrades." The Americans yelled back "Zdravstvuite" in Russian.

One of the guests, Laurence Thomas, climbed into the railroad car which the men were loading. After shaking hands he pinned a trade union button on each of their jackets.

Report on a "most informative, encouraging

The delegation from the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU), comprised of Louis Goldblatt, Secretary-Treasurer, Laurence Thomas, Coast Labor Relations Committeeman, and Mike Samaduroff, Chief Longshore Dispatcher, Port of San Francisco, has just completed a two weeks' visit to the Soviet Union. It came on the invitation of the Sea and River Transport Workers' Union and the USSR Ministry of Merchant Marine, and arose from the welcome and hospitality extended to Chairman Khrushchev during his visit to San Francisco and to the Longshoremen's Union. Here is the official report.

"We Were Taken Everywhere We Wanted to Go"

THE TRIP has given us an opportunity to study the working of the Sea and River Transport Workers' Union, inspect port installations and get some information on the trade potential between the Soviet Far East and the Pacific Coast of the USA. Beyond question, the visit

confirmed the value of frequent and extensive exchanges of trade union delegations between the two countries.

Our itinerary covered calls on the ports of Baku, Odessa, the new port being built near Odessa at Sukhoi Liman, and Leningrad. Installations varied from fair to outstanding. There is a great deal of attention given to the development and introduction of new machinery to handle cargoes such as logs, sacks and barrels, as well as bulk cargoes. We found no evidence of fear of automation. On the contrary, the workers welcome the machine as a relief from many back-breaking jobs in longshoring, and as the way to increase productivity and provide a more abundant life. Unemployment is not a problem; there continues to be a shortage of labor.

Port officials were cooperative in helping us cover the docks, ships and warehouses, and supplied us with detailed descriptions of their equipment.

We met with officials of the USSR Chamber of Commerce and found possibilities for trade between the Soviet Far East and the West Coast of the USA excellent, as artificial barriers and restrictions are removed. The Soviet Far East is developing in very much the same way as the opening of the West in America. There is a growing and varied market for all types of goods.

The information on port installations and the material on trade will

Turab Nagiev thanked him for the whole crew. "We are very glad," he said, "to welcome American trade unionists."

Laurence Thomas returned the thanks on behalf of his delegation and explained that the ILWU group had come to the Soviet Union to promote friendship. Although theirs was the first American union delegation in many years, he said, friendly contacts between the working people of the United States and the Soviet Union would surely grow stronger.

How did the longshoremen in the Soviet Union like the way they lived and worked?

The men replied: "We live well. And when life is good, work also is good."

As the guests went from one pier to another they noticed that all the stevedores wore the

same blue overalls and the same work gloves. They asked if Soviet dockers bought their work clothes from the same store.

The chief of the port explained: "Under the collective agreement drawn up between the trade union and the management all working clothes and tools are provided without cost."

The Americans asked many questions about safety at work. They were interested to learn that trade union inspectors had the right to stop work in cases where safety regulations were violated. This is an important union requirement, and it is strictly checked on.

At Sochi, the health and vacation resort on the Black Sea coast, the visitors saw one of the very beautiful spots where Soviet workers spend their vacations.

It was dinner time when the delegation arrived. The Americans heard the gay hum of talk as they approached the dining room. The diners broke into applause when the delegation was introduced and thereafter the American longshoremen were the center of all interest.

The visitors met with a barrage of questions about America and they asked almost as many about Soviet life. They were interested in learning who the resort guests were and the diners introduced themselves as follows:

"I am a miner. I work at a manganese mine near Sverdlovsk in the Urals."

"I'm an oil worker from Sakhalin Island."

"A mechanic from the Tatar Republic."

"A collective farmer from Central Russia."



Nikita Khrushchev receives the ILWU delegation—secretary-treasurer Louis Goldblatt (shaking hands), chief dispatcher Mike Samaduroff (be-

hind him), and Laurence Thomas, member of the Labor Relations Committee (extreme right)—guests of the Sea and River Transport Workers' Union.

and worthwhile visit"

be of interest to both our membership and the shipping companies and traders.

As trade unionists we were most interested in the work of the Sea and River Transport Workers' Union. We had their full cooperation in getting a complete picture of their operation. We were taken everywhere we wanted to go, met with rank and file workers on the job by stopping to speak to them at random, talked to local, regional and national officials, and attended sessions of large groups of active members for a free exchange of information and opinion. The questioning covered every aspect of trade union work. Nowhere did we have difficulty in meeting or talking to anyone.

Delegation Aimed to Get Facts to Speak for Themselves

THE ILWU DELEGATION, for its own benefit, decided to use certain benchmarks to measure the structure and function of the Sea and River Transport Workers' Union. We realize that unions in the USA and the USSR are bound to have a different role in many respects because they function under different economies. For example, in the Soviet Union the general basic wage structure of all industry is set

by national planning in which the unions participate, while in the USA wages are bargained out on an industry or plant basis.

To try to use one and the same measure for all union functions under capitalism and socialism is of no value. More important was to get the facts, and let them speak for themselves. To this end we decided to use these benchmarks:

Type of Union	The Sea and River Transport Workers' Union is industrial in form, covering all shoreside and offshore workers in sea and river transport, including ship repairs.
Membership	It is voluntary, with approximately 95 per cent in the union.
Dues	Generally one per cent of earnings. There is no checkoff of union dues, they are collected by stewards on the job.
Finances	The Union is entirely self-supporting, has sole custody of its funds, and elects its own trustees. While the Union administers large social insurance funds (primarily sick pay) none of this money is used to operate the Union.
Officers	The election and removal of officers is entirely within the machinery of the Union, through a democratic procedure spelled out in the Union Constitution. Provision is made for regular elections; every year at the port

GUESTS from SAN FRANCISCO

Mike Samaduroff of the visiting ILWU group thought it was a fine thing to see working people from all over the country spending their vacations at this luxurious resort.

At the Sochi waterfront the Americans were greeted by the chief of the port, Nikolai Tsvetkov. He was wearing medal ribbons on his jacket and the guests asked what they stood for. Tsvetkov explained: "This one is For Defense of Odessa, and this—For Defense of Sevastopol. I fought in the battles for these cities during World War II. This last one is For Victory over Japan."

Laurence Thomas was very much interested and explained that he too had been a sailor during the war and had fought in the Pacific. "What a pleasure to shake hands with an old comrade-in-arms."

"I'm glad to meet Americans again," Tsvetkov answered. "My detachment was based in Cool Bay in Alaska. We lived side by side with Americans and I have only the warmest memories of the time we spent together. When you go back to San Francisco please tell your countrymen that we want very much to be friends."

"We certainly will do that," Thomas replied.

From Odessa the ILWU group took a 12-mile trip to Sukhoi Liman where a new port has been built up in the past two years. Here the guests asked about the opportunities offered to waterfront workers for schooling and job promotion.

They were told by the chief of the port, Vladimir Khantadze, that "out of every 1,000 dock workers, 30 are taking college work, 80 are taking college entrance courses and 200 are enrolled for secondary school courses."

Both the Soviet and American longshoremen laughed when Louis Goldblatt said: "We have to remember to include in our report this secret Soviet weapon we have discovered today—education."

When the Americans stopped in to take a look at a warehouse, they were surrounded by a group of young workers. Mike Samaduroff asked them a whole series of questions on schooling. "How many members of your team are studying?"—was one of the questions.

"Two are going to college, one to secondary school and the rest of them are taking courses in mechanization," replied Vladimir Rotor, the team leader.



BUILDING MUTUAL
UNDERSTANDING AND FRIENDSHIP

Besides sightseeing in Leningrad, the longshoremen met with Soviet trade unionists . . .

looked over a Soviet-designed machine called "the mechanical hand" which will lift 250-pound sacks and stack them where they belong . . .

and stopped at the Pioneers' Palace.

Meetings

level, every two years at the regional (basin) and national levels. Officers cannot be appointed or removed by anyone outside the Union. All officers are paid out of Union funds.

The minimum number of meetings to be held by port, regional and national executive bodies is specified in the Union Constitution, and this number was exceeded in the places we visited. The delegated conference, rather than a general membership meeting, is used in larger enterprises and in the big ports.

Collective Agreements

They are negotiated annually, and provide for responsibility for production goals, observance of labor standards ranging from safety to general welfare, work norms (some 60 per cent of the jobs are covered by national planning), payment for hazardous and obnoxious work, arrangement of work shifts, and other typical collective agreements items. The procedure for settling disputes is well defined, including a Labor Disputes Commission with equal representation of union and administration, and provides the right of appeal. The union has the power to make final and binding decision on grievances. A worker cannot be fired without the consent of the Union.

Grievance Machinery

Rank and File Participation

As much as 20 to 25 per cent of the membership serve on union committees or take part in some form of union activity.

Expanding Scope of Union Authority Is Impressive

AS TRADE UNIONISTS we know these standards or benchmarks are sound in the study of any trade union. Without a doubt the Sea and River Transport Workers' Union is a genuine, effective and efficient trade union organization. The delegation was impressed with the widening scope of the union's authority and responsibility.

There have been important developments in the past few years which give Soviet trade unions primary power in the assignment of housing built by their administration. They have taken on the job of policing the prices of consumer goods and services. We understand they play an increasingly important role in production planning. Grievance machinery has been strengthened and formalized with time limits for settling disputes.

The basic structure and operation of the unions and their expanding field of activity, when added to their already established position in the administration of welfare funds and direction of cultural and sports activities, complete a picture of a going, growing concern playing an increasingly important part in shaping the future of the country.

We found the local, regional and national officers sensitive and responsive to the rank and file. Changes in composition of executive bodies are quite common, and executives made it plain that failure to satisfy the membership would mean a change in officers at the next election or by recall.

The workers, in turn, expressed confidence in their union and thought it was doing a good job. We watched the personal attitude of people as we moved around the ports. In the main it was relaxed and cordial, with no hesitancy to speak up and discuss issues.

In the course of our many discussions, numerous questions were asked about the form and function of unions in the USA. It was appar-

"How do you manage with your school when it's your turn to switch to late shifts?"

"Since we all go to school, our team has been excused from the evening and night shifts," replied Rotor. Another stevedore, Alexei Yakovlev, added: "Besides that, during exam time we get a month's leave with full pay in addition to our regular vacation."

Acquaintance with Leningrad began right at the city gates. The suburban highway merged almost imperceptibly with the wide city boulevard lined with tall apartment houses, most of them new. Mike Samaduroff, very much impressed by the sight, said: "Everywhere we saw blocks of houses going up. Reading about it will give you only the vaguest idea of the scale on which building is being done in the Soviet Union to meet the needs of the working people. You have to see it for yourself."

Leningrad is a big port and docks ships that fly the flags of 60 countries. In winter months, when the port is frozen, the stevedores work in warehouses and on repair jobs or are provided with jobs in other enterprises.

To give the guests an idea of how the dock installations operate during the busy season they were shown a documentary film. Louis Goldblatt commented that it had been a pleasure for the American longshoremen to see "how much attention, ingenuity and money are devoted to easing the back-breaking work of dockers."

The port chief showed the guests a working model of a timber-grab which at one clip can lift from the hold of a ship as many as 15 logs weighing more than four tons. They were also shown another machine called "the mechanical hand." Moving swiftly in any direction in the hold or in the warehouse, this

machine will simultaneously lift two sacks, weighing 220 pounds apiece, carry them to where they belong and stack them.

Unfailingly, at every meeting and in every port visited, there were reciprocal exchanges of friendship and of concern for peace.

"Our union stands for prohibition of nuclear weapons and for peaceful coexistence. We agree with Khrushchev that our countries should not accumulate arms, but should compete peacefully for more goods, more milk, to load and unload more ships"—this was the sentiment expressed by the ILWU group at a meeting with Odessa longshoremen.

And the answer of Odessa longshoremen was a firm and friendly handshake of complete agreement. The same reciprocal wishes to live in peace and friendship were expressed everywhere the American guests went on their tour of the Soviet Union.



Louis Goldblatt meets shop union chairman Arkadi Pronin.



At Baku, their first Soviet port of call, the American trade union leaders were shown the project for the Caspian Sea ferry.



At Sochi, the holiday resort on the Black Sea, they saw one of the rest homes where Soviet workers vacation.

ent to us that there is certainly a lack of understanding and some serious misinformation about how our unions work. This has made all the more evident to us the need for a large scale exchange of trade unionists. The Soviet people we met were eager to learn and find the facts for themselves. They are anxious to strengthen understanding and friendships.

The long drought in contacts between the unions of the USA and the USSR is a real misfortune. It is even more glaring today when almost all other groups have arranged for the extensive exchange of delegations and information. Firsthand observation is essential to clear away the confusion and to build mutual respect and confidence.

The exchange of trade union delegations will strengthen labor unity, promote friendship, and above all advance the cause of world peace. With improved relations will come expanding trade which will benefit the people of both countries.

Conference with Chairman Khrushchev Climaxed the Tour

THE DELEGATION met with Chairman Khrushchev. This was an excellent conclusion to our visit. The Chairman opened the meeting by welcoming the delegation and expressing the opinion that the world atmosphere was improving.

He spoke of the plans of the USSR to move to a seven-hour day in 1960, and also to begin introducing the six-hour day by 1964, with even shorter hours in industries such as mining. Simultaneously, standards of living would be raised. He expressed complete confidence in the ability of socialism to outdistance capitalism, and talked of plans to disarm in order to use this additional productive capacity for the benefit of the people.

He made plain the policy of the USSR is not to interfere in the affairs of other nations, and was equally firm in the conviction that the USSR would drive ahead on its own appointed path. He described the plans for complete security, education and opportunity for the people of the USSR. In the matter of trade, he pointed out that production of arms could give way to peaceful production and that a ready-made outlet would be found by orders from socialist countries if credits were arranged.

We spoke of our visit, the availability of information and easy access to people. He remarked that the truth about Soviet trade unions would become known and that the lies would have "very short tails."

We agreed on the need for the exchange of labor delegations. The Chairman suggested rank and file members take part in the exchange. We stated that from our observations we were sure President Eisenhower would receive a warm and friendly welcome on his visit to the USSR. The Chairman subscribed to this.

We came away from the meeting with the firm conviction that the exchange of visits between Chairman Khrushchev and President Eisenhower would bring great benefit to the world.

The ILWU delegation has had a most informative, encouraging and worthwhile visit. People have been warm, hospitable and cooperative wherever we went. We will report in full our visit and believe the facts about Soviet trade unions will be of genuine interest to trade unionists throughout the USA. We will urge the widest exchange of trade unionists—an exchange which is long overdue.

Above all, we sincerely hope our visit has made a contribution to peace and friendship between the USA and the USSR.

LOUIS GOLDBLATT
LAURENCE THOMAS
MIKE SAMADUROFF



MIKHAIL BOTVINNIK

TWO MIKHAILS

By Grandmaster Alexander Kotov



MIKHAIL TAHL

Mikhail Botvinnik and Mikhail Tahl will meet in the 24-game match for the World Chess Title

TWO MIKHAILS—Mikhail Botvinnik of Moscow and Mikhail Tahl of Riga—will sit down at opposite sides of a chess table on March 15. They will have to play a match of 24 games for the world title and the winner will not be known until early May.

The chess world has never witnessed a single contest between these two grandmasters. Botvinnik is 25 years older than Tahl, and in the forthcoming contest mature experience and knowledge will be matched against youthful energy and fervor. Botvinnik personifies science in chess, the logic of precisely planned maneuver and strategy. He tries to foresee all surprises. He works out all the possible combinations. As a general rule, he avoids the chancy play.

Tahl is quite the opposite. He too is scientific and logical, but with a dramatic, and frequently unexpected, difference. He is forever ready to bewilder his adversary with a surprise. When the ground underneath both players becomes shaky and orthodox chess seems to have been temporarily shelved, that's the time when he really blossoms and plays a game loaded with sacrifices and attacks.

Tahl's sparkling chess game is an extension of the young man's wit, energy and inventiveness. He was graduated from secondary school when he was 15, two years earlier than the norm. He was too young to be admitted to Riga University—he wanted to enroll in the department of philology—and the Ministry of Education had to stretch the rule in his favor. His progress in chess was paralleled by high grades at the university.

In 1957 twenty-year-old Mikhail Tahl played a brilliant game to win the national chess crown in the USSR championship. There were skeptics who talked of "luck" and "sheer accident" but he confounded even them when he was victor again in the title tournament the following year. This was a very unusual achievement—there are few players who have been able to win the Soviet chess crown twice in a row.

That same year, 1958, Tahl won top place in the Inter-Zonal Tournament in Portoroz, and in the fall of 1959 he placed first in the Challengers' Tournament in Yugoslavia and so earned the right to face Botvinnik in a world title match.

"It took me eleven years to win that right," Tahl says. He tells this story:

In 1948 Botvinnik came to a vacation resort near Riga after the world title tournament in which he beat Max Euwe, Paul Keres, Samuel Reshevsky and Vasili Smyslov. One day the champion's wife, Gayane, answered a knock at the door of their hotel room. There stood Mikhail Tahl with a chessboard under his arm.

"May I see Mikhail Botvinnik?" he asked.

"What is it you want to see him about?"

"I want to challenge him to a game," young Mikhail's determined voice said. He was only eleven at the time.

"I'm terribly sorry, my dear boy," Gayane said, "but he's resting now. Couldn't you call some other day?"

The "other" day will be the March 15 match for the world crown.

A Tahl Game

Tahl favors this game he played against American Bob Fischer in the Yugoslavia Challengers' Tournament.

White — Tahl
USSR

Black — Fischer
USA

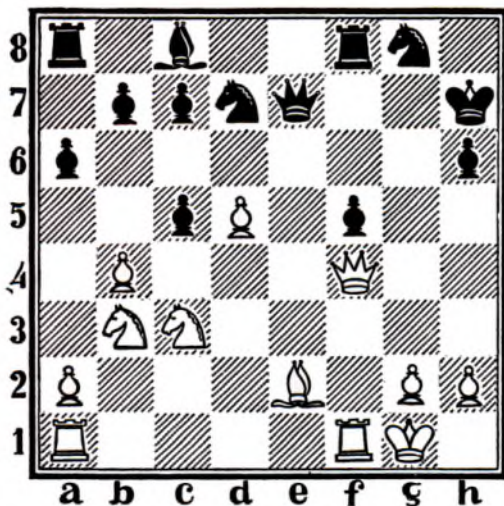
1. P-Q4, Kt-KB3
2. P-QB4, P-KKt3
3. Kt-QB3, B-KKt2
4. P-K4, P-Q3
5. B-K2, 0-0
6. Kt-KB3, P-K4
7. P-Q5, Kt(QKt1)-Q2
8. B-KKt5

Several years ago this Bishop thrust was discussed by many theorists. Thanks to Soviet Grandmaster Tigran Petrosyan, the move became a real threat. Chess lovers may be interested to find out that the variation was played five times in the Challengers' Tournament and brought only disappointment to Black.

8. P-KR3
9. B-KR4, P-QR3
10. 0-0, Q-K1
11. Kt-Q2, Kt-KR2
12. P-QKt4, B-KB3
13. BxB, Kt(KR2)xB
14. Kt-QKt3, Q-K2
15. Q-Q2, K-KR2
16. Q-K3, Kt-KKt1
17. P-QB5, P-KB4

The players have revealed their plans completely. White, advancing his pawns on the Queen's wing, wants to build up counterplay there, while Black is answering with an effort to strike out on the other side of the board. Success will depend largely on which of the two gains control of the middle.

18. P(K4)xP, P(KKt3)xP
19. P-KB4, P(K4)xP
20. QxP, PxP



Black's last move is very strange. Either Fischer does not believe in Tahl's chances of attack or, possibly, he is much too sure of his resources for defense. In any case, Tahl now gains control of the middle and quickly builds up a menacing attack. Black should have continued with

20. Kt-K4
21. B-Q3, PxP
22. R(QR1)-K1, Q-KR3

Resistance could be put up by playing

22. Q-Q3

But now White develops his attack without hindrance.

23. R-K6, QxKt
24. BxPch, RxB
25. QxRch, K-KR1
26. R-KB3, Q-QKt7
27. R-K8, Kt-KB3
28. QxKtch, QxQ
29. RxQ, K-KKt2
30. R(KB6)-KB8, Kt-K2
31. Kt-QR5, P-KR4
32. P-KR4, R-QKt1
33. Kt-QB4, P-QKt4
34. Kt-K5, Black resigns

This game is typical of Mikhail Tahl's style and we're likely to see more of it in the forthcoming world title match.

Who will win out in this tussle between experience and youth, Botvinnik or Tahl? In case of a draw Botvinnik retains his crown. If he wins he will have to get ready to defend his title again. Should Tahl win—he must get 12.5 points—he will have to meet Botvinnik in a return title match. In case of a draw Botvinnik retains his crown. If he wins he will have to get ready to repulse his challengers again. Should Tahl win—he must get 12.5 points—he will have to meet Botvinnik in a return title match.

Twins from Armenia

By Alexander Kotov

LEVON AND KAREN GRIGORYAN were born an hour apart 12 years ago. Levon has a typical Armenian face, Karen looks more like a Spanish or Italian boy. The twins live with their parents in Yerevan, capital of Armenia.

Four years ago their mother brought them to the Young Pioneer Palace. She told them they would be able to invent machines or build houses there. The boys were so fond of taking things apart that she was sure their future lay in science. Nothing of the sort. When she called for them later that day they weren't in any of the workshops. She finally tracked them down to the chess room.

Karen looked as if he'd suffered a great tragedy.

"What happened to him?" the mother asked the instructor.

"Levon beat him in a chess game."

That began a long-standing duel between these two talented young Armenian chess twins—prodigies, some people call them.

A year after the twin brothers learned the rudiments of the game at the Young Pioneer Palace, each played a draw in a simultaneous game with Grandmaster Tigran Petrosyan, their countryman and one of the best Soviet chess players. The same happened when they played against Grandmaster Mark Taimanov—two draws.

Soon afterward they won a Class I rating at tournament play. To get this expert rating at the twins' tender age is a very rare occurrence indeed. As if to prove that the rating

is correct they have been giving adult experts some very keen competition. In the Yerevan championship matches, Levon placed third in the semi-finals and Karen fourth in the finals. During the school holiday they paid a visit to Moscow and played for the title of master candidate at the USSR Central Chess Club.

The brothers are as keen contenders as ever when they play against each other, but who the better player is remains a question. Their playing style reflects their personality differences—Karen stays cool and unmoved; Levon is excitable and unpredictable.

Chess takes up practically all the twins' spare time—something the parents have had to resign themselves to. This they did not unwillingly, they admit, since the boys get "excellent" at school, both like to read and are studying music. But chess takes precedence and if the boys were allowed to, they would be sitting up most of the night going over the tricky variants of the game.

"You're taking on too much," their mother told them one day—she was afraid they were overtaxing themselves. "You must drop something."

"What should it be, mother? Chess? Impossible. Music? Impossible too. How about dropping school?" And that closed the subject.

The twins keep polishing their game by playing against the Moscow and Armenian experts. But these "outside" games are to keep them in shape for the important matches—Levon vs. Karen.

THE TWINS CONSIDER THEIR GAMES WITH ADULTS PRACTICE FOR THEIR BOUTS AGAINST EACH OTHER.





THE THOUSAND-YEAR-OLD paintings on the walls of palaces and temples give witness to the rich artistry of the Tajiks, one of the most ancient of the Central Asian peoples. In modern Tajikistan this craft heritage is fostered in every way possible.

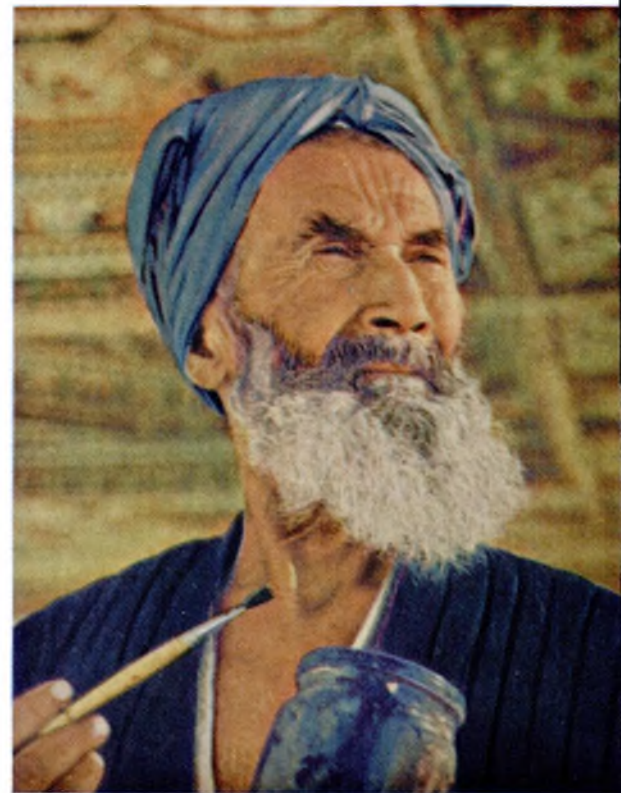
The ceilings of many Tajik homes are decorated with paintings and the walls are done in fretted patterns on stucco. The rooms are graced with carved and painted furniture, engraved copper trays and vases, glazed pottery and intricately embroidered textiles.

The old craft tradition is preserved in the national dress. Men, women and children wear embroidered skull caps. The women's dresses are made of lovely patterned silks and the men's gowns of the local striped silk.

Some of the newer public buildings, contemporary in so far as modern convenience is concerned, are decorated in the traditional style by the most skilled of the folk craftsmen. The Palace of Culture of the Moskva Collective Farm in the Leninabad Region is a strikingly beautiful example.

Set on a hill and surrounded by orchards,

Maksud Saliyev, who directed the project, was decorated by the government for his great art.



Striking example of Tajik artistry—corridor in the Palace of Culture of the Moskva Collective Farm.

Decorative Art

By Gertruda Chepelevetskaya
Art Critic

the palace is large enough to house the collective farm offices, a library, a chaikhana (an oriental tea and club house), hotel and an auditorium seating 1,600 people. On the second floor level the auditorium is surrounded by lobbies and a gallery opening on six halls used for displaying the work done by this collective farm, whose income last year came to 35 million rubles.

The auditorium was decorated by Zakir Nadirov. He used fretted stucco work, a decorative technique employed in Central Asia since the third century. On the first floor balcony he used white against a background of blue to bring his carving into bold relief. The carved ornamentation is woven into the arrowhead arches of the boxes and sets the wall into a beautifully worked frame.

Geometric patterns decorate the wooden trellises that serve as box ledges. The trellises are made of short lengths of wood held together without nails or adhesives of any kind. They are sunk into each other for half their thickness. This traditional type of trellis, known as "panjara" was once set into window

Each of the ceilings, painted in tempera, has its own color blend. It took the artists three years to complete the decorating work.



The timbered ceilings made of a series of convex bars worked into one another between the main beams are laid in a variety of geometric designs.



Besides a library and auditorium, the Palace has a chaikhana where members gather for tea and talk.



Tajik Decorative Art



Maksud Saliyev's ceiling patterns combine the traditional style with contemporary themes that reflect the riches of the collective farm fields

and gardens. Blue, red, green and gold medallions of fanciful foliage are spaced by geometric forms, luxuriant flower bouquets and graceful vases.

sills. Nadirov's skill is revealed in the use of an infinite number of differing patterns, none of which is repeated in the decoration of the palace.

In the gallery and the adjoining halls the ornamental woodwork was done by Rakhimshekh Radzhabov and Ochil Fayezov, and the ceilings were painted by Maksud Saliyev. They have decorated many private homes, clubs, mosques and chaikhana, but their crowning achievement is the Palace of Culture of their own collective farm.

These gifted folk artists used all the traditional types of ornamentation in the ceilings. In some of the halls they laid a series of convex bars worked into one another between the main beams. In others, they worked out a geometric grille of relief in either triangular, hexagonal or octagonal elements.

The ceilings were done in tempera and were painted in sections on the floor, hoisted aloft and fixed into place. There are no seams or joints evident, however, and the composition is an integrated unit.

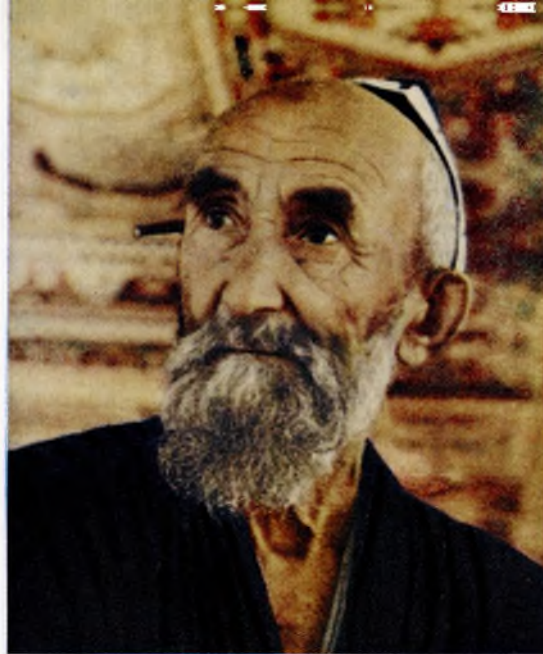
The patterns follow the national ornaments—medallions in blue, red, green and gold of fanciful foliage shaped in complex and elaborately braided curves. These are spaced by austere geometric forms, luxuriant flower bouquets and graceful vases.

Like other Soviet folk artists, Maksud Saliyev does not confine himself to the traditional. He uses themes that reflect the riches of the collective farm fields and gardens. Strewn through his stylized designs are blossoming cotton plants, apple trees bending under the weight of their fruit, clusters of grapes and golden sheaves of wheat.

Each section of the composition has its own unique pattern. Where a pattern is repeated, it will be worked in different colors for variety. Despite the many colors, there is nothing discordant about the halls—each has its own quite distinctive shade with a predominating blue, rose or light green blend.

The collective farm artists and their pupils took three years to decorate their Palace of Culture. The work was completed only last year.

Maksud Saliyev, the directing artist of the project, was honored with the title Merited Artist of the Republic for his work in enriching Tajik art. When Kliment Voroshilov, the President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, visited the Moskva Collective Farm, he invited Maksud Saliyev to work on the decoration of the projected Palace of the Soviets in Moscow.



Rakhimshekh Radzhabov is master of inlaid ornamental woodwork, widely used to decorate the Palace.



Zakir Nadirov is master of traditional Tajik fretted stucco work.



The ceilings were painted in sections on the ground, hoisted aloft and fixed into place. There are no seams or joints evident, however.

The auditorium of the Palace of Culture is commodious enough to seat 1,600 people. The carved ornamentation looks as if it were woven into the walls.





The Georgian Folk Dance Company has performed for audiences in France, Britain, Belgium and many other countries.

AMERICAN AUDIENCES WILL

AMERICAN DANCE LOVERS have reason to look forward to the tour of the Georgian Folk Dance Company in March. Those who attended the Soviet Music and Dance Festival last summer are not likely to forget the men who leaped high into the air and then came down on their knees as though they were landing on a cloud. Nor will they forget the strength and grace of their movements as they danced on their toes.

The Georgian culture is one of the oldest in the country, and many of the songs and dances antedate the Christian era. They have emerged from the numerous tribes that make up this small nation. The folk dances, like those of all peoples, grew out of seeding and harvest celebrations, or commemorate victories against foreign invaders.

Americans will remember the choreographic composition Khorumi performed by the Moiseyev dancers when they came to the United States. On a darkened stage, five men do a Georgian war dance to



Nino Ramishvili (above) and Iliko Sukhishvili jointly direct this 15-year-old ensemble and do most of the choreography.





EE GEORGIAN DANCERS

By Yuri Fantalov

In this gay dance called Competition the men vie for the attention of the women.

the accompaniment of a drum. The beautifully rhythmic movements are restrained, wary—these are scouts on the lookout for the enemy. They find the foe and engage in a skirmish, but their commander is struck by an enemy bullet. The warriors carefully carry him away.

Khorumi was the only Georgian dance in the Moiseyev Company's program. Now Americans will have the opportunity to see many more of the traditional folk numbers that the dance company from Georgia offers as part of its regular repertoire. In virtuosity this company has no reason to yield the palm to any other group, including the Moiseyev. That fact has been proved by triumphal tours of France, Britain, Belgium and other countries.

The dance numbers are varied and most picturesque. Each has its own story to tell and its own color and rhythm. The American program will include the flowing and lyrical Kartuli, one of the most popular

Khabarda, one of the comic dances in the company's repertoire, is from the series Old Tbilisi, choreographic tableaux of prerevolutionary Georgia.



The Georgian men through the ages have been noted for their chivalry to women, reflected in this dance, Kartuli.



Khorumi is a mass men's dance commemorating the many battles Georgians fought against invaders.

Mkhedruli is a fast cavalry dance of skirmish and battle. It is danced to the compelling beat of a drum.

AMERICAN AUDIENCES WILL SEE GEORGIAN DANCERS

dances in Georgia, admired for its graceful plasticity and its gossamer lightness. Then there is the fiery, lightning-swift horseman's dance, the Mkhedruli, in which warriors demonstrate their skill and daring with cavalry sabers.

The company will also do two comic dances—the Karachokhelli and Bagdauri—choreographic pictures of life in prerevolutionary Georgia. Another number on the program is the Ossetian wedding dance Simd, traditional to one of the peoples who live in the Georgian Republic. The program will also include the Kheveuri Suite in which the men dance with shields and swords, and the whirlwind Lezhinka.

The Georgian Folk Dance Company was formed fifteen years ago by the noted Georgian dancers Iliko Sukhishvili and Nino Ramishvili. They direct the group jointly and do most of the choreography.





THE OLD CRAFTSMAN AND HIS APPRENTICE



USSR

The 90th
ANNIVERSARY
of
LENIN'S BIRTH

APRIL, 1960—20 Cents



The magazine *U S S R* is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine *U S S R* in the United States and the magazine *Amerika* in the Soviet Union.

April 1960

No. 4 (43)

	Page
Lenin Lives on in Our Hearts and Minds by Arkadi Vasilyev	1
Lenin on Peaceful Coexistence	2
Lenin Through the Eyes of His Contemporaries	6
Portraits of Lenin	9
Where Lenin Worked	15
Visit of Good Will and Friendship by Shalva Sanakoyev	16
Soviet Statesmen Tour the United States	22
Stronger Than the Ocean	26
If the People of the World . . . by Yevgeni Dolmatovsky	28
Soviet Union Unilaterally Cuts Armed Forces	30
Spirit of the Elbe by Boris Polevoi	34
We Are the State by Vasili Krasnoperov	38
Azerbaijan Today by Mamed Iskenderov	44
Azerbaijanian Music by Fikret Amirov	49
A New City in Azerbaijan by Adolf Antonov	52
Oil Worker by Alexei Kulikov	55
Union of Friendship Societies by Nina Popova	56
Ten-Day Sports Battle by Yuri Barsukov	62

Anything in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced with due acknowledgement to the magazine USSR.

Subscription Rate:

6 Months	\$1.00
1 Year	1.80
2 Years	3.00

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in the USA.

Second class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.

Printed by The Cuneo Press, Inc.



THE LENIN MUSEUM IS A HISTORY OF THE SOCIALIST REVOLUTION AND OF THE BIRTH OF THE SOVIET STATE.



Lenin made time to talk to people who worked at the factories and on the farms, to find out what their needs and hopes were, in spite of the pressures of his office as head of government. Here he visits water supply workers near Moscow.

LENIN lives on in our hearts and minds

By Arkadi Vasilyev

IT IS 90 YEARS this April 22 since Vladimir Ilyich Lenin was born, a day commemorated everywhere in the Soviet Union and by countless millions throughout the world. But Lenin is more than a venerated memory—he lives on in our hearts and minds.

Not far from the Kremlin is an old mansion of red brick—the Central Lenin Museum. Here one finds people of every nationality inhabiting our country, and visitors from all over the world. The exhibits they come to see are not only the relics of a great thinker, revolutionary and statesman but the memorabilia of a continuing history. All of present-day Soviet life is linked with the name of Lenin.

His kindly face is familiar to our children from their earliest years. They know him as the founder of their country. When they grow up

they read his works and get to know more about him. Whether or not they later join the Communist Party he organized, they treasure the memory of this great man.

The Soviet people frequently turn to Lenin for advice. On the modest bookshelf of a factory worker, in the dormitory room of a college student, in the library of a research scientist—everywhere we find books by Lenin. They provide people of a multitude of interests with insight and knowledge.

We see the manuscripts displayed in the museum written in his small, vigorous handwriting and are impressed by the incredible number of works he wrote on economics, politics, history and philosophy. With our mind's eye we conjure up a vision of the thousands of books,

LENIN lives on

in our hearts and minds

records, diplomatic documents, workers' and peasants' letters he must have read.

Large editions of Lenin's writings are frequently reprinted in many languages and all are rapidly sold out. In his books we find a profound foresight of the march of history, a prevision of the building of socialism. The history of the Soviet Union is living proof of the vital force of Lenin's ideas.

For the Working Man

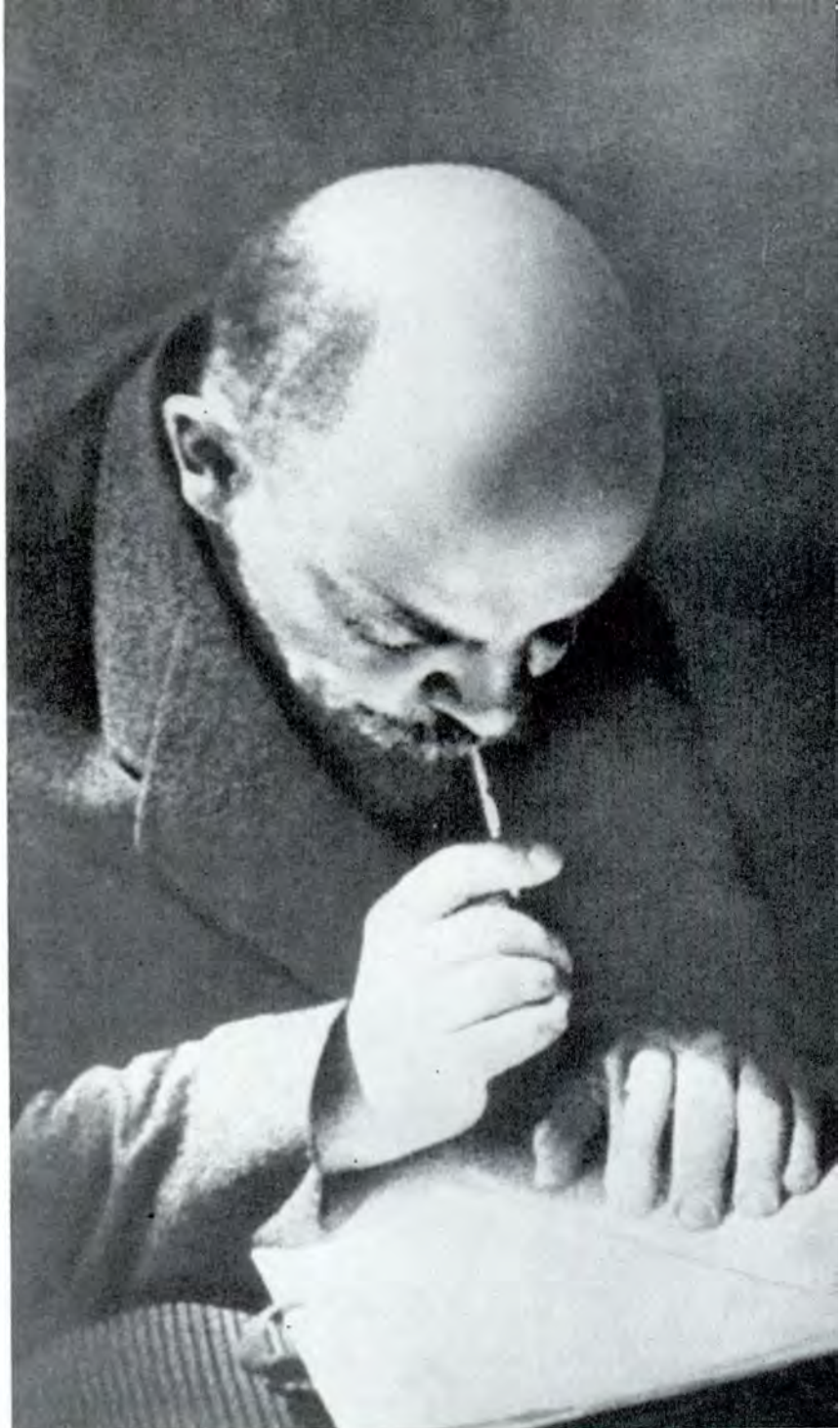
Visiting foreigners will occasionally comment on the frequency with which they find the portrait of Lenin in Soviet homes. It is not hung from any sense of duty, but from a feeling of gratitude and affection for a man who spent his lifetime fighting for our freedom and happiness.

His entire life was given over to the service of the working man, dedicated to the struggle against all forms of social oppression. He founded the Communist Party and infused it with his own inexhaustible strength and energy. It is Lenin's party that led our people through three revolutions and a civil war to build the first state in the world where exploitation of man by man has forever been done away with.

I have talked about Lenin with many different kinds of people, but their response is always the same. Their faces light up with a smile and their voices become warmer. Older people can rarely talk about him without being moved.

People of the older generation know from harsh personal experience the destitution that was ended by the October Socialist Revolution of 1917 inspired and led by Lenin. They know a kind of reality that the younger generation knows only from books—unemployment, for example. That depressing, heartbreaking word is only a historical term now, as are such words as "labor exchange" and "unemployment compensation."

With his profound faith in the future, Lenin used to say that our wealth of natural resources and manpower and the limitless creative energy generated by the Socialist Revolution give us all we need to build a flourishing and prosperous socialist republic. It was this faith in the powers of the liberated people that united millions under the



Lenin was a man of encyclopedic knowledge. He wrote voluminously on a wide range of subjects. His collected works fill 50 sizable volumes.

V. I. LENIN on

1917. October 25 (November 7, New Style Calendar). On the very day that the people of Russia made their socialist revolution and established Soviet power, Lenin, speaking as the head of the newly formed government, called upon all belligerent countries immediately to end the war. In a report at a meeting of the Petrograd Soviet of Workers' and Soldiers' Deputies, he said:

The proposal for a just and immediate peace made by us to the international democracy will awaken an ardent response among the international proletarian masses everywhere.

1917. October 26 (November 8, New Style Calendar). A peace program, outlined by Lenin in his report to the Second All-Russian Congress of Soviets, was unanimously adopted by the delegates. This was the Decree on

Peace, whose main principles became the cornerstone of Soviet foreign policy—the peaceful coexistence of states with differing social and economic systems.

We reject, said Lenin, all clauses dealing with plunder and violence, but we shall welcome all clauses containing provisions for friendly relations and economic agreements. Those we cannot reject.

1917. December. From an article by Lenin published in *Pravda*:

One particularly acute problem of national life is the problem of peace. A really revolutionary struggle for peace was started in Russia only after the victory of the Revolution of October 25, and the first fruits of this victory were the publication of the secret treaties, the

conclusion of an armistice, and the beginning of open negotiations for a general peace without annexations and indemnities.

To Live in Peace with All Nations

Great work for the peaceful rebuilding of the country was begun right after the Revolution. But early in 1918 it was broken off by counter-revolution supported by the intervention of foreign armies. The Soviet government, true to its principles, repeatedly proposed that peace be concluded.

1919. In the draft resolution on foreign policy for the Eighth All-Russian Congress of the Communist Party Lenin wrote:

The Russian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic desires to live in peace



All of Lenin's life and manifold activities can be embraced by the single word—humanist. His concern was the people. At a May 1 parade in Moscow.



A volunteer army had to be built in 1918 to defend the country from foreign attack. Lenin early in 1919 inspects a unit of armed workers.

With his sister, Maria Ulyanova in 1919. The summer previous he had been shot by an assassin. Barely recovered, he plunged back into work.



PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE

with all nations and to concentrate all its forces on internal construction in order to normalize production, transport and public administration on the basis of the Soviet system which was hindered hitherto by the intervention of the Entente and the hunger blockade.

1920. Trade relations between Russia and other countries had been interrupted during the period of revolution and civil war. Speaking to the Eighth All-Russian Congress of Soviets Lenin said:

We must do the maximum possible to bring about the rapid restoration of trade relations.

1920. A correspondent of the British *Daily Express* asked Lenin what Soviet Russia aimed to do after the foreign powers ended their armed intervention. He replied:

Our aim, as has already been said, is peaceful economic construction.

1921. When the Civil War ended and the foreign interventionists were driven out, the war-ravaged country took up the task of reconstruction. Lenin said in one of his speeches:

We are prepared to make the greatest concessions and sacrifices as long as we can preserve the peace for which we have paid such a dear price. . . . We say to ourselves, once having undertaken our peaceful construction, we shall exert all our strength in order to continue it uninterruptedly.

1921. Analyzing the international situation and relations of Soviet Russia with other countries, Lenin wrote:

We place full reliance not only upon

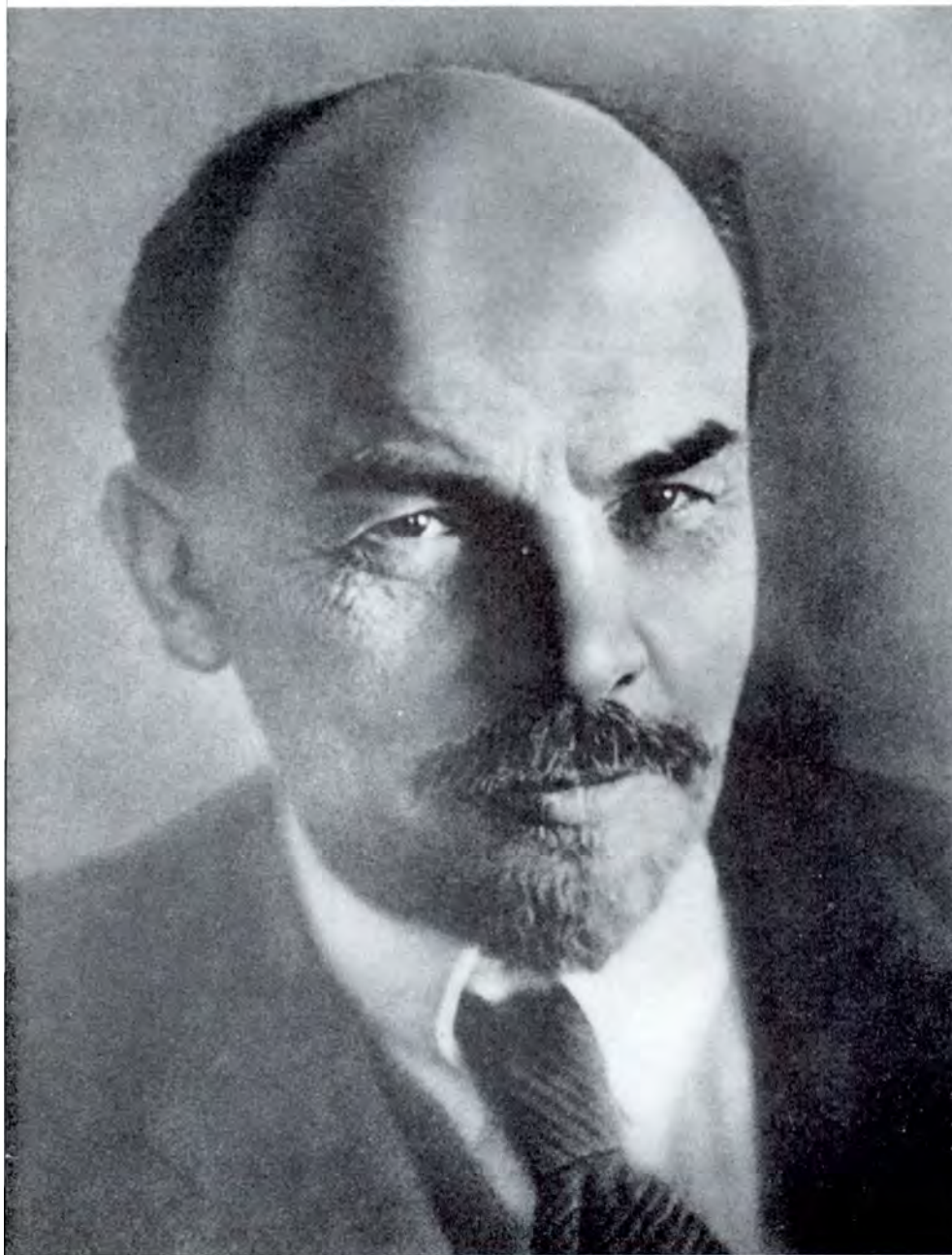
the peaceful sentiments of the workers and peasants of all the countries mentioned, but to a considerable degree also upon large sections of the sober-minded representatives of the bourgeoisie and the governments.

1921. In his speech at the Ninth All-Russian Congress of Soviets Lenin said:

We shall use all our strength to safeguard peace in the future, we shall not hesitate to make big concessions and sacrifices in order to uphold this peace.

Socialism and Capitalism Can Coexist

1919. In reply to questions put by a correspondent of the *Chicago Daily News*, Lenin said:



LENIN lives on in our hearts and minds

banner of the new society inscribed: "Man Is a Brother to Man."

After the Revolution the working people became the ruling class in the country. They took over the factories and mines and railroads and banks and started the great work of building a new life for the happiness of man.

The workers became their own masters. Carrying out Lenin's teachings they set about to create a modern heavy industry which became the foundation of the nation's economy and its present prosperity. It has ensured the all-round development of the country and a constant rise in living standards.

The peasants, too, were their own masters now. One of the first decrees of the Soviet Government signed by Lenin was the Decree on Land, which confiscated the estates of the big landlords and gave the land to the people who worked it.

My grandmother, who had been a serf, used to tell me of the way the Decree on Land was received in the countryside. "On that day," she said, "we felt drunk with joy. Your grandfather, who hardly ever said a kind word to me, kept hugging me all day long and repeating that life was wonderful."

One can not even begin to compare our modern villages with those that existed before the Revolution. The prosperity of our collective farms is the best proof that Lenin was right when he declared that only collective work would free the peasant from degrading poverty. The very word "village" has a different meaning now. The day of the illiterate peasant is gone. His sons and daughters are agronomists, mechanics, teachers, doctors, librarians.

If Lenin Could See Today

Lenin was a dreamer in the best sense of the word. Even during the grim days when our country was suffering untold hardships, when it was fighting the domestic and foreign enemies of the revolution, he

V. I. LENIN

We stand emphatically for economic agreement with America, with all countries, but with America especially.

1920. Lenin's answer to questions transmitted to him by radio by a Berlin representative of the *New York Evening Journal*:

Let the American capitalists not trouble us. We shall not touch them.

1920. In a speech at the Moscow regional conference of the Communist Party Lenin said:

If we look at the conditions in which we have smashed all the attempts of the Russian counter-revolution and have achieved the formal conclusion of peace with all the states of the West, it will become clear that we not only have a respite; we have a new stage in which our fundamental international existence

within the network of capitalist states has been won.

1921. When the Civil War was concluded, Soviet Russia signed treaties with a number of countries of the West and East. Speaking at the Ninth All-Russian Congress of Soviets, Lenin said:

Is it conceivable in general that a socialist republic should exist in a capitalist encirclement? That seemed unthinkable either in the political or in the military respect. That it is possible both in the political and in the military respect has already been proved; it is already a fact."

1922. After trade relations had been established with Britain, Germany, Norway, Italy and other countries, Lenin said at the Eleventh Congress of the Communist Party:

I cannot vouch for the date, I cannot vouch for success, but at this gathering we can say with a fair amount of certainty that the development of regular trade relations between the Soviet Republic and all the capitalist countries in the world is bound to continue.

1922. In an interview with a correspondent of *The Observer* and *The Manchester Guardian*, Lenin spoke of the need for concrete actions for peace against war:

Our experience firmly convinces us that only the utmost attention to the interests of the various nations can obviate the cause for conflict, remove mutual distrust and fear of intrigue, create the confidence, especially on the part of the workers and peasants speaking different languages, without which neither peace-

never wavered in his belief that the enduring strength and constructive energy of the people who had broken the chains of autocracy would produce miracles. H. G. Wells, in his *Russia in the Shadows* published in 1921 after he had visited our country, wrote:

"Lenin, who like a good orthodox Marxist denounces all 'Utopians,' has succumbed at last to a Utopia, the Utopia of the electricians. He is throwing all his weight into a scheme for the development of great power stations in Russia to serve whole provinces with light, with transport, and industrial power. Two experimental districts he said had already been electrified. Can one imagine a more courageous project in a vast land of forests and illiterate peasants, with no water power, with no technical skill available, and with trade and industry at the last gasp? Projects for such an electrification are in process of development in Holland and they have been discussed in England, and in those densely-populated and industrially highly-developed centers one can imagine them as successful, economical, and altogether beneficial. But their application to Russia is an altogether greater strain upon the constructive imagination. I cannot see anything of the sort happening in this dark crystal of Russia, but this little man at the Kremlin can; he sees the decaying railways replaced by a new electric transport, sees new roadways spreading throughout the land, sees a new and happier communist industrialism arising again. While I talked to him he almost persuaded me to share his vision."

What this writer of books of fantasy and imagination was unable to see was clearly visible to Lenin, the dreamer of dreams who relied not on magic but on science and the inexhaustible forces of an emancipated nation.

Nikita S. Khrushchev recently said: "If Lenin could see what the people have accomplished, what miracles they have done in transforming their free land, he would take off his cap and bow low to them. Lenin's life-long goal, what he dreamed and planned, our people and the Party are now translating into reality. When he was drawing up the plan for the electrification of Russia, Lenin was dreaming about the future of our homeland, about communism. He saw far into the future. At a time of economic chaos and famine he brought forward this bold and magnificent plan. In those days it seemed fantastic and unbelievable. Even such a writer of imagination as H. G. Wells called Lenin a dreamer, an unrealistic man. What would Wells have said today?"

Following a course outlined by Lenin, the Soviet people led by their

Leninist Communist Party have gone far beyond this once ambitious plan for electrification and industrialization.

Soviet science and technology was the first to build an atomic power plant, to develop intercontinental ballistic missiles, to launch artificial earth satellites. The world's first atomic icebreaker, named for Lenin, stands as symbol for the peaceful uses of atomic energy.

Lenin, from the earliest days of the Soviet Union, did whatever he possibly could as the head of the government to forward scientific progress. It was he who saw to it that the necessary research facilities and funds were granted to Konstantin Tsiolkovsky, who conceived the jet propulsion theory and demonstrated the feasibility of cosmic flight.

Lenin and Peace

The first words spoken by Lenin the day the Soviet government was established demanded an end to the war. The first decree he signed was the Decree on Peace. It called on all belligerent nations and their governments to initiate immediate negotiations for a just and democratic peace.

The decree condemned war as a way of settling disputes and called it a crime against mankind. It declared new concepts of international relations, set forth the idea that nations with different social systems could live together peaceably.

The young Soviet republic, struggling for its very life in a bloody civil war, was invaded by the armies of foreign powers. Not a single Soviet soldier, then or since, passed over the frontier of the Soviet Union or set foot on foreign soil for purposes of aggression. When we crossed our borders, it was to drive invaders from Soviet soil.

The Leninist principle of peaceful coexistence has always been the cornerstone of Soviet foreign policy. Today our government, headed by Nikita S. Khrushchev, follows that Leninist tradition and way of international life when it strives to prevent the outbreak of another war, when it works to achieve general and complete disarmament and peaceful cooperation for the benefit of all nations.

All of Lenin's life, his work and his writings can be conveyed in the single word—humanist. His concern was with people and their needs. Nor was it confined to those around him—it embraced those thousands of miles distant. It carried beyond his own time—to future generations. His great vision was a world without war, without slavery, without poverty.

PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE

ful relations between nations nor anything resembling successful development of all that is valuable in modern civilization is at all possible. . . .

The world has had more than its share of pacifist phrases, professions and assurances, even of solemn pledges against war and against peace, but in most countries, and especially in the modern civilized countries, there has been all too little readiness to take effective steps, even the simplest, to ensure peace. Yet on this and similar issues we wish a minimum of general statements, solemn pledges and florid formulae, and a maximum of simple, clear decisions and measures that would really lead to peace, or, better still, to complete removal of the danger of war.

Lenin in his study with an American visitor—Parley Christensen, 1920 Farmer-Labor presidential candidate. Lenin was pleased to receive foreign guests and wanted friendship with all countries.





LENIN AND HIS WIFE NADEZHDA KRUPSKAYA. THEY LIVED FRUGALLY, IN ACCORD WITH THEIR PRINCIPLE THAT THEY OUGHT NOT TO BE MORE FAVORED THAN SIMPLE WORKERS.

LENIN

through the eyes of his contemporaries

SPOKESMAN FOR THE PEOPLE

Nadezhda Krupskaya

Nadezhda Krupskaya met Lenin through her work in the revolutionary movement in which she was active from the 1890's. She subsequently became his wife. After the October Revolution she worked in the educational system. These recollections of Krupskaya's relate to April 1917, when Lenin returned to Petrograd from exile abroad. Petrograd, then the country's capital, was later renamed Leningrad.

PREPARATIONS FOR OCTOBER began at that moment. Lenin observed everything going on around him. He listened to the people speaking, for this was a time when the question of war and the question of revolution were discussed in the streets day and night.

We were staying with our relatives, at the home of Vladimir Ilyich's elder sister. Sometimes we would open the window at night and look out. Opposite the house would sit a soldier and gathered around him workers, housemaids, young people, all eagerly discussing what the Soviets meant, what things would be like, would the revolution spread

farther or not, what about the war—should it be continued, and so on.

The people were living all these questions. It was a time of revolutionary upsurge. But Lenin pointed out that the people did not yet understand that they had to seize power. And when the Party conference met three weeks later, he declared that our chief task was to carry on explanatory work. He said that the widest use had to be made of this revolutionary upsurge—to make the masses understand what the Bolsheviks were fighting for, to make them understand that the Bolsheviks were fighting for peace.

The slogan "Fight for Peace" was one which united all working people. This slogan spread also to the countryside because the majority of the soldiers came from the villages. These soldiers who crowded all the Petrograd streets stood resolutely for peace. But, said Lenin, we must explain how we are going to get peace, how we intend to win it. When carrying on propaganda among the masses, he wrote at the time, one must always be very concrete, not speak in general slogans but give explanations, give truthful answers to all questions.

One of Lenin's characteristics was that in talking to the people his approach was very concrete. He never made any promises but said only what he himself thought. And so the workers said of Lenin: "He talks to us seriously."

POLITICAL REALIST

Georgi Chicherin

Georgi Chicherin, the son of a Russian diplomat, himself became a diplomat after graduating from college. He joined the Communist Party in 1905. In 1918 he was appointed People's Commissar (Minister) for Foreign Affairs of the world's first socialist state. He negotiated several treaties for the young Soviet Republic, among them the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk.

THOSE OF US who worked with Lenin learned from him how vital it was to look for the real facts. When his opponent in debate began to theorize or to resort to that deductive reasoning we so commonly fall back on, Vladimir Ilyich always directed his attention to the real, the definite, the precise facts of life. This quality of his was especially apparent during the discussion on signing the Peace Treaty of Brest-Litovsk early in 1918.

To the endless theoretical arguments Vladimir Ilyich countered with the bare, ruthless facts. When the diplomats of foreign countries, with a skill carried down through the centuries, masked the real state of affairs and their real intentions with fine words, polite sentiments or pleasant statements, Vladimir Ilyich with a few words reduced it all to rubbish and confronted them with the naked facts.

This is what made him an unparalleled master of politics and such a formidable opponent of the best of the foreign diplomats. Everyone of us needs to learn this basic rule from Vladimir Ilyich—look for the real facts of life, do not substitute for them book theories or comforting illusions.

... But his greatest attribute in day-by-day work, we must conclude, was his conscious compliance with the will of the collective, even when he thought the decision was wrong. In the majority of cases he was able, by virtue of his great prestige, to convince his comrades in the Party or government organization in question. There were instances, however, when he found himself in the minority, his opinion voted down. His compliance with the decision was nevertheless complete and unconditional.

He won support not by reason of his authority, but with argument and persuasion. He never used his overwhelming influence to batter down the opposition. He always sought for the reasoned argument and would not give up until he had found it and it had served to convince.

Whenever he was trying to persuade me of a point, I would get notes from him one after another, each one presenting a fresh argument. I recall his debate with a very prominent comrade on a painful and personal Party matter. After presenting his arguments, Vladimir Ilyich said: "I am certain that I shall be able to prove to any Party meeting that you are not right, and that any Party meeting will agree with the points I make."

His concept of victory over those who held different views was that this victory should be reached in no other way than through reasoned argument within the framework of the organization.

FIGHTER FOR PROGRESS

Gleb Krzhizhanovsky

In 1920, at a time when the young Soviet Republic was fighting for its very existence, Lenin was meeting with a group of engineers led by Gleb Krzhizhanovsky to work out a master plan for electrifying the country. Krzhizhanovsky, active member of the Communist Party since 1893, was a prominent power expert long before the October Revolution.

IN THE FEW MINUTES Vladimir Ilyich could spare me for a friendly chat I thought that the best way I could take his mind off his great cares was to steer the conversation to scientific developments and especially to recent accomplishments in technology. He was naturally most interested in work that could be applied to Russia.

... The speed with which he handled very complicated technical problems led me to say to him in jest that I thought we were all the losers because fate had decreed that he study law rather than technology in his college days. But it was not only his faculty for getting to the heart of technicalities quickly that made his cooperation so

invaluable to all of us technicians who pinned such great hopes on the technical reorganization of the country. It was primarily his buoyant vigor and his ever-present readiness to fight against obstacles before which not only the faint-hearted would hesitate and waver.

... Recall the situation we found ourselves in at the dawn of 1920. We still had a war front, and the postwar chaos was making itself felt everywhere creating one enormously urgent state problem after another. The brunt of this titanic burden fell, first and foremost, on Lenin's shoulders, those shoulders which so selflessly carried any burden as long as it served the proletariat.

The evenings of that winter he would often ask me over to discuss some problems we were working on. He listened very closely to what I told him about similar efforts in the West. In one talk I quoted the figure for the output of electric bulbs in the United States. Comparing it with the 100-million population in the United States we concluded that electric lighting was becoming quite democratic.

I remember that Vladimir Ilyich and I arrived at the conclusion that after we got through the first ten years of desperately pressing difficulties, we could, with our Soviet system, distribute the fruits of scientific and technological victories to our people at an even faster rate than the Americans.

A few minutes in his company were enough to sense that feeling of heartening power and strength he gave—this passionate, resourceful and successful fighter, this man of great erudition.

... No matter whether he was going to an important meeting of the Party's Central Committee or the Council of People's Commissars, whether he was about to address a factory meeting (he was always especially keen in this case), to speak at the Bolshoi Theater or was expecting a visitor at home, in these intimate Kremlin rooms, it was always the same Vladimir Ilyich we saw, always well prepared, well-armed to fight against everything that prevents people from living decently, always simple and irresistibly persuasive whatever it was he said. And what he said would be the essentials he thought the people listening should know, the great truth of life. He would always place them squarely before his listeners even though some did not welcome the truth brought home.

... No better advice can be given to people than to tell them to turn more and more often to the works of Lenin, to study the endless riches he left us in his writings and in his exemplary life.

... Vladimir Ilyich was a Party comrade in the finest sense of

Lenin saluting the people parading in Red Square on the holiday to commemorate the October Revolution and the birth of the socialist state.



LENIN

through the eyes of his contemporaries

the word, unmatched in this respect. We were always conscious of his friendly, attentive eye and his readiness, most tactfully, to help a comrade in difficulty. When he spent time with close friends it always meant the heartiest kind of talk and the merriest laughter. He had a remarkable gift for singling out the personal characteristics of each comrade and for approaching him accordingly. The only things he would not tolerate were hypocrisy, posing and phrase-mongering.

He spent all his energy, his great mind in the service of the greatest of revolutions the world had seen. A little while before his last fatal illness, barely recovered from a previous painful attack, he said to me with a diffident smile: "Yes, I think I must have shouldered too great a load." This he said as though he were asking a question. Dying, he still questioned whether his life's work had been sufficient.

TEACHER OF THE YOUNG PEOPLE

Yevgenia Gerr

Yevgenia Gerr fought in the October Revolution and the Civil War. She heard Lenin make his famous speech to the Third Congress of the Young Communist League in 1920.

LENIN stepped to the edge of the stage, looked closely at the intent faces and said in a quiet voice:

"Today, I should like to talk about the fundamental tasks of the Young Communist League, and in connection with this, I should like to consider what, in a general way, youth organizations in a socialist republic should be like."

The hall became even quieter than it had been and Lenin went on as though he were talking to each one of us and to all the youth in the country directly:

"The tasks of the youth and the Young Communist League can be summed up in one word—learn."

To be frank not all of us grasped the full meaning of the word. Many delegates had come to the Congress straight from the front, others from factories and plants, still others from the villages. Together we had fought the enemy, worked, carried on propaganda, done an endless number of things every day. Without thought of self, we had been putting all our strength and feelings into building a new world. It had seemed to us that this was the limit of our task. And suddenly we were being told—learn!

Lenin saw our bewilderment. In words simple and easy to understand, sometimes repeating what he had already said, emphasizing the sense of the most profound theoretical propositions with examples from our everyday life, from the struggle of the working people, he explained what communism meant and why communist society could be built only on a foundation of science, of the knowledge mankind had accumulated.

"But this society can be built only by workers and peasants," he said. "The older generation won Soviet power and thereby provided all the conditions for the construction and the triumph of communism. But it is the generation now fifteen or twenty years old that will build the communist society and will live in it."

Lenin's words left a deep impress on our hearts and minds. To learn communism meant stubbornly and persistently to learn mathematics and chemistry, history and building technology; to combine this knowledge with productive work at factories and farms; to become educated people and workers; to devote all our strength for the victory of communism.

We listened to Lenin, and from a dream of a far off, hazy future, communism became a tangible living thing which we could build, could create.

ARCHITECT FOR THE FUTURE

Ivan Zholtovsky

After the October Revolution the prominent architect and member of the Academy of Sciences Ivan Zholtovsky worked on city planning and rebuilding. He helped to draw up the first plan for the reconstruction of Moscow described in this excerpt from his memoirs.

BY 1918 the necessary offices had been set up in Moscow to plan and direct the city's reconstruction—an architectural drafting office, a legal division and departments for above-ground and below-ground work.

. . . In talks with us, Vladimir Ilyich placed great stress on planting greenery in the city. He thought we ought to allow for a great many green spots in planning Moscow anew. He advised us to study the European capitals—London with its big green Hyde Park, Paris with its Champs Elysées, Vienna with its picturesque Ring. Vladimir Ilyich wanted to provide Muscovites with a permanent reservoir of health-giving fresh air and for this purpose he suggested that we plant greenery on the embankment of the Moscow River.

. . . Listening to him I could clearly envision the beautiful city that Moscow of the future would be.

. . . He often spoke of our obligation, as the city was rebuilt, to preserve the ancient and priceless architectural monuments that the artistic genius of the Russian people had created. He took occasion at these times and others to stress the importance of the cultural legacy and the use that must be made of achievements in science, technology and art.

. . . In one of our talks Lenin spoke of the direction of development of Soviet culture and expressed himself vigorously on true beauty in art. We must, he said, proceed from the beautiful as the basic pattern for artistic development in a socialist society.

PEASANT-MESSENGERS

Maria Skrypnik

Maria Skrypnik was Secretary of the Council of People's Commissars (the national government) during Lenin's lifetime.

EVERY DAY, from morning till evening, I saw dozens of people who had come from the provinces to see Vladimir Ilyich. They sat in the reception room at the Council of People's Commissars, patiently waiting to be received. Despite all reasoning, they refused to go back home until they had seen Lenin, even if only from a distance.

Some of them, after being received, asked the secretary for "a paper" that would declare that so-and-so had actually been received by Lenin. Most generally, such a document had to be issued to peasant-messengers, who would take it up reverently, like a holy object, wrap it in a clean rag and stow it inside their shirts.

At the time those peasant-messengers who had seen Lenin and heard his wise advice were held to be the foremost men in the villages and people in heavy homespun garments would flock from miles around to hear a man "who had visited Lenin and spoken with him."

TROUBLE IN THE VILLAGE

Stepan Gil

Lenin's Chauffeur

ONE SUNDAY, as usual, I drove Vladimir Ilyich far out of town. Vladimir Ilyich liked to stop in an unfamiliar place to talk with peasants he might meet. That's what happened that morning in the village of Bogdanikha where we stopped.

Vladimir Ilyich got out of the car and walked over to the huts. A group of poor peasants came toward him. One was an old man who had been a peasant-messenger and recognized Lenin. He told his fellow-villagers and they crowded round Vladimir Ilyich and the discussion began.

Continued on page 12



VLADIMIR ILYICH LENIN PROCLAIMS SOVIET POWER—*Painting by Vladimir Serov*

NEWS FROM THE FRONT—*Drawing by Nikolai Zhukov*

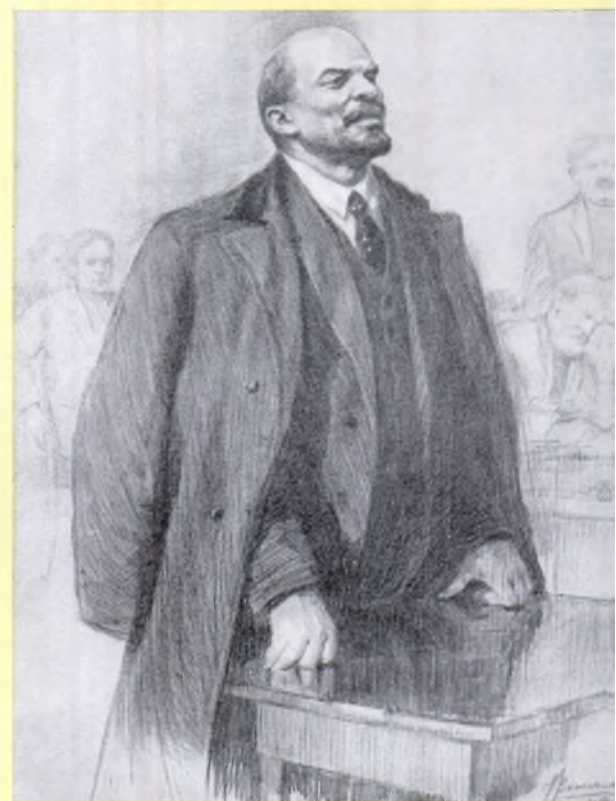


Portraits of Lenin



VLADIMIR ILYICH LENIN AND MAXIM GORKY—*Painting by Boris Yefanov*

LENIN SPEAKING—*Drawing by Pyotr Vasiliev*



Portraits of Lenin

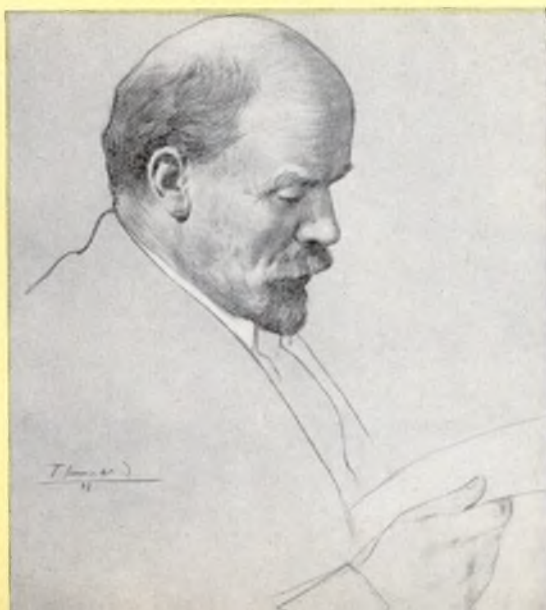
LENIN WITH CHILDREN—*Painting by Alexei Varlamov*



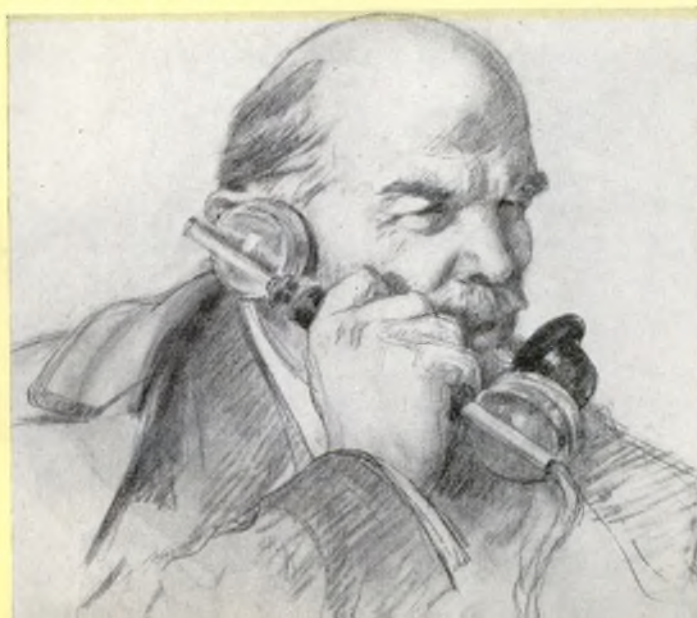


LENIN WITH PEASANTS—Painting by Vladimir Serov

VLADIMIR LENIN—Drawing by Pyotr Vasiliev



GOOD NEWS—Drawing by Nikolai Zhukov





LENIN TALKS WITH SOLDIERS—Drawing by Pyotr Vasiliev



LISTENING TO MUSIC—Drawing by Nikolai Zhukov

IN THE TRAIN—Drawing by Nikolai Zhukov



LENIN

through the eyes of his contemporaries

Continued from page 8

Soon a fairly big group of peasants had gathered. They all wanted to see, hear and ask questions. Vladimir Ilyich willingly listened and answered each one.

Suddenly, an old gray-haired peasant stepped out of the crowd and addressed his fellow-villagers: "Listen to me, folks! Here, before us is the chief Bolshevik, Lenin. Let us tell him about our trouble. If he won't help us, nobody will."

The gray-bearded old man told Vladimir Ilyich about the trouble in the village. It appeared that the village Soviet, to collect the tax in kind, was confiscating all the grain and seed from the poor peasants. The Soviet hadn't left them a pound of flour or potatoes.

Vladimir Ilyich listened very attentively. He heard them out to the end and then asked that they write it all down for him, without leaving out a single fact or name.

"This is the work of enemies who are trying to provoke trouble. We'll investigate and give a drubbing to those who deserve it," he said.

Three hours later, on our way back, we stopped at Bogdanikha again. The letter was ready. Vladimir Ilyich put it into his pocket carefully, said good-by to the peasants, and we drove away.

Lenin's suspicion proved to be justified. Enemies of the Soviet power — kulaks and criminals—had been at work in that village.

DURING THE FAMINE

A. A. Bulyshkin

Worker

WE CAME TO THE SMOLNY in unusually high spirits. We all had the same wish—to see Lenin and to give him our presents and the warm greetings we brought from the workers of Samara. Vladimir Ilyich received us very kindly and cordially.

We were struck by the modesty of his room with its plain furniture. We put our loaves of white bread on the table, reported the arrival of a trainload of grain and spoke of the difficulties we had met with on the way. Vladimir Ilyich listened very attentively, a smile hovering on his lips. He thanked us warmly. Then he called his wife, Nadezhda Konstantinovna Krupskaya, and said to her:

"Look, Nadya, what the Samara comrades have brought for the workers of Petrograd. All this white bread, and also the flour, must be distributed immediately to the hospitals and the children's homes."

LENIN'S STYLE OF WORK

Lydia Fotiyeva

Lenin's Secretary

VLADIMIR ILYICH demanded accuracy, organization and discipline from those who worked with him but he himself set the example by the way he planned his work and organized his working day. For this reason, in spite of the enormous pile of work, the endless engagements, receptions and telephone calls, Vladimir Ilyich was never nervous or irritated, never hurried or flustered.

He worked calmly and always managed to get done with everything he had planned. He was conscious of the value of time and looked for ways to save it. He never lost a moment. He always arrived at his office at the same hour in the morning, looked through many newspapers and documents, gave orders to the secretary, received visitors, chaired meetings and always went home for dinner at 4 P.M. sharp.

After dining and resting a while, he would return at 6 P.M. with innumerable notes written on paper torn from a pad—instructions for the secretary—and full of energy and creative vigor, he would work to a late hour at night.

. . . All of us who worked closely with Lenin felt our work significant because Vladimir Ilyich with his sound judgment of people, assigned each one the work he could do best and taught each of us to carry through a job in terms of its practical results. This made for interest and great enthusiasm, and in spite of his great demands and the very strenuous work, an ordinary day with him always had the feel of a holiday.

AN EQUAL AMONG EQUALS

Clara Zetkin

The name of Clara Zetkin has been associated with the labor movement in Europe since the 1870's. She was one of the founders of the German Communist Party and contributed much to the international women's movement. This is how Clara Zetkin described her meeting with Lenin in 1920.

HE WAS completely fused with the mass of the comrades, was homogeneous with it, was one of the many. He did not want to exert any pressure as a "leading personality" either by a gesture or an expression of the face. This was quite alien to him because he actually was an outstanding personality.

Messengers kept delivering reports from various establishments, civilian and military, and he often gave his answer jotting down a few lines. He had a friendly smile and a nod for everyone and this never failed to bring an expression of joy to the face of the one to whom they were addressed. At a conference he would now and then discuss various problems with one or another comrade without attracting anyone's notice.

. . . Lenin bore himself as an equal among equals. He is linked with the people by all the fibers of his heart. There was not a trace of the "man of power" about him, and his prestige in the Party was that of the most ideal leader and comrade whose superiority commanded respect because everyone was aware that he would always understand and that he wanted to be understood.

Lenin lived in the Kremlin. His private apartment was extremely simple and unpretentious. I saw working class flats which were better furnished than the residence of the "omnipotent Moscow dictator."

I found Lenin's wife and sister at supper, and I was immediately invited in the heartiest manner possible. This was the modest supper of any Soviet employee of that time. It consisted of tea, rye bread, butter and cheese. Then Lenin's sister had to see if there was "something sweet" for this "special occasion." Fortunately she found a small jar of jam.

It is common knowledge that peasants brought "their Ilyich" white flour, lard, eggs, fruit, and so on, in abundance. It is likewise known that nothing of it remained at Lenin's house. Everything was sent to hospitals and orphanages since Lenin's family adhered strictly to the principle of living under the same conditions as the working masses.

HE KNEW THE LIVES OF ORDINARY PEOPLE

Martin Andersen Nexø

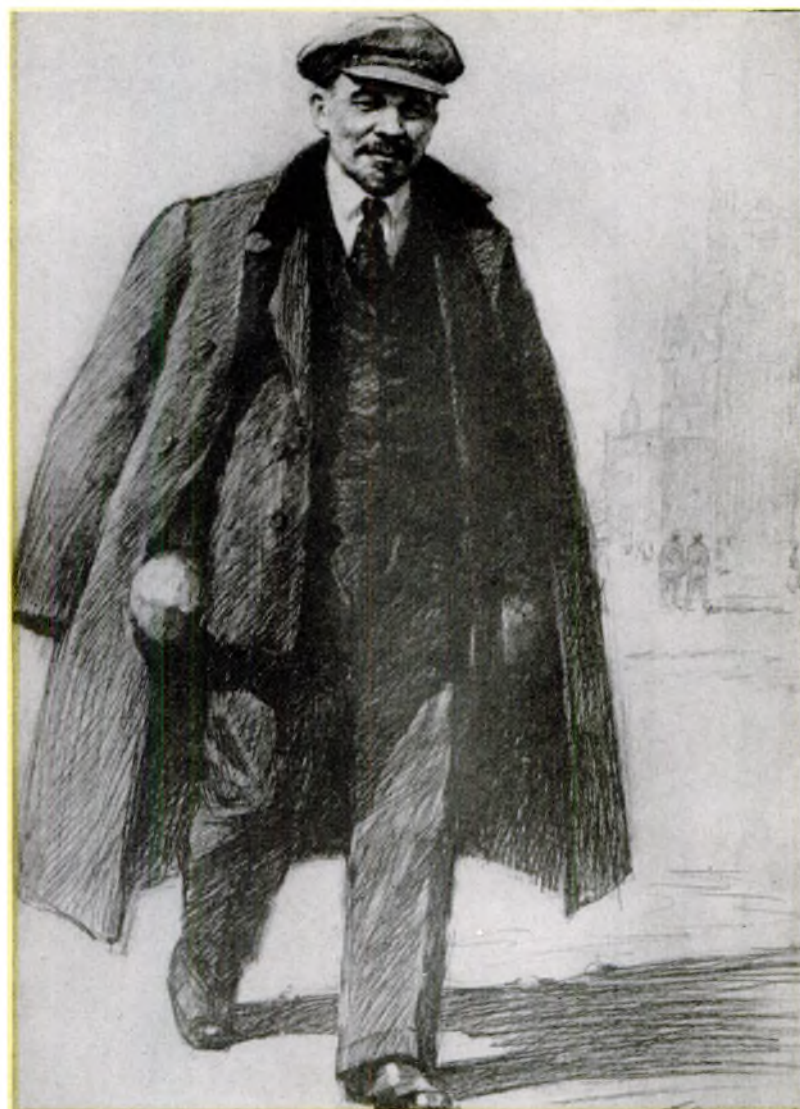
The famous Danish novelist Martin Andersen Nexø paid his first visit to Soviet Russia in 1922. During his stay in Moscow he met Lenin and heard him speak at a public meeting.

LENIN'S THOUGHT was bright and lucid when he touched on the greatest problems of mankind. He showed graphically that the future developed inevitably out of the present. He seemed to be living all human lives. He knew the situation in all countries, the lot of the poor and the methods of exploitation used in each; and he showed us how these methods had developed up to the present time. This was a science, but quite new and special—it had no flavor of booklore. It was life itself; it illuminated the lot of an industrial worker, a coolie, a seamstress and a streetsweeper.

Lenin's appearance, his simplicity, stamped him as a man of the new times. Speaking to him, even the most ordinary man felt that here was one of those extraordinary people who are born once in a century or perhaps once in a thousand years. Yet this rarest of men shook hands with him and said: "Now tell me about yourself and your life."



PORTRAIT OF LENIN—Drawing by Pyotr Vasiliev



LENIN IN RED SQUARE—Drawing by Pyotr Vasiliev



LENIN MUSEUM IN MOSCOW

LENIN

through the eyes of his contemporaries

Lenin, who was the wisest of all, was extremely sensitive to the voices and moods of ordinary people. He learned from them. He elevated them and their lives by demonstrating that an ordinary man and his work is the foundation of life. This alone was a reward for the thousand-year-long poverty and obscurity. Never before have the common folk faced a man who knows them and their lives as well as Lenin does.

INFLUENCE OF LENIN'S EXAMPLE

Jawaharlal Nehru

Jawaharlal Nehru, Prime Minister of India, visited the Soviet Union in 1927.

ALMOST SIMULTANEOUSLY with the October Revolution led by the great Lenin, we in India began a new phase of our struggle for freedom. Our people were involved in this struggle for many years and suffered oppression with courage and patience. Under the leadership of Mahatma Gandhi, we traveled a path different from Lenin, but we admired him and were influenced by his example.

STRUGGLE FOR A NEW SOCIAL SYSTEM

Theodore Dreiser

The famous American writer Theodore Dreiser visited the Soviet Union twice: in 1927 and 1928. During his visits he toured many parts of the country to get a better understanding of the nation "united by the spirit of Lenin," as he phrased it.

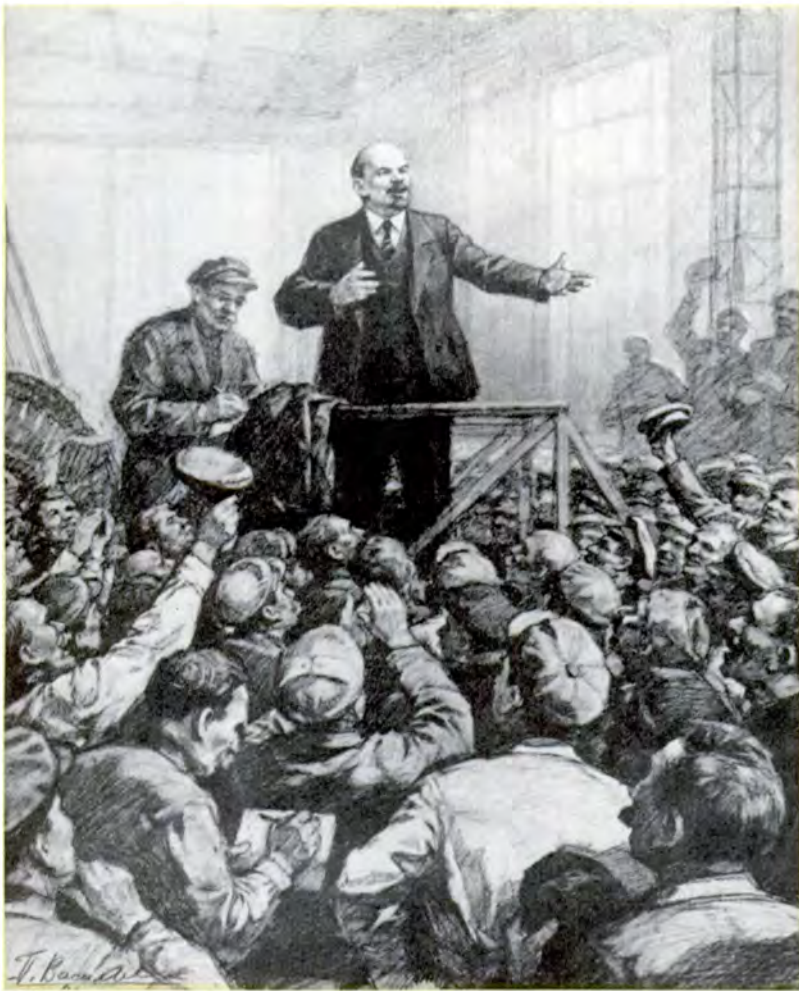
LENIN WAS A MAN who dedicated his entire life and mind to the scientific search and struggle for a better social system and who ultimately obtained the greatest opportunity any apostle of progress has ever had, the opportunity to rule a vast but downtrodden and backward country.

I maintain that what has held the attention of the whole world most and what will always hold it is Lenin's sweeping, manifold and clear understanding of what ought to be done and what could be done with a vast country spread over a sixth of the world which was hundreds of years behind the economic and social levels and the scientific progress of contemporary America and Europe because of czarist tyranny.

It was not only an old and despotic regime that had to be overthrown. Among these masses in this country the men and money had to be found to create a social order that would be both fair and feasible. While satisfying the vital needs of the masses, it was necessary at the same time to surmount all the prejudices, fears and religious superstitions that tyranny had produced and which still dominated people. It was harder still to make these people understand the full significance for themselves of what he wanted of them.

The French Revolution, the American Civil War, and the Russian Revolution taught the masses much. The Russian people whom Lenin freed will never let themselves be made slaves again. They will fight, inspired by the spirit of Lenin. I have no doubt of the outcome. Lenin and his Soviet state will triumph.

Whatever the early result of this struggle Lenin and his Russia, his humanism and fairness in ruling the country will ultimately win out. Although Lenin is no longer alive, the social system he created and which his comrades and successors have since brought to its present might and majesty will never be lost to future generations.



LENIN SPEAKS AT A PETROGRAD PLANT—Drawing by Pyotr Vasiliev

LENIN AND KRUPSKAYA WITH GORKI PEASANTS—Painting by Nikolai Sysoyev





GORKI-LENINSKIYE. In this village 22 miles from Moscow Lenin spent the last year of his life. The house he lived in and the grounds around it are preserved as a national shrine, visited by many tourists who come to Moscow. There are still elderly people in the village who remember meeting Lenin on his walks and the talks they had with him.

Where *Lenin* Worked



LENINGRAD. Smolny Institute was headquarters for the new government set up after the Revolution. Historic documents, including the decrees on peace and land, are viewed by visiting American longshoremen.



MOSCOW. Lenin's study in the Kremlin with everything left as it was during his lifetime, even to the sign tacked to the wall which reads "No Smoking." A tour of the Kremlin and a look at this memorable workroom is a must for the tourist.



Visit of



PREMIER KHRUSHCHEV'S VISIT TO INDIA, BURMA, INDONESIA AND AFGHANISTAN WAS MOTIVATED BY THE SAME WISH AS HIS AMERICAN TOUR—TO STRENGTHEN PEACE.

IN OUR TIME, when war would be a catastrophe for all nations, personal meetings of government leaders take on a new significance. All people of good will today look on meetings of heads of states as a most important means of resolving world problems and easing international tensions.

The visit of Premier Khrushchev to the United States last September and the talks at Camp David with President Eisenhower served to set the cold war thawing and opened the way to a summit meeting. With their envoy to this top-level conference, the Soviet people will be sending their earnest hope and wish for a world no longer threatened by nuclear bombs and missiles.

The visit of Khrushchev to India, Burma, Indonesia and Afghanistan in February and early March was inspired by the same motive as his American visit—to improve understanding among all countries and thereby facilitate the improvement of relations between states and of the whole international situation.

The Soviet leader met with most cordial greetings in the countries

he visited. The welcome accorded the head of the Soviet government was a demonstration of these Asian nations' friendship and respect for the Soviet people.

"In Delhi," read the joint Indian-Soviet communiqué, "the people accorded N. S. Khrushchev a warm and friendly welcome characterized by general enthusiasm. This demonstration of good will is tribute to a world statesman who faithfully promotes the cause of peace. It is also an expression of the harmonious relations that exist between India and the Soviet Union and the people of the two countries."

President Sukarno similarly, when he spoke of the reception accorded the Soviet leader in his country, declared that the people of Indonesia see Premier Khrushchev as symbol of friendship between the two nations, symbol of struggle against colonialism and imperialism, symbol of humanity's striving to live in peace and friendship.

The relations that have taken shape between the Soviet Union and the Asian countries prove the validity and the vitality of the principles of peaceful coexistence on which Soviet foreign policy is founded. The

WITH NEHRU AFTER SIGNING AGREEMENT ON ECONOMIC COOPERATION. KHRUSHCHEV IN PHOTO ABOVE IS SPEAKING AT AN INDIAN STEEL PLANT BUILT WITH SOVIET AID.



Good Will and Friendship

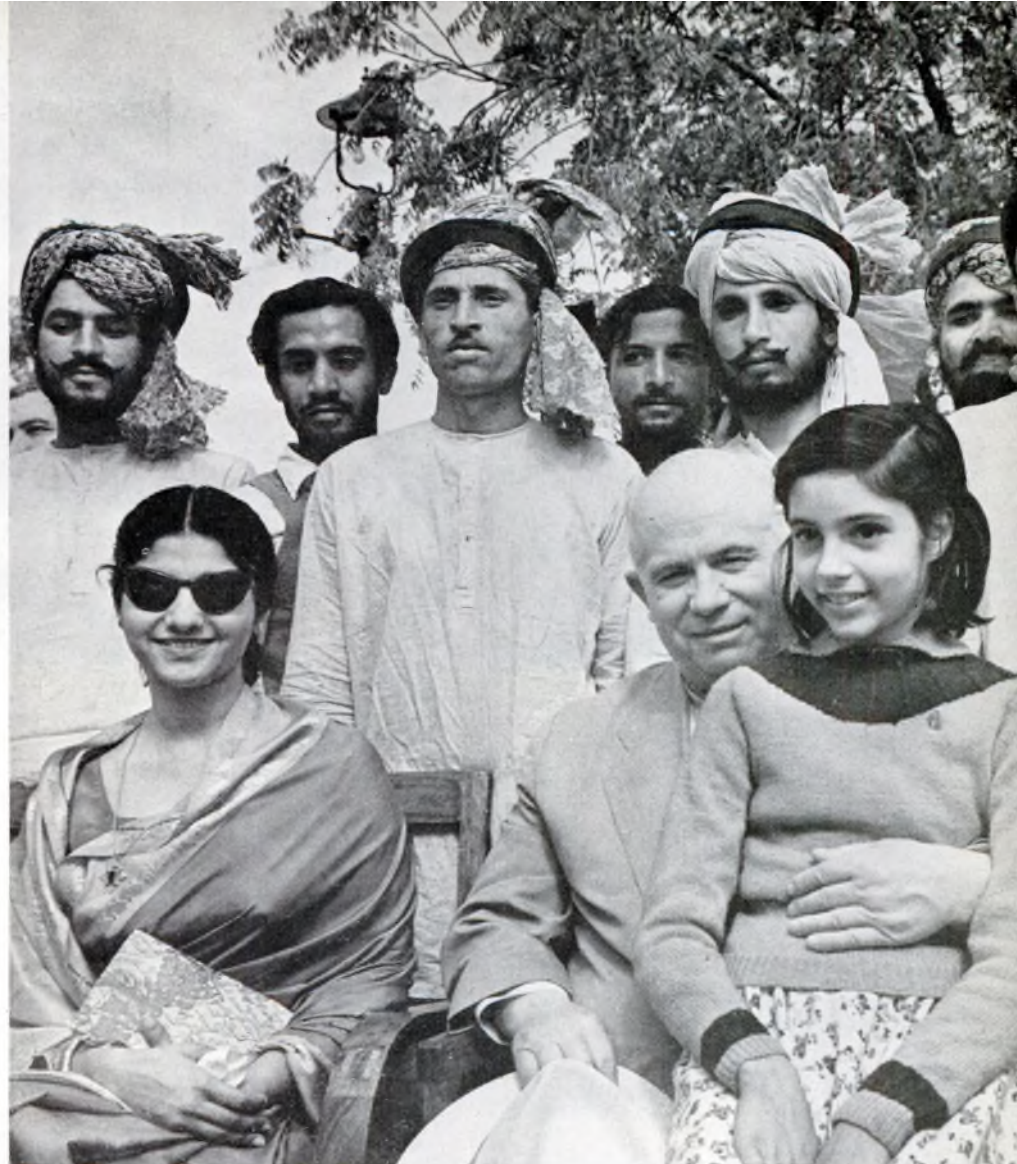
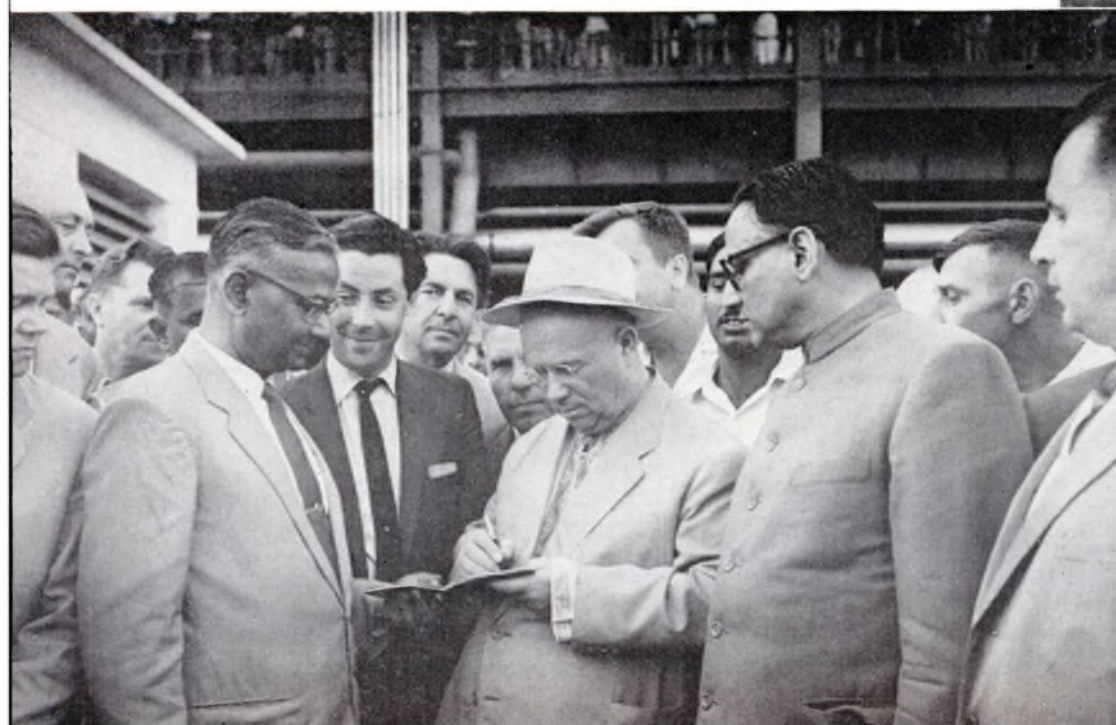
By Shalva Sanakoyev

*Assistant Editor in Chief
of the magazine International Affairs*



KHRUSHCHEV PLANTS A SYMBOL OF LASTING INDIAN-SOVIET FRIENDSHIP.

AN INDIAN ENGINEER AT THE BHILAI PLANT GETS A MEMORABLE AUTOGRAPH.



WITH FARMERS AT THE INDIAN GOVERNMENT FARM NEAR SURATGARH.

SOVIET-INDIAN COOPERATION BUILT THE GIANT BHILAI STEEL PLANT.





WITH PREMIER JAWAHARLAL NEHRU AND PRESIDENT RAJENDRA PRASAD.



A VERY YOUNG INDIAN ADMIRER WELCOMES A FRIEND FROM THE SOVIET UNION.

THE RUSSIAN SIGN READS: KHRUSHCHEV—VALIANT FIGHTER FOR PEACE.



meetings and the talks between Khrushchev and the leaders of these Asian nations have contributed much to extend the area of economic, political and cultural cooperation of these countries and their peoples with the Soviet Union.

To those underdeveloped countries that have won sovereignty, the Soviet Union has given large-scale economic aid. In many of these countries—India, Indonesia and Afghanistan among them—scores of industrial plants and power stations are being built with Soviet assistance.

In his address to the Indian Parliament, Premier Khrushchev said: "We want these countries to stand on their own feet, to build up an industry of their own that will be able to manufacture not only consumer but producer goods as well. This will help them to develop an industrial base and so speed their economic development."

It is to do precisely that—to speed their economic development—that the Soviet Union extends foreign aid to other countries. This is without any strings attached. Nor is there any financial profit asked or expected from this aid. The guiding aim is to help the people of these former colonies to economic independence, to help raise their living standards as speedily as possible.

During the Indian visit Khrushchev reemphasized this point when he stated that the Soviet Union's program of economic and technical cooperation with the countries of Asia and Africa "is based on the sincere desire to help these countries in the offensive against backwardness, poverty, disease and illiteracy." These are no longer purely national problems—not in a world that can be spanned in minutes by a long-range missile.

At the request of many countries the Soviet Union has extended aid not only in the form of credits but also by sending experts, equipment and blueprints. India is a case in point. In addition to credits totaling 1.5 billion rubles, Soviet technicians are helping to build up the Indian ferrous metal, machine-building, mining, oil and pharmaceutical industries. They are helping to set up a thermal electric station, an optical glass factory and are working with Indian petrologists in oil exploration. The giant Bhilai Iron and Steel Plant—first offspring of Soviet-Indian economic cooperation—is in operation and turning out increasing amounts of pig-iron and steel.

and Friendship



BURMA'S PRESIDENT U WIN MAUNG GIVES KHRUSHCHEV A DOVE.



THE CHILDREN ARE A SYMBOL OF GROWING SOVIET-BURMESE FRIENDSHIP.



IN RANGOON, BURMA. THE SOVIET UNION EXTENDS WIDE ECONOMIC AID TO BURMA AND OTHER ASIAN COUNTRIES WITHOUT ANY STRINGS ATTACHED.

Visit of Good Will and Friendship



PRESIDENT AHMED SUKARNO OF INDONESIA GREETING NIKITA S. KHRUSHCHEV.

The Soviet Union will help Indonesia build two steel mills, a large superphosphate plant and other industrial units. With Soviet experts participating, a sports center is under construction in Jakarta.

Economic cooperation and better understanding go hand in hand. This is peaceful coexistence in practice—a principle of international life to which the Soviet Union, India, Indonesia, Burma and Afghanistan all subscribe. It is the way to peace.

Khrushchev's Asian tour demonstrates once again how universal is the desire for peace and coexistence. It will serve, just as his American tour did, to help translate this wish into the realities of disarmament, cultural exchanges, economic cooperation and trade agreements.

Upon his return to Moscow Khrushchev reported to the Soviet people: "Our visit to India, Burma, Indonesia and Afghanistan has once again shown the growing friendship of the peoples of the Soviet Union with the peoples of the East on the basis of peaceful coexistence, our mutual determination in the struggle for the further relaxation of international tension, for the consolidation of peace. Everyone now recognizes that the Soviet Union is a standard-bearer of peace. Marching in the same ranks with it are the great People's China and the other socialist countries. With us are the peoples of the East who have taken the path of independent and peaceful development.

"Ahead are serious and important talks, first with the leaders of France, with President de Gaulle, and some time later with the leaders of the USA and Britain. The Soviet Union is coming to these negotiations fully prepared for seeking ways, together with the other states, of further easing international tension, of peacefully settling disputed problems. We, on our part, have been doing everything necessary to create a favorable atmosphere for the forthcoming talks. We intend to work for the success of future meetings. And if our Western partners have the same intentions, there is hope for the success of the summit conference. The most important thing now is to see to it that no state aggravates the situation by any action. We hope and expect that the Western Powers, if they are sincerely striving for success, will create no new difficulties and will make their contribution to the attainment of positive results at the forthcoming meetings."

A WARM WELCOME AWAITED THE GUESTS THROUGHOUT THEIR ASIAN VISIT.



KHRUSHCHEV STROLLS WITH SOME OF THE YOUNGER MEMBERS OF THE SUKARNO FAMILY.



INDONESIAN SCHOOL CHILDREN CAME OUT TO GREET THE SOVIET DELEGATION.



PRESENTING THE KING OF AFGHANISTAN WITH A REPLICA OF THE MOON PENNANT.

AT DENPASAR ON THE ISLAND OF BALI, THE SOVIET PREMIER WAS ENTERTAINED BY A NATIVE TROUPE WITH A PERFORMANCE OF THE BEAUTIFULLY EXOTIC BALI DANCES.



Soviet Statesmen Tour The United States



The Soviet officials visited Independence Hall in Philadelphia. They found the Liberty Bell reminiscent of Russia's old Czar Bell.

Greeting the delegation of visiting Soviet statesmen on their arrival at New York's Idlewild airport in one of the huge TU-114's.

A DELEGATION of twelve Soviet statesmen toured the United States for 23 days at the invitation of the executive committee of the Governors' Conference. They were returning the visit of nine U.S. governors who toured the Soviet Union last year.

The delegation was headed by Dmitri S. Polyansky, Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Russian Federation, and included N. T. Kalchenko, Chairman of the

Council of Ministers of the Ukrainian Republic; G. D. Dzhavakhishvili, Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Georgian Republic; M. A. Iskenderov, Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Azerbaijan Republic; D. A. Kunayev, Member of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Kazakh Republic; V. I. Konotop, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Moscow Regional Soviet; N. I. Smirnov, Chairman of the Executive

Committee of the Leningrad Regional Soviet; I. S. Pankin, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Stalingrad Regional Soviet; S. V. Ladeishchikov, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Omsk Regional Soviet; I. V. Bobkov, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Ryazan Regional Soviet; V. B. Trunov, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Vitebsk Regional Soviet; and H. Dzhililov, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the

Dmitri Polyansky tells Margaret Goertzen, food processing worker at the Boise, Idaho, Simplot plant that Soviet working women can retire at 55.



The visitors were shown through a new cooperative housing development in suburban Denver and breakfasted at the home of architect Eugene Sternberg.





During the delegation's visit to Charleston Dmitri Polyansky addressed the West Virginia legislature.



Soon after arriving in Springfield the delegation visited the tomb of Abraham Lincoln. Left to right: Governor Stratton, D. Polyansky, N. Kalchenko, D. Kunayev, G. Dzhavakhishvili.

Tashkent Regional Soviet, the Uzbek Republic.

The members of the delegation have many good friends in the United States who had visited them in their home towns in the Soviet Union and they enjoyed reminiscing about their cordial meetings in Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev, at a Georgian collective farm and in Kazakhstan's city of apples, Alma Ata.

During their three weeks' stay in the United States, the Soviet governors, as Americans called them, visited New York, Philadelphia and the country's capital, Washington. They had a chance to see how people live in New Jersey, West Virginia, Florida, Illinois, Colorado, Idaho, Utah and North Dakota. They visited industrial enterprises, farms, state legislatures, universities, colleges, high schools. They were guests in the homes of Americans, had frank and cordial talks with workers and farmers, businessmen and statesmen, with people of all walks of life. They gave radio and TV interviews and answered the many, many questions asked them about the Soviet Union.

Everywhere they went they were met with warmth and friendliness. As their tour of the country progressed, the words "Soviet guests" were replaced by the words "Soviet friends."

Almost as soon as the plane landed Governor Robert Meyner of New Jersey told the delegation that his countrymen intended to repay with interest the hospitality shown the governors from the United States when they visited the Soviet Union, and Americans proceeded to do just that. It was real competition in hospitality and friendliness with everyone participating.

E. Hampton, a Utah farmer, plowed through 150 miles of snow in order to meet the Soviet guests and to present them with cans of honey from his own hives. Preston R. Tisch, President of the Americana Hotel in Miami, Florida, stepped in and settled the "major political dispute" of the day as to who would pick up the tab for the big dinner in honor of the Soviet delegation in Miami. "We are happy," said Tisch, "to offer the banquet and recep-

tion as our contribution to the state and nation in the hope for better international understanding."

Y. Flemer, owner of a nursery near Trenton, New Jersey, gave the delegation a gift of some decorative plants to take back to Nikita S. Khrushchev and said that the American people hoped that such exchanges would help to strengthen relations between the two countries.

Dmitri Polyansky was the guest of Farmer Bay, who lives near Springfield, Illinois. He was given such a warm and friendly reception and so thoroughly enjoyed sitting around the family table talking that neither he nor his host noticed that night had turned into day. It was early morning when Polyansky left the Bay family.

The hearts of the Soviet guests were deeply touched when the student chorus of the Westminster College Choir, of Princeton, sang the Soviet Anthem and when the students of Colorado University sang a Russian folk song.

Two of the Soviet officials, D. A. Kunayev and G. D. Dzhavakhishvili, make a stop at a supermarket in Springfield and compare notes with a shopper.



Friendly chat with a worker at the Sangamo Electric Company plant in Springfield, Illinois. He and others sent their greetings to Soviet workers.





At Boulder the delegation went through the University of Colorado buildings, had dinner with members of the faculty and guests and were entertained by the university choral group.

Governor Robert Meyner and New Jersey officials explain the state's legislative procedures to the visitors. The delegation included a number of executive heads of Soviet republics.



Mayor John Shanklin gives the delegation's leader Dmitri Polyansky the key to the city—the first Charleston has ever presented to a foreigner.



Soviet Statesmen Tour The United States

Wherever they went, the Soviet statesmen were keenly aware of the friendliness and hospitality of the American people and their sincere desire to live in peace and friendship with the Soviet people. By their warmth and cordiality, by their sincere friendliness, the American people helped the Soviet delegation to fulfill its noble mission—to strengthen the ties of friendship between the Soviet Union and the United States.

The tour was followed with real interest by people in every one of the states visited. Newspapers gave it columns of copy and the radio and television networks wide coverage. The friendship and cordiality was, of course, a mark of the traditional hospitality of Americans, but there was something else, something new and important the Soviet visitors were conscious of everywhere they went—the beneficent effect of Nikita Khrushchev's visit to the United States. The strength of feeling which Americans had for the "Spirit of Camp David" and their earnest wish to live in peace and friendship with the Soviet people—this was evident every minute of the time.

The Soviet guests were asked several times if their impressions of the United States had changed as a result of their visit. Dmitri Polyansky, replying to this question at Boise, Idaho, said: "We had a very good opinion of America and the American people before we left Moscow. Now we have seen for ourselves that Americans are wonderful and talented people who desire peace and friendship with the USSR. We have the finest impression of Americans."

With strong feeling and conviction Americans of many callings and vocations spoke to the Soviet visitors of their hopes for world peace and disarmament.

Gene Bowdren, an engineer at the power

Everywhere the Soviet officials went they saw evidence of the American people's sincere desire to live in peace and friendship with the Soviet people.





AT THE WHITE HOUSE THE GUESTS WERE RECEIVED BY PRESIDENT EISENHOWER AND PRESENTED HIM WITH A GIFT—A MODEL OF THE ATOMIC ICEBREAKER LENIN.

station the Soviet guests visited at Ridgefield, New Jersey, said: "The American people don't want war. I think that the time has come to abolish all armaments."

Andy Billet, U.S. Steel Company, told the Soviet guests: "I hate war, I can't bear the word. Anyone who wants another war should be committed to an insane asylum."

Robert Hayes, a worker at the Sangamo Electric Company in Springfield, Illinois, asked the delegation to convey to Soviet workers the best wishes of the American people and then hope for lasting peace.

The cordial meeting with President Eisenhower made a deep impression on the delegation. The President sent his sincere greetings to the Soviet people and to Chairman Nikita S. Khrushchev. President Eisenhower expressed the opinion that the Soviet and American people should discuss the problems which unite them instead of those which divide them.

"These words," said Dmitri S. Polyansky upon his return home, "are absolutely right. They are right not only for the American people; they are right for the Soviet people too, for the Soviet government, for all the people of the world. We support them fully and we hope they will be matched by deeds."

Left to right: Soviet Ambassador Menshikov, Secretary of State Herter, Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Russian Republic Dmitri Polyansky and Undersecretary of State Dillon.





OFFICIAL U.S. NAVY PHOTOGRAPH

SOVIET-AMERICAN FRIENDSHIP IN ACTION. THE 49-DAY PACIFIC DRIFT OF FOUR SOVIET SAILORS IS OVER THANKS TO THE FRIENDLY HAND OF THE AMERICAN NAVY.

Stronger Than The Ocean

THE FATEFUL DAY for these four Soviet sailors was January 17, 1960. Philip Poplavsky and Anatoli Kruchkovsky from the Ukraine, Askhat Ziganshin from the Volga Region, and Ivan Fedotov from the Amur River were at their everyday duties at the Kuril Islands north of Japan when a battering storm came up. The smashing waves broke their T-36 craft away from its anchors. Rescue boats went out, fought the mountainous waves, but had to pull back. The T-36 drifted away. A few hours afterward this message came through: "Engines working hard. Fighting storm and strong current. We feel all right. Sergeant Ziganshin."

There were radio calls the rest of the night from other big ships having storm trouble but no other word from the T-36. In the morning rescue squads went searching the shore and planes crisscrossed the sea. They found a sign marked T-36 and a safety belt—nothing more. But the search went on.

The T-36 was drifting out to sea at the time—the beginning of a heroic journey that lasted 49 days. The sailors tell the story: "We kept radioing our position to shore until the motors stopped. Then the waves broke away the boxes and cans that held our coal and engine fuel. There was a lot of water in the craft and we had to bail like mad to keep

afloat. We had a peck of potatoes, 4 pounds of pork, a can and a half of pork, a loaf of bread and about 50 gallons of fresh water. To keep warm we huddled around the engines. After a while we managed to get the stove burning with some cartons and wooden boxes that were lying around in the boat.

"We had no idea where we were drifting. The days stretched out to weeks. We passed the time playing dominoes and reading and rereading a couple of books that Ivan Fedotov happened to have along. Philip Poplavsky played an old accordion he had with him. We'd talk about our relatives and friends we had at home. We didn't lose hope that sooner

or later we would be picked up. We kept our spirits up that way.

"The only good thing about the storms that hit us from time to time was that they gave us water when our supply ran out. At first we ate every day, then every other day. On the 27th of January we made a "special" dinner to celebrate the 21st birthday of Anatoli Kruchkovsky.

"On the 23rd of February we commemorated Soviet Army Day with a dinner of our last potato and a last cigarette. There was no more food on the craft. We tried to catch fish but had no luck.

"At first we dismantled the accordion. We tried to make the leather straps more palatable by boiling them in water. We ate them with engine oil. Then we began to cook our shoes the same way and tried eating them. To conserve our strength we spent most of the time lying down. We moved as little as we had to.

"The morning of March 2 we saw the first ship. We signaled frantically but it was too far off to see us. The night of March 6 Askhat Ziganshin saw the lights of a ship far off, but it didn't spot our signals. And at 2 P.M. on March 7, in the middle of a storm, another ship passed us.

"At 4 P.M. that same day we heard the noise of planes. Several of them passed over our craft. They noticed our signals and one of them began circling us. Very soon the helicopters came and they threw us a rope. A flat top appeared and somebody yelled to us in poor Russian, 'Here's help for you.' And very soon we were on the deck of the American carrier *Kearsarge* which was on the way to San Francisco from Japan."

The boys had drifted a thousand miles in the 49 days. They were physically exhausted but in good spirits when the *Kearsarge* picked them up. They had lost 30-odd pounds apiece, but after medical treatment, food and rest they got strength and weight back.

When they arrived at San Francisco Mayor Christopher—who had just returned himself from a trip to the Soviet Union—gave each of them a foot-long key to the city. And to Fedotov—who had become a father while he was drifting in the Pacific—he presented the appropriate cigar.

Before they left the carrier the sailors printed their thanks to the *Kearsarge* crew on a sign in Russian. It read, "We Soviet sailors, with all our hearts, thank the officers and crew for our rescue and for the kind treatment they gave us on the ship."

Premier Khrushchev added his thanks in a message to President Eisenhower: "The Soviet people see in the noble gesture of the American sailors, in the solicitous attitude of the American authorities toward the Soviet young men, an expression of the friendly relations which are developing between the two countries. May this serve the further development of relations between our states to which you and I devoted so much time during our recent talks in the USA, and for which, I hope, we will spare no effort during our coming meeting."

And to the sailors the Premier sent this message, "We are proud and thrilled by your notable achievement—a vivid example of the courage and spiritual strength of Soviet people in struggle with the elements."



OFFICIAL U.S. NAVY PHOTOGRAPH

LAND. The Soviet sailors, in fine spirits, approach San Francisco on the U.S. carrier *Kearsarge*. This was the first leg of their journey home after a storm tore their T-36 craft from its anchors.



WELCOME TO SAN FRANCISCO. Keys to the city and a cigar for the new father Ivan Fedotov.

HOMEWARD BOUND. Soviet Navel Attache B. Yashin greets the four heroes in New York.





THEME OF THE NATIONWIDE CONFERENCE OF PEACE DELEGATES—"DISARMAMENT IS THE WAY TO PEACE."

IF THE PEOPLE OF THE WORLD

By Yevgeni Dolmatovsky, *Poet*

FOR TWO MEMORABLE DAYS I heard people who had journeyed to Moscow from every corner of the Soviet Union speak their minds for peace. This Public Conference on Disarmament was attended by 700 delegates, envoys of local peace committees representing all the republics and nationalities of the Soviet Union and many mass organizations, and by guests from foreign countries.

This was a conference of people who had

set aside their daily tasks to gather at the Kremlin Theater and express their feelings as Soviet citizens and as citizens of a world in jeopardy on the most crucial issue of the day—disarmament.

One may ask, why this conference so soon after the Supreme Soviet had made it plain that the country was very actively and concretely for disarmament by approving a cut of 1,200,000 in its armed forces and so soon

after Nikita Khrushchev had proposed to the United Nations a program for general and complete disarmament?

This was a conference, not of government officials and statesmen, but of people from a hundred walks of life—a conference of the "public," the "masses" or whatever name you want to call the people by—that in every country in the world are uniting their strength for peace.

There was a village schoolmistress who spoke at the conference, a civil aviation pilot, a writer, a patriarch of the Russian Orthodox Church, a farm machine operator, a steel welder and scores of others. Together they were speaking with the voice of millions in a plea to the world to disarm. To make war impossible is the insistent demand of all the people, and neither governments nor leaders can any longer turn a deaf ear to that universal demand.

The Statistics of War

Nikolai Tikhonov, gray-haired writer, Chairman of the Soviet Peace Committee, declared that if the will of the people can get a summit meeting arranged, it can, by the same token, see that the summit meeting moves on world disarmament.

One of the points he made was cruelly convincing. The amount spent for arms today is equal to the world's trade turnover. That means: stop arming and you can double the world's standard of living. This is the arithmetic of President Eisenhower's statement that every gun produced, every man-of-war moved down the ways, every rocket launched, means, in the long run, stealing from those who are hungry and have nothing to eat, from those who are freezing and have no clothes.

Academician Konstantin Ostrovityanov, the noted economist, presented other very meaningful statistics for peace. He noted that if at the first stage of disarmament military expenditures were cut by 30 per cent, the world could give itself a tax cut of 15 billion dollars. That sum could well be used to raise the standard of living.

Saifuddin Kitchlew, honorary chairman of the All-India Peace Council, is interviewed by a Soviet journalist at the conference.



Renowned academicians Ivan Artobolevsky, Leonid Sedov and Alexander Oparin (right to left) were among the delegates to this widely representative meeting.





They have a big stake in peace. Lyubov Kosmodemyanskaya (left) lost two children in the war. Antonina Boloshova is mother of 15.



Leaders of the various religious faiths followed by the people of the USSR join in this conference on the most crucial world problem—peace or war.

But the economic factor, as important as it is, is still not the factor of cardinal importance. The elementary question is whether we live or die. That point was vividly made by the writer Ilya Ehrenburg.

There Will Be No Front Line

Modern war has no front line. The front line is everywhere when a poisoned atmosphere will carry death across a continent. Mankind is already sickening from the lethal breath of today's weapons. Academician Yevgeni Fyodorov, who participated in the international conference of atomic experts held in Geneva in 1958, spoke of the unquestioned danger of fall-out from nuclear tests. And Nikolai Blokhin, president of the USSR Academy of Medical Sciences, underlined the danger from radioactive strontium.

"Disarmament is the way to peace"—these words—the theme of the conference—were inscribed on a great streamer that ran around the auditorium. An exhibition in the foyer carried the compelling head, "If the People of the World. . . ." It showed graphically what the 20 million soldiers now serving in the armies of the world and the 80 million workers now spending their days in arms production could give to mankind if they were engaged in peaceful, constructive labor. How much indeed they could contribute to humanity's well-being!

The speakers did not go in for rhetoric. They were not orators or professional spellbinders, these workers and artists and scientists. They said what was in their minds and hearts.

One of the speakers, a woman with golden braids crowning her lovely head, was Nina Guseva, a village teacher from Orlov Region. She had been a prisoner in Oswiecim, the notorious Nazi concentration camp in Poland, and she spoke of the tortures she and millions of others had suffered at the hands of the fascists during World War II.

I saw that camp when it was being freed by the Soviet army and once again recently when I was invited by my Polish friends. Once you have seen this museum of horrors there is nothing additional you can be told about it.

Yet as I listened to the speaker my eyes grew moist again and my hands clenched. That is something we will never let happen again. Never! I told myself.

Ex-Soldiers Speak

There were ex-soldiers and officers of the Soviet army who took the floor to speak. One was a farmer from Siberia who had served in the navy. He said he much preferred "to ply a harvester combine in a golden sea of wheat, than to sail on the sea waves in a steel tub bristling with guns."

Pavel Mikhailov, a civilian pilot, told the audience of the way new building projects, new dams and towns in construction look to him from the air. He was a crew-member of one of the jet liners that flew Premier Khrushchev and his party from Moscow to Washington last fall. He spoke of the Americans he met. "They were all people like us," he said, "they want peace just as we do. They want to live in peace and friendship with the Soviet people."

"When the cannons speak, the muses are silent," is an old saying. It was paraphrased by the Lithuanian actress Lilia Priedne-Berzinya, who urged, "Let the muses speak and the cannon be silent!"

This representative conference of the Soviet public unanimously adopted several important resolutions and addressed this appeal to all peace-loving people:

"Let us join our efforts! Let us help the successful outcome of the forthcoming talks on universal, complete and controlled disarmament! Let us put aside whatever divides us! Let us rally round these simple, humane words—Down with arms! Long live peace!"

After the conference closed we left the hall and walked on the ancient flagstones of the Kremlin. The famous czar-cannon, a huge ancient gun that long ago became a museum piece, had the crowd of sightseers around it.

One of the delegates, a mason from Siberia, who was walking with me said, "It's time we put all weapons in museums. We'd be earning the grateful thanks of all the generations to come."

Louis W. Schneider and John S. Seybold of the American Friends Service Committee attended the conference which called on all peace-loving people to help ensure the success of the disarmament talks.



SOVIET UNION UNILATERALLY CUTS

1,200,000 MEN DEMOBILIZED — Each returns to

THERE IS NO JOB SHORTAGE IN THE USSR. THE PROBLEM IS TO FIND MEN TO FILL THE JOBS THAT KEEP OPENING UP AS THE COUNTRY'S INDUSTRY AND FARMING EXPANDS.



ARMED FORCES

Occupation of his choice

Farmer Arkadi Kolosov learned how to service engines, among other things, while he served his army stint in the tank corps. The training stood him in good stead when he went back to his collective farm in Moscow Region. Now he's a tractor driver and expert maintenance man for farm machinery.



Some of the men go back to complete the job training they had to interrupt when they were called for military service. Demobilized seaman Yevgeni Shishkov is learning how to build autos. He had a choice of free training for any of a score of trades.

The law says that an ex-serviceman must be reemployed by the factory, office or farm where he worked no later than a month after he is demobilized. Anatoli Bezrukov liked his old job as cake baker. Some men prefer to try a new job or a new place.



Ex-servicemen get priority for housing. Yuri Utkin served in the infantry and was demobilized not long ago. He applied for a newly-built apartment and got it. He bought one of these bookcases for himself. He happens to be a furniture salesman.



every third man goes back home



This industrial personnel man and the placards posted on the barrack wall say the same thing. "Help Wanted—if you have a skill, we can use you right away and if you haven't, we'll train you on the job and pay you while you learn."

Victor Dadykin much prefers the TU-104 transport jet passenger liner to the bomber he piloted. He learned to fly in the service and when he was demobilized he went back to his native Siberia and settled in booming Novosibirsk.



Lieutenant Colonel Mikhail Andreyev is the leading character in this scene. It's common these days with more than a million soldiers coming home. Officers get from one to three months severance pay.



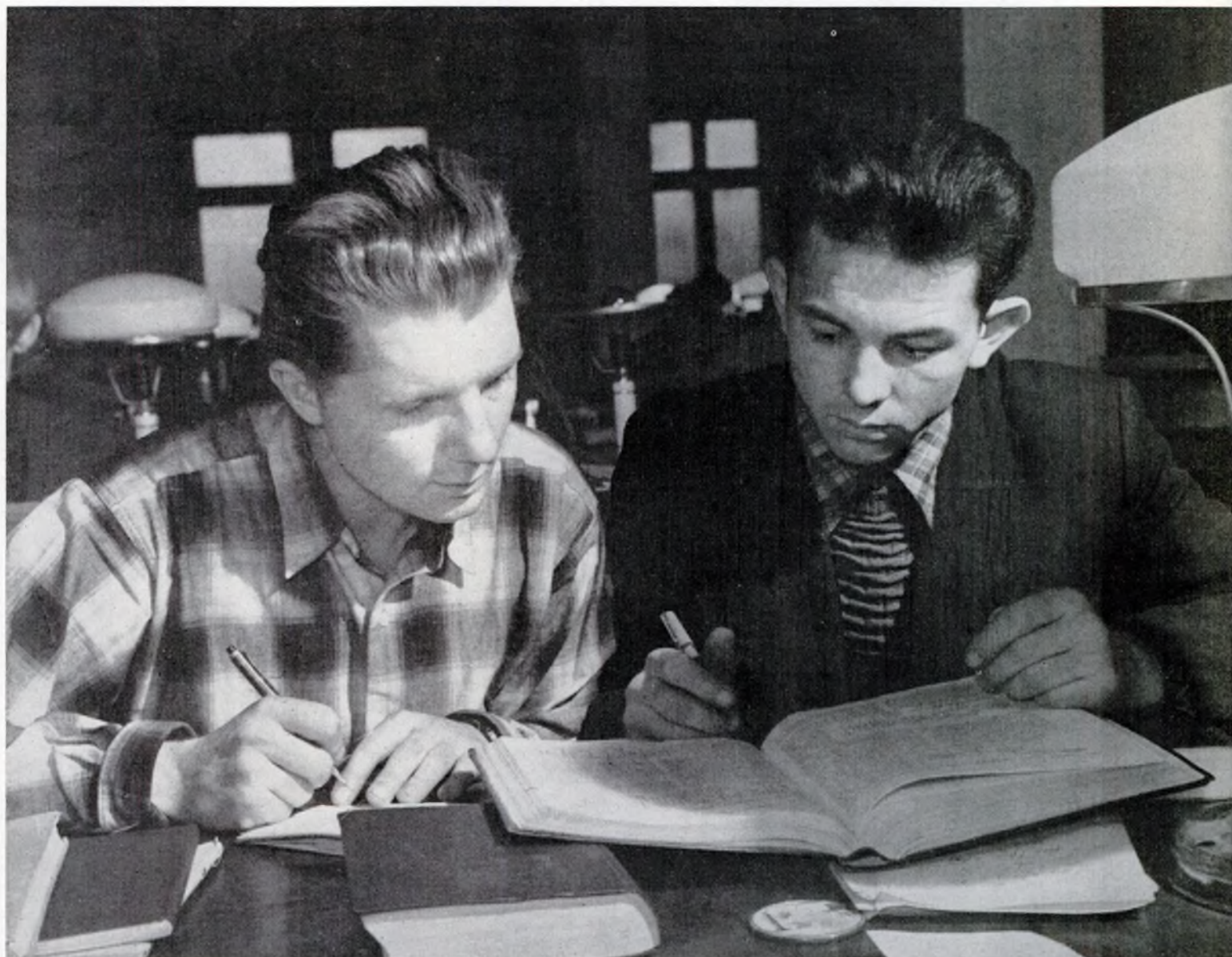


Stanislav Gusev was a signal man. As a result of the unilateral cut made by the Soviet Union in the armed forces, he was demobilized earlier than he expected and now he is back at the conservatory studying conducting.



Alexander Isayev, right, an ex-lieutenant in the engineers, teaches one of the new technical courses set up for ex-servicemen.

These young men were army radio operators. Now they are working in the radio-technical laboratory of a research institute and studying by correspondence for a degree at the Power Institute. The ex-serviceman is given priority at all schools and is not required to take the usual entrance exams. Like all Soviet students, he gets a stipend and dormitory accommodations.



SPIRIT of the ELBE

By Boris Polevoi



The meeting at the Elbe was more than the operational merger of two armies—it symbolized fascism crushed. Generals Omar Bradley and Ivan Konev.



It was a pledge these American and Soviet soldiers made to the world at the Elbe meeting—that the friendship forged in war would keep with peace.



This is the "Spirit of the Elbe"—the mutual liking and respect shown by two peoples with a history of similar interests and amicable relations.

EARLIEST IMPRESSIONS are always the best remembered, they say. When my friends at home ask me to tell them about Americans I've met, my first thought is not of the many interesting people I had the good fortune to come across during my trips to the United States, but of my first encounter with Americans on alien soil, far from both our countries.

This was on April 25, 1945, one of the last days of the war. I recall the cool, clear spring morning and the scent of wild cherry trees in blossom mixed with the acrid odor of burning wood. That day the advance units of our army broke through to the banks of the Elbe, in Germany. At the river our troops stopped, entrenched and lay waiting, hidden behind the bushes on shore.

When, over the sooty ruins of Torgau on the other side of the river, the sun rose fresh and bright as though after a cool morning swim, the men at our observation posts sighted soldiers on the opposite bank. We peered through binoculars at a dust-covered jeep and near it a couple of sturdy lads in unfamiliar khaki uniforms and helmets covered with camouflage nets. It suddenly dawned on us that these were Americans. You can hardly imagine the commotion that followed.



1945. On this side of the Elbe, our soldiers were waving to the Americans to come across. They had found a flimsy old boat, with bench boards

in lieu of oars, they managed to paddle against the strong current. A few minutes later our men were embracing this first friendly landing party.

Our soldiers ran out from behind the bushes and in a moment the whole bank was teeming with men. They cupped their mouths and yelled across, "Hello, boys, come on over here."

On the other side, the Americans were also shouting something we couldn't hear and waving their hands. Then they ran to the water's edge, found a flimsy old boat, and paddled across the river's strong current with bench-boards in lieu of oars. And a few minutes later our men were embracing this first friendly landing party to ford the river.

All the rules of military etiquette were bypassed. There were hugs, kisses, friendly pokes in the ribs and loud slaps on the back that rocked even these hefty fellows. Vodka was served in improvised cups and rations were pulled out of knapsacks to go with the shots of vodka.

Loud conversation followed, made up of the very few Russian and English words we knew and a lot of gestures. Two of the gestures everybody knew: an upraised thumb, the Russian soldier's sign for "excellent," and the circle made with index finger and thumb—the American "okay."

Then the accordions struck up a tune and we sang and danced. It sounded like a small

bomb raid with the army boots stomping away on both banks of the river.

Tver and Texas

You felt that this meeting was much more than the operational merger of two allied armies that had been battering their way through to each other for a long time. The meeting at the Elbe symbolized that goal toward which the nations had so long been fighting—Hitlerism crushed. These soldiers' handshakes, these cups of vodka drunk together, this dancing—in which a fellow from Tver, a town 110 miles to the northwest of Moscow, and one from Texas demonstrated their skill and competed for applause—all this was an expression of the admiration and respect shown each other by two peoples who lived in different parts of the globe. These were two peoples who had never fought each other, but, on the contrary, as history shows, had many mutual interests. In their talent, inventiveness and energy and in their humanism they resembled each other.

This same sentiment was expressed a century ago by two great and gifted men—one a Russian, the other an American.

"There is a whole ocean of salty water be-

tween Russia and America, but there is no abyss of inveterate prejudices, outdated conceptions, spiteful parochialism and petrified civilization. . . . Both countries have an overabundance of strength, flexibility, organizational spirit and perseverance which knows no bounds." This was written in 1858 by Alexander Herzen, the great Russian revolutionary philosopher and fighter against czarism.

"You Russians and we Americans! . . . Our countries so distant, so unlike at first glance, such is the difference of the social and political conditions! . . . And yet in certain features, and the vastest ones, so resembling each other. . . ." This was written in 1881 by Walt Whitman, the great bard of American democracy. He ends his message, "I waft affectionate salutations from these shores in America's name."

The mutual respect, the affinity, so well phrased by Herzen and Whitman, enriched by that comradeship which soldiers feel, took this most sincere, warm and uninhibited way of expressing itself that spring morning on the banks of the Elbe. The end of an unbelievably horrible war was in sight. It had been paid for with great sacrifices, through the enormous common effort of the freedom-loving nations.



1955. On the tenth anniversary of the Elbe crossing we met again—this time at the Moscow River when a delegation of American Elbe veterans visited the USSR. In Red Square and at the House of the Soviet Army.

Handshake on the Moscow

It was a pledge these American and Soviet soldiers made to the world that morning at the Elbe—that the meeting would not be forgotten, that they would not permit the friendship forged in time of war to be weakened in time of peace and that, above all, there would never be a third world war.

What great trials this soldiers' pledge encountered! Contrary to all sense and reason, recent allies in the struggle against nazism found themselves separated by icy redoubts. And yet, the warmth of that handshake on the Elbe was not forgotten. On the tenth anniversary of the meeting the American organization of Elbe veterans sent a delegation to the Soviet Union. It was headed by Joseph Polowsky of Chicago.

This second meeting took place on the banks of a different river—the Moscow. A whole decade had rolled by and time and civilian clothes must certainly have changed our looks. And yet, several of the guests and hosts recognized each other and their embrace at Moscow's Vnukovo Airport was just as warm as that on the Elbe had been.

Later on, though, we noticed that our guests seemed to feel constrained and, naturally

enough, we were bothered. Didn't they feel that our welcome was warm enough? What was the matter?

It was only at dinner, after a couple of glasses of wine had loosened tongues all round that we found out what the difficulty was. Our guests had apparently swallowed some of the hostile newspaper reports that were circulated at the time and were worried that someone on a Moscow street, recognizing them as Americans, would insult them or the country they came from.

Of course we burst out laughing when they told that to us and I offered the following bet—my whole year's earnings against one button from the suit of anybody who heard as much as a single insulting, or even inhospitable, word. I got one taker.

To be honest, after a while I forgot about the bet completely, but my American friend did not and during the farewell dinner tendered by the Soviet Army Chief of Staff, he picked up a knife, cut all the buttons off his suit, handed them across the table to me and said, so loudly that everyone could hear him:

"They're yours. You win. Wherever we went, we were handsomely treated. These are all the buttons except for a couple on my pants

and I'd give those if it didn't mean that I'd have to hold my pants up all the way back to South Carolina."

And my friend Joe Polowsky added, "I wouldn't advise you Russian veterans to make a return bet when you visit on the Potomac River at our next anniversary meeting. We'll make sure you lose, too."

Handshake on the Potomac

In the spring of 1958 we met again in Washington. There were five of us—Alexei Maresev, one of the flyers who covered the troop operation on the Elbe; Alexander Gordeyev, whose regiment was the first to break through to the river; Ivan Semchuk, chief of staff of the army corps whose soldiers met the Americans; and the youngest of us, Yuri Volsky, a sergeant at the time, who is now cultural counselor of the Soviet Embassy in Washington. And we can all bear witness that the handshakes on the Potomac were just as friendly and as warm as those on the Elbe and the Moscow.

When we met our old friends and the representatives of other, and larger, American veteran organizations, we were deeply moved and, of course, happy to find the Elbe spirit



1958. We met again in Washington. There were five of us making the return visit and we can testify that the handshakes on the bank of the Potomac were as cordial and friendly as those on the Elbe and the Moscow had been. We went out to Arlington Cemetery to pay our respects to our dead comrades-in-arms.

1959. It was a tradition by that time. When Elbe Day came around we welcomed the American veterans to Moscow again. They brought a gift for Premier Khrushchev—the military map that had led the American unit to their Soviet ally—and paid tribute to our heroic dead at Stalingrad.

very much in evidence. We saw many touching proofs of this spirit and of a desire for peace and coexistence.

We are not likely ever to forget the gray-haired woman at the airport who came up to us and, without saying a word, stuck a little flower in our lapels. Later we found out that her only son had been killed in one of the last battles with the Nazis.

Nor are we likely to forget the whole squareful of people watching us lay a modest flower wreath on the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier. It was an ordinary working day—no holiday—and yet many Americans, learning about it from their newspapers, had come to see Soviet veterans pay tribute to American GI's killed in action.

We will remember for a long time that day at Griffiths Stadium in the capital during the final ball game between the Senators and the Yankees when the stands stood up and gave a hearty round of applause upon learning that we were Soviet Elbe veterans.

Had any one of us been rash enough to make a return bet, he would certainly have had to part with all of his buttons. We felt as though we were among friends right through to the last day of our stay in the United States.

The Camp David Spirit

We brought World War II veteran President Eisenhower a gift from Soviet veterans—a “bratina,” a giant goblet, from which, our folk tradition has it, old Russian warriors used to drink a toast of friendship.

When Elbe Day 1959 came rolling around—it was a tradition by that time—and American veterans came to Moscow, they brought our Premier Khrushchev, also a veteran, an equally precious gift—an old military map of the Torgau area—the same map that had been used by the commanding officer of the American unit to lead his reconnaissance party to that historic meeting place.

Nikita Khrushchev received them very cordially and the friendly talk he had with them was once again proof that the wartime cooperation was certainly not forgotten and that every Soviet citizen, up to and including the head of the government, is actuated by that same sentiment the American veterans call “the spirit of the Elbe.”

This phrase “spirit of the Elbe” acquired a larger significance last September when Premier Khrushchev made his trip to the United States. The hands of the men and women that he clasped in many cities across America were

as warm and as firm as the American hands we clasped at the Elbe meeting.

We people at home followed our Premier's cross-country trip by radio. And not we alone, but people in every country in the world awaited with hope the news of the Camp David talks. Certainly, if we talk of historic meetings, this was one.

Those of us who had clasped hands on the Elbe were certain the Camp David talks would help to advance the cause of peace. These were war veterans who were meeting, two men who knew what war meant, who were vitally concerned with the future of their countries and the peace of the world. And these two former soldiers—Dwight D. Eisenhower, one of the supreme commanders in the Second World War, and Nikita Khrushchev, a Soviet general during the war, by their handshake at Camp David justified the hopes of a world that wanted no more war.

Just as we Elbe veterans here in the Soviet Union welcomed that Camp David communiqué with a thumb upraised—in the Russian soldier's gesture for “excellent,” so I am sure, our American friends of the Elbe must have placed a thumb and index finger together to form that familiar “O” for what has now become an international word—“okay.”

WE ARE THE STATE

By Vasili Krasnoperov



Two of the country's lawmakers. Alexei Malinkin was elected deputy to the Supreme Soviet by Moscow voters.

Deputy Malinkin works full time at a light bulb factory. He gets no pay for the work he does as legislator.



Like Malinkin, 60 per cent of the USSR Supreme Soviet deputies work at factories or farms. The rest work in the arts and sciences.

WE ARE THE STATE, declared the workers and the peasants of Russia on November 7, 1917. The declaration had been made often enough before by kings and potentates, but never by a whole people. Led by Vladimir Ilyich Lenin they had taken power into their own hands, and established a new social order that gave all the rights and privileges of citizenship to the millions disenfranchised by czarism.

It was the living force of the Socialist Revolution, the democracy of Soviet power, said Lenin, that drew these tens of millions into active participation in state administration, people who were before indifferent to this activity. In a Soviet government and a Communist Party united with the people and serving their interests Lenin saw an inexhaustible reservoir of strength. "Only a government that believes in the people, that is their living creation, will win and retain power."

Democracy is woven into the very texture of Soviet society—into its economic organization, its political structure, its social and cultural life. And like that society, it is in constant process of growth and development.

The Constitution of the Russian Republic, adopted by the Fifth All-Russia Congress of Soviets in July 1918, set up the administrative structure of the new people's state. It abolished the system of national oppression that had existed under the czar. It took away all special privileges that had been enjoyed by the ruling classes. It granted and guaranteed the rights and freedoms of Russia's working people.

The Constitution of 1924 formalized the creation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics—a voluntary union of sovereign republics with equal rights. At the time the right to elect deputies to government bodies was not universal. To protect the interests of the work-

ing people who constituted the country's overwhelming majority and to make certain the old exploiting classes would not return to power, non-working people were denied suffrage, voting was not secret but open, and election of deputies was not direct. The electoral system also gave a greater measure of representation to the workers than to the peasantry. Hence, elections were not based on equal rights.

By 1936 a socialist society had, in the main, been built in the Soviet Union and the time reached to lift all voting restrictions. The new constitution therefore framed a new electoral system with universal, equal and direct suffrage by secret ballot. It guaranteed to all Soviet citizens inalienable rights—the right to work, the right to rest and leisure, the right to education, the right to maintenance in old age or sickness and disability—and inalienable freedoms—of speech, of the press and of assembly, including the right to hold mass meetings.

As outlined in the Constitution, the USSR is made up of 15 constituent free and equal republics whose representatives, elected for a four-year term to the Supreme Soviet, govern the country. The legislatures of the republics have jurisdiction within their own territories. The rights of the republics and local governments have been constantly increasing in post-war years. Quite recently, as example, the All-Union Ministry of Internal Affairs was abolished and its functions taken over by each of the republics.

In this and other cases the policy being followed systematically is to provide wider opportunities for the people to participate actively in government. To this end also, certain functions of the government have been transferred to such public groups as the trade unions, cooperatives and sports societies.

The democratic participation of millions of which Lenin spoke is manifest in the nationwide debates on important legislative matters. The draft Constitution of 1936, for example, was discussed by the Soviet public for five and a half months before it was acted on. Amendments in the thousands were proposed and argued in the press and at public meetings. More than 50 million citizens took part in the debate with every opportunity to voice their objection or approval and their suggestions for changes of any of the provisions.

These nationwide forums are traditional in the Soviet Union. Not long ago, because of the great development of Soviet industry there was need to adopt new methods of industrial management that would allow for greater local responsibility and therefore for the increased initiative and participation of the people. Up to then industry had been directed by ministries from the capital. The draft proposed that management be territorial—through economic councils to be set up in each of the economic regions.

The proposed changes were published in the press. For more than a month they were discussed at public meetings by more than 40 million people. The draft finally approved by the Supreme Soviet incorporated many of the amendments proposed at these meetings.

The current seven-year plan for economic development was discussed by 70 million people with millions suggesting important changes or additions. Similarly for the new law on pensions, debated for a considerable part of 1956, and the 1958 farm law which discontinued the centralized machine and tractor stations and provided for the further development of the collective farm system.



The men and women that Malinkin works with elected him as their representative and he is subject to recall in the event he does not carry out their mandate.

Deputy Malinkin checks on construction progress. He makes periodic reports on his legislative work to his constituents.





A first voter casts his ballot. All Soviet citizens 18 and over have the right to vote. There are 134 million.

WE ARE THE STATE

At the close of 1959 the Supreme Soviet published a new draft law and called for general discussion. Its intent will be clear from the title—"A law to enhance the role of the public in combating offenses against Soviet law and the code of socialist behavior."

Schools for Self-Government

More than 50 million industrial and office workers take part in the management of the national economy through the trade unions, the country's largest public organization. They are, in effect, schools for self-government. Lenin called the trade unions "schools for communism" and considered that one of their major functions was to involve workers in the management of their industries and their government.

The Soviet trade unions have a significant voice in planning the national economy. Their functions are wide-ranging. They initiate labor legislation and check on enforcement. Their consent must be obtained by the management before a worker can be discharged. If the heads of enterprises should fail to fulfill the obligation assumed in the collective agreements or violate labor legislation, the trade unions take necessary steps to have them removed. The trade unions are consulted with regard to personnel for leading managerial posts. They negotiate annual collective agreements with management. They handle the social security fund which totaled 64 billion rubles in 1959.

With the regional economic councils many more industrial workers have been drawn into the planning of production. The councils have each set up advisory groups made up of workers and engineers. Parallel to this, in every factory there is a permanent production council made up of workers. These councils see to it that more efficient use is made of machinery, check output quotas and wage systems, suggest improvements in working conditions. On the average 25,000 serviceable suggestions come out of these production councils daily and are incorporated into industrial practice.

Two Million Representatives

"It is important to us," said Lenin, "to draw all the working people to a man into the administration of the state. This is a very difficult



A session of the Supreme Soviet of Uzbekistan. Each of the 15 republics has its own legislature with jurisdiction within its own territory and representation in the national legislature.

task. The minority, the Party, cannot build socialism. It can be built by tens of millions when they learn to do it themselves."

For the first time in the world state power had been assumed by the workers and the working peasantry. "The Soviets—from which the exploiters have been excluded—" said Lenin, "represent the masses of the people, and these Soviets hold the entire state power."

The Soviets, the Constitution affirms, form the political foundation of the country. They are representative bodies of the working people that embrace the whole nation and form an integrated system of people's government

at all levels. The deputies, whether they are members of the USSR Supreme Soviet or the Soviet of a tiny village, are the most respected people of their communities, placed in positions of trust and leadership by their constituents.

Of the 1,378 deputies in the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, 831 are industrial workers and farmers. The remainder are engineers, agronomists, statesmen, teachers, workers in the sciences and the arts. There are 366 women deputies. About 40 per cent of the total number are not members of the Communist Party.

"As you see," said Premier Khrushchev in



One of the parliamentary committees. This one is responsible for the country's economy.



◀ Malik Abdurazakov of Uzbekistan tells the Committee of his republic's special needs.



Sarkis Tevosyan, director of a big Armenian chemical works, reports on expansion plans. ▶

the television talk he gave during his American tour, "since we have no capitalists in our country we have none of their representatives in the Supreme Soviet. The members of our parliament are men and women who come from the working people. I might tell you about myself. My grandfather was an illiterate serf. He was the property of the landlord and could be sold or even, as often happened, traded for a dog. My father was a miner and I myself worked as a mechanic in a mine. I fought in the Civil War. Later the Soviet government sent me to study at a school for workers, and then to the Industrial Academy.

Now the people have entrusted me with the high post of Chairman of the Council of Ministers.

"My two First Deputies, Anastas Mikoyan and Frol Kozlov, visited your country recently. Who are they? Anastas Mikoyan is the son of a carpenter. Frol Kozlov is the son of a smith. He started as a worker and became an engineer. In our country neither capital nor responsible posts are inherited. In Soviet society all people enjoy genuine liberty."

The USSR Supreme Soviet is the vigilant sentinel of the Constitution. It is the only

body delegated with the authority to legislate for the country as a whole. It elects the Presidium, the collective president of the USSR, forms the Council of Ministers, elects the Supreme Court members and appoints the Procurator-General. All these officers are subordinate to the Supreme Soviet and responsible to it.

"Member of Parliament" is not a vocation in the Soviet Union, nor can it ever become one. Every deputy, whether he is an industrial worker, collective farmer or scholar, works at his own trade or profession. For his work as a legislator he receives no pay.



To involve larger numbers of citizens in government, the total of elected deputies was increased in 1959. Almost 2 million are serving in national, republic and local Soviets.



An additional two and a half million people do volunteer civic work. Citizen patrol squads like this one have taken on some of the militia's duties. They help maintain law and order.

Nationwide debates are held on all important legislative matters, with millions of citizens speaking their minds. Students discussing the draft of the law on school reorganization.



WE ARE THE STATE

Voters and Candidates

All public organizations as well as assemblies of citizens may nominate any number of candidates. Every group which has nominated a candidate is guaranteed the right to campaign for him in the press, over radio and television, or through any other medium. A designated period is set aside for canvassing in support of nominees. Then representatives of these organizations and assemblies, elected democratically, meet and decide by vote which of the candidates they deem most worthy of a place on the balloting list.

Soviet citizens who have reached the age of 18—there are now 134 million—have the right to vote, irrespective of race or nationality, sex, religion, property status, education or past activities.

In order to involve larger numbers of citizens in government and to improve the work of local Soviets, the number of elected deputies was increased in 1959 by about 350,000. Almost two million were elected to national, republic and local Soviets last year as compared with a million and a half three years ago.

During the election campaign the candidates present themselves at meetings where the voters formulate the program they expect their deputy to carry through. Should an elected deputy fail to carry out their mandate, his constituents may recall him and elect another in his place.

Voters are kept fully informed of the activities of their representatives through public meetings, press and radio. Citizens are invited and urged to lend their active assistance by joining the many volunteer committees that work under the guidance of the Soviets. These committees help with all phases of work—public education, housing, industry, social services, etc. More than two and a half million citizens are active volunteers in the standing committees of the local Soviets.

The mass organizations also assign their representatives to work with the standing committees of the USSR Supreme Soviet. They help draft new legislation, assist in planning the budget and, in general, lend their active cooperation on matters of national policy.

Expanding Democracy

Soviet democracy is a comprehensive ever-widening process. Characteristic is the fact that numbers of government functions are gradually being turned over to organizations that embrace many millions of people—the trade unions, cooperatives, sports, cultural and scientific societies.

For example, to help in crime prevention, citizen volunteer squads have been organized



Workers at the Moscow Likhachov Automobile Plant meet to consider the year's production goals. The current seven-year plan for the country's econom-

ic development was discussed by 70 million people, with millions suggesting important changes. Citizen participation in lawmaking is now traditional.



A factory director reporting to the plant trade union committee. Soviet trade unions, with their 50 million members, constitute the largest public

organization. They are schools for self-government. One of their major functions is to teach workers how to run their factory and their country.

in a number of cities. They assist the militia—as the police are called in the Soviet Union—to maintain law and order. Their principal weapon in dealing with offenders is persuasion and they have been effective enough to permit some localities to reduce the size of the police force.

Certain offenses which hitherto were brought to the law court are now judged by Comrades' Courts that meet in factories, offices and apartment houses. The judges are people from the factory where the offender works or the community in which he lives. These courts have been remarkably effective. The pressure they exert is moral, a man answers for his acts to the people who know him best, who have worked and lived with him. They do not impose prison terms; their sentence is ordinarily public censure. The offender continues to work and live at the same place where

his shopmates and neighbors can keep an eye on him and help him adjust to social living.

There is a proposal current that certain misdemeanors not be tried in the law courts until they have been adjudged by Comrades' Courts. The new criminal code of the Russian Federative Republic, now being drafted, provides for this procedure in instances of arbitrary acts, abusive language, slander. For offenses of this kind a delinquent is to be brought to trial only after he has been sentenced to public censure by a Comrades' Court for a previous offense.

The point of democratic development reached is also evidenced in the fact that "there are now no cases of people being tried for political offenses in the Soviet Union." This, said chairman Khrushchev in one of his recent speeches, "attests to the political unity of our people, to their solid support of the

Communist Party and the Soviet government."

In the past few years a number of other public organizations have been set up which have assumed some of the functions formerly performed by local government agencies. For example, in many towns tenants' committees have been organized on a street or house basis. The committees, which are elected at citizens' meetings, sponsor various undertakings, such as municipal improvements, cultural and educational work, and the maintenance of public order. To put it briefly, they assist the local Soviets in most of their activities. It is part of the growing trend to turn over to the people what was once considered strictly government domain.

This is socialist democracy in practice, moving toward the goal set by Lenin—"to draw all the working people to a man into the administration of the state."



Azerbaijan today

By Mamed A. Iskenderov
Chairman, Council of Ministers
Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic



SOVIET AZERBAIJAN, one of the beautiful corners of the earth—a country of alpine meadows and dense forests, numberless lakes and fast running rivers—lies in the south of the Soviet Union where the spurs of the Caucasian Mountain range stretch to the Caspian Sea.

This is a region of inexhaustible natural wealth—a primary source for oil, an immense storehouse of combustible gas, iron ore, cobalt and copper—where fertile soil and hot sun combine to give bumper harvests of rice and cotton, grapes and pomegranates.

Despite these natural riches, the people of Azerbaijan lived in poverty for centuries. The oil of Baku brought fabulous wealth to Russian and foreign owners—to Nobel, Rothschild and Mailov—while the Baku workers lived huddled in low-ceilinged barracks that resembled, so Maxim Gorky wrote, the cave dwellings of prehistoric man.

The oil kings, the czar's officials and local

rulers—the *beks* or landlords—robbed the working people and kept them chained to the yoke of the autocracy. Forty years ago, in April 1920, the workers and peasants of Azerbaijan, with the help of the Russian people, ended this feudal slavery and established a Soviet republic.

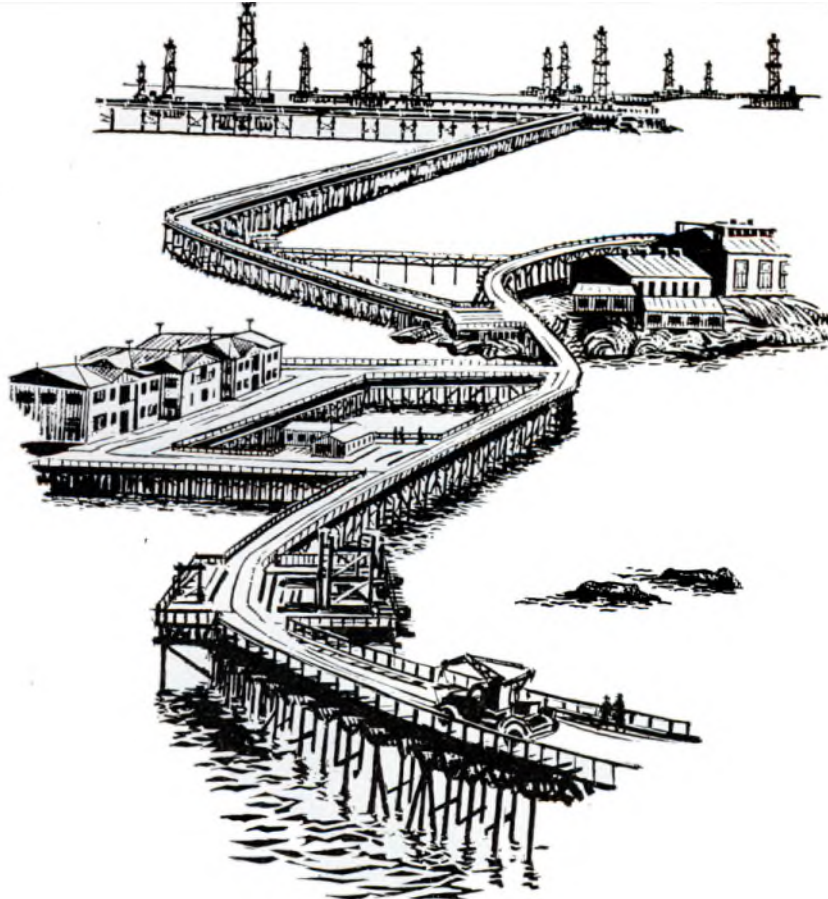
Forty years is a short span in the life of a country with a history many thousands of years old. But for Azerbaijan, once a depressed outpost of the czarist empire, it takes in a whole epoch of change.

Lenin's Program

The fortieth anniversary of Soviet Azerbaijan, by a happy coincidence, is celebrated at the same time as the ninetieth anniversary of the birth of Lenin, the man who did so much to free my people. Long before the October Revolution, a diversity of proposals were offered by the different political parties to solve



Golden is the word for Azerbaijan's two basic products. Oil is the black gold—an inexhaustible pool that has been tapped for many decades. . . .



. . . . Cotton is the white gold. Fertile soil and hot sun combine to give bumper harvests of wheat, tea, and fruit besides cotton.

the national question. This was a basic problem for Russia, an empire of many nations. Our nation and others in East and Central Asia chose socialism, the solution that Lenin proposed. It was the only one which offered us independence and freedom.

Lenin's program, put into living practice from the very first days that Soviet power was established, was designed to preserve and strengthen the union of the Socialist Republics and at the same time to provide complete and genuine equality for the nations in the union. It guaranteed the free and unhampered use of the native language, and the development of the national culture. It provided for the peculiar and specific needs and interests of each of the nations. All this, Lenin affirmed repeatedly, was necessary to assure the sovereignty of the republics and to build an unbreakable tie of friendship among them.

In the first years after the Revolution, Azerbaijan, no less than the other republics, had its very grave problems. The economy of the country had been shattered by civil war and intervention and Lenin needed all his enormous talent and energy to bring order out of chaos. In spite of this mountainous burden of

duties, he nevertheless followed the progress of our small republic closely and provided us with both moral and material support when it was needed.

When he learned that in spite of a food shortage verging on famine Baku workers were laboring round the clock to extract desperately needed oil for the young Soviet state, he gave express instructions to have whatever food and clothing was available sent to Baku. It was this solicitude that helped carry us through the difficult years.

The People Rule

Azerbaijan takes up very little space on the map of the Soviet Union, but it is nevertheless an equal member of the fraternal family of 15 Union Republics. Although our population numbers less than four million, our republic enjoys the same rights as the Russian Federation with its 117 million people. We send an equal number of deputies to the Soviet of Nationalities of the USSR Supreme Soviet and, by virtue of my office as Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Republic, I also hold a post in the government of the USSR.

Once the republic imported everything. Now it makes machine tools for export.





Lovely Baku is growing uphill and spreading along the shore of its broad bay. It is a mixture of the ancient and modern, with the modern dominant.

Azerbaijan today

Azerbaijan has its own parliament—the Supreme Soviet of the Republic. It consists of workers, farmers, artists and scientists. The chairman, Sartar Dzhafarov, is a former worker. The 345 deputies, elected by secret ballot, decide the affairs of the republic, pass its laws and care for its people.

There was a time when the czar's governor ruled Azerbaijan. Now the people are the rulers. We help to plan the economic future of the whole country, and our deputies to the USSR Supreme Soviet debate and act on the

plan. The economy of our republic is an inseparable part of the country's economy. Baku oil and ore from Sumgait are part and parcel of the country's production picture. We tie in our economic development plan with that of the central plan for the country as a whole.

The same holds true for the budget. We are apportioned a definite sum from the country's total budget. Our appropriation last year was five-odd billion rubles. We spent 40 per cent for public health, education and social services. The remaining 60 per cent went to de-

velop the republic's economy. It will be coming back to the consumer in the form of low-priced food and manufactured goods, more housing and a generally higher standard of living.

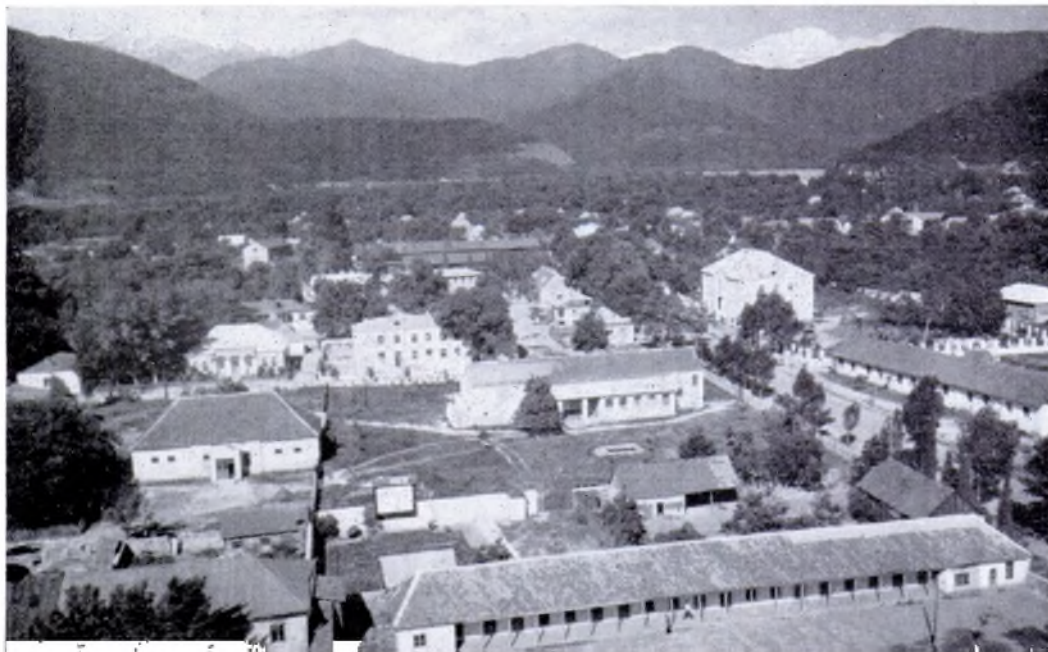
Greater Local Autonomy

Within recent years the republics have been granted a greater amount of jurisdiction. Industry and construction in Azerbaijan, for example, are no longer directed by all-Union ministries in Moscow, but by a local economic council centered in Baku and subject to the authority of the republic. These democratic changes are illustrative of a systematic trend to decentralize administration so that it will be more responsive to local needs and get larger numbers of citizens active in managing their government.

Azerbaijan joined the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics voluntarily and may voluntarily secede from the Union. Every Azerbaijan citizen is proud of his Soviet citizenship, aware that his happiness and his future lie in the unity of the many peoples who live together under the Soviet flag.

The national strife and hatred that was official czarist policy—with Azerbaijanians incited against Armenians—is now a thing of the past. National quarrels and feuds have long since been forgotten. We are all equal citizens of the republic, whatever our national origin.

Belokany is typical of the new farm community in Azerbaijan. The mountain farms are raising a profitable breed of fine-fleeced sheep. The dry regions have plenty of the once precious water.



An Enlightened People

Four decades ago this was a region of superstition and disease. There were no doctors and no medicines. Epidemics raged in the villages and cities, carried off people by the thousands and left thousands of others crippled. Now all this seems like a long-forgotten nightmare. Medical services are available everywhere without cost. In every village and township there is a polyclinic, hospital or first-aid station. Healthy working conditions have sharply cut the incidence of disease and the death rate. Today there are 23 doctors for every 10,000 people in the republic.

The Azerbaijanian woman in one generation stepped from a medieval society into the modern world. With Soviet power she tore the hated veil from her face that had shut her away from light and sun, and from happiness. Civil law and tradition had conspired to keep the Azerbaijanian woman degraded.

Azerbaijanian women now hold an honored place in private and public life. They are teachers, doctors, librarians, farm experts, architects, factory directors. Among the deputies of the USSR Supreme Soviet there are 15 Azerbaijanian women and more than 100 women deputies serve in the Supreme Soviet of Azerbaijan.

In the way that parched earth absorbs rain, so did the long-deprived Azerbaijanian people take to education. Forty years ago only three per cent of the Azerbaijanian people could read and write. Today one has to look high and low to find an illiterate person. The republic now has 15 institutes—there were none at all 40 years ago—2,500 libraries, 13 theaters, 118 newspapers and 73 magazines.

Every fifth person—750,000 out of 3,700,000—is studying at some type of school. Out of every thousand people, 21 are college graduates and 261 are specialized secondary school graduates. The republic's 15 higher and 72 specialized secondary schools have an enrollment of 62,000 students.

The republic has an Academy of Sciences, an Academy of Agricultural Science and 80 research institutes, staffed by more than 5,000 specialists in every field of study.

The works of our composers, artists and writers are known far beyond the republic's boundaries. In America I heard the work of Azerbaijanian composer Fikret Amirov praised highly. Our poets and novelists have been translated into the many languages spoken in the Soviet Union and other countries, and all the Russian classics and many books by foreign writers have been translated into Azerbaijanian. Books are no longer rarities in the homes of oil workers and cotton growers. The annual printings run into millions of copies and yet the demand stays far ahead of the supply.

New Industry in Ancient Country

In ancient times Azerbaijan is written of as the land of eternal fire. People made pilgrimages from distant parts to see the rock-gas burning as it escaped through clefts in the ground. But their dwellings were lighted by tiny wick-lamps or primitive wood torches. Powerful electric stations now provide light-

ing for town and country, and drive the pumps that send water through the irrigation canals. Nowadays, the republic generates more power than the whole of Russia did before the Revolution. More kilowatt-hours of electricity are produced per capita than in France, Italy or the Netherlands.

No more than a generation ago oil was practically all there was in the way of industry in the republic. We have built up a machine-building, iron and steel, nonferrous metal and mining industry, and an especially flourishing power industry. Equipment in old Baku carried the trade-mark of foreign firms almost exclusively. These days machine tools manufactured in Azerbaijan are purchased in quantity not only by Asian, but by Western European countries as well.

Oil drilling used to be concentrated on the Apsheron Peninsula around Baku. Now the derricks have moved up into the foothills of the Caucasus and far out to sea. Sixty miles from shore an oil workers' town has been built on a trellis-work foundation of steel. Here, on these man-made islands, are streets of cottages, a theater, several movie houses, a library, school, restaurants, stores and everything else required for comfortable community living.

The working methods for oil extraction have changed almost beyond recognition. Modern machines have taken over the laborious manual jobs. Automation, the use of turbodrills, rated highly by American engineers, incidentally, the gradual replacement of the stationary derricks with traveling hoists—all this has made it possible to work the wells from remote control dispatcher points.

We have been gradually replacing human labor with automatic machines in many of our industries. But these machines are our allies, not enemies, and we have no unemployment. We need the workers they replace for other, less routine, more skilled and therefore better paying jobs. Automation brings our workers a shorter workday and higher wages.

With the rest of the country Azerbaijan is working by the seven-year plan. By the end of 1965, last year of the plan, the republic's gross industrial output will have risen by 90 per cent, consumer goods production will have increased sharply, millions of new apartments



Azerbaijan stretches to the Caspian, haunt of these sturgeon famous for their caviar.

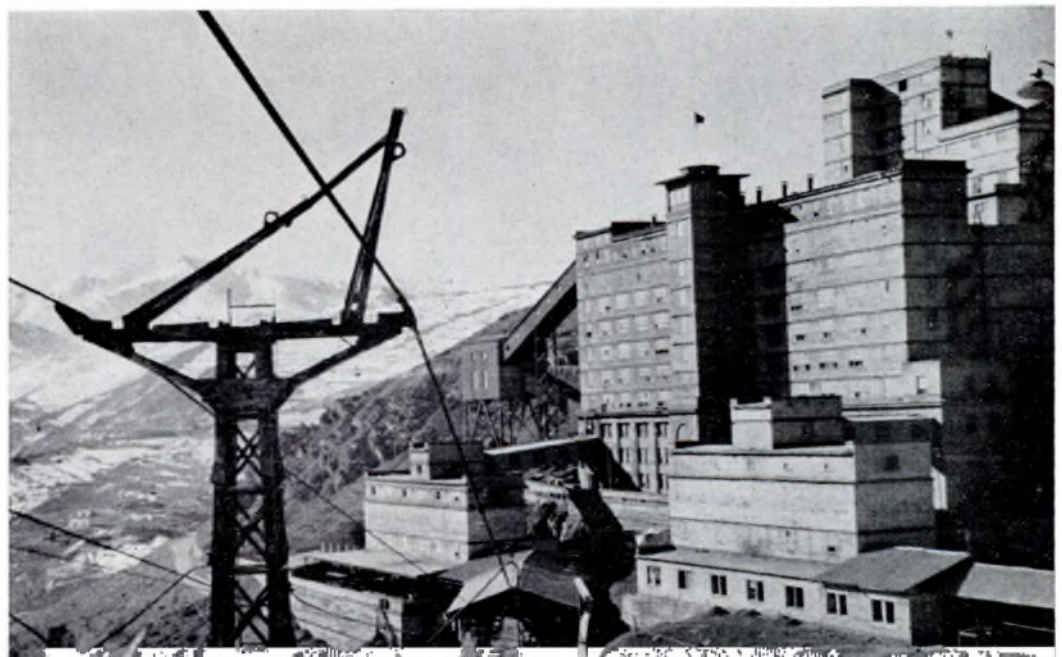
will have been built and the general standard of living will have risen very appreciably.

New Cities

In the past ten to fifteen years new industrial centers have grown up in the republic's mountains and steppes. Sumgait is the new industrial city in the steppes that turns out weldless metal piping, aluminum and synthetic rubber. High in the mountains is Dashkesan, a mining town which keeps the metal-working plants of Azerbaijan and Georgia supplied with iron ore. Around the Mingechaur Hydroelectric Station, the biggest in the Transcaucasus, has grown up a power city. Kirovabad, an old town, has become a chemical center.

With every passing day, the cities of Azerbaijan show the changes taking place. Side by side with monuments of the ancient past stand modern buildings. Streets are widened, shady

One of the republic's big mining and dressing combines. In the past few decades Azerbaijan has built iron and steel mills, machine building plants and an especially flourishing power industry.



Azerbaijan today



The yield of cotton per acre is now nearly six times as high as it was in 1920. Other crops, including grapes, tobacco, silk, have benefited in equal measure from the 28,000 miles of irrigation canals.

parks laid out, new residential districts built. The new industrial areas have been moved to the outskirts of the cities and are separated from the residential areas by green belts. In the countryside and mountain villages the people are moving out of the dark clay huts into spacious new cottages.

Lovely Baku has spread out along the shore of its broad bay and now has a population of 968,000. It is a mixture of the ancient and the modern, with the modern predominating. The graceful Khan's Palace, the Maiden Tower, and the Sukharan temple of fire-worshippers, a reminder that gas fountains flamed here centuries ago, shoulder the tall buildings of the Polytechnical Institute, the Academy of Sciences and the hotels. More than all else, wide

spreading new residential districts of modern apartment houses have changed the city's skyline.

Other cities are booming as light industry centers. Mingechaur, besides its power industry, is developing into a major textile city. Nukha, a flourishing garden town, is famous for its silk. Baku has a new worsted mill and tannery, Yevlakh a glass-blowing factory. Craftsmen in many of the towns weave the world-famed Azerbaijan rugs, much in demand by buyers at home and abroad.

Desert Land Irrigated

"Golden" is the word for the republic's two basic products—oil is our black gold and cotton, our white gold. Besides cotton, our most valuable crop, we grow wheat, silk cocoons, grapes, fruit, vegetables. We have been raising a new and highly productive breed of fine-fleeced mountain sheep. The subtropics of our Lenkoran lowlands have a sunny climate much like California's, excellent for tea, tangerines, lemons, pomegranates, figs, almonds and vegetables. Lenkoran farms keep Azerbaijan and neighboring republics supplied with fresh fruit and vegetables.

There are parts of the republic where water was once almost literally worth its weight in gold, and the peasant had to pay heavily to get his crops watered. This parched region now has an abundance of the once precious liquid. In the 69 districts where irrigation farming is carried on, the canals stretch for about 28,000 miles and the drainage network is some 2,000 miles long. The large sums invested in irrigation and drainage pay for themselves very quickly. The yield of cotton

per acre is now nearly six times as high as in 1920. Other crops—tobacco, grapes, silk—and meat and dairy products have benefited in equal measure. These target figures for 1965 are an index of the rate of present-day farm development in the republic. We expect by then to have increased our meat output 3.5 times, our wool output 2.2 times and our vegetable crop more than fourfold.

Last summer I visited the village of Arayaty. It lies on the banks of the border river Araks and is a living illustration of the way our collective farm villages are changing. On either side of the road leading to the building where the farm's central offices were located stood handsome new one- and two-story cottages. Piles of stone, sand and limestone

Water conservation. In many places water at one time was worth its weight in gold.



Azerbaijan women, once domestic slaves, are now scientists, factory directors and legislators.



lay here and there for new houses in progress, with farmer-builders laying foundations, putting up walls and roofing, glazing windows.

This village set in the midst of orchards looked like a construction site. Nor is this an isolated scene. It repeats itself in village after village these days. The once universal picture of the poverty-ridden Azerbaijanian peasant looking on helplessly while his crops burn up grows dimmer every year. The fields, now watered plentifully, yield rich harvests of cotton, wheat and fruit. The income of the collective farmer is high enough for all of the necessities and a great many of the luxuries.

Building for Peace

It is almost 15 years since the Second World War ended. Although not a single shell fell on Azerbaijanian soil, we carry deep and ineradicable wounds. Our sons and fathers fought and died to defend the whole country when they battled in the streets of Rostov and Stalingrad, Taganrog and Riga. They were also fighting for the safety of their own cities and homes, for their mothers and wives and children.

I visited the United States not long ago and told many interested Americans about our republic and the way our people are living now. Among other things, I spoke of the 1,200,000 soldiers who are being demobilized as a result of the cut in the Armed Forces approved by the last session of the Supreme Soviet. There will be a good many of our Azerbaijanian boys coming home earlier than we had expected. We need every one of them—and more—for our program of peaceful building. We also have dozens of uses for the republic's share of the 17 billion rubles released from the national budget by this Armed Forces cut. Every kopeck of it will be used for consumer goods production, housing, irrigation and the like.

When I spoke to my American friends, I asked them to visit us. An article or a speech or a whole column of figures can hardly begin to give an inkling of today's Azerbaijan. It must be seen. I told them what the great French writer and humanist Henri Barbusse had said when he visited our republic—if you want to see the miracles a free people are capable of performing, go to Azerbaijan.

Medical students. The ratio of doctors to population is 23 to 10,000, higher than the USA's.



Azerbaijani Music

By Fikret Amirov
Azerbaijani Composer

LAST FALL I visited the United States with an exchange group of Soviet composers. We toured cities from coast to coast and were greeted with friendliness everywhere. Our American hosts—composers, musicians, government officials and audiences—went out of their way to make our trip pleasant. We carried back home with us a wealth of rich impressions of places and people.

We were most interested, naturally, in things that had to do with music. We saw Charles Munch and Eugene Ormandy conduct and heard the Boston, Philadelphia and the New York Philharmonic orchestras in superb performances. The playing of the Chicago, Houston and Washington symphonies was also first rate. And the audiences left no doubt that Americans in large numbers are devoted to serious music.



A GIFT FROM THE MUSICIANS OF THE BOSTON SYMPHONY TO THE BAKU PHILHARMONIC.



ONE OF THE 4,000 AMATEUR ART, DRAMA AND MUSIC GROUPS. THE INSTRUMENT IS THE ZURNA.

Azerbaijani Music

AZERBAIJAN HAS A RICH TRADITION OF FOLK MUSIC AND DANCE. THIS IS THE DANCE WITH SCARFS AS PERFORMED BY THE AZERBAIJANIAN SONG AND DANCE ENSEMBLE.



We heard the work of American composers—Walter Piston's alto concerto and other works; Samuel Barber's opera *Vanessa*; and Aaron Copeland's symphonic suite from his opera *Tender Land*. They were thoughtful, human and probing compositions. Very original, too, was the music of Roger Sessions, Roy Harris, Elie Siegmeister, William Schumann and Gian Carlo Menotti.

But I did have some doubts about the future of their music. It seems to me that young American composers are too much taken with their outmoded twelve-tone techniques. Their compositions have everything but the main thing—melody. It would seem that in many works they keep it out deliberately. The blame, to my mind, lies with methods of music training which teach all the intricacies of technique, but neglect to develop musical taste.

I am altogether convinced that a composer develops best by using themes from his country's folk music. It cannot limit him because its wealth and diversity is so infinite. During

our guest performances, American audiences had the chance to note how different and individual was the creative profile of each of our composers, how personally independent and at the same time deeply national was their musical language.

In my republic there are forty recognized composers and most of them draw upon Azerbaijanian folk music for their compositions. Quite recently the Union of Azerbaijan Composers heard the work of some of the younger composers played. Some of the compositions showed real talent and great promise. But what was characteristic was that each and every one of them spoke in a highly individual musical language and had a highly personal style. To mention a few of the most gifted young people and the work they presented: Ramiz Mustafayev, an opera called *Vagif*; Elmira Nazirova, chamber orchestra pieces; Khalma Mirza-zade, a symphony and quartet; Azerzh Rzayev, two violin concertos; and his brother Kasam Rzayev, a symphony.

We were very pleased at the opportunity to make creative contact with American composers, conductors, artists and music lovers. At one of our concerts I spoke to a young American. "I've been collecting samples of Soviet music for a long time," he told me. I've worn out the records of your symphonic mugams *Shur* and *Kiurdi-Ovshari*—I've played them so much." (A mugam is an Azerbaijan musical form derived from folk and classic source).

I thought he was just trying to pay me a compliment. But when he named the musical comedy *Arshin mal alan* by Uzeir Gadzhibekov, the founder of Azerbaijan professional music, and reeled off the works of other Soviet composers, it was obvious that his interest was more than incidental. Later on, there were other occasions—notably at the concerts we gave—when I discovered that the works of many of our composers are known, played and well received in the United States.

Music, like any common interest, brings people together. I was happy to meet and make friends with Leopold Stokowski whom I had long admired. We met in New York last November and had a long talk. The maestro asked me to write a composition for a chamber symphony orchestra and when we said good-by he presented me with a recording of my *Kiurdi-Ovshari* performed by the Houston Orchestra under his baton.

Shortly after I returned home, I received a letter from Stokowski. The maestro wrote that he had studied the score of my symphonic suite *Azerbaijan*, wanted to include it in his concert programs.

The Soviet and American press called our trip to the USA "Music of Friendship." Yes, music is capable of strengthening good relations between our two countries. I wish once again to thank our American hosts for the warm reception they accorded us and convey my best wishes to all the friends we met.

Farkhad and Shirin, a play by Samed Vurgun about Azerbaijan's struggle against foreign oppression.





ONLY TEN YEARS OLD, BUT COMPLETELY SELF-SUFFICIENT, SUMGAIT, THE THIRD LARGEST CITY IN AZERBAIJAN, IS A SUCCESSFUL EXPERIMENT IN MODERN CITY PLANNING.

A New City in Azerbaijan



Manufactured goods are produced for domestic consumption and export. This pipe will be shipped to the German Democratic Republic.

SUMGAIT, the third largest city in Azerbaijan and one of its youngest—it was built over the past ten years—is a dramatically successful experiment in city planning. It lies 25 miles northwest of Baku, a refreshingly green oasis on the flat, bare, sun-baked shore of the Caspian Sea. Its present population is 52,000 and it is a fast-growing industrial center for rolled steel, aluminum, synthetic rubber and pipe.

The city, one might say, was built to order. It is an answer to the problem faced by architects and city planners in Baku and Moscow, London, Paris, New York or any of half a hundred of the world's heavily populated industrial centers. The Sumgait answer is satellite towns.

Had Sumgait not been built, its many factories that manufacture equipment and supplies for the republic's major industry—oil—would have had to be concentrated in Baku. Besides being heavily overcrowded with industrial plants already, Baku is the capital, with a population rapidly approaching the million mark. The city's present housing facilities would have been very seriously taxed by the influx of some 50-odd thousand additional residents. Therefore Sumgait—Baku's satellite.

Soviet architects drafted plans for a self-sufficient town complete with industrial and residential districts to accommodate 50,000 to 100,000 people, and with schools, movie theaters, hospitals, restaurants and stores spaced for easy access and a minimum of travel. The town was to be sufficiently self-contained to make frequent trips to the metropolis unnecessary.

Building a City

It was in the early thirties that the Soviet government, concerned with industrial concentration and its inevitable over-crowding, adopted a decree forbidding the building of factories within the city limits of such heavily populated centers as Leningrad, Kiev, and Baku. Not long after, early in 1939, the construction of Sumgait began. It was interrupted by the outbreak of war.

Building was resumed before the war ended. Since the project was of much more than local significance, it was financed out of central government funds and took on the character of a national effort. A



The young city has a rapidly growing chemical industry. Engineer Ali Bairakov (right) and Foreman Nadezhda Zaitseva help run it.



By Adolf Antonov

call for volunteers to build the new town brought thousands of people—young people especially—from the Azerbaijanian villages and from such distant places as Moscow, Leningrad, Gorky, the Urals and the cities of the Ukraine.

Many began as unskilled laborers and worked up to jobs as foremen and technicians, and, with schooling after working hours, to engineering positions. A great many stayed on in the new town after their particular building job was done; others moved on to new construction projects elsewhere.

Sumgait's metal and chemical industries work closely with Baku's oil fields and refineries. Its automated high capacity tube-rolling mill turns out steel pipe and other metal equipment. The town's aluminum plant is Azerbaijan's first nonferrous metal plant. Its new chemical plants will soon be producing plastics, lavsan and other synthetics. Sumgait has the first synthetic rubber plant in the country designed to make rubber directly from gas.

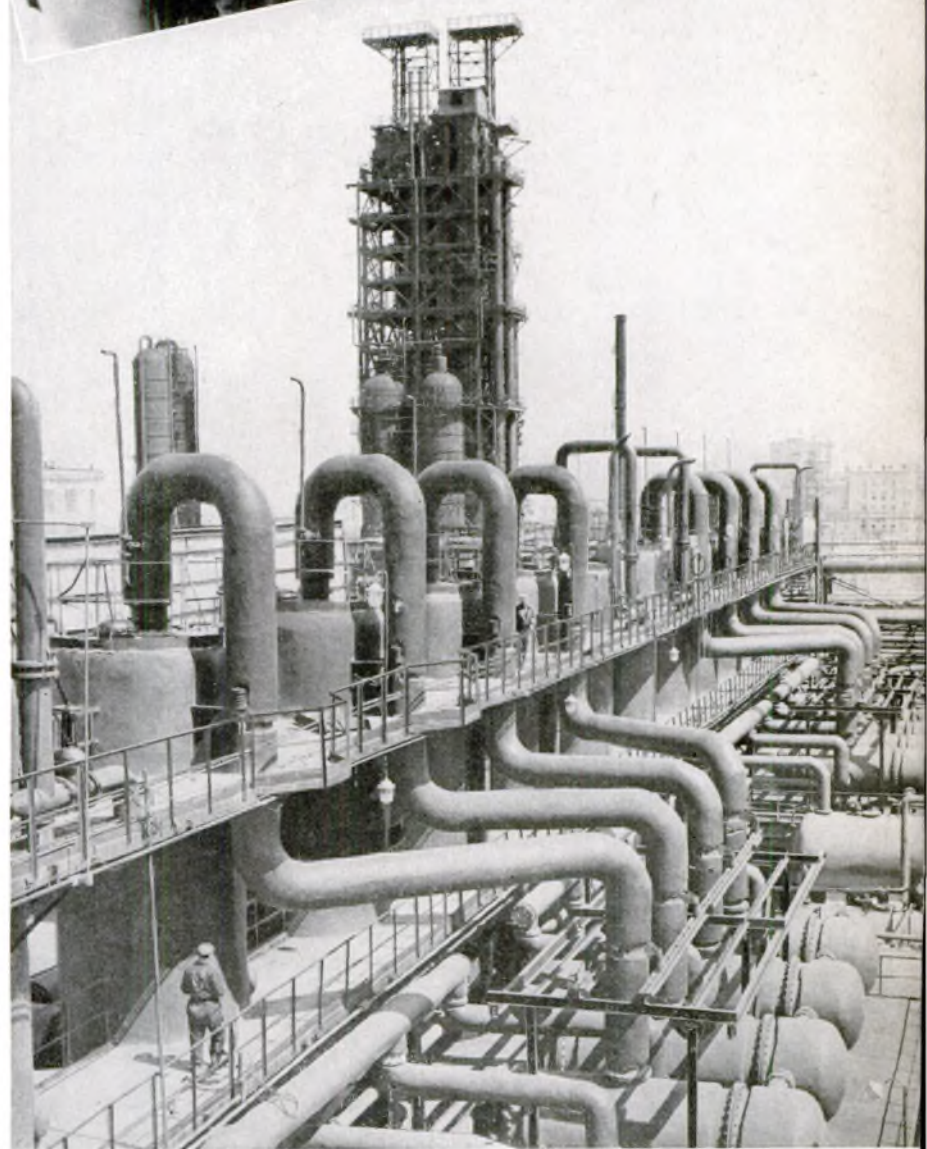
The architectural plan for Sumgait was drafted in detail for the immediate present and for some decades to come. To the layman ten-year-old Sumgait looks fairly complete, but, says its chief architect Atif Melikov, three quarters still has to be built.

Planned for Health and Beauty

It was planned, as are all the new Soviet towns, for maximum convenience, fresh air and comfort. The residential sections are separated off from the factory districts by a shelter belt of trees and shrubs. It took doing to transform the desert land of the Apsheron Peninsula into the garden it is today. It was a job in which a great many people—gardeners, scientists and builders—joined their talents. Now, as though in proud defiance of nature, acacia and karagach, chestnut and bay tree, thuja and tamarisk beautify the town. The main thoroughfare, Lenin Street, is lined with stately trees and the residential districts are veritable flower gardens.

Although Sumgait was built to standardized plan, there is no feeling of monotonous sameness about the streets. The houses, built of the handsome white Apsheron stone, vary in design.

A noteworthy technical feature of the project was that the various





The drab desert-like Apsheron Peninsula has become a thriving city with new big white houses surrounded by lush green lawns and colorful flowers.

A New City in Azerbaijan

jobs—building, planting, laying out the sewerage, water, gas and heating systems—were done simultaneously.

The construction of Sumgait's apartment houses, hospitals, theaters, and schools is financed out of national funds. The seven-year plan allocates 1.5 billion rubles for the purpose; this is about three times as much as was spent on the town during its past ten years. Besides the government appropriation, Sumgait's industrial plants contribute an annual 5 per cent of their planned profits for housing. And for those factories that make more than their planned profit—this is not at all unusual—up to 80 per cent of the additional profits go to build houses, clubs, kindergartens and nurseries.

The average rent, including gas, electricity and central heating, runs to from 4 to 5 per cent of family income. Practically every Sumgait family has a TV set.

There are very few residents who are not Sumgait boosters. They have reason to be—they helped to build the handsome town, lay out its spacious children's playgrounds, plant its colorful flower gardens and green squares.

The people who named the arid spot on the Caspian coast Sumgait—in Azerbaijanian it means "water, return"—could never have dreamed that the day would come when a busy, active town filled with youth and energy would grow up in its place.

The similarity of building materials and an over-all architectural plan has produced a pleasing effect of unity of all the city's buildings.



Abbas Ramazanov works at the automated tube rolling mill which turns out pipe and other equipment for oil fields and refineries.

The squares and streets of Sumgait are especially gay on holidays when they are blocked off for dancing and general merrymaking.





Karai Mamedov is a popular figure in Baku, where he worked for 25 years at an oil refinery.



OIL WORKER

By Alexei Kulikov

A SWARTHY MIDDLE-AGED man walked leisurely through a street in Baku with a small suitcase in his hand.

"Hi, Karai," two young men in overalls hailed him.

"Hi," replied Karai with a smile and a wave of the hand.

"Selyam, Karai," cried another. "How's life treating you? How are the kiddies?"

"Selyam, old boy, everything's fine, thank you," returned Karai, still smiling.

Karai Mamedov, although neither a minister of the Azerbaijan Government nor a renowned scientist or famous actor, is quite popular in the city. He is an oil refinery worker, but there are few Baku oil workers who do not know him.

He has walked along these streets for 25 years. It was his daily route to the plant where he started work, a hungry and ragged teenager. Soviet Azerbaijan was making rapid progress. It was a busy time; there was a great demand for labor, and not ordinary labor, but well-trained, skilled hands. They were wanted at mills and factories, oil wells and construction sites.

With hundreds of other young people Mamedov went to a special school to learn oil refining at state expense. That was long ago.

There was only one cracking plant in the place, and that was British-made. It was so tricky to work that very few people stayed on the job long. Besides, nobody knew much about engineering. Karai had just completed his training. He was told to learn to operate it, and he did. Today Karai Mamedov handles modern machinery with a far greater output

and fulfills his daily quota several times over.

"The more complex the machine, the more you have to know," Karai tells his many apprentices, "and I am never ashamed to learn."

That is quite true. After work Karai and his teammates are frequently seen at the factory library listening to a lecture or attending advanced training classes.

Karai Mamedov is not only a top-notch worker and instructor, he is also a conscientious trade union leader. He is known as a firm and staunch champion of the workers' interests and time and again his fellow workers have elected him their trade union representative. And Mamedov has never failed them. He goes into every little detail: how the management attends to the workers' needs, whether safety measures are fully observed, whether all workers are supplied working clothes and work is properly recorded and paid for. He is always around to put in a bid for an apartment for a worker at one of the new housing developments and to see that his people get resort accommodations at reduced cost or free of charge.

Mamedov has three daughters and a son who take all his leisure time. Although his wife Safura, a former geography teacher, is not working, Karai takes a very active part in bringing up the children, especially his son.

Their eldest daughter Rakhil attends a music school which combines the regular course of study with music training. Their son Trofik and their second daughter Seda live at a boarding school. Karai Mamedov earns from 2,500 to 2,800 rubles a month so he can easily spare the 500 rubles a year

charged for their board. His expenses are not too high: 4 per cent of his pay goes for rent; medical care for the family and the children's schooling cost nothing; and food doesn't come to much either. In addition to his monthly wage Karai gets 3,000 rubles annually in bonuses. His total yearly income of roughly 33,000 rubles gives the family a good living.

Evenings Safura likes to watch TV and Rakhil to play the piano, but Karai usually prefers to read. However, if something very special is on TV, he joins his wife.

The Mamedovs like company. They often spend an evening with friends over a bottle of wine, playing narda (a popular game in Azerbaijan) or just chatting.

Ask Karai Mamedov what the greatest joy in life is and he will answer without hesitating: "To spend a few hours with friends after a hard day's work."

Tea is a special occasion for the whole family when father can spare time from a busy schedule.





Union of FRIENDSHIP



The Union's House of Friendship in Moscow. The organization's twofold aim is to acquaint the Soviet public with life in other countries and to work with foreign groups on cultural exchange endeavors.

TWO YEARS AGO a national conference of representatives from the many official and unofficial groups in the Soviet Union that work to promote closer international ties founded the Union of Soviet Societies for Friendship and Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries.

The aim of the Union is twofold: to acquaint the Soviet public with the way of life, history, work, economy, language and culture of other nations and to provide the people of other countries with greater opportunities to learn more about the Soviet Union.

To this end the Union is interested in establishing and maintaining contact with all other foreign groups and individuals who work for mutual understanding and cultural cooperation among nations.

At a session of the Council of the Union held in December of last year it was decided that the major task of the day was to see that everything possible is done to facilitate understanding and to eliminate distrust among peoples in order to create an atmosphere conducive to successful negotiations to end the "cold war" and reach agreement on general and complete disarmament.

The Council issued an appeal to foreign

Affiliated with the Union are Soviet societies for friendship and cultural contact with various countries. The USSR-Greece Friendship Society meets.



Soviet writer Ilya Ehrenburg (right), sponsor of the USSR-France Society, with French Ambassador Maurice Dejean (left) and J. Quint.



SOCIETIES

By Nina Popova

*Chairman, Union of Soviet Societies
For Friendship and Cultural Relations
with Foreign Countries*

societies, organizations and individuals supporting international friendship and cultural cooperation to work toward this end. It notes that distrust, hostility and anxiety are making way for negotiations and that new opportunities for international cooperation are beginning to appear. The appeal concludes with the promise that the Union will continue to learn about and inform Soviet citizens of the achievements of other peoples, to develop cultural relations with foreign countries and to foster international friendship and understanding.

Affiliated with the Union at present are Soviet societies for friendship and cultural contact with Austria, Belgium, Britain, the People's Republic of China, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, India, Indonesia, Iraq, Italy, Japan, Norway, Poland, Sweden and other countries in Europe and Asia. Represented also are societies for friendship with the Arab countries and with many of the African and Latin American countries.

Nikita S. Khrushchev's announcement at Gadjahmada National University in Indonesia last February is an example of the Soviet Union's eagerness to help and work with other countries. He told his audience that a Friend-

ship of Nations University would be set up in Moscow where students from Asia, Africa and Latin America can receive a higher education free of charge. In addition to tuition scholarships, they will all receive free medical services and dormitory accommodations, and their fare to Moscow and back will be paid for by the university. The university will accommodate 500 students in 1960 and the student body is expected to grow to 3-4 thousand in subsequent years.

The project is an answer to requests from many of the countries of Asia, Africa and Latin America for help in training their own engineers, agronomists, doctors, teachers, economists and other specialists. The Union of Soviet Societies for Friendship and Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries will cooperate with other interested Soviet organizations in administering the new university.

Aside from the societies listed here that work to build closer contact with the people of a particular country, there are other groups affiliated with the Union made up of people with the same vocational or avocational interest who direct their efforts to those who are similarly minded in other countries. The Union has sections for those interested in



The Union has welcomed guests from 93 countries. Nina Popova greets Eleanor Roosevelt.

architecture, the graphic arts, theater, film, music, medicine, education, science, engineering, agriculture, biology, law, literature, photography and children's art. Professional societies of all kinds in the Soviet Union are also affiliated with the Union.

A Wide Membership

The Union, it is obvious, has a wide range and tries to attract people of the most diversified interests. Among those participating are people from all walks of life.

Get-together of American and Soviet teachers at the Union's Friendship House. The Union has sections for people of many different vocations and interests.



The Union was a participating sponsor of the Asian and African Writers Tashkent Conference. Writers from Ceylon, Indonesia and Cambodia.





The USSR-India Friendship Society meeting held in Moscow to celebrate the Indian national holiday.



Guests from India at Friendship House view a photo exhibit. The Union's photo section has taken part in 24 international exhibitions in 18 countries and won many awards for merit.

Union of FRIENDSHIP SOCIETIES

The highest guiding body of the Union is the national conference. Between times the work is carried on by a council of 180 members and an executive body, the 14-member Presidium, elected by the conference.

Some 5,000 people serve on the executive boards of the Union's various affiliated organizations—among them are Pavel Lobanov, Chairman of one of the two chambers of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Marshall Semyon Budyonny, radio and television head Sergei Kaftanov, Minister of Culture Nikolai Mikhailov, Minister of Education Vyacheslav Yelyutin, Mayor of Moscow Nikolai Bobrovnikov, writer Ilya Ehrenburg, aircraft designer Andrei Tupolev, Academician Nikolai Tsitsin, composer Dmitri Shostakovich, film producer Grigori Alexandrov, ballerina Galina Ulanova, foreman of a Leningrad factory Grigori Dubinin, and collective farm woman Arsha Avestisyan.

Heading the various professional sections of the Union are such eminent men as Academicians Alexander Vishnevsky, Ivan Artobolevsky, Konstantin Ostrovityanov, Alexander Oparin, Stanislav Strumilin, Alexander Guber, Yevgeni Varga, writer Sergei Mikhalkov, actor Yuri Zavatsky, educator Ivan Kairov, architect Nikolai Kolli, medical researcher Sergei Sarkisov and film producer Sergei Gerasimov.

Affiliated Groups

The Union presently maintains contact with 82 foreign societies and councils of a wide and diverse range of interests and with numbers of individuals in 91 countries. The organiza-

tions include the American Friends Service Committee, the Peruvian National Academy of Sciences, the Brazilian Society for Interplanetary Communication, the Vienna Historical Museum, the Higher Council on Youth Affairs of the United Arab Republic, the Royal Photographic Society of Great Britain, the Scientific Council of Japan.

The Union publishes the illustrated monthly magazine *Culture and Life* in English, French, German, Spanish and Russian, and the news-

paper *Moscow News* in English and French.

Besides societies and individuals there are all kinds of factories, collective and state farms, colleges, trade unions, writers', artists' and composers' groups affiliated with the Union. Here is a sample listing of the thousand-odd collective membership groups: the Stankolit Plant and Novaya Zarya Perfume Factory in Moscow, the Zaporozhstal Steel Mill in the Ukraine, the Ordzhonikidze Collective Farm in the Abkhazian Autonomous Re-

Nina Popova with Mr. and Mrs. Cyrus Eaton. Other American guests have included poet Carl Sandburg, architect Edward Stone, artist Rockwell Kent and *Saturday Review* editor Norman Cousins.



public, the Lenin Collective Farm in Tajikistan, the Zhdanov University in Leningrad, the Sobinov Conservatory in Saratov, the Composers' Union of Armenia, secondary school No. 3 in Moscow, the editorial staff of the newspaper *Sovietskaya Rossia*.

These groups organize friendship evenings at which talks are given by Soviet people who have traveled abroad or by foreign tourists visiting the Soviet Union. They arrange for showings of films that picture the life and people of foreign countries. They observe anniversaries and memorial days with appropriate ceremonials.

They encourage the study of foreign languages. For example, a Chinese language group is functioning at the Electric Power Institute. The Skorokhod Shoe Factory and the Oktyabr Building Workers' Club in Leningrad both have Czech and Slovak language study groups. People at the Caoutchouc Plant are studying Indonesian and those at the Tryokhgornaya Manufactura Textile Plant are learning English.

The Moscow Low-Power Auto Plant is a collective member of the USSR-Italy Society and a group of the auto workers are studying Italian. The plant has its own newspaper that carries articles fairly regularly on Italian life and culture.

A membership group will usually set up a "Friendship Corner" in the lounge of a factory or school with a photo exhibit of life in the country with which it maintains contact and the society and individual members will usually carry on a lively exchange of letters, books and magazines.

Literature Exchange

The Union's science sections carry on a fairly extensive exchange program with colleagues and scientific societies abroad. They share professional experiences and help in choosing literature. The medical section, for instance, has mailed to interested foreign physicians and medical societies some 1,000 monographs, journals, books. The music sec-

tion has sent to Argentina, Brazil, Britain, Denmark, Indonesia, Portugal, the United Arab Republic and other countries 6,000 pieces of sheet music and 11,000 records. The education section exchanges material on administration, curricula and methodology with schools in other parts of the world. The science and art sections both receive large quantities of material from colleagues and organizations abroad.

These professional sections of the Union have participated in 19 international congresses and meetings of various kinds, among them the Tenth International Congress of Genetics in Canada and the First World Congress on Social Relations in Belgium. The Union's section on economics, philosophy and law, which is a member of the International Association of Political Science, participated in the work of the Fourth Congress on Political Science held in Italy.

The photography section took part in more than 24 international photo exhibitions in 18 countries. More than 800 Soviet entries were shown and the displays were awarded 10 medals and 20 diplomas.

The recently founded section on children's literature and art initiated production of a film whose theme is the education of children and young people for international peace and friendship.

Friendship Societies in the Republics

Besides the Union, which is a national organization, there are friendship societies in every one of the republics of the USSR.

The Byelorussian Society for Friendship with Foreign Countries exchanges materials with groups, institutions and individuals in 34 countries. Last year, upon request, it shipped them 12,000 books, large quantities of magazines and other reading matter. It also exchanged displays and organized some dozens of evenings to celebrate memorable anniversary days of various foreign countries.

The Ukrainian Friendship Society has systematic contact and exchanges literature.

photos and films with 108 foreign organizations.

The Latvian Friendship Society works with groups in 32 foreign countries. Last year it sent samples of Latvian arts and crafts to China, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Rumania and Sweden. On exhibition in Riga and other Latvian cities were photographs by Italian, Swiss and Swedish contemporaries, and drawings by the Rumanian Aureli Jikide and the American Rockwell Kent.

The Uzbek Friendship Society took an active part in the Tashkent Conference of Writers of Asian and African Countries and the International Film Festival. The Society's six professional sections, particularly those in motion pictures, art and photography, carry on a regular exchange of materials. The Uzbek Society has played host to more than 70 foreign delegations that toured the Soviet Union.

Similar activities are promoted by the Friendship Societies in all the other republics.

Exchange of Visitors

In the past year and a half the Union has sent delegations to 54 foreign countries. The delegations cover a great many fields of work and interest and the members speak and lecture before scientific, cultural and educational bodies in the countries they are invited to visit.

During the same period the Union was host to guests from 93 countries. Prominent visiting Americans included Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt; Robert Dowling, head of ANTA; artist Rockwell Kent; architect Edward Stone; poet Carl Sandburg; Alfred Barr, director of New York's Museum of Modern Art, who delivered several lectures on contemporary American art; Norman Cousins, editor of the *Saturday Review* and chairman of the Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy. The Union was also host to a delegation from the American Friends Service Committee.

Visitors from other countries included Fernand Jaquemotte, president of the Belgian-

The Soviet composer Aram Khachaturyan welcoming Cuban singer Menya Martinez when she visited Friendship House.



Canadian photographer Gabriel Donner shows his pictures. The USSR-Britain Society ran a show of British photos and sent an exchange show of Soviet art to England.





An American visitor trades impressions with a group of Soviet drama theater students after viewing their stage production of Arthur Miller's play *View from the Bridge*.



Robert Dowling was a guest of the Union, also host recently to a delegation of the American Friends Service Committee.

Union of FRIENDSHIP SOCIETIES

Soviet Friendship Society; Professor Bernard Lavergne, French legal authority; a Chilean delegation of social workers headed by Ortega Masson; physicist Mario Shenberg from Brazil; Prince Prem Purachattra of Thailand, Chandrasekhara Venkata Raman, Indian physicist; Japanese scientist Kaoru Yatsui, and many others.

The Union's foreign guests visit industrial enterprises, cultural and scientific institutions and whatever else interests them. They meet

with people from every section of Soviet life and so are able to get a more than superficial view of the country.

Friendship House

The Union's House of Friendship with the Peoples of Foreign Countries is at 16 Kalinin Street in Moscow. Here meetings are held to commemorate important events and holidays in the life of the Soviet and other peoples and

to hear talks by Soviet and foreign men of letters. A recent meeting was held in honor of Walt Whitman and another for Ernest Hemingway. Friendship House schedules art exhibits, concerts, film showings and a variety of activities related to its function.

Displayed in the corridors are paintings by Soviet artists and prize photographs of scenes abroad. On the tables are Soviet editions of foreign literature.

Speakers from abroad cover a wide range of topics. In the relatively recent past the British authority Dr. Crawl lectured on public health and the American educator Professor Cramer described Middle East studies being

An exhibit of American art in Moscow arranged by the Union of Friendship Societies drew a large Moscow audience. The painting is Mary Cassatt's *Mother and Child*.



Exhibit of the career of the eminent actor Tomaso Salvini. The USSR-Italy Friendship Society runs a regular radio program.





Andrew G. Haley of the International Astronautical Federation visits with astronomer Alla Masevich at Friendship House. She is an active member of the Union.



The Union gets letters from people all over the world asking for pen pals. These are Moscow students writing to a Scotch friend.

done in the United States. Singers Paul Robeson and Mario del Monaco have been Friendship House guests.

Members of the Union who visit abroad are frequently invited to speak on Soviet life. Sergei Gerasimov, president of the Union's film section, while visiting Italy was invited to speak on Italian motion pictures in the USSR and prospects for joint work on films. Professor of Astronomy Alla Masevich, a member of the Union's science section, lectured in the United States and in Austria.

The friendship societies exchange feature, documentary and popular science films and photography displays. The USSR-Britain So-

ciety arranged an exhibition in Moscow of photographs made by members of the Royal Photographic Society and sent to Britain a gallery of Soviet drawings. The Union arranged an exchange exhibit of work by Moscow and San Francisco artists.

Most of the Soviet friendship societies make wide use of radio. The USSR-Italy Society, for example, has a regular radio program called "USSR-Italy Society Speaking." Societies for friendship with Britain, Finland, France, India, Japan, Sweden and other countries also broadcast information about their activities. Some of the societies arrange radio talks between Soviet and foreign cities and play amateur chess tournaments via radio. The USSR-Finland society, for example, organized Helsinki-Moscow and Kiev-Tampere radio talks, and radio matches were played by Austrian and Soviet friendship society members.

Growing Interest

Evident in every country is a growing interest in the Soviet Union and in organizations that are concerned with international friendship. In Japan, for example, the largest mass organizations in the country, the General Council of Trade Unions with a membership of 3.5 million people, and the "Singing Voices of Japan" with a membership of two million, are affiliate members of the Japan-USSR Society.

Another sign of the times is that at one single meeting held in Paris last November to commemorate the 1917 Socialist Revolution, close to a thousand people applied for membership in the France-USSR Society.

A delegation of Union of Soviet Friendship Society members—Academicians Ivan Artolevsky and Alexander Vishnevsky and Professor Alla Masevich—recently visited the United States at the invitation of the American Friends Service Committee.

USA-USSR Friendship Society

The interest of Americans in things Russian is reciprocated by Soviet citizens. A large group of eminent Soviet people got together recently and proposed to found a USSR-USA Society in the Soviet Union. The initiators are men and women of the stature of Academicians Alexander Nesmeyanov and Alexei Blagonravov, writers Mikhail Sholokhov and Boris Polevoi, film producer Sergei Yutkevich, sculptor Sergei Kononov, Igor Moiseyev who heads the dance group that made such a hit with American audiences, agronomist Valentina Korenskaya, metal worker Ivan Borodin and miner Nikolai Mamai.

This is one step among many taken by the Soviet people to build friendship between the two countries. When Nikita S. Khrushchev spoke at a Washington press conference during his tour of the United States, he made it clear that the Soviet Union was wholeheartedly for any step that would build better understanding.

"We shall not be found wanting," Khrushchev said, "we stand for broad exchanges of delegations, for exchanges in spiritual values and are ready in every way to develop Soviet-American relations in the sphere of culture on a mutually acceptable basis. We should like the United States also to be ready to do that."

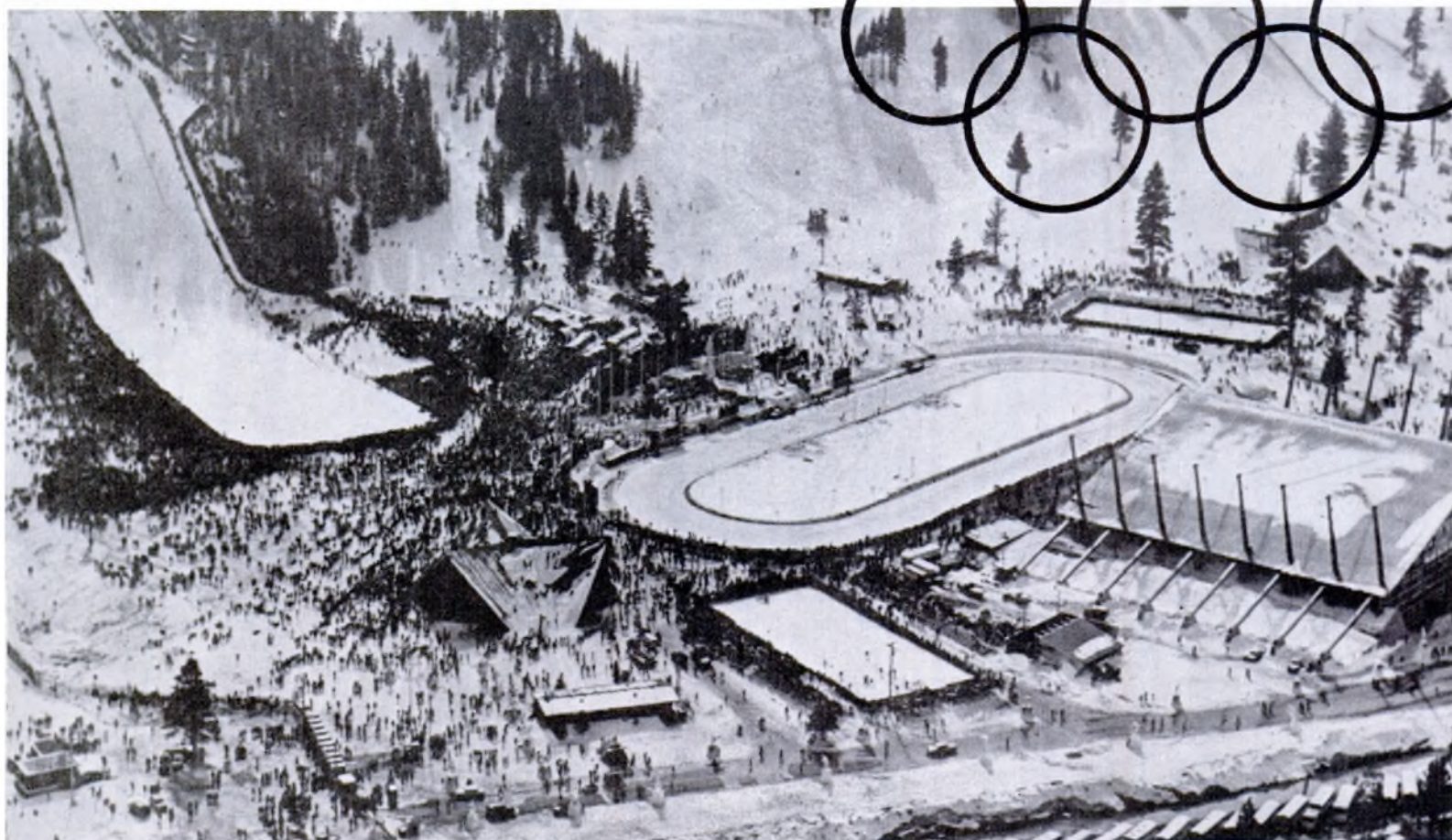
And again, when Khrushchev spoke in Pittsburgh, he said: "Let us live like good neighbors. Let us base our relations on the principle of peaceful coexistence. It does not give unilateral advantage to anyone; nobody is damaged or suffers loss; everyone gains from it. And the main thing is that the cause of peace gains."

There is an oriental proverb that compares friendship to a fruit tree. The more loving care it gets, the stronger it grows, the faster it flowers, the more tasty its fruit. Let us tend the tree of friendship with loving care. Its fruit is world peace.

Many Soviet youngsters came to see the Moscow exhibit of drawings sent by Swedish children.



Eighth International Winter Festival at Squaw Valley where skiers, skaters and hockey teams from 30 countries competed for the title of world's best.



Ten Day Sports Battle

TWO OR THREE YEARS AGO Squaw Valley, that wonderful picturesque spot in the mountains of Sierra Nevada, was known only to the residents of California. Now it is famous far beyond the borders of the United States. It entered the annals of history as the place of the Eighth Winter Olympic Games, an international holiday which helped to strengthen friendship between sportsmen of different countries and better understanding among the peoples of the world.

Sportsmen of thirty countries battled for ten days for the right to be called the world's best

speed skaters, ski racers and jumpers, figure skaters and hockey players. Those who had the opportunity to be in Squaw Valley on the days of the Olympic Games will not forget the atmosphere of friendship which prevailed.

Very often those who were defeated here on this field of battle were the first to congratulate the winners. After a hard fight the American national hockey team won for the first and the first to congratulate the Americans on their success were their Soviet rivals.

The capable American skater William Disney lost by only one-tenth of a second in the

500-meter event to the famous Russian speed skater Yevgeni Grishin, four-time Olympic champion. Said Disney: "I would have considered it unfair if I had won over Grishin. He is by far the strongest sprinter in the world." The rug cleaner from California and the Soviet Army officer became great friends at Squaw Valley.

The sportsmanship of the American spectators must be commented on. Despite their very natural sympathy for their countrymen, their warm and cordial behavior toward the sportsmen of all the other countries helped to

The Soviet Olympic team marches in the opening-day ceremonies. It rolled up the highest over-all score and took more medals than Sweden and the U.S. combined.

Speed-skating star of the festival was 20-year-old Lidia Skoblikova. The Soviet lady skaters and skiers all turned in fine performances.



In the 1500-meter speed-skating event Roald Aas (left) of Norway and Yevgeni Grishin of the USSR clocked the same time and won a gold medal each.



The heavy snowfall and very bad traveling weather didn't dampen the ardor of these enthusiasts waiting to buy tickets for the world's top winter sport show.

create a really warm and friendly atmosphere.

This is what the Soviet skater Lidia Skoblikova, two-time Olympic champion, had to say after the games were over: The strongest impression made on me were the kindness and impartiality of the Americans. Their friendly support helped all the athletes."

The Soviet sportsmen, who took part in the Winter Olympics for the second time, achieved a convincing victory at Squaw Valley. They reaffirmed that their success at the Olympic Games in Cortina d'Ampezzo was no accident.

There is no official team scoring at the

Olympics, but traditionally an unofficial account is kept of the points scored by teams in different kinds of competition to determine which team is strongest. Having scored 165½ points, the Soviet team took first place, 94 points ahead of the Swedish team which took second place. The Soviet team took seven gold, five silver and nine bronze metals.

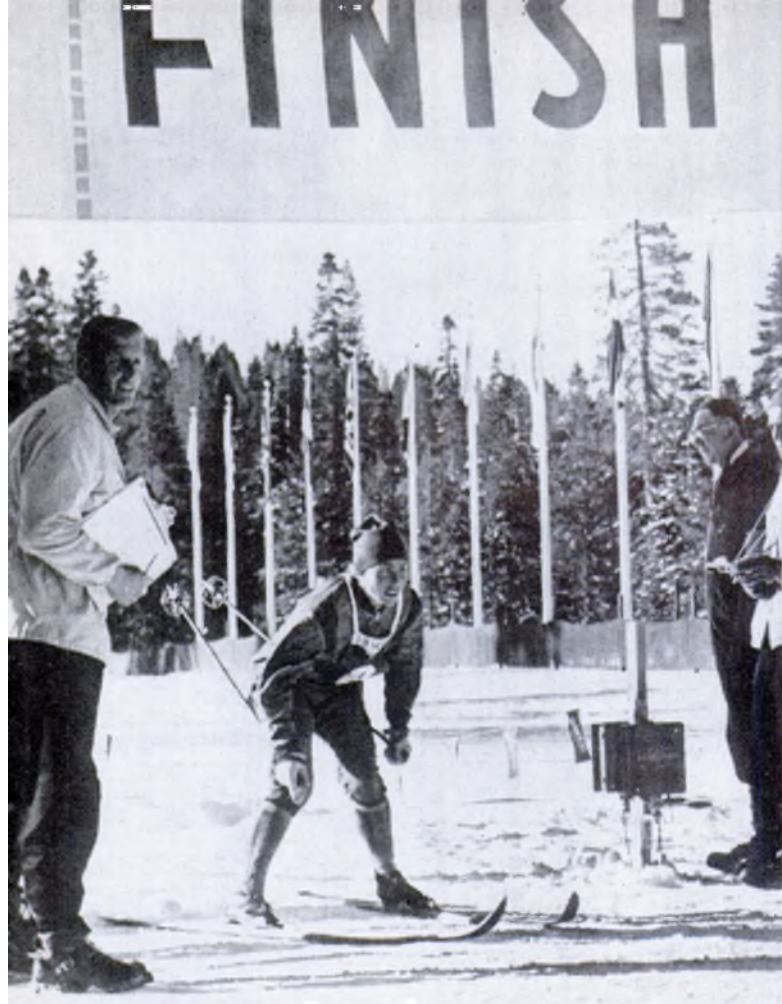
It might be interesting to examine the reason for the success of the Soviet athletes. Some American sports observers explain it by the fact that the Soviet Union is "much farther north" than the United States. But

this is only a small part of the reason. There are many other countries in the world where the climate is similar to that in the northern parts of the Soviet Union.

The great success achieved by the Soviet athletes can only be explained by the amount of attention which is paid in the country to the physical development of the youth and to sports. A large number of sports societies, a network of sports clubs in factories and plants, offices and colleges, thousands of stadiums and athletic fields, skating rinks and ski runs, all of which are available free of charge, make it possible for everyone who has the desire and the capability to participate in sports. The large number of young people who go in for sports creates an inexhaustible source from which to draw the country's masters of sports.

It is interesting to note two facts which characterize the growth of the sports movement in the Soviet Union. Several thousand athletes took part in the pre-Olympic competitions in which the candidates for the Olympic team were chosen. Of the 67 athletes who made up the Olympic Team of the Soviet Union, only 10 had participated in the Olympic Games at Cortina d'Ampezzo. For the rest it was their first appearance in the Olympics.

Only two years ago the names of Lidia Skoblikova, Victor Kosichkin, Valentina and Boris Stenin and many other young athletes were unknown in the Soviet Union. At Squaw Valley they worthily defended the honor of



Maria Gusekova and three other Soviet skiers in the 10-KM run captured the first four places.



Ten Day Sports Battle

Soviet sports and won gold and silver medals.

Lidia Skoblikova, 20-year-old student at the Chelyabinsk Pedagogical Institute, became the real heroine of the Olympic Games. She began speed skating at the age of 15 and in five years she traversed the road from rank-and-file athlete to two-time Olympic champion. At Squaw Valley Skoblikova won two gold medals—in the 1500-meter and the 300-meter speed skating—and established a new world record in the 1500-meter event. "Wonderful Russian lady from Chelyabinsk" the American press called Skoblikova.

Splendid results were achieved at Squaw Valley by Yevgeni Grishin, one of the veterans of the Soviet Olympic team, twice champion of the Seventh Olympic Games. He completely repeated the showing he made at Cortina d'Ampezzo and brought from Squaw Valley two gold Olympic medals—the 500-meter and the 1500-meter speed skating.

On the last day of the Olympic Games, in the competition for breaking records, Yevgeni Grishin covered the 500-meter distance in a time never before achieved by any skater in the world. But the new world record established by Grishin was not recognized as official. Not all the demands necessary in international competitions had been fulfilled.

The young speed skater from Moscow Vic-

tor Kosichkin, who participated in an international competition of this importance for the first time, won a gold medal for the 5,000-meter event and a silver one for the 10,000-meter. The strength of Kosichkin's beautiful performance delighted the spectators.

The Soviet athletes' fine performance at Squaw Valley reaffirmed their well-earned reputation for being the strongest skaters in the world. Of the eight gold medals given for various distances for men and women, the Soviet athletes won six. But the achievements of the Norwegian, Finnish, American, German and Polish speed skaters showed that these athletes were worthy rivals, and each year it becomes much more difficult to defeat them.

The Soviet women skiers did well at Squaw Valley. In the 10-kilometer cross-country event Maria Gusakova, Lyubov Baranova, Radia Eroshina and Alevtina Kolchina scored the first four places—a showing unmatched by any other team. Only an annoying accident (Eroshina broke her ski) prevented the Soviet skiers from winning the ladies' 3 × 5-kilometer cross-country skiing relay. They had to be satisfied with second place.

The Soviet men skiers were much weaker than at Cortina d'Ampezzo. The illness of both Pavel Kolchin and Vladimir Kuzin deprived the team of its leaders.

One of the tense moments in a hard-fought US-USSR hockey match that ended in a surprise upset. The Soviet team, twice world champion, had been expected to score an easy victory.



Soviet athletes limber up for the contest. The Olympic games, it was generally agreed, did more than a bit to build international friendship.

The performance of the Soviet hockey team at the Olympic Games was a complete disappointment. The 1956 Olympic champion and twice world champion scored third, after the teams of the U.S. and Canada. The determined U.S. hockey team really deserved the title of Olympic Champion and 1960 World Champion.

Times change. These words can well be used to describe the results of the Eighth Olympic Games. Squaw Valley showed that no country can have a monopoly on a sport for any length of time these days. Not when the Canadians have to yield the palm in hockey to their southern neighbors or the Frenchman Vuarnet and the Swiss Staub win the Alpine competitions, traditionally regarded as Austria's monopoly.

The Soviet Olympic team also had some surprises. The Russian women speed skaters, who were considered the favorites, were obliged to yield the gold medal in the 500-meter event to Helga Haase from the German Democratic Republic.

Those who were defeated today will be winners tomorrow. But regardless of who takes the medals, what the Olympic Games in Squaw Valley demonstrated beyond question is that the spirit of sportsmanship, friendship and peace is always the undisputed winner.

CAPTAIN NIKOLAI SOLOGUBOV, CENTER OF USSR'S DEFEATED HOCKEY TEAM, WAS THE FIRST TO CONGRATULATE THE WINNING AMERICANS FOR A WELL-PLAYED GAME.



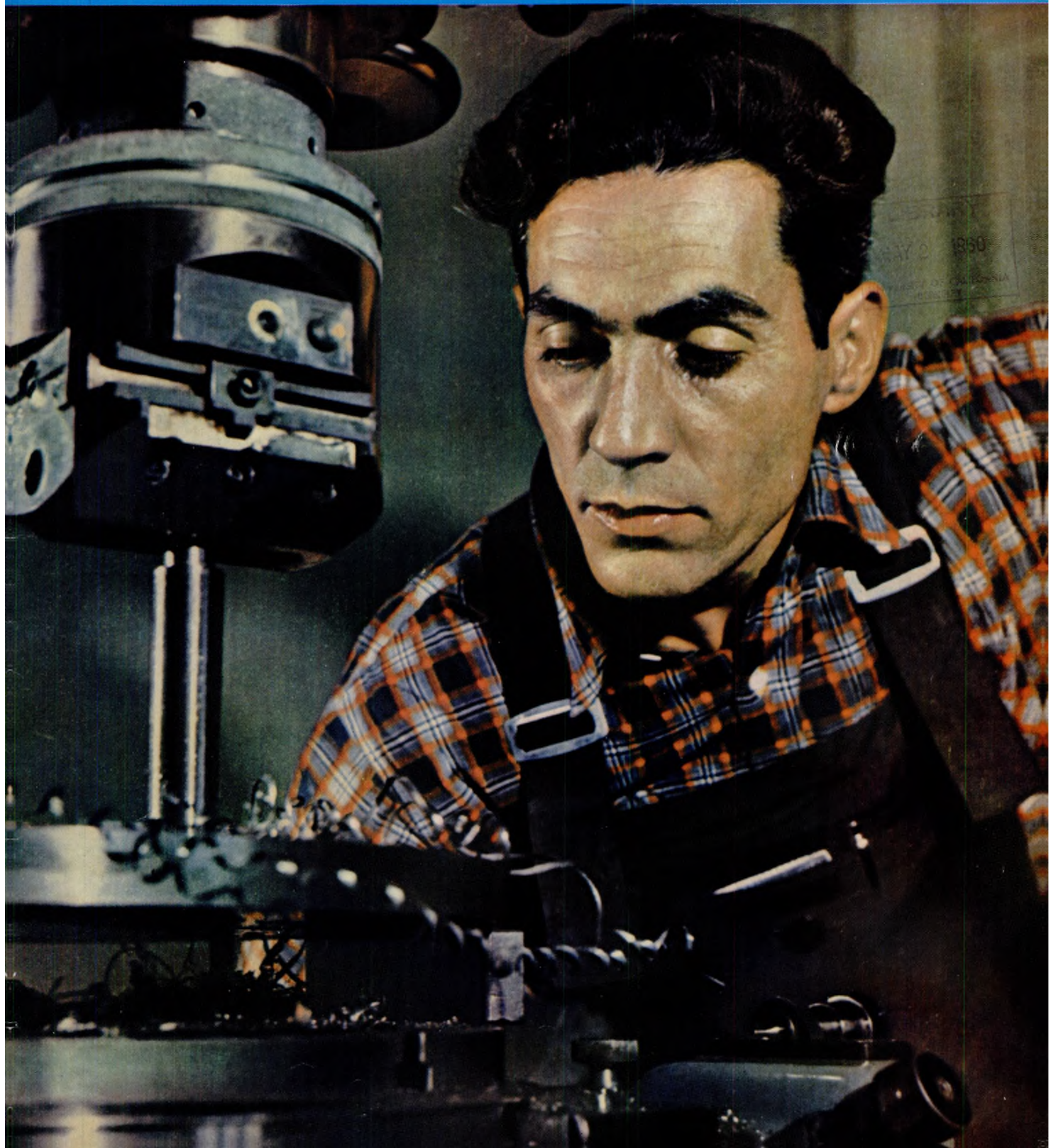
SPRING IS COMING



USSR

ABOLISH
WAR
FOREVER

MAY 1960—20 Cents



USSR

ILLUSTRATED MONTHLY

1706 Eighteenth Street, N.W.
Washington 9, D. C.
ADams 2-3426

The magazine *U S S R* is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine *U S S R* in the United States and the magazine *Amerika* in the Soviet Union.

May 1960

No. 5 (44)

	Page
France	
Welcomes N. S. Khrushchev	1
Fifteen Years Later	
by Lev Uspensky	8
Zone of Desert	
Becomes Zone of Life	
by Boris Ustinov	10
Abolish War Forever	
Soviet People	
Speak of War and Peace	14
A Family and the War	
by Anatoli Sosnin	18
We Can and Must	
Live in Friendship	
Interviews with Soviet Statesmen	20
The Press Must	
Serve the Cause of Peace	
by Pavel Satyukov	23
A Look Behind	
the Pages of <i>Izvestia</i>	
by Solomon Garbuzov	24
May Day Celebrations	30
Who Are Their Statesmen?	
by Yuri Pavlov	34
The Return of Stepan Phak	40
Sovnarkhoz	
by Yakov Mikhailov	41
Angara Cascade of Power Plants	
by Pavel Dmitriyevsky	44
Mikhail Sholokhov—	
His Novels Are	
Contemporary History	
by Lev Yakimenko	48
Virgin Soil Upturned	
excerpt from the novel	
by Mikhail Sholokhov	52
San Francisco's Mayor	
Welcomed in the Soviet Union	54
A Village School	
Photos by Alexander Givental	56
Oleg Popov—Inimitable Clown	
by Lyudmila Kafanova	60
Lapta—	
300-year-old Russian Game	
by Victor Kuprianov	64

Front cover: Vazgen Gazaryan, deputy of the USSR Supreme Soviet, is a lathe operator at the electrical equipment plant in Yerevan, Armenia.—See story page 34.

Anything in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced with due acknowledgement to the magazine USSR.

Subscription Rate:

6 Months	\$1.00
1 Year	1.80
2 Years	3.00

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in the USA.

Second class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.

Printed by The Cuneo Press, Inc.



FRANCE



WORKERS AT THE MINT IN PARIS GREET NIKITA KHRUSHCHEV

WELCOMES N. S. KHRUSHCHEV



FRANCE

welcomes

N. S. KHRUSHCHEV



Parisians by the many thousands thronged the streets to greet the envoy of the Soviet people. It was more than the traditional French hospitality. This was a demonstration of Soviet-Franco friendship.

PEACE AND FRIENDSHIP—this was the insistent theme of the banners and streamers lettered in both Russian and French carried by people who thronged the streets to greet Chairman Nikita S. Khrushchev on his tour of France this spring. Good weather or bad—they lined the roads to welcome the envoy of the Soviet people. This was more than the traditionally hospitable French welcome, it was a demonstration of friendship between France and the Soviet Union.

Talking to the press after his cordial reception by the people and President de Gaulle, N. S. Khrushchev declared emphatically that his visit had “nothing in common with assertions to the effect that we want ‘to draw France away from her Western Allies,’ to split ‘the front of the Western Powers on the eve of the Summit Conference.’ No, gentlemen, these are not the intentions with which we have come to France . . . We are striving above all to expand contacts and ties between the Soviet Union and France along all lines.

“Can anything harmful to other states result from better relations, understanding and cooperation between the Soviet Union and France? These relations do not require that France abandon her present friends. Nor is this required of the Soviet Union . . . We have come to France to map out with her government ways for further developing friendly Franco-Soviet relations.”

The talks between President de Gaulle and Chairman Khrushchev and their joint communiqué were significant not only for the countries they spoke for, but for the whole world. The two leaders were agreed that it was mandatory for the world's peace to find ways of reducing international tension, that disputes between states must be resolved solely by peaceful means, without threats of force.

On his return to Moscow, Khrushchev said in his report to the Soviet people: “We made this trip for the sake of decreasing international tensions, of ensuring the peaceful coexistence of countries and, consequently, strengthening peace in Europe and throughout the world.

“Summing up the results, I would say that the visit has been rather successful. The talks and conversations between General de Gaulle and myself were serious and very useful.

“The President of the French Republic and I exchanged views most sincerely and freely on all the questions we thought it necessary to discuss. Each of us presented his position frankly and spoke just as frankly on the questions under discussion. There is no doubt that this has contributed to a better understanding of our respective positions.

“Naturally our positions on the key issues do not fully coincide. But our thorough exchange of opinions has shown that our views are close on most issues.

“On the question of disarmament—and this is the main question agitating all people concerned about security, the maintenance of peace—our positions coincide with those of General de Gaulle, I would say. And mutual clarification of the positions of the Soviet Union and France on questions of disarmament alone made going to France worth while. That is why it can be considered that the trip was a success.”



The Chairman presented President de Gaulle with a replica of the sphere landed on the moon by a Soviet rocket. N. Khrushchev said of the talks

with President de Gaulle: Each of us set forth his position frankly. . . . The talks were serious and useful. . . . Our views on most issues are close.



Prime Minister Michel Debre welcomes Chairman Nikita Khrushchev.

A medallion with the portrait of Robespierre is presented to N. Khrushchev.



Meeting members of the Parliament. We came to France, said Khrushchev, to strengthen peace in Europe and throughout the world.



FRANCE

welcomes

N. S. KHRUSHCHEV

The talks, the frank exchange of views, the discussion of peaceful ways and means of settling differences—all this once again demonstrated the inestimable value of personal contacts between government leaders at the highest level. Chairman Khrushchev's visit to the United States and his talks with President Eisenhower did much to create a new and warmer global political climate. It gave hope to people throughout the world that peace could be won.

In every French city he visited the Soviet envoy took pains to acquaint eminent citizens and the man in the street with his country's policy of peace, to reiterate that nations with different social systems must and can learn to live together. Everywhere in France it was evident that the people were heartened by the pronouncements of the Soviet leader that peace was possible, that the world could dissipate the shadow of a nuclear war.

This point which so clearly defines Soviet policy with regard to France was made time and again by Khrushchev to audiences in the many French cities he visited. At a dinner given in his honor by the President of the Republic the day he arrived the Soviet leader declared, "Some people still assert that there can be no friendship between France and the Soviet Union because our governments and our social systems differ too much. We are of another opinion. If both our countries want to cooperate on such an important matter as the preservation of peace in a Europe which twice has been the ground for world wars, they can do it. There are no barriers in the way of lasting friendship and cooperation between us. We believe that the Soviet Union and France can find common ground on the basic issue of safeguarding European peace."

The joint determination of France and the Soviet Union, he noted, will make for a lasting European peace. "The situation in Europe, and not Europe alone, depends to a great extent upon the way relations between our two countries develop. It would not be exaggerating to say that if the Soviet Union and France, two of the largest powers on the European continent, were to take a common position on the crucial problems of preserving peace together with other peace-loving countries, then no aggressive force would be able to raise its head and disturb the peace in Europe."

President de Gaulle described the Soviet Union and France as "two ancient and yet very young countries, the daughters of one mother, Europe, two nations molded by one and the same civilization which have always had a special liking for each other." He stressed the need of this meeting between the Soviet Union and France "in the light of the present world situation."

Khrushchev toured industrial and farm regions and centers of art and learning. He



Nikita Khrushchev waves to the cordial Paris crowd from the balcony of the house in the Rue Marie Rose where Vladimir Ilyich Lenin lived from 1909 to 1912 when he was forced to leave czarist Russia.



Peace and friendship between France and the Soviet Union—this was the repeated theme of the placards carried by the welcoming French people in every town and city the Soviet guests passed through.



After visiting the Arc de Triomphe, Nikita Khrushchev, to honor French antifascists, places a wreath at Mont Valerian, a resistance movement shrine.



The French people, said Khrushchev when he returned home, wanted to show us the best of what they had in economics, engineering, science and culture.



The Soviet guest was showered with gifts of all kinds and varieties. At Gevrey-Chambertin he was given a toy train to take home to his grandson.

And at Pau, following a very old municipal tradition, he is presented with an elaborate lettered scroll of welcome, a live sheep and a basket of corn.



FRANCE

welcomes

N. S. KHRUSHCHEV

spoke with Frenchmen of many views and convictions on peaceful coexistence, the Soviet program of general and complete disarmament, on the development of international trade, on aid to underdeveloped countries and other urgent international questions.

Talking to leaders of industry and finance he said, "Nowadays peaceful coexistence is no longer merely a political doctrine, not merely a foreign policy program of one state or a group of states. Given the present balance of power and the level now reached by military technology, peaceful coexistence has become a real fact, an imperative necessity for all states."

Otherwise, he declared, we face the grim possibility that humanity may be pushed toward the abyss of a world atomic war. The two systems—capitalism and socialism—exist. This is a fact of our world which must be recognized by all countries. Since the two systems exist, they must live peacefully and compete peacefully. "If we refuse to recognize this," Khrushchev said, "there will be no peaceful coexistence. The capitalist countries will seek for opportunities to do away with the socialist countries. But if the capitalist countries follow such a policy, then the socialist countries will be compelled to look for possibilities to reciprocate. We must therefore recognize both the socialist and capitalist countries, reconcile ourselves to the fact of their coexistence and, as far as is possible, be tolerant of each other, maintain peaceful and friendly relations between one another, promote economic and cultural contacts."

These are problems to be discussed at the forthcoming Paris conference by the leading statesmen of France, Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union, Khrushchev noted in a speech he made over a French television network. "We want the summit meeting to help disentangle many knots and to clear the road of the rocks that have been piled up during the long years of the 'cold war.'"

Both President de Gaulle and Premier Khrushchev agreed on the further expansion of Franco-Soviet scientific, technical and cultural contacts and trade relations. Subsequently an agreement was signed for an extensive program of exchanges. Signed also was an agreement on cooperation in the peaceful uses of atomic energy.

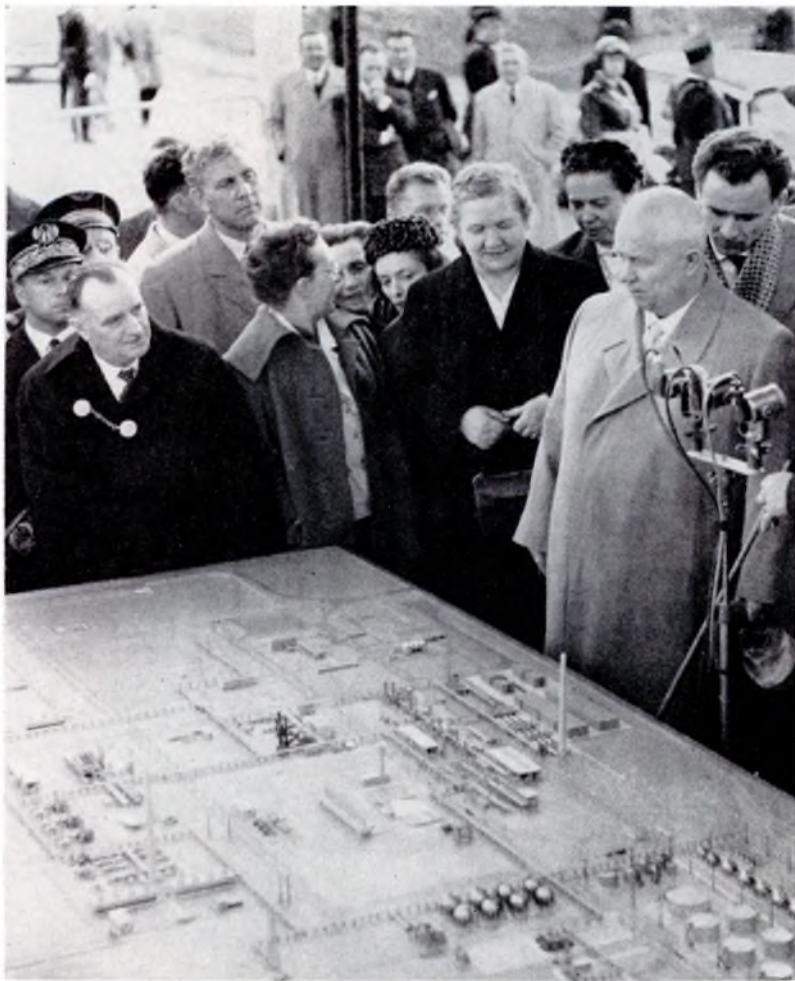
The fruitful results of Khrushchev's visit and his talks with de Gaulle give every reason to believe that the traditional friendship of France and the Soviet Union will long endure and their mutual desire to live in a world without war will contribute to preserve peace. "We must roll up our sleeves," said Khrushchev, "and set to work in the name of peace to clear the roads and avenues that lead toward it, to level the trenches and shell holes left by the war, to break the ice of mistrust and skepticism, to keep moving forward to universal peace and friendship."



Of Dijon the Chairman said: The Deputy Mayor told us that the entire city population had come out into the streets. And indeed we felt their warm, friendly attitude toward us, their sincerity.

Nikita Khrushchev waves a greeting to Marseilles dockers. The Soviet guests were given the opportunity to talk not only with high officials, but with the working people and their trade union leaders.





For a sampling of French industrial development the Premier visited the big natural gas refinery in Lacq, the Renault auto plant and two textile mills.



The Soviet Union's envoy talks to representatives of the France-USSR Society, an organization dedicated to bettering mutual understanding.

Parisians waving banners and welcoming placards fill the big square and all streets that lead into it while they wait to greet Nikita Khrushchev.

Anticipating the huge crowd, resourceful welcomers came armed with periscopes so that they would be able to see the Soviet guests as they passed by.



By Lev Uspensky
Writer



15 YEARS LATER

THE WINDOW OF MY STUDY faces the Neva, and many are the views I get from this quadrangular frame at various times of the year. Today I can see the smooth, calm surface of the river and a radiant blue sky over my Leningrad. A brightly colored stream of people keeps moving across the bridge, and cars, trolley buses and autobuses whirl quickly past. Children are hurrying on their way to school.

How I love this early morning hustle and bustle of a peaceful city!

But there was a time when the views that greeted my eye from my window were quite different. I remember an impenetrably dark night in 1941! There was no glass in my window frame; it had been blown out by a blast. The faint rays of searchlights scoured the dark clouds worriedly. The roar of cannon and the howls of sirens filled the air, while the blaze of fires lighted the horizon. The enemy was right there, in the dark sky and at the walls of my city. Women and children, soldiers and old folk died in the streets, stricken by splinters of enemy bombs and shells or buried beneath the wreckage of houses that had been destroyed.

I shall never forget those days, nor will any Leningrader, any Soviet person, for the war left too deep a mark in our hearts. As I write these lines I cannot help but think: "What happy beings are those who have never seen cities in ruins and children dying in the street!" And I want to cry out to them: "Do everything you can to hang on to this happiness!"

We won the happiness of a peaceful life at the cost of incredible effort and tremendous sacrifices. Thousands of our cities and villages, their plants and factories, collective farms and state farms, schools and theaters, were converted to piles of ruins by the fascist hordes.

By the summer of 1942 my country had lost territory on which 45 per cent of its population had lived before the war. A third of our industry was located on this land. Almost half—47 per cent—of our fields of grain were here, to gladden the eye with their green and gold. And yet our country, mutilated, hard hit by a bullet fired when its back was turned, did not tremble, did not surrender to the enemy. My people continued to fight and were victorious.

Statisticians have figured that the losses incurred by the Soviet Union as a result of the war reach the astronomical figure of 2.6 trillion rubles! But how can we evaluate those irreplaceable losses, the millions of people who perished and were maimed, the suffering and grief of women, children and old folk?

The profound loyalty of the people to their socialist land rallied the entire Soviet population and inspired heroism both at the front and in the rear. The whole world knows of the immortal military feat of the soldiers at Stalingrad, but few have heard of the exploits of those who forged the weapons for the Soviet Army.

In the first six months of the war 1,360 powerful plants of the Soviet West were moved from their locations and transferred hundreds of miles to the rear of the country, to the Ural Mountains and the distant taiga of Siberia. And there they began to work immediately without losing a day.

Let the Detroit resident picture to himself the Ford, Chrysler and

Cadillac plants in troubled motion. Just imagine them converted into a nomad camp, everything in them, their heavy machine tools, their noisy conveyors, the brightly illuminated designing bureaus and their quiet warehouses, their engineers, foremen, workers and their families. They are loaded into railway cars; they begin to move, no one knows exactly where, somewhere beyond the Rocky Mountains, to the state of Washington, to the distant West. . . .

Let the Pittsburgh dweller picture to himself the steel foundry, with which he is so familiar, on wheels, buried in snow, midst the howling of a storm at night, somewhere near a tiny station in Montana or North Dakota packed full of trains. There is not a single track that is free. The night is pitch-black, and the motors of enemy bombers may appear overhead any hour, any minute. . . . And there, at the site of their destination, the wintry forests are barren of all life. Everything has to be built anew. There are not even any tents for those who are the first to arrive. They have to make bonfires and dig dugouts, like the people of the Stone Age.

Figures! Figures! During those four years of war 1,700 of our cities were wiped from the face of the earth.

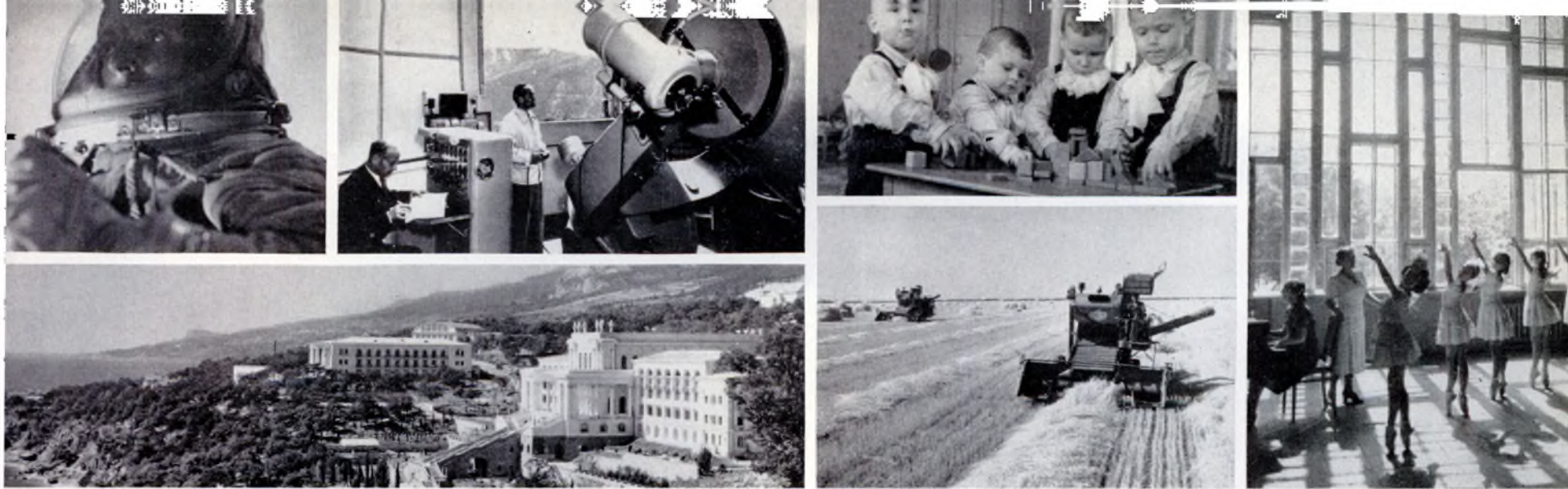
And in addition to these cities another 70,000 villages were destroyed. One hundred thousand collective farms ceased to exist. Thirty-five thousand miles of mutilated railway track became overgrown with weeds, bridges and dams caved in, and canals were reduced to swamps.

Yet in spite of their terrible losses, privation and suffering, the Soviet people never lost faith in their ultimate victory over the enemy and they did everything possible to bring that victory closer. That faith in victory found expression in peaceful construction which continued even during the days of the war. In Moscow several stations of the subway, magnificent underground palaces, were built then. Beautified with sculptures, with everlasting pictures of smalt which portray the military feats and labor exploits of Soviet people during the war, they perpetuate the memory of those heroic times for the generations to come. During the years of war new tractor plants and textile mills were constructed, as well as schools, clubs, and blocks of houses. The towns and villages which had been liberated from the enemy were restored, designing bureaus drew up plans for new types of passenger cars and diesel motorboats, and the soil, mutilated by bombs, once again turned green with the sprouts of newly cultivated lands.

In May 1945 the earth was resplendent with the joy of victory. Soviet soldiers had successfully defended the liberty and honor not only of their own country. They had brought liberation from fascist barbarism to many peoples of Europe.

The whole world knows that the Soviet people played the decisive role in the defeat of Hitlerite Germany. But we shall never forget the fighting alliance with the American and British peoples, with the peoples of France, Italy and other countries, in this struggle.

We remember how warmly, with what friendly feeling John Smith of Iowa and Ivan Koval of the Don Region shook hands at the Elbe. And how could they fail to smile a friendly smile, when "Ivan" means "John," and the word "koval" in Russian means "smith" in English?



After the fighting was over the weary Smiths set off for their distant homeland. Their faces were radiant with joy, for each of them was eagerly awaited by his family and home, whether among the golden and crimson autumn hills of Michigan or in sunflooded California. Their wives and children, unharmed and happy, came out to meet their heroes.

At the same time, millions of our Kovals were gritting their teeth in pain and longing as they stood near the smoking ruins of their houses. That terrible smoke rose into the air, and its odor was bitter. "Tell me, Ivan Koval, where is your wife? Why didn't she meet you?" "My wife was burned alive in the furnaces of Oswiecim." "And where are your children, Ivan Koval?" "My children froze to death in an unheated railway car when, during the vicious winter, the fascists drove them off to work in Germany."

Neither the deadly fire of the enemy nor profound grief could break the spirit of the Soviet people. True, many heads turned gray and many wrinkles appeared around the eyes, but the people became even stronger. The very next day after the victory was won and the war came to an end the men, who had been singed in the fire of battle, the women, weary with four years of hard work in the rear, the old folks and timid boys and girls set forth to clear the ruins, to fill in the trenches and bomb craters so that new cities and villages could be built here, so that grain, fruit, cotton and flowers could grow again.

Figures are often boring, but there are times when only figures can tell the story.

In 1945 we produced only 12 million tons of steel. Five years later our steel smelters produced 27 million tons, or 1.5 times more than before the war. By 1958 they had doubled this quantity. By 1950 our electric power stations produced 91 billion kilowatt-hours of electric power, which was more than twice the prewar figure, and in 1958 they produced 233 billion.

In the fifteen years since the war ended we have not only restored everything that had been destroyed, but have taken great strides forward. Gigantic hydroelectric stations have appeared on the Russian Volga, the Ukrainian Dnieper, and the Siberian Angara; new plants and factories have arisen on barren land, and beautiful cities have grown up all around them. Millions of acres of virgin soil in Kazakhstan and Siberia have been turned into wheat fields and have become a supplementary, powerful source of cheap grain. Cotton and grapes, flax, corn and new gardens have been grown on soil won from the Central Asian deserts in the East, and from the Byelorussian, Lithuanian and Latvian swamps in the West.

In the new seven-year period we have been advancing even more quickly. In 1959, the first year of our seven-year plan, industry turned out over 50 billion rubles of products above plan. And our agriculture has also achieved great success. Its workers are effectively solving one of the most important tasks of the seven-year plan: to create an abundance of products in the country.

Sportsmen know how things happen on the race track: a small group of universally recognized record-holders are in the lead. The specta-

tors are already accustomed to such contests and very likely know who will come in first. But suddenly, during the last lap, to the great surprise of all, a horse who was behind the others comes rushing forth and easily outstrips the panting leaders, one after another.

A similar situation has taken place in the past few years in the great stadium of the world. True, there were some who knew that the Soviet Union had become a strong country and had a good hold on life. And there were specialists who shook their heads as they saw how the Soviet Union began to pick up speed after the terrible trials of the war. But they did not attach great importance to its successes. Even when it recovered from its wounds remarkably quickly, no particular attention was paid to that. When it had mastered the secret of the atom, it was considered a matter of accident. But suddenly a remarkable day dawned: the first sputnik whirled away into space after taking off from Soviet soil. And that marked the beginning.

For over forty years the peoples of my country have been building a new society, a society whose lofty goal is to make it possible for each person to live his life to the full.

Everything we do is done for the sake of one thing: to bring happiness to people. What happiness? The most charming and simple, Maeterlinck's happiness of life, the happiness of running barefoot across the cool dew-covered grass, the happiness of singing songs at the feet of one's beloved, the happiness of caressing one's children, the happiness of enjoying the flowers and birds, of diving into the warm waves, and of skiing downhill in the face of the cold wind. But there is another great happiness which the most brilliant minds of mankind have experienced: the bliss of cognition, the joy of discovery, the pleasure of feats and daring. One person grows the delicate corolla of the orchid, another speeds to a distant star in a space rocket. One may compose a new lullaby which brings joy to all mothers on earth, while another creates a machine which works in the fields without the aid of man, in accordance with a program assigned it in advance. Let every person do his work for the benefit of all, and may no one interfere with him in his noble undertaking.

Man has the right to happiness. Man also has the lofty obligation of work. All people are alike in their right to happiness and in their obligation to work, but to realize these rights we must have peace. It was for this that we defended our country against enemies with our suffering and our blood. It is for this that we are now working on building projects and in plants, on collective farm fields and in research laboratories.

There is nothing we hate as much as war. War and happiness! Are there any conceptions more completely and irrevocably incompatible than these? The first appeal of the young Soviet state on the first day of its birth was its appeal for peace. Ever since then this appeal has never been silenced. Today it resounds with special force from the lips of our Premier, Nikita S. Khrushchev, and from the lips of every other Soviet person. And when we Soviet people say: "May Peace on Earth Be Triumphant!" we say it with all our heart, for we want universal happiness, the first condition for which is peace.

ZONE OF



BYELORUSSIA'S WAR TOLL 209 cities and towns

10,000 factories

2,200,000 people

2,000 villages

DESERT . . .



By Boris Ustinov

THE SUMMER OF 1944 my division entered Minsk, the capital of Byelorussia. Behind us was the scorched land the fascists called the "desert zone." We had seen wells filled to the top with the bodies of children. We had seen the monstrous fruits of fascist "scientific" farming—strawberries and cucumbers fertilized with human ashes.

And then we saw what had been the city of Minsk. Mountains of broken and crumbled brick in which weeds tough as wire had sprouted. Rusted steel girders twisted into agonized shapes. Broken, tortured trees. The blind eyes of gaping windows staring out of the wrecked houses. Night birds had built their nests in these lonely ruins.

Four out of every five houses in the city had been destroyed, and nearly every factory. Figured in money, the destruction cost the city 4.5 billion rubles—an equivalent of 1,125 million dollars.

Nor was Minsk the only Byelorussian city to suffer. Eighty per cent of Gomel was leveled, 90 per cent of Vitebsk, 96 per cent of Polotsk. The fascists had reason to be pleased with their "desert zones" and their "total war." They had been defeated, it is true, but they had left behind, so they figured, the wreck of cities that would take 30 to 50 years to rebuild to the prewar level.

Minsk Rebuilt

I had occasion not long ago to travel through this old battlefield—the "desert zone." In Minsk it would have taken a searching eye to find any trace of the war. The city has been built anew. Its population is now 509,000, almost double the prewar figure. Chronologically, Minsk may be nine centuries old; actually it is no more than 15 years of age—a city grown young.

Minsk is being rebuilt to plan with maximum facilities for living, health, study and play for adults and children. A new park and public garden have been laid out for a recreation center on the picturesque bank of the Svisloch river. Literally dozens of new motion picture theaters and libraries have been opened.

Since the war Minsk has blossomed into an industrial city of importance. Its tractors and trucks are bought by 30 countries in Europe, Asia, Africa and South America. Items turned out by Minsk factories have won prizes at international trade fairs.

Beautiful Gomel

Other Byelorussian cities have paced their growth with Minsk. For size Gomel is the second largest city in the Republic.

Gomel architects and city planners are using new and quite radical approaches to provide housing best suited to people of various age levels and different living habits.

Industrially, Gomel has moved far ahead of its prewar level. Gomel combines, bucket elevators, steel castings, foam panels, glass pipes and many other kinds of manufactured

... BECOMES ZONE OF



goods go to all parts of the Soviet Union and to many countries abroad.

Machine tools from Gomel to Ceylon! A far cry from that grim November 1943 when for three nights on end we watched the flames covering half the sky and listened to the dull thud of explosions that the fascists were throwing into the city.

New Vitebsk

You step out of the Vitebsk railroad station onto Kirov Avenue. From Kirov Avenue other streets radiate, some noisy and bustling, others quiet with cherry and apple trees stretching over the fences and almost touching the faces of passers-by.

This is the new Vitebsk—confident and alive but not rushed and harried. You feel as you walk through this very restful city that its people must live very pleasant, very relaxed lives. And that impression carries into the new houses with their bright, sunlit rooms.

Vitebsk is Byelorussia's third largest industrial city but it has none of the ugliness of the factory town. The heart of industrial Vitebsk is Markovshchina but this is hardly the usual grimy factory district. It has the feel of a garden suburb.

Vitebsk is a college town. There are four schools of higher education with almost 5,000 students—this with a total population of 150,000. The city's theater, named after the poet Yakub Kolas, is one of the oldest and most famous in Byelorussia. It has served as school for many of the country's talented actors, musicians and playwrights.

Growing Polotsk

Polotsk is another one of the cities which is in the fascist "desert zone." The Hitlerite general who declared "Polotsk no longer exists" spoke too soon. Polotsk exists. But a changed Polotsk, it is true—where the past shoulders the present, and the present, one might add, nudges the future.

Polotsk and its suburbs look like one continuous construction site spreading for many miles upstream and down the western Dvina River. This is a phenomenally fast-growing industrial city.

New Polotsk is being laid out with the future in mind. The ancient forests around it are not being cut. Its setting on a big river gives the city an added charm. Polotsk is to

be a place of sunlight and flowers, framed by river and forest. It is a city in which to work and study and love and dream.

Heroic Brest

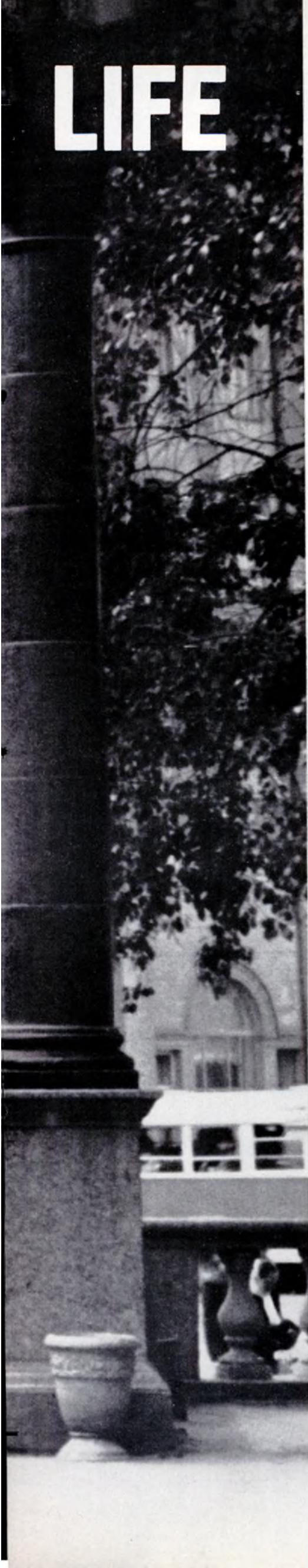
One must look closely to find traces of the war in Byelorussia today—except for the fortress of Brest where the people neither can nor wish to erase the deep marks. Everything in legendary Brest brings to mind the terrible summer of 1941.

But like the other cities of the republic, Brest is now a busy, very-much-alive city. It lies on the frontier and tourists coming to the Soviet Union who prefer traveling by rail or automobile pass through it.

Brest has changed from a town of artisans and handicraftsmen to an important international rail junction and river port which moves thousands of tons of freight every day.

Here, as everywhere else, the visitor is struck by the multiplicity of construction sites—about a hundred at present where apartment houses, cultural, municipal and public service buildings of all kinds are going up.

The Brest of the past was a crossroad for warring armies. Brest's future can be envisioned in its present—an active, peaceful, constructive future. This is the way people everywhere in Byelorussia see the future. They have transformed the "desert zone" into a region of throbbing, creative life. War's traces are no longer visible in streets and buildings. They remain engraved only in the memory—a tragic reminder that war must not be allowed to happen again.



IN MINSK

CENTRAL SQUARE IN GOMEL



THE RAILWAY STATION IN BREST

THE MAIN STREET OF MOGILYOV



ABOLISH WAR FOREVER

Soviet people speak of WAR and PEACE

1. *Where were you during World War II and how did it affect your life?*
2. *Which of your activities during the fifteen years since the war ended do you consider the most important?*
3. *What in your opinion are the prospects for the next few years?*

1. WE STALINGRAD PEOPLE probably know better than anyone else on earth what war is, what suffering it brings. To us the war meant bomb raids day after day, month after month. The battlefield passed through our streets and squares, and every block and house was fought for with blood.

I am a builder, a mason by trade. I helped put up the Stalingrad Tractor Plant and houses and schools by the dozen. I get a lot of satisfaction from building, it's something I can do to make life better for people. I was not called to the colors at once when Hitler Germany attacked my country. But when the fascists closed in on Stalingrad in the fall of 1942 I joined the people's volunteer corps. It is painful enough for anyone to look at war-wrecked houses, but it is a thousand times more painful to see a house that you have put up with your own hands, smashed by bombs and shells.

I fought the enemy in the streets of my own town. Once in a while I take my sons to the Volga to show them the spot where the last firing point of our machine gun squad was.

I remember how we got together in what was left of the main square of the city after the victory. We stood there, weary and smelling of earth and explosives, and looked on at the ruins which only a year ago had been a big flourishing city.

2. AFTER THE BATTLE of Stalingrad we advanced westward, liberating towns and villages, until we reached Berlin. I was demobilized in 1946 and returned to Stalingrad.

Everybody was busy rebuilding the city. Thousands of volunteers came from all over the Soviet Union to lend a hand. I was glad to begin building houses again.

In the 16 years that have gone by since Stalingrad was liberated, people have moved into thousands of new apartments in houses we have built. The city now has 50 per cent more housing space than it had before the war.

The factories have all been rebuilt and new ones added. Stalingrad's 150 industrial establishments turn out four times the amount of pre-war manufactured goods. The biggest hydropower station in Europe straddles the Volga on the northern outskirts of the city.

Stalingrad is not only the heroic city that stood firm against the Nazis. It is also the city of peacetime construction, symbol of the creativity of Soviet people.

3. STALINGRAD BUILDERS have ambitious plans. We want to present our city with 50,000 new apartments by 1965. That is the goal we set ourselves when we worked out our particular part of the seven-year plan. I myself am not troubled by the housing shortage. We live in a house I built myself on a government loan.

I have three children. My eldest son, Boris, and daughter, Larissa, are going to school. The youngest, Sergei, starts school next year. My eldest daughter, Alla, was killed in the fighting at Stalingrad. I want to do everything I can to see that nothing like that can happen again not only to my children but to those everywhere in the world.

We Want to Build not Destroy

Vasili Sychugov
Building Worker



Science Must Serve Peace

Academician
Vladimir Veksler

1. NOT HAVING TAKEN a direct part in the war, it is difficult for me to speak about it. Together with the institute where I studied cosmic rays I was evacuated to Kazan, a city on the Volga. There I had to deal with problems which had nothing in common with cosmic rays. The war demanded the solution of other problems.

As a scientist, I see the pernicious role of war not only in the fact that it took a toll

of millions of lives. It also robbed science of many talented people and brought destruction of material values worth many billions. The war greatly retarded mankind's scientific progress. It disrupted our peaceful research work and directed human genius, the energy of thousands of the best and most talented minds of mankind to the creation of colossal destructive forces. From my viewpoint, this contradicts the very nature of science.



2. THE FIFTEEN YEARS following the termination of the Second World War have seen Soviet science blossom in conditions of peace. Great progress has been made by Soviet physics, specifically its new branch, high-energy physics, which actually came into being ten or fifteen years ago. In 1944, despite the hardships of war, the USSR Academy of Sciences resumed the study of cosmic rays.

This kind of research is difficult because of a very low intensity of cosmic rays. Often it

is impossible to determine the nature of the cosmic particle causing the process of fission which is observed by physicists or to measure the energy of this particle. This makes it very difficult to obtain identical results. That is why the physicists have long since striven to impart high energies to particles in some artificial way, in the laboratory.

Remarkable successes were attained in this field by the famous American physicist Ernest Lawrence, the creator of the so-called cyclotron. But the cyclotron can impart energies of only a few dozen million electron volts.

Cosmic particles possess energies of billions and tens of billions and even more electron volts. In 1944 I discovered a new physical principle on which modern accelerators are based (the American physicist McMillan discovered this a little later, independently of me): synchrotrons, phasotrons (they are called synchrocyclotrons in America) and synchrophasotrons (proton synchrotrons). The development of these accelerators, started almost simultaneously in different countries, laid the foundation of the physics of high energies. Since that time, approximately 1946, my work has been connected with the development of accelerators of high-energy particles and research conducted with the help of these instruments. In 1947 one of the first synchro-

trons accelerating electrons to 30 million electron volts was built in the Lebedev Institute of Physics in the Soviet Union. It was followed by a 250-mev synchrotron, a 600-mev synchrocyclotron in Dubna and, finally, a 10-bev proton synchrotron in Dubna's high energies laboratory.

By means of these mammoth machines man has been able to probe the secrets of the nucleus and the elementary particles making up the atomic nuclei.

3. SCIENTIFIC DEVELOPMENT along peaceful lines is the most natural and fruitful development. It is along this road alone, the road of service of peace and mankind's peaceful aspirations, that science must progress in the future. The entire energy of man's exploratory genius must be directed toward the solution of problems which would make life on our planet still more beautiful, prosperous and flourishing.

The striving of science for peace will result in broader cooperation of scientists of various countries—cooperation which is already bringing scientists of all continents closer together. This will enable mankind to penetrate the secrets of nature sooner and will promote the peaceful progress and prosperity of all nations. World science must serve peace for the benefit of all mankind.

A Peaceful World for Our Children

Maria Afonkina
Collective Farmer

1. HOW WELL I REMEMBER that Sunday, June 22, 1941. I got up later than usual that morning. I looked at the children still sleeping and had such a nice warm feeling about them. Suddenly there was a loud rap on the window and Clavdia Sherstnyeva, a member of the Village Soviet, yelled in, "Ivan Afonkin, come down to the Village Soviet right away." Ivan is my husband. We had two children then, Anyuta and Vasili, and were expecting a third.

We got dressed quickly and went outside. The village was in a tumult, with a crowd near the Village Soviet. I could only make out one word, but that was clear enough—"War".

Our youngest and strongest men went off to the front that day—my husband was one of them. The village quieted down. Those who were left had a double job—they had to keep the farm going as usual and they had to help supply the troops at the front. It was hard, very hard, but we did it by working without letup. We had only a little machinery at the time and much of the work had to be done by hand. There weren't enough hands to go round, even with the youngsters doing everything they could and with expectant mothers like myself helping out.

In spite of all the difficulties, we managed to keep the farm going and to do our share for the front too.

At last V-Day came. Few of the men from our village returned. My husband was lucky. But even he came back with his legs broken, his side torn open and his shoulder shot through. The government gave him an invalid pension.

2. HIS FIRST QUESTION, when he came back, was about the farm. He wanted to know how the work had gone. We took him around the livestock section and the barns. "Thank you, dear women," he said. We answered, "It is we who must thank you for defending our land."

Ivan would not take it easy. He insisted on getting back on the job. He worked in the livestock section and I worked in the dairy. At the time there were four collective farms in our village, a farm in every corner, it sometimes felt like. We had plenty of machinery by then—tractors and harvesters—but there was practically no room to work them.

What we did was to join forces. We organized one big collective farm for the village and called it "Rossia." It's a very big establishment now and it keeps getting bigger. Our income for 1952 was 1,250,000 rubles; for 1959 it was three million, and we are sure it will be more than that this year.

Our village has grown in these past 15 years. We have a new House of Culture, two clubs and a new motion picture theater. New cottages keep going up all the time. It's a real pleasure to look around and see all the building going on.



Our own family has grown too. We have five children now. Two of them, Gennadi and Nina, are still at school. Our son Vasili and daughter Yevdokia work on the farm and our eldest daughter, Anna, is a railway dispatcher.

3. IT'S ABOUT TIME for me to retire now. I've reached that age, but I don't like to sit with my hands folded in my lap. Then too, our farm has such big plans for the next few years. We're planning to mechanize all the field and livestock work. We'll be able then to get bigger yields of wheat, meat and milk with less work.

This is what these 15 years of peace have meant for my village and my family. We want to make it a never-ending peace.

ABOLISH WAR FOREVER



I DID NOT SEE the war myself. I was born the same month it ended, but the word war is one I remember hearing as far back as I can remember at all.

I recall my mother saying to me angrily when I'd sit at the table playing with my spoon in the breakfast cereal, "It's so hard after the war to get food and here he is with his likes and dislikes. Eat it all, you certainly need to put on weight."

And my grandmother would add, "Believe me, if he'd gone through the blockade of Leningrad, he wouldn't fuss over his cereal."

I Intend to be an Engineer

Svyatoslav Karazin
8th Grade Pupil

The adults tried not to talk about the war but it seemed to come out in spite of themselves. Even now. We'll start a game of soccer in the courtyard of the building we live in and we'll hear somebody say, "That's the exact spot where a bomb exploded during the war."

There are times when my mother looks sad for no reason that I can see. That's when she's thinking about my brother Alexei. In the winter of 1942 she was evacuated to Siberia with him. He was very thin and weak. Those days there wasn't enough food or medicine. He caught pneumonia and died. If not for the war I would have an older brother.

WHAT I am doing now is closely connected with my plans for the future. My favorite study at school is shop-work. We've learned how to work a lathe and are starting on different machines.

I intend to be an engineer just like my father and mother, but I haven't yet made up my mind which branch of engineering I'll go in for. I still have time, I have two more years at school before I have to make up my mind. But I know one thing—I want to build things for peace, not for war.

I SHALL NEVER FORGET those days in June 1941. I was a graduate student at the Medical Institute and I was preparing to defend my thesis for a master's degree. This was a rather important occasion for me—I had to appear before the leading professors of our institute and an audience of fellow students and I was understandably nervous. I was scheduled for June 23 and on the 22nd Hitler's armies invaded our country.

I did defend my thesis and was granted the degree of Master of Science but there was no joy in it. No more than two or three days later I was at work in a mobile field hospital. At the front we were busy day and night, winter and summer. My specialty was not surgery. I was an internist by training but surgery was what was needed. I performed hundreds of operations under field conditions. I still dream sometimes about the endless stream of wounded.

The thought that kept haunting me then was—we will be able to rebuild the cities and farms but we will not be able to bring back sons to mothers, husbands to wives, fathers to children.

It was my duty as a citizen to share the hardships of the war, it was my duty as a

doctor to heal the wounded, but it is my duty as a human being to fight against the things that make war and its slaughter possible.

WHEN I TOOK OFF my major's shoulder straps, I went back to my institute in Moscow. I have been teaching and doing research there ever since.

Frequently, when I lecture to students, I check back on the progress Soviet medicine has made in the past 15 years. The war, of course, affected people's health but there were none of the epidemics that used to take so heavy a toll in previous wars. Thanks to good organization, it did not take long to get the country's health services up to standard again and this standard, incidentally, has reached a very high level.

IN THE NEAR FUTURE, I am sure, scientists of all countries exchanging their findings and working together will have found cures for such ailments as cancer and other killing diseases.

I have participated in several international congresses and visited many foreign countries. Everywhere I found a common language with scientists. As physicians we are all dedicated to life, all fighters against death and therefore against war.

We Dedicate Ourselves to Life

Professor Zinaida Bondar
Moscow Medical Institute



A Future Without Uniforms

Kirill Meretskov
Marshal of the Soviet Union

HUNDREDS OF MILLIONS of people the world over are joined in the effort to stop the arms race and build international peace and friendship. This movement of men and women of good will of all races and nationalities, all religious and political creeds, is the hope of the world today.

We Soviet infantrymen, seamen, fliers, tankmen, partisans and men of the people's militia

fought the fascist hordes across hundreds of miles of scorched earth on the territory of our own and other countries. We have more reason than most other people to know and remember the horrors of war. We have all seen blood and death. We have all lost comrades, friends and relatives in battle.

Millions of Soviet citizens gave up their lives to defend their freedom and independ-



ence. Our country suffered heavy losses—1,710 cities, more than 70,000 villages and numberless factories and dwellings were altogether or partially leveled by shells or gutted by fire. Property to the value of 860 billion rubles was lost by enemy destruction and plunder alone—an amount equal to half the material losses sustained by all the countries fighting on both sides.

Since we know what war means, we also know how precious peace is. Today, even though it is fifteen years since the war ended,

the memory of those who were killed is still alive for us, as it is for the multitudes in other countries who fought the fascists.

I spent all four years of the war at the fighting fronts. I took part in the battles on Soviet territory and on the territories of other countries. I helped liberate northern Norway from the Nazis and helped smash the forces of imperialist Japan.

A comradeship-in-arms of the fighting men of all the members of the anti-Hitler coalition, including the USA and the USSR, was forged those years. We have never forgotten this alliance born in battle. We have always hoped this comradeship would continue into the peace and even grow stronger.

2. AFTER THE VICTORY was won millions of officers and men in the Soviet armed forces were demobilized. They returned to their homes and peaceful labor. Once again, in factories and farms, they were producing the food and clothing and other goods that the people needed so badly.

As long as there are men armed to the teeth in the different countries of the world, and as long as there is a war danger, we professional soldiers in the Soviet Union must do everything we can to make sure that our country is defended, that it is free to continue its constructive labors in peace.

At the same time, we, as well as all Soviet people, unanimously support the declared

peace policy of our government which throughout the postwar years has been corroborated in practice. Soviet servicemen heartily endorsed the law adopted by the USSR Supreme Soviet at its January session which cut the armed forces by a third—1.2 million men.

And we Soviet officers and soldiers in all sincerity and without doubt or qualification stand behind Premier Nikita Khrushchev's proposal for general and complete disarmament. With him we stand for world peace.

3. ALL OF US who serve in the Soviet armed forces, no matter how long our service or how high our rank, earnestly hope that the time may soon come when our swords can be beaten into plowshares. But this needs more than the wishes and hopes of Soviet military men or of the Soviet government and people, it needs the efforts of the governments and peoples of all countries.

For many centuries, humanity's best minds have looked forward to that day when peoples, nations, states, would no longer resort to bloodshed to prove they were right. This has been no more than a dream up to now. It is only in our day that the dream can be made real.

I am 63 now and for more than forty years I have been wearing a military uniform. Yet, if you were to ask me what I would like the future to bring, it would be a world without uniforms, a world without weapons.

We are Confident of the Future

Konstantin Simonov
Writer

1. IN THE SUMMER OF 1939 I first learned what war meant. It was at the Khalkhin Gol River in Mongolia when the Japanese army invaded that small peaceful country. The bloody battles at Khalkhin Gol ended with the invaders defeated, but they took their toll in tens of thousands of lives.

The battles of Khalkhin Gol were no more than incidents, though, compared with the war we had to live through between 1941 and 1945. Like all the young men of my generation I saw frontline service, both as an officer and as correspondent for *Krasnaya Zvezda* (*Red Star*). The editors assigned me to those sectors of the front where crucial fighting was going on.

I was present at our first meeting with American troops at Torgau on the Elbe. And I also was in at the end when I reported the surrender of Hitler's Field Marshall Keitel at Karlshorst.

What I saw with my own eyes of suffering and death, of ruined dwellings would, I think, crowd the pages of a thick volume if I tried to put it down. How many books it would take to record the tragedy that all the sur-

vivors of the war saw during those bitter years! Here would be an encyclopedia of human sorrow that would fill all the world's libraries.

When the fascists attacked our country, we were faced with the most terrible and yet with the simplest of all alternatives—victory or death. We fought for our freedom, fought together with our allies for the freedom of all people menaced by fascist slavery. But at the cost of millions of young lives.

2. IN THE 15 YEARS since then we Soviet people have built for peace. We have charted new directions in the sciences and the arts, created new spiritual values. Whatever our vocation, each one of us has tried during these years to make his particular contribution to mankind's struggle against war. I have tried to do it in my writing. Peace is the basic theme of the books and articles I have written, the speeches I have made, the conversations I have had. That is true, I am sure, for other writers in my country and in other countries. My latest novel, *The Living and the Dead*, I consider the most important piece of work I have done in these past fifteen years. It is set in 1941.

3. LIKE ALL SOVIET PEOPLE I look ahead to the future with confidence. Our aim and goal is to build the most equitable society in man's history. It is a goal we can work toward and reach only with the world at peace. The meetings of such political leaders as Nikita Khrushchev and Dwight Eisenhower, the united efforts of the people of every country—Russians, Americans, Britishers, Frenchmen, Chinese—can end the threat of war forever.

This is the thought that stays with me when I write or when I talk to people, or whatever else I do. If I did not have the strong conviction that we have it in our power to abolish war, then life would be altogether purposeless.





Leonid Minchenkov is a native of Smolensk. He manages the garage at the city's driving school.

A FAMILY AND THE WAR

By Anatoli Sosnin



FROM THE WINDOWS of a small white house on a quiet street on the outskirts of Smolensk you can clearly see the downtown section of the city, the modern buildings of glass and concrete, the TV tower, the new stadium. You can also see the ruins of the fortress wall that surrounded the town five centuries ago. The garden behind the house slopes down to the bank of the Dnieper. The apple trees in the garden are young and covered with ripening apples. It's as though this peaceful silence has reigned on the pleasant street for centuries. But that is not so.

Life in the little white house begins early. The first to leave in the morning is Volodya, a boy in the fifth grade. He must be at school by eight o'clock. His father, Leonid Minchenkov, leaves a few minutes later. He is manager of the garage at the town's driving school and likes to walk to work. He finds it a good way to prepare for the busy day ahead.

Leonid is a tall, broad-shouldered man. As he walks leisurely along streets familiar to him from childhood he seems to be holding a silent conversation with the stones of his native town.

Sometimes the conversation turns to the past. The square at the corner reminds him that a movie house stood there before the war. He had his first date at that movie house. The granite slab in the square, with its brief, sad inscription, reminds him of the war and the friends who were killed in the fighting at Smolensk.

But usually the silent conversation touches on the future. It can be seen at every step—a new concrete bridge going up across the Dnieper, a foundation pit for a big apartment house. Help-Wanted ads put up by new state farms and new factories.

The last to go through the garden gate of the white house are the women of the family. There are always duties at home to detain them until the last minute. One is Leonid's sister Alexandra. She is a pediatrician. The other is Leonid's wife Lenina, a technician at the telegraph office. Clinging to her hand is her three-year-old daughter, Galya. Galya trots along beside her mother to the kindergarten where she will spend the day.

Now Anna Minchenkova, mother of Leonid and Alexandra, is alone in the house. She is 61, the eldest member of the family, a woman with gnarled hands, smooth dark hair, and wise, calm eyes. Unhurriedly she goes about her duties, duties familiar to every housekeeper—tidying up the rooms and preparing the meals. When she finishes she sits down to rest beside the window. She picks up her knitting and lets her mind wander back over the years.

Before the war a big two-story house stood on the spot where her son's house stands now. It was built by her husband Nikifor Minchenkov for his growing family.

Nikifor was a lathe operator at a big factory in Smolensk. He had not had much education himself and was determined to give his children a good one, to teach them to respect knowledge and to seek new paths in life. The children enjoyed hearing him tell about work at the factory, about the ingenious machines and the apprentices to whom he was teaching his trade. He helped his son Leonid build models of gliders and airplanes and taught him to love engines and machinery. On his father's advice Leonid joined the airplane model makers' club at the Smolensk House of Young Pioneers. The boy dreamed of becoming an aviation engineer. He learned

to drive a car while he was at school and joined an aviation club. At home the enthusiasm with which he described how it felt to be up in a plane with his hands on the controls was infectious.

To keep up with her brother, Alexandra started attending a technical hobby club. But as she grew older she discovered that the natural sciences interested her more, and she decided to become a doctor.

Alexandra married when she graduated from high school. Her parents convinced her and their new son-in-law to live with them. "It's a big house, there's room for both of you," Nikifor told them. Alexandra decided to postpone entering medical school for a year and her husband came to live with the Minchenkovs.

So another energetic young person, Alexandra's husband Georgi, was added to the Minchenkov family. It was not long before everyone felt that he had always lived with them.

The Minchenkov home was always open to guests. Friends of Nikifor and Anna loved to visit that happy, close-knit family. On Saturdays and Sundays the house rang with laughter and music, the children taking an equal part in all the adult activities.

The war descended on Smolensk like a hurricane. It did not give people time to adjust themselves to it, to grow accustomed to the new situation. On the third night of the war Nazi bombers subjected Smolensk to a massed raid. And on the fifth night, the terrible night of June 27, 1941, scores of bombers set fire to Smolensk from end to end. A solid sheet of flame hung over the ancient city. That night every house on the quiet street above the Dnieper burned down.



The Minchenkovs gather to look over the plans for a new house they are building. Left to right: Anna, Leonid, Alexandra's daughter Inna, Leonid's wife Lenina.

The Minchenkov family was left homeless.

The war scattered the family. The three men went off to the front. Alexandra's husband became commander of a tank company. Nikifor Minchenkov served in an infantry unit which retreated from Smolensk, fighting all the way. Leonid, who had not finished his flying course, drove an army truck.

For four years he drove along front-line roads. He was wounded at Vyazma and shell-shocked near Orsha. Each time he left the hospital to return to his place in the army behind the wheel of his truck.

With her elder daughter Alexandra and the two younger children, Mila and Alik, Anna Minchenkova went to live in a small village near Smolensk. There wasn't enough time to evacuate to the east. They worked in the fields, tended cattle, sawed firewood and did other hard work to keep themselves alive.

Those were frightful years. Anna and the children were always hungry, always overworked, always fearful of reprisals and death. But their belief in an end to their suffering when the Soviet Army would free them from nazi enslavement never left them for a moment. They knew a merciless war was being waged against the enemy, a war in which everyone, young and old, was taking part. They knew their father, brother and husband were fighting for them.

Of the three men who had gone off to the war only one returned. Nikifor was killed and so was Georgi, Alexandra's husband. He never saw his daughter Inna, who was born several months after he went into the army. The war plowed a deep furrow through the family, through the lives of several generations, a void that can never be filled.

But the Minchenkov family did not lose life's most important quality—their optimism and faith in the future. The sufferings the family endured made it still stronger. The Minchenkovs remember the close friendship of the war years among people like themselves. At the front, in the rear and in occupied territory, each shared the vital necessities even with strangers, giving up his last piece of bread to keep a fellow human being alive.

Leonid could not continue his studies after he returned from the army. His father and his brother-in-law were gone. He was now the head of the family. All of them looked to him to take care of them. He helped his sister get through medical college and supported his brother and sisters who had been left fatherless.

Leonid decided to stick to automobiles. His experience driving a truck during the war and his knowledge of cars made him feel that he could cope with his new job of managing the big car fleet at one of the factories being rebuilt in Smolensk.

The next problem was a place to live. When his mother and the children returned to Smolensk the city still lay in ruins. Thousands were on the waiting list for apartments. Leonid and his mother decided the best thing would be to build a new house on their old site. The state gave them a loan and friends helped them put up the three-room house. In several months' time they were able to move in.

It was not easy for Alexandra either. She had spent four years in nazi-occupied territory with a small child to take care of. But the loss of her husband did not break her. She managed to graduate from medical school and went to work as a pediatrician at the nursery

of a linen mill. All her tenderness and unspent love she lavished on her daughter, the image of her father.

Fifteen years have passed since the war ended. Much water has flowed under the bridge in that time, but the years of occupation have left the women with bitter memories. The horrors of the war stand out clearly in their minds. Particularly is this true of Anna, whose children and grandchild were still small then. She has forgotten neither her husband nor her son-in-law, whom she came to love dearly. She is filled with pity for her daughter, who never remarried or had a home of her own. Now Anna devotes almost all her time to her children at the nursery and their needs.

The Minchenkov family still has many of its old friends. One is Leonid's friend Pavel Sokur, an army officer until recently, when he was demobilized during the reduction in the Soviet armed forces. He is now an auto mechanic.

Another is a neighbor, Vladimir Prostakov, a young poet whose hobbies are hunting and sports. A volume of his verse was recently put out by the Smolensk Publishing House. He likes to read his poetry to his friends, particularly his new poems about the tundra, where he lived for several years and did a good deal of hunting, about bird migration, about people whose youth was clouded by the hard years of the war, and the famous Solovyov crossing near Smolensk, where there was especially heavy fighting in 1941. Leonid got his baptism of fire there.

Pavel Sokur is most apt to talk about the building that is going on in Smolensk, the playground where his two children spend the day, the latest soccer game, a novel he has just read, and the current concerts and plays, which he always attends.

Leonid contributes with stories about the things that happen to people who are just learning to drive and keeps his friends in stitches.

They also talk about the war and recall episodes from life in the army. They feel no hatred for the Germans but they do hate fascism with every fiber of their being. They are optimistic, these war veterans, and have faith in a future of stable peace.

"Actions always speak louder than words," says Leonid. "Those soldiers of ours, more than a million of them, who have just returned to civilian life, are a fact, not merely words. And everyone will agree, no matter who he is, whether a scientist or a stevedore, an American or a Frenchman, that a country which wants war would never reduce its army."

The ones who have the best time in the Minchenkov family are the children. They are growing up in a happy, secure atmosphere. The war did not touch them. But they know about it. They hear the grown-ups talk about Grandfather and Uncle Georgi, and the older children ask questions about them. They know that war is something bad, something terrible that takes people you love away from you.

The war brought the Minchenkov family and millions of other families great suffering. That is why they are doing everything they can to end this scourge for all time.

We can and must live in friendship

BUILDING A BRIDGE TO COOPERATION

Dmitri Polyansky, *Chairman, Council of Ministers,
Russian Federative Republic*

THE PLEASANT RECOLLECTIONS we carried back home with us from our three-week visit to the United States in February are still vivid although it is some considerable time since our plane left the New York airport for home. Ours was more than just a return for the tour of the Soviet Union made by the delegation of American governors last fall, it was an expression of the earnest wish of the Soviet people for lasting friendship with the American people.

When you want to build a bridge, you look for building materials. We, too, looked for materials with which to build—those that would bring us closer, not those that divide us—we are all sufficiently aware of our differences. We found out that the desire for friendship and cooperation was mutual.

We all know that another war, with modern weapons, would be catastrophic. We learned as we traveled around the United States, meeting and talking to people, that the overwhelming majority of Americans want to see differences settled around a conference table, not a battlefield. They want good relations, exchange of scientific and cultural material, mutually profitable trade.

We have not yet learned how to control the weather, but we can change the international climate. We have learned that we can, given the desire, shift the global barometer from “stormy” to “fair.” Our American trip made that evident. Wherever we traveled, to North Dakota or Idaho, West Virginia or Illinois, we felt that warmer USA-USSR weather had set in as a result of Premier Khrushchev’s visit. We are certain that President Eisenhower’s trip to our country will be a positive factor in improved Soviet-American relations.

None of the members of our delegation had been to the United States previously. We knew about your country from books—its history, industrial and agricultural development, its politics and culture—from talks with Americans visiting the Soviet Union. So that what we saw on our trip did not come as a discovery or a surprise.

But even the most descriptive and detailed of books, newspaper reports and films can only substitute for personal impressions. And



there is nothing that can substitute for personal contact, for a cordial handshake and a friendly look. We carried away the warmest memories of the people we met everywhere, their hospitality and friendship.

Our delegation visited a number of industrial plants, farms, schools and government agencies. We talked with all kinds of people—businessmen and officials, industrial workers and students, farmers and scientists, newspapermen and radio and TV commentators. They acquainted us with American thinking and attitudes, and we told them about the way our people live and their hopes for a peaceful world. We did, from time to time, meet people who were badly misinformed about us, some who had not even the most elementary notion of what the Soviet Union really was, but these people, we are certain, do not speak for America. The great majority of Americans wanted to know about our country and peo-

ple, and were eager to exchange understanding.

On our return home we reported on our trip at meetings and through the press and conveyed the many greetings we had been asked to transmit from Americans. President Eisenhower had received our delegation before we left for home and we were happy to convey his greetings to Premier Khrushchev and to all Soviet people.

The President had expressed the thought that the most important task our countries had was to find peaceful ways of settling problems. That is a sentiment to which we all subscribe. The difference in social systems and ideologies must not be allowed to prevent understanding between the United States and the Soviet Union. We must give friendship and cooperation room to develop and grow. We want the Russian words “mir” and “druzhiba”—peace and friendship—to be as familiar to Americans as “sputnik.”

WE AWAIT THE PRESIDENT'S VISIT WITH PLEASURE

Dinmuhamed Kunayev, *Member of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet,*
Kazakh Republic



THE AMERICAN PEOPLE we met during the course of our tour of nine states showed great interest in our many-sided Soviet life. I was asked many questions about Kazakhstan and was able to acquaint people with the great transformation that my republic, once a backward national minority province of czarist Russia, had undergone during the Soviet period.

I spoke not only of our present progress in industry and agriculture, education, science, art, but of our aspirations for the future, of our hope for a peaceful world in which these aspirations can be realized. These hopes, I found, were shared by Americans.

I should like to express my thanks and those of my fellow-travelers for our warm reception. Let's expand our exchanges, let's have more reciprocal visits. I assure President Eisenhower that all Soviet people await his visit to our country with pleasure.

WE RESPECT WHAT AMERICANS HAVE BUILT

Nikifor Kalchenko, *Chairman, Council of Ministers,*
Ukrainian Republic

WE HAD HOPED that we would be welcomed on our visit to the United States and that our trip would be pleasant, but the heartiness with which we were greeted wherever we went, and the friendliness shown us by high officials and plain people in all the states we toured far surpassed our expectations.

I saw what American talent and industry have built—tall cities, factories and mills, farms and gardens, universities and hospitals. These are great material and cultural values which we Ukrainians and all other Soviet people esteem. We wish Americans long years of peace to build many more.



Our people know only too well what war brings in destruction. Twice over the past four decades the Ukraine has experienced war on its own soil. We are determined to see that this does not happen again. With concerted, constructive efforts of all nations, it need not happen again.

We Ukrainians are embarked on a great building job. All our thought and work are directed to achieving for our republic and our country the high goals set by the seven-year plan. We have done much during the Soviet years to build our industries and our farms and to raise the living standards of our people. We have moved ahead of many West-European countries in our ability to produce, in our technology and science—countries that were far ahead of us not too long ago. At present we have moved ahead even of the United States in our per capita output of pig iron, steel, manganese, coke, beet sugar and of butter and milk. All this—and more—we are able to do with our country and the world at peace.

Americans, too, are builders and need and want peace to build—this is the strong impression that all of us in the delegation had as we crossed the United States. It made us feel sure that our hopes for a peaceful globe would become reality.

Our warm thanks to the many Americans who did all they possibly could to make us acquainted with their country. When you come to the Ukraine, we shall meet you with the same friendliness.

We can and must live in friendship

OUR TOUR WAS SO ARRANGED that we could make return visits to the state governors whom we had met in the Soviet Union last year. This was an especially pleasant feature of our trip because we were able to exchange greetings once again. When the governors visited my republic, they were interested in seeing different sides of Georgian life and I was glad to show them around. They were no less hospitable when we visited their states.

As we traveled around the country we naturally kept thinking in terms of comparisons—the technical progress that the American people had made over the years and our industrial development. Our impression was that in spite of the difference in time, the level of technology and production in our country is not very far behind that of the United States.

I met a number of American physicians, educators and people in other fields of work who had visited Georgia. They thought our standards of public health and education were high. They suggested that closer relations be established between Georgian scientists and cultural workers and Americans in similar fields of study. We welcomed all ideas they had that would promote better understanding.

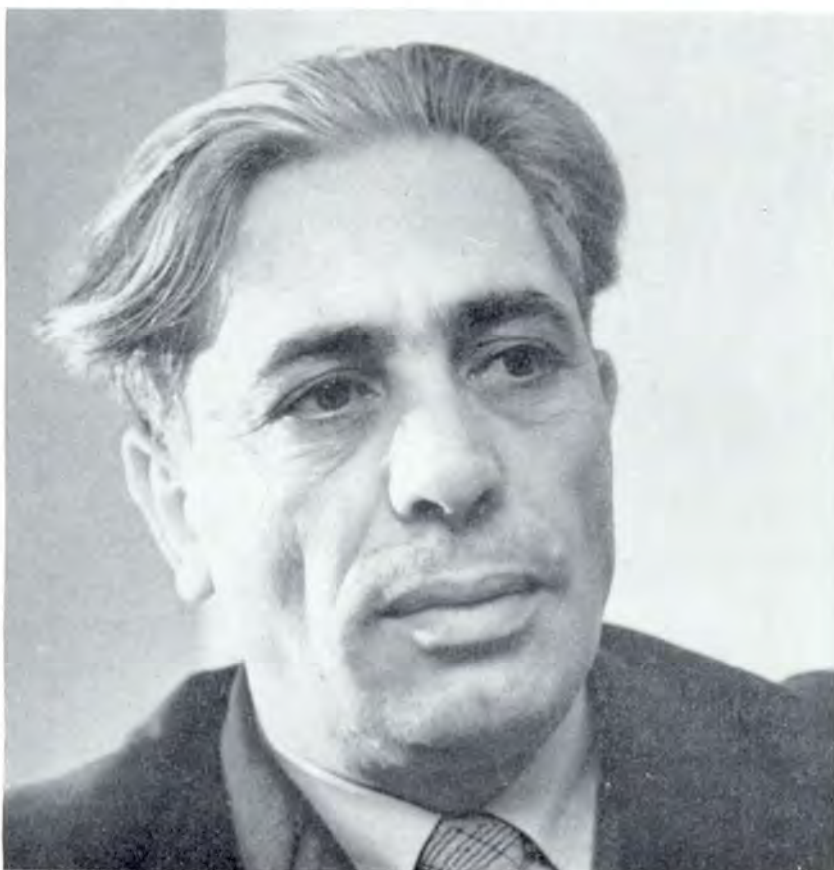
WE COMPARED PROGRESS

Givi Dzhavakhishvili, *Chairman,
Council of Ministers, Georgian Republic*



MORE EXCHANGE MEANS MORE UNDERSTANDING

Mamed Iskenderov, *Chairman,
Council of Ministers, Azerbaijan Republic*



MY COUNTRYMEN, the Azerbaijanians, rate hospitality as one of the most important of virtues—both hospitality given and hospitality received. I found that in that respect we are much like Americans. Wherever we went we were met with warm cordiality and pressing invitations to come again. The press, radio and television, on the whole, reported our tour favorably.

I was impressed with the lively interest shown in the Soviet Union and in my republic. It was evident on repeated occasions that people in America wish to see the cold war and the arms race ended.

It is salutary that Americans in general are becoming more familiar with the facts of Soviet life. Our delegation saw some places in the United States that Soviet people had never been to before. It was the first chance the people there had to see and talk with Soviet citizens. I was glad to have the opportunity to tell the Americans we met about the progress my republic had made during the Soviet period. Much of this was news to them. More complete and more accurate information makes for greater understanding. And understanding is a prerequisite for peace.

The Press Must Serve the Cause of Peace

The editors of USSR Illustrated Monthly asked Pavel Satyukov, Chairman of the Board of the USSR Journalists' Union and Editor-in-Chief of Pravda, to answer some questions concerning the work of the Journalists' Union and its international contacts.

Q: How do the Soviet press and the Journalists' Union help to consolidate peace and friendship among nations?

A: The will of the people is sacred to the workers of the Soviet press and their Union. That is why each of the 25,000 members of the Journalists' Union, irrespective of their place of employment—newspaper or magazine editorial offices, radio or television—regards it his duty to carry out the will of the people—to facilitate the development of friendly relations and peaceful cooperation among all countries regardless of their social systems.

Perhaps you recall that the head of the Soviet government said in his first meeting with U.S. journalists in the National Press Club in Washington that whether or not the people get true information largely depends on the newspapermen, on their objectivity. The Soviet newsmen are fully aware of their responsibility to the readers and spread only that information which serves the cause of bringing nations closer together. It is quite understandable, therefore, that such an urgent issue of our times as disarmament finds Soviet journalists its most sincere supporters. We tell our people about the peace moves of the Soviet government, about the progress of the disarmament talks, and how the atomic test-ban negotiations are proceeding in Geneva.

We believe that the journalist covering major international events should be guided by the noble ideas of peace and friendship. The USSR Journalists' Union, in its Appeal to journalists of all countries and continents, urges them to follow this course.

The Soviet journalists call upon their colleagues to devote all their writing skill and energy to the defense of peace and the implementation of the wonderful dream of mankind—to beat swords into plowshares.

Q: How does the USSR Journalists' Union help to establish contacts with the workers of the press in other countries?

A: The USSR Journalists' Union tries in every way to broaden and strengthen friendly contacts with the workers of the press, radio and television of all countries. We are convinced that such contacts promote the establishment of better understanding between countries and help us to provide our readers with fuller information about the life

of peoples of other countries. At the same time these contacts make it possible for our foreign colleagues to get a better picture of Soviet life and the peaceful aspirations of the Soviet people.

The representatives of the press of many countries have visited the Soviet Union in the past few years. In 1959 alone Soviet journalists were hosts to a group of newspaper editors from the Federal Republic of Germany, a delegation of editors of French provincial newspapers, press representatives of Austria, Finland, Chile, Afghanistan, Japan, Uruguay and Venezuela. They were all given every opportunity to familiarize themselves with the work of our newspapers and magazines, with the activities of Soviet journalists, and to collect information of interest to them about the life of the Soviet people. Our guests not only visited Moscow but also toured the country. They went to the Caucasus, Siberia and other regions.

Delegations of the USSR Journalists' Union have also traveled abroad. We are grateful to our colleagues for their hospitality and for the opportunities of observing the work of the editorial offices of newspapers and magazines. We are also grateful to them for the very interesting discussions we had on various problems of our work.

Many new friendly contacts were established by Soviet journalists who accompanied Nikita S. Khrushchev, head of the Soviet government, on his U.S. and Asian tours and during his recent visit to France. They met with their foreign colleagues and helped them understand the peaceable aspirations of our people and government.

The USSR Journalists' Union takes an active part in international meetings of journalists. Soviet journalists were present at the first international gathering of journalists in Finland in 1956. Our representatives were elected to the committee entrusted with preparations for the second international meeting, scheduled for this coming autumn in a European country. We are actively preparing for this meeting and hope to be able to exchange views there with representatives of the United States, Britain, France and other Western countries. Journalists of some of the East European countries have also expressed the desire to take part in this meeting.

We think it a good idea for journalists who work in different fields to get together. Our delegates have exchanged experiences in reporting on agrarian questions and have met with essayists, commentators on international affairs, and sports correspondents. An international meeting of journalists who write on economics is slated for the end of June in Moscow. Journalists of 45 countries, including the United States, have been invited to attend this meeting.



Pavel Satyukov (left), Chairman of the USSR Journalists' Union Board, during his U.S. visit.

Q: Does the USSR Journalists' Union plan to establish and develop friendly relations with the workers of the U.S. press and their organizations?

A: We welcome the establishment of all kinds of contacts and relations between Soviet and American journalists—exchange of delegations, reciprocal meetings and talks.

Many American journalists visited the Soviet Union last year. A large group of correspondents accompanied Vice President Nixon. We were happy to meet our American colleagues and tried to be as helpful as we could.

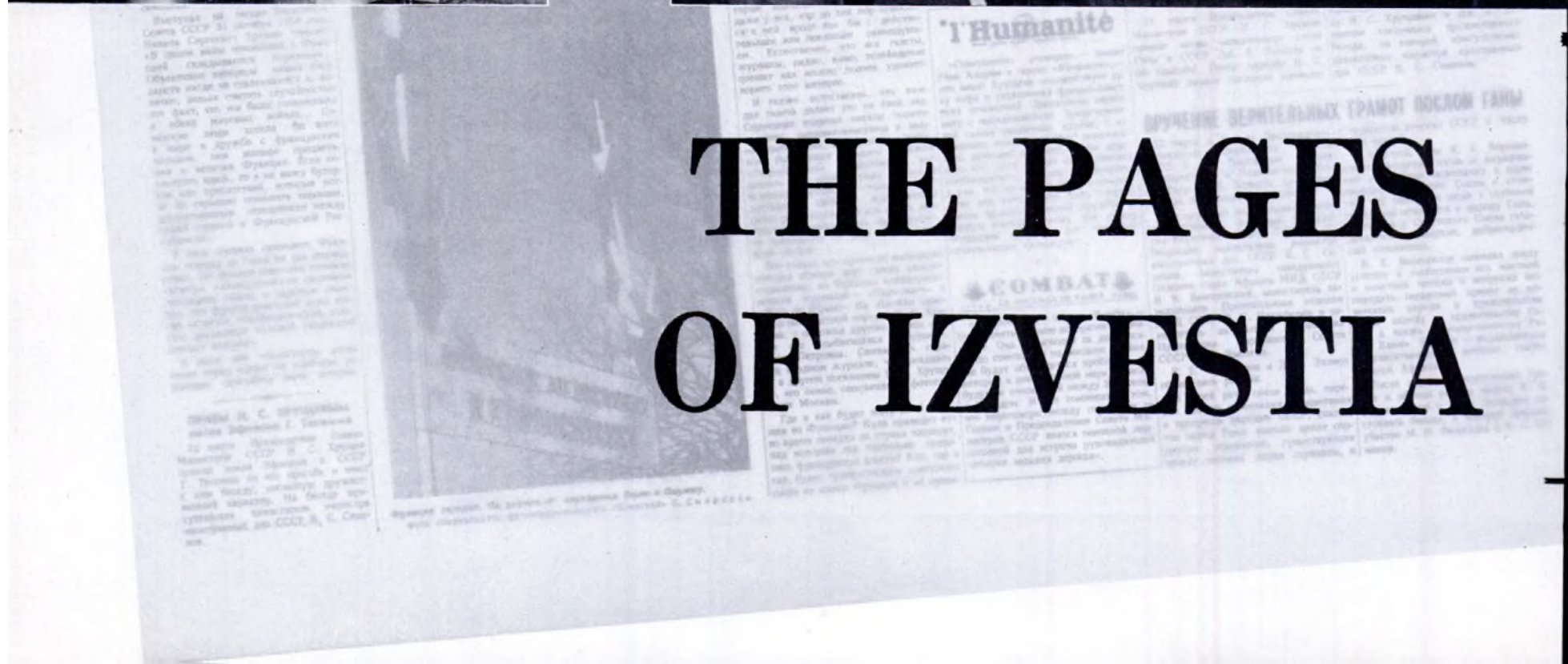
Our journalists will give full coverage to President Eisenhower's reciprocal visit to the Soviet Union. We are confident that this visit will help further improve relations between our countries. We are looking forward impatiently to meeting American journalists again, especially those with whom we traveled through the United States in the memorable days of September 1959. We shall also accord a most cordial welcome to our new acquaintances as well.

We shall do everything in our power to consolidate the friendly relations between the peoples of our countries and to develop cooperation between the representatives of the press of the USSR and the USA.

We propose to our American colleagues to compete in our field of work and in this way to serve the noble cause of peace and international cooperation.



A LOOK BEHIND





Our home news editor could use an extra pair of hands.

By Solomon Garbuzov
Photos by Konstantin Tolstikov

I DON'T SUPPOSE there is a newspaperman anywhere in the world who doesn't feel a real sense of exhilaration when he watches people reading the paper he just saw roll off the presses. I am certainly no exception. In the subway I usually try to stay close to anyone who reads *Izvestia* while I cast a grudging eye at those who prefer another newspaper. Soviet papers do not compete in the ordinary sense; they are neither political nor commercial rivals. All of them cover the news and have special features, but each one has its own specific character, its own techniques of reporting and is directed to a particular audience.

To Get More Readers

Nevertheless, there is no denying a spirit of emulation, call it friendly competition, if you prefer the term. Each paper strives to get more readers by enlarging its range of appeal, by finding more interesting ways of reporting news, by more striking make-up and so on. So that on this particular morning I am pleased to see that larger numbers of my fellow subway riders are going through *Izvestia*. That repays me for sleepless nights of work grinding out a story, for rush trips by plane and rail from one end of the country to the other and the hundred other discomforts that every working newspaperman always likes to complain about.

During these short subway "meetings" with readers, I'm always interested in figuring out where they are from, what features they turn to and in what order. All this morning's readers, without exception, look through the front page news first. That is to be expected. In this issue our front page lead is Nikita Khrushchev's trip to Indonesia, India, Burma and Afghanistan, reported by our special correspondent.

Who Are the Readers?

Seated to my right is a man who is getting on in years but he still has the healthy look and the fresh complexion of a man who exercises. He goes through the foreign and home news quickly, then turns to the sports page. Ah, I say to myself, I guessed it. From the way his attention is riveted to the sports articles and photos, he was almost certainly an athlete at one time, is still interested in sports, and still keeps himself in trim. After going through the sports page with a fine comb, my neighbor turns to a feature story from one of our Siberian correspondents on newly discovered diamond deposits in Yakutia. A diamond miner? I don't know and a guess won't help, so I turn to a man on my left.

He wears horn-rimmed glasses and carries a

bulging briefcase. He gives the sports page the most cursory kind of glance and gets back to the front page. The item that seems to interest him most is an article written by a Urals factory worker. We featured it in the space usually reserved for the editorial and I'm personally interested because I was against giving it that prominence when today's issue was being laid out at the editorial board meeting. I didn't think the article was that important.

If this reader's reaction is any index, then I was wrong. He is clearly very much interested and is reading the piece with enjoyment. It has to do with the use of new and more efficient machinery to raise the production level of the country's industry, is somewhat technical but not too much so for the interested layman, and cites facts and figures. On the whole an interesting and businesslike analysis of a question that has vital bearing on the country's economy. Is my reader an economist? A factory manager? An interested layman? A factory worker? He might be any of these.

Information Source and Public Forum

Our socialist society, by its very nature, tends to draw more and more people into the management of their government. The citizen is interested not only in those things that concern him immediately, he feels a much wider civic and social responsibility that takes in everything that happens in the country. Our readers are interested in all areas of national endeavor. They look on *Izvestia*, as well as all other newspapers, not only as a source of information, but as a public forum. Letters, articles and reports by factory workers, collective farmers, and people in the sciences, arts and other fields of work are published every day in the week in our newspapers. This is a time honored tradition of the Soviet press—the direct participation of thousands of readers as local correspondents, letter writers and contributors.

To get back to the subway—after carefully marking his place in the article with a pencil, the man with the briefcase folds up his paper and gets off at the next station. This turns out to be a good morning for *Izvestia*—the young woman who takes the empty seat is also one of our readers. She is so absorbed in a feature story—the overseas travel diary of a botanist—that she almost goes past her stop.

I'm sorry when the train gets to my station because I've just been straining my ears to overhear a conversation that a man and woman have struck up, both *Izvestia* readers, about our latest "stringer." That's what we call feature stories that come out of our "Suggestion, Advice and Complaint Office," open



Our photo men all hope to get there even before it happens.



A Look Behind the Pages of Izvestia



When your deadline runs around the clock, you haven't time to sit.



This citizen wants the paper to publicize a matter he thinks very important. We will if it's a matter of general interest.

to readers for precisely the purposes named. This particular "stringer"—they always set off an animated debate and a flood of pro and con letters—has to do with a person victimized by a judicial error.

Neither our press nor our readers hide away from pernicious facts. They must be aired, discussed, argued if they are not to poison the social atmosphere. The more our people learn, the better they live, the less they tolerate self-seeking, injustice, bureaucracy—anything which tends to act as a drag, to slow down their progress. Our press and our readers are often sharply critical. This is a sign of growing inner strength. We all know that the healthier the organism, the faster it rids itself of harmful germs.

World News to Sunday Excursions

This issue of *Izvestia* I am talking about ran stories on the reaction of foreign audiences to our visiting artists; new problems our men of science are tackling; the opening of a new tourist Moscow-Kiev one-hour fast flight with TU-114's and IL-18's. This last

JUST OFF THE PRESS. EACH ISSUE OF *IZVESTIA* COVERS A WIDE RANGE OF NEWS AND FEATURES. OUR PAPER NOT ONLY MIRRORS EVENTS, IT HELPS TO SHAPE THEM.





CHAIRMAN OF THE COUNCIL OF MINISTERS NIKITA KHRUSHCHEV AND *IZVESTIA* EDITOR-IN-CHIEF ALEXEI ADZHUBEI TAKE A LOOK AT THE LATEST ISSUE OF THE PAPER.



There's more to a paper than the reporting and writing. We keep working for better make-up.

The daily circulation of *Izvestia* is 2.5 million. Our Sunday supplement gets to many more readers.

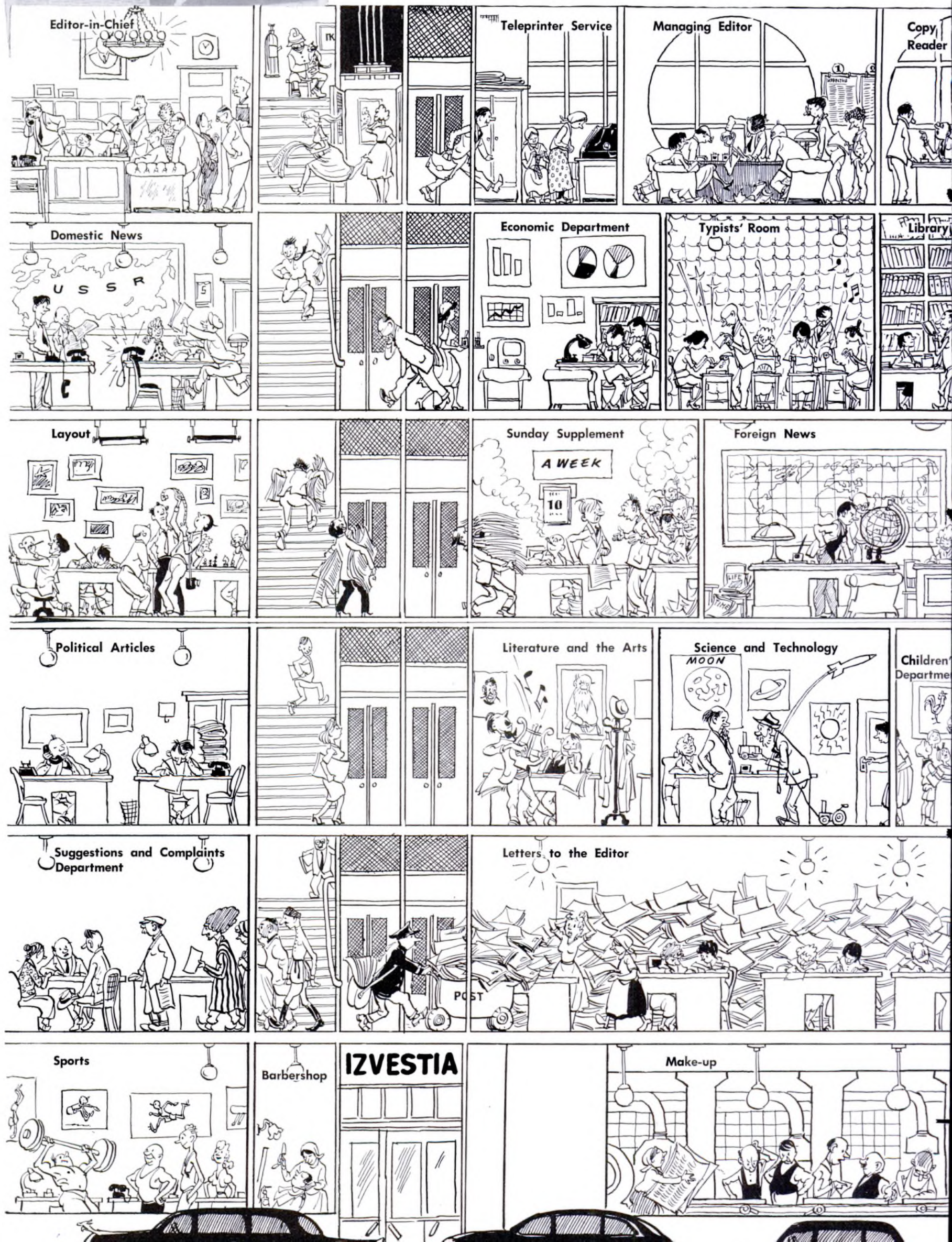


Readers give us our ideas and themes—they do it very directly with a continuous stream of letters to the editor. Our mail from readers runs to a thousand letters or more every day.





A Look Behind the Pages of Izvestia



article spoke of the large numbers of Moscow workers who were using the service for a pleasant Sunday family excursion to Kiev. A flight like it runs between Moscow and Leningrad and is so popular that seats have to be booked well in advance.

A whole page of this issue was devoted to books. This was a special feature requested by readers. The response was excellent. We got more than a thousand letters in the ten days after publication. We printed some of the most pertinent—one of them complained that the reader hadn't been able to find certain children's books in the stores. We checked with the publisher to find out why and commented editorially.

Each issue covers a wide range of news and feature subjects—from the latest world development to a review of a current movie. But our paper is not merely a mirror in which life is reflected objectively, it takes an active hand in changing, transforming, improving life. Our papers have an important responsibility as teachers, an honored responsibility, emphasizes the Communist Party.

If we can judge from circulation figures, *Izvestia* has its readers' approval. The number of our subscribers has steadily grown. It is near the two million mark now, with another half-million copies sold at newsstands all over the country. Our illustrated Sunday supplement, *Nedelya (The Week)*, has a very big circulation. We estimate that *Izvestia* reaches some seven million people every day, figuring conservatively that three persons read every copy.

Planning the Issue

Our editorial board meets daily to plan the issue. The board decides what goes into the issue—there are none of these “orders from above” that some foreign commentators like to speculate about. Our conferences, though brief—there is no time for endless debate on a daily paper—are more often than not very lively, sometimes heated, sessions. These are individuals with different approaches and strong convictions whose collective function is to react speedily to the urgent news of the day, and to present the news intelligently and interestingly.

It goes without saying that Soviet journalists wholeheartedly support communism and the Soviet system. We believe that real freedom in creative work can come only with the ideological understanding that foresees and shapes the future. We guide ourselves by communism as a philosophy and a way of life.

The editorial board is wholly responsible for the paper. In addition to the editor-in-chief and his assistants it includes the heads of departments—foreign, economics, agriculture, literature and so on. The staff reporters

come to the department heads with ideas prompted by their contact with people and situations.

Here is an instance taken at random out of my own experience. I wrote a story I called *Human Relations*. It was based on a rather simple incident I learned about during a trip to Leningrad—about a man who almost didn't get married to a girl he loved because she worked at the “unglamorous” trade of waitress. It occurred to me that this situation illustrated a hangover of the past with its false social groupings, a contempt for people who worked in the service trades—waiters, domestic workers, and the like. I collected a good deal of material on the subject and asked the editorial board what it thought. The board liked the idea and so did the readers, judging from the very large letter response.

Letters to the Editor

It was the composer Glinka who said that the people create music, the composer merely writes the score. The same thing could be said of a newspaper. The readers give us our ideas and subjects—they do it very directly with a continuous stream of letters to the editor. Our daily mail from readers runs to 1000 or more. Each letter comes from a particular individual, with particular ideas, wants, needs and with interests that are as different and as varied as people themselves are.

A blacksmith from the Zaporozhye Region writes us. He ponders over the word “nobility” and points out that in the past, as the root shows, the word meant people of aristocratic birth. We still use the term but its meaning has changed. And here is what this Zaporozhye blacksmith thinks the meaning is:

“I believe that he is noble who is free from the feeling of envy and rejoices as much in the happiness of other people as he does in his own. A noble individual would never get material profit at the expense of some other person. Everything he possesses and benefits from is the product of the work of his hand and brain. Moreover, he is always willing to share his knowledge and skill with other people. He is fully aware of the great truth that to give brings more joy than to acquire for one's self alone.”

And here is another letter. It comes from Alma-Ata, the capital of Kazakhstan, and is written by an accountant who complains about the management of the factory he works for. They could, he writes, manufacture their products with less labor and materials but the management pays no attention to the many suggestions made by the workers. He wants us to do something about it. And of course we do.

We call up our correspondent in Alma-Ata and ask him to interview the letter writer and check on the facts. If they are true, we publish the letter and have the management of the factory called to account.

Readers Dictate the Editorials

A number of our columns other than “Letters to the Editor” get much of their material from readers' communications. Our column titled “The World of an Intellectual”—which describes how a real intellectual thinks and

talks, as contrasted with the person who pretends to knowledge he is too lazy to acquire, gets a good deal of mail. So does “Ideas on Education” from parents and teachers.

Letters often will dictate our editorials. Recently we received one from a group of workers at the Frezer plant in Moscow which was concerned with the quality of consumer goods on sale in the stores. The letter went on to say that in the past when we were building up our industry and recovering from the war damage, our factories were mostly concerned with quantity. When housing and clothing are in short supply people must make do. But these difficulties are ancient history and with industry and farming moving ahead so fast, we ought not to be satisfied with quantity alone. Our main job is quality—more durable, more attractive and more serviceable products.

The Frezer workers suggested the slogan “Soviet Made Means Perfectly Made.” We liked the slogan and used it as a banner head for the letter. It brought in a large number of replies. Several of them complained about the quality of shoes being turned out. We called a conference of footwear workers, shoe salesmen and factory heads at which we discussed all aspects of shoe production. We ran a summary of the conference under the head “Make Big Strides Forward with Good-Looking Shoes.”

Follow-Up on Criticism

Our press exerts a good deal of influence. Soviet law makes it incumbent on government officials and bodies at all levels to react without delay to press statements on matters that lie within their province. When government bodies or officials are criticized, they are required to inform the public through the press whether they think the criticism justified, and if so, what measures they are taking to correct the situation. It is the job of the newspaper to keep the public informed of progress.

Not long ago our paper carried a good many letters from readers complaining about the number of documents and references that had to be presented by a person when he applies for a job or has to take care of some kinds of official business. After a study of the matter by a government body, a decision was reached that cut a lot of the red tape in these matters, to everybody's great satisfaction.

The fact that our articles have weight and influence makes our responsibility a heavy one. It is a basic precept with us that a fact published is one which the writer has carefully checked as true and one for which he is ready to answer. There is no room in our paper for unsubstantiated rumor, gossip or distorted information. Nor do our papers print anything which does not measure up to the ethical standards our society demands of us. We do not, for example, feature sensational murder or crime stories with their lurid details.

The *Izvestia* building is located on the big square in Moscow named after Alexander Pushkin. A statue of the poet stands in the square. The people will long revere his memory, reads the phrase carved into the pedestal, because his poetry aroused their finer sensibilities. We too, in our way, and with our more modest craft, work toward the same end.

At the request of *USSR Illustrated Monthly*, popular Soviet cartoonist Ivan Semyonov sketched his impressions of the editorial offices of *Izvestia* at work. Semyonov visited the United States in 1958 and was made an honorary member of the Association of American Editorial Cartoonists.

May Day



Proud leaders of a May Day parade. Everywhere young people and old march in their festive best.



The whole of Moscow turns out for the holiday. An athlete's contingent parades through Red Square.



The flags and gay bunting make a colorful backdrop for the spring flowers the marchers carry.



The general spirit of the celebrations is reflected in the inscription on this banner: For peace and friendship.

Celebrations



The streets on May First are alive with music and laughter as the young people dance and sing in the open. Forbidden before the Revolution, the holiday was observed by workers in out-of-the-way places.



Many of the country's famed concert artists, drama groups and circus stars do outdoor shows.



Baku, the capital of Azerbaijan. In the evening after the parade it is traditional in Soviet cities to fire a long artillery salvo in celebration of May Day.

The public buildings are all aglow for the festive occasion. The letters above the Lenin portrait read: The 7-year plan is the business of millions.



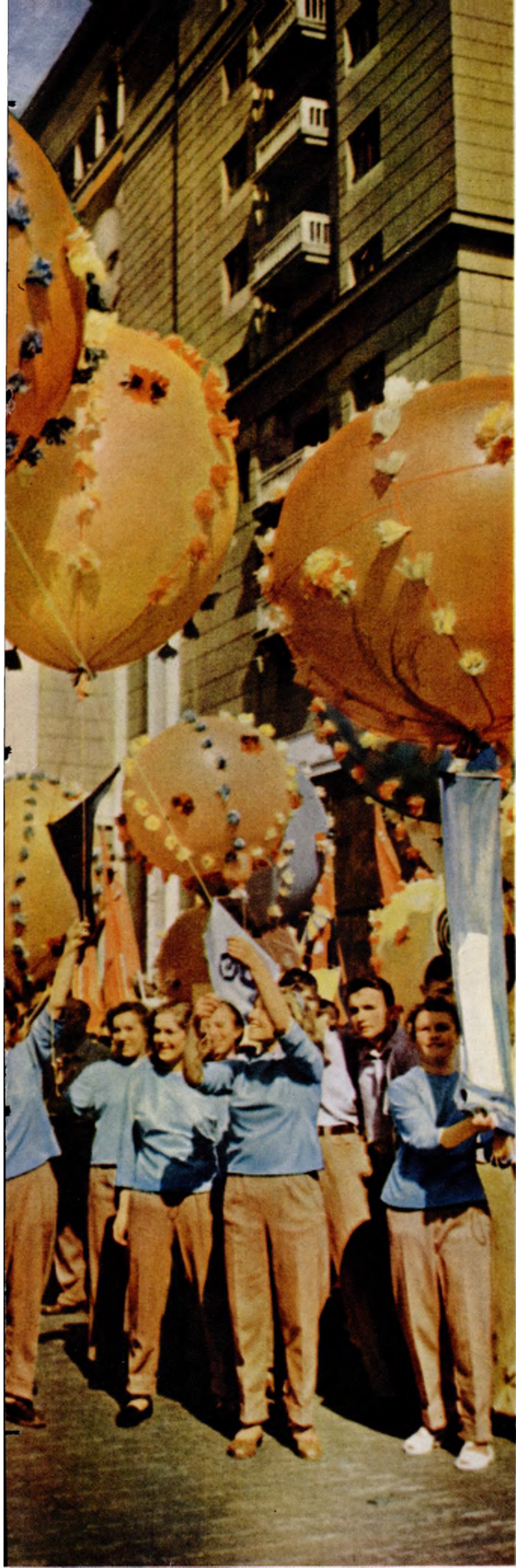
May Day Celebrations

It is a very special holiday, these dancers will tell you—a day to spend with friends, to feel you are part of this great country of Soviet people.



This May Day falls in a spring that brings added assurance of peace—one that will permit young people like these and others the world over to build a happy future.





The varied costumes of the peoples of the multi-national country add splashes of color to the vivid display made by the gay paraders.

Age is no barrier to the whole-hearted enjoyment of the spectacle, with spirit enough for father and color galore for his little daughter.





Vazgen Gazaryan, deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet, just back from a session in Moscow, gives his shopmates firsthand impressions. Like many other deputies, he is an industrial worker, a lathe operator at the Yerevan Electrical Equipment Plant.

WHO ARE THEIR STATESMEN?

By Yuri Pavlov

Photos by Alexander Mokletsov

A SHORT WHILE before the Socialist Revolution of 1917 that established a people's government in Russia, a czarist newspaper wrote scornfully: "Suppose we admit for the sake of argument that the Bolsheviks win. Who will then govern the country? Cooks and firemen, stable-boys and stokers, perhaps? Or will it be nursemaids who take time off from washing diapers to come to meetings of the State Council? Who are their statesmen? Perhaps mechanics will look after the theaters, plumbers take care of diplomacy, and carpenters run the postal and telegraph system? Will that happen? No! Can that happen? History will answer the Bolsheviks in no uncertain manner for his lunacy."

History has indeed answered in no uncertain manner, but somewhat differently than that badly mistaken editorial prophesied.



Each of the fifteen Union Republics has its own constitution, its own legislature and its own government. Since Vazgen Gazaryan is one of the deputies

who represent Armenia in the national parliament, he is often asked to sit in at meetings of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of Armenia.



The deputy consults with local police officers. The law requires that all government agencies reply to queries made by deputies within three days.



His activities are as varied as the needs and wishes of his constituents, even these very young ones in a kindergarten in his native city, Yerevan.

The men and women who make the laws of the Soviet Union are its workers—its mechanics and plumbers and carpenters. Of the 1,378 deputies in the USSR Supreme Soviet, more than a thousand are directly engaged in industrial and farm production; the others are workers in science and health, education and the arts, public and government leaders.

Lathe Operator from Armenia

One of these 1,378 deputies is Vazgen Gazaryan from Yerevan, capital of Armenia. He is lathe operator at the Yerevan Electrical Equipment Plant where he has been working since he was 17. He followed in the footsteps of his father who was also a lathe operator. Now, nearly

20 years later, he does the highly skilled tooling jobs and trains the new men.

When someone thanks Gazaryan for sharing know-how "secrets," he usually feels embarrassed. "No need to thank me," he replies. "You're learning from me what I learned from my shopmates. I, too, had to be trained in much the same way."

Almost a hundred machinists have learned their trade with his help. Workers from other factories often drop in at his shop for advice on some particularly knotty job.

Gazaryan is a member of the plant's trade union committee and his particular responsibility is to check on working conditions. For him the term working conditions is rather broad. It means safety—he had photoelectric devices mounted on presses and lathes for accident prevention. It also means comfort—

he had the regular lighting replaced by fluorescent lamps. And it means aesthetics well—he had the factory yard laid out with flower beds.

"I thought we ought to have something pleasanter to look at than pavement," he said when I stopped in to see him at the plant.

He showed me around the tool shop where he works and told me much of interest about his background. I thought, was more than a plain worker's. He had graduated from engineering school and was planning to take the correspondence course given by the Yerevan Polytechnical Institute.

Gazaryan's well-earned reputation as an expert in his field, his experience and help for



Preparing for a session, Deputy Gazaryan meets with Armenian Communist Party leader Suren Tovmasyan.

WHO ARE THEIR STATESMEN?

He asks the advice of Anton Kochinyan, the republic's premier, on a proposed local project.



At a session of a local Soviet. Gazaryan does not confine his work to national problems. A new children's hospital was needed recently for a growing community and he saw to it that it was built.

participation in trade union life—all
ned to bring him popularity at the
city newspapers, radio and tele-
ntly reported his achievements
in social activities. This is how
is neighborhood and then in
me to know him well.

for Public Office

ring the country-wide
of the present USSR
n's name was regis-
otes. He was nomi-
he Yerevan-Lenin
tained in Armenia
the nationalities.
made up of
36 the Soviet of
nationalities.

The Soviet of the Union represents the
interests of all citizens without regard to na-
tionality. Deputies are elected on the basis
of population—one for every 300,000 people.

The Soviet of Nationalities represents the
specific interests of different national groups.
Each Union Republic, regardless of its size,
elects 25 deputies; each Autonomous Repub-
lic, 11 deputies; each Autonomous Region, 5
deputies; each National Area, one deputy.
The Russian Federation, which has a popula-
tion exceeding 117 million, has the same
number of representatives in the Soviet of
Nationalities as Armenia with its 1.7 million
people.

Both chambers have approximately the same
number of deputies, all elected for four-year
terms. Legislation may be initiated by either
chamber but to become law a bill must be
passed by both houses.

Election Procedure

This is the election procedure. Any group
of assembled voters and any public organi-
zation—Communist Party, trade union or cul-
tural society—may nominate one or more
candidates. Each group campaigns for its
nominee or nominees at public meetings,
through the press, radio, television or any
other medium. Then elected representatives
of these groups meet, discuss each of the nom-
inees and decide by vote which one they think
most worthy of a place on the ballot. The
voters approve or disapprove at the polls.

Gazaryan was nominated at a meeting of
the workers in his plant. The nomination was
seconded by Yerevan railway workers who
vote in the same electoral district. He
also one of the three candi-
the workers.



Each of the fifteen Union Republics has its own constitution, its own legislature and its own government. Since Vazgen Gazaryan is one of the deputies

who represent Armenia in the national parliament, he is often asked to sit in at meetings of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of Armenia.



The deputy consults with local police officers. The law requires that all government agencies reply to queries made by deputies within three days.



His activities are as varied as the needs and wishes of his constituents, even these very young ones in a kindergarten in his native city, Yerevan.

The men and women who make the laws of the Soviet Union are its workers—its mechanics and plumbers and carpenters. Of the 1,378 deputies in the USSR Supreme Soviet, more than a thousand are directly engaged in industrial and farm production; the others are workers in science and health, education and the arts, public and government leaders.

Lathe Operator from Armenia

One of these 1,378 deputies is Vazgen Gazaryan from Yerevan, capital of Armenia. He is lathe operator at the Yerevan Electrical Equipment Plant where he has been working since he was 17. He followed in the footsteps of his father who was also a lathe operator, and from his father, too, he learned to respect good craftsmanship. Now, nearly

20 years later, he does the highly skilled tooling jobs and trains the new men.

When someone thanks Gazaryan for sharing know-how "secrets," he usually feels embarrassed. "No need to thank me," he replies. "You're learning from me what I learned from my shopmates. I, too, had to be trained in much the same way."

Almost a hundred machinists have learned their trade with his help. Workers from other factories often drop in at his shop for advice on some particularly knotty job.

Gazaryan is a member of the plant's trade union committee and his particular responsibility is to check on working conditions. For him the term working conditions is rather broad. It means safety—he had photoelectric devices mounted on presses and lathes for accident prevention. It also means comfort—

he had the regular lighting replaced by fluorescent lamps. And it means aesthetics as well—he had the factory yard laid out with flower beds.

"I thought we ought to have something pleasanter to look at than pavement," he told me when I stopped in to see him at the plant.

He showed me around the tool shop where he works and told me much of interest about gauging and the use his dies are put to. His background, I thought, was more like an engineer's than a plain worker's. He explained that he had graduated from engineering secondary school and was planning to enroll for the correspondence course given by the Yerevan Polytechnical Institute.

Gazaryan's well-earned reputation of a top-notch expert in his field, his readiness to share his experience and help fellow workers, his



Preparing for a session, Deputy Gazaryan meets with Armenian Communist Party leader Suren Tovmasyan.

He asks the advice of Anton Kochinyan, the republic's premier, on a proposed local project.



At a session of a local Soviet. Gazaryan does not confine his work to national problems. A new children's hospital was needed recently for a growing community and he saw to it that it was built.

active participation in trade union life—all this combined to bring him popularity at the plant. The city newspapers, radio and television frequently reported his achievements at the job and in social activities. This is how the people in his neighborhood and then in all of Yerevan came to know him well.

Candidate for Public Office

Early in 1958, during the country-wide campaign for elections of the present USSR Supreme Soviet, Gazaryan's name was registered in the list of candidates. He was nominated by the citizens of the Yerevan-Lenin electoral district, one of 25 formed in Armenia for elections to the Soviet of Nationalities.

The USSR Supreme Soviet is made up of two chambers with equal rights—the Soviet of the Union and the Soviet of Nationalities.

The Soviet of the Union represents the interests of all citizens without regard to nationality. Deputies are elected on the basis of population—one for every 300,000 people.

The Soviet of Nationalities represents the specific interests of different national groups. Each Union Republic, regardless of its size, elects 25 deputies; each Autonomous Republic, 11 deputies; each Autonomous Region, 5 deputies; each National Area, one deputy. The Russian Federation, which has a population exceeding 117 million, has the same number of representatives in the Soviet of Nationalities as Armenia with its 1.7 million people.

Both chambers have approximately the same number of deputies, all elected for four-year terms. Legislation may be initiated by either chamber but to become law a bill must be passed by both houses.

Election Procedure

This is the election procedure. Any group of assembled voters and any public organization—Communist Party, trade union or cultural society—may nominate one or more candidates. Each group campaigns for its nominee or nominees at public meetings, through the press, radio, television or any other medium. Then elected representatives of these groups meet, discuss each of the nominees and decide by vote which one they think most worthy of a place on the ballot. The voters approve or disapprove at the polls.

Gazaryan was nominated at a meeting of the workers in his plant. The nomination was seconded by Yerevan railway workers who vote in the same electoral district. He was also one of the three candidates nominated by the workers of a textile mill in the district.



Yerevan, like most other cities in the Soviet Union, is building at a very rapid rate. The deputy with city architect and planner Eduard Seropyan.



Housing is, of course, the primary building job, but Gazaryan also checks restoration progress on this cathedral that was built in the year 661.

One of the very pleasant duties of this parliamentary deputy is to sample the products of the Ararat vineyards, famous the world over for fine wines.



This repeated nomination is not unusual in the case of well-liked and respected people like Gazaryan. There were more than 150 campaign meetings held in his electoral district. He appeared at all, told the voters about himself, answered their questions and explained his standpoint on local, national and international questions.

Shopmates did a good deal of personal canvassing for Gazaryan and posted leaflets with his biographical sketch all over the electoral district. The local press, radio and television came out for his election.

All campaign expenses of each candidate without distinction are covered by the government. This is consistent with the constitutional provision that not only guarantees every citizen free speech, press and assembly, but provides him with the wherewithal to exercise these rights.

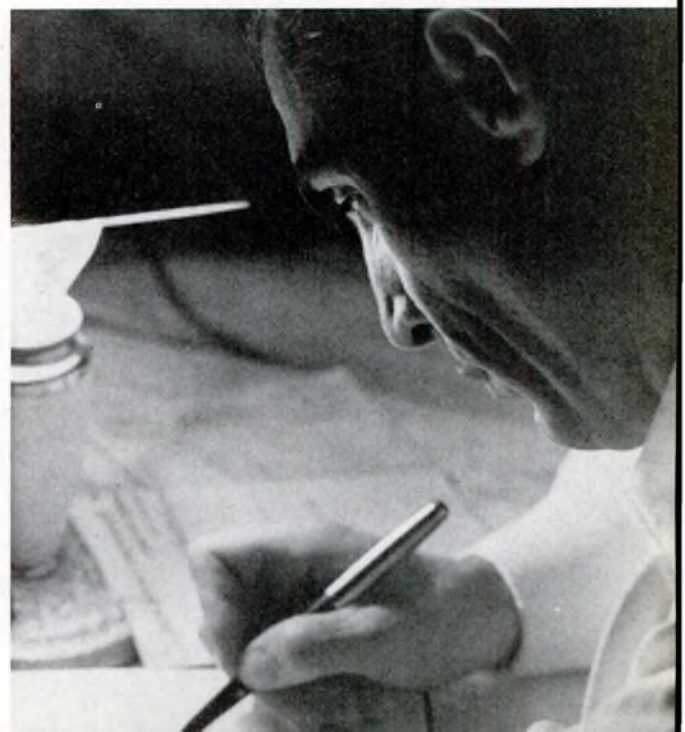
Gazaryan was elected by an absolute majority—only a few hundred citizens voted against him by crossing his name from the ballot. After the Central Election Commission had certified the election, he was declared a deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet.

The Deputies Meet

The USSR Supreme Soviet is not in session the year round, as is the case of parliaments in some other countries. The deputies work alongside their constituents in the factories and offices and on the farms. They do not lose contact with the people they represent. At sessions of the country's legislature they speak as informed and understanding workers themselves, thoroughly cognizant of the needs of their neighbors and shopmates.

Regular sessions of the USSR Supreme So-

Gazaryan receives about 300 letters a month on problems that range from national to personal.



WHO ARE THEIR STATESMEN?



Not too many service stations in this mountain country, and a deputy, besides being a lawmaker, must be something of an automobile mechanic if he's to get to his rural constituents.



Although the plant arranges his work schedule so that he can carry on his legislative activities, Gazaryan never has enough time. He'll often conduct civic business enroute to his job.

He has an office assigned to him at the plant where he can receive callers. For his work as deputy he is given a modest allowance of 1,000 rubles a month and the services of a typist.



viet are held at least twice a year. At one of the last sessions the deputies had to discuss and adopt laws on the 1960 national budget and on the 1960 national economic plan. This involved all kinds of questions concerning each republic and region, the well being of every citizen in every part of the country.

More than 70 deputies spoke in discussion presenting their considerations on the government bills. Some deputies were bluntly critical of the work of plainly designated government agencies and officials.

A number of amendments were proposed—an increase in capital investment, a larger allocation for building new social and cultural facilities, and other changes of similar national consequence. There were also numbers of proposals for local projects submitted by the deputies. These were all carefully studied and then tied in with the national plan.

Deputy Gazaryan made a speech which attracted considerable attention at the session. He took the State Planning Commission to task for not making provision for certain types of equipment and materials which are required to increase automation in industry. His remarks, although sharp, were positive and constructive and derived from his experience as a machinist.

Gazaryan proposed very practically that the engineering works in Yerevan, Kirovakan and Leninakan be equipped as quickly as possible with modern metal-cutting lathes and other special machines. "That single step," he said, "would boost output of the whole Armenian Republic."

His proposal, as well as many others made by the deputies, were incorporated into the 1960 national economic plan approved by the USSR Supreme Soviet.

Gazaryan's proposal did not come out of the blue. He received the draft of the 1960 economic plan and budget several months before the legislators met in the Grand Kremlin Palace. He had checked through the provisions carefully, especially where they touched on local industrial undertakings. Then he had visited many of the bigger factories and canvassed opinion of workers and managers. He had also talked to the head of the Armenian Government and other leaders of the republic.

So Gazaryan's speech to the USSR Supreme Soviet was the distillation of many judgments and opinions.

No Professional Politicians

Gazaryan, like all the other deputies, is not a professional office holder. He combines his political duties with his full-time job as machinist. For his work as deputy he gets a very modest expense allowance of 1,000 rubles a month and his fare to Moscow when the Supreme Soviet meets. He has a secretary who schedules his appointments and does his typing—he gets about 300 letters a month from constituents and each one has to be answered.

Although Gazaryan is working at his plant just as he did before he was elected, he is wholly independent when it comes to his job as deputy. He takes orders from no one but his constituents. He is required to report on his activities to the voters. If the voters find his reports unsatisfactory they can institute proceedings for his recall.

Neither the industrial management nor any government agency can tell Gazaryan what to do. As a matter of fact, the situation is reversed. He can, if he thinks it justified, call the management to account. This is precisely what Gazaryan did not long ago when he published a letter in the press that criticized the work of his plant management and the Economic Council of Armenia.

The plant is obliged to arrange Gazaryan's work schedule so that he can carry through his duties as deputy. He has a room assigned him where he can receive visitors. His usual day for visitors is Saturday but his schedule is flexible enough to take care of people who have to travel to see him. He does some amount of traveling himself, even to Moscow occasionally when a problem can't wait on a parliamentary session.

Soviet law provides that all officials and administrative institutions, including ministries and other government agencies, must reply to all queries by deputies within three days of receipt. Gazaryan makes use of this warrant on frequent occasions to solve local problems.

Solving Problems

There was, for example, an inadequate water supply in some of the localities. Armenia is mountain country and providing a proper water supply is both a technically complex and costly job. Gazaryan collected his arguments and figures, went to Moscow to press the matter before the State Planning Committee. The favorable reply came quickly—additional equipment was to be allocated to Armenia out of national stockpiles.

Constituents call on him frequently to solve personal problems. Recently a group of workers in his shop decided to build their own homes. The State Bank usually grants long-term building loans at two per cent interest and the local Soviet assigns the lot without charge. The difficulty in this case was that the city had used up all suitable land it had available for the purpose.

The deputy talked the problem over with his shopmates, then they all went on a hunt through the neighborhood. They found a lot used for dumping. Gazaryan got the approval of the City Soviet and the plant management agreed to clear the site and supply the equipment and materials for construction. The houses are now being built.

Here is another case. At one of the meetings in Gazaryan's constituency the citizens said that they wanted a wide-screen motion picture theater in their neighborhood. They had a good point, and Gazaryan brought the matter to the attention of the City Soviet and the required funds were granted through the city budget.

Other questions Gazaryan has been busy with recently? Several workers were unlawfully dismissed from their jobs—he got them reinstated. A new maternity clinic and children's hospital were needed for a growing community—he saw that they were built. He's been working to get the new town of Norash for Armenians who have returned to their homeland from abroad completed ahead of schedule. His activities as deputy are as different and as varied, he says, as the needs and wishes of his constituents.



The machinist-legislator at home with his family and friends. Armenians pride themselves on being the most hospitable people on earth. The Gazaryan table is always set for visitors.

One of the activities that legislator Gazaryan insists on taking time out for—no matter how pressing affairs of state or community are—his regular game of *nardy* with his two small boys.





The Return of STEPAN PHAK

THE LENINSKOYE ZNAMYA collective farmers said they would carry their protest all the way to the Central Committee of the Communist Party to keep their manager. They did. At the December meeting of the Central Committee, there was a letter addressed to it and to the Party's first secretary, N. S. Khrushchev, from this rather modest-sized farm in the Dmitrovsk District of Oryol Region, and manager Stepan Phak became a *cause célèbre*.

The reason? Stepan Phak is a member of the Communist Party. His party comrades elected him to head the Dmitrovsk District Party Committee and the choice was approved by the Oryol Regional Party Committee, the higher authoritative body. The farmers, however, did not approve and they were very vocal about their non-approval, especially since they had not been asked.

The Oryol Regional Committee said Stepan Phak was needed for the party job, it was an important job and since the choice had to be made, everybody knew that it was a whole lot easier to find a good collective farm chairman than a good party leader. The farmers said that maybe everybody knew it, but they didn't. It was when the discussion began to take this tack and generate more heat than light that the collective farmers protested that they would carry the matter to the Central Committee if need be.

Their letter, adopted at a general meeting of the farm, was brought to Moscow by three representatives and hand delivered. In essence, it said the farmers wanted the manager back and registered their unanimous opinion and sentiment "that the Oryol Regional Party Committee was wrong. . . . We feel that it is easier to find a person for the job of Secretary of the District Committee than a collec-

tive farm chairman who has been so devoted to his work as Comrade Phak."

After he had read the letter at the Central Committee meeting, Khrushchev turned to Vasili Markov, Secretary of the Oryol Regional Committee, and asked him why it was that the committee had not asked the farmers how they felt, and why Phak had been chosen for the party job when it was quite evident that the farmers objected. And with the hall applauding, Khrushchev added, "We ask that you reconsider the whole matter in favor of the collective farmers."

How did Stepan Phak win such deep respect and trust of his fellow farmers?

Where the farm stands now, a little way off the major highway from Moscow to Simferopol in the small Russian village of Domakha, there was nothing but the jagged leftovers of solitary smoke-begrimed chimneys 16 or 17 years ago. These gruesome remnants of war have long since been cleared away, replaced by new cottages and farm buildings. The farm grows cereals, sugar beet and hemp and has an expanding livestock division. The fleet of tractors, harvester combines and other machines is farm-owned and constantly augmented. The farm's income has grown from 800,000 rubles for 1953 to 7 million for 1959. This notable rise the farmers attribute to their manager, Stepan Phak. It wasn't always that way.

There were years when the farm did poorly, even times when it foundered pretty hopelessly. All the resources were there—good land, good machinery and good willing people—but the farm just didn't seem to be able to put all this fine potential to profitable use. They even knew where the trouble lay, but what to do about it was the problem.

As far as managers were concerned the farm had had indifferent luck, to put it mildly. Of the succession of managers they had elected, one had turned out to have too little experience, another didn't know how to handle people, a third was too slow and easy going.

It began to feel as though a new manager was elected every time the members of the collective got together. In 1954, without any great show of enthusiasm on anybody's part, Stepan Phak was elected to the job.

Stepan Phak comes from a peasant family. He was born in 1917, the year of the Revolution. After graduating from the village secondary school, he went on to a specialized technical school for farm mechanics and became leader of a tractor team. Even while at school, he was very much socially minded and actively interested in public affairs. That interest moved him to join the Communist Party.

When he got through his army service, he was elected to head the party committee in a district where his knowledge of farming and his good organizational sense stood him in good stead.

In 1953 the Communist Party and the government asked farmers to grow more wheat and raise more livestock and suggested a program for boosting the productive capacity and with it the incomes of collective farms. It was a nationwide effort that was being asked for.

Stepan Phak wanted to participate more directly in that effort. On one occasion the party committee he headed happened to be

discussing the very poor showing of the Leninskoye Znamye farm and Phak saw his opportunity. He said, "I should like to work there myself and see what I can do to get things moving." He proposed formally that he be released from his party job so he could work at the farm full time. After some considerable insistence he got his way. Not too long after he joined the farm he was elected manager. With his consent, he was paid half what he had been getting as party district committee leader.

He sent for his family—his wife Galina and young daughter Tonya—and they became very much a part of the farm community. Tonya went to school and Galina became the village librarian. Galina, like her husband, does more than is asked of her. She has organized a kind of bookmobile service and delivers newspapers, magazines and books to people doing field work some distance removed from the village.

Things didn't stand still once Phak got his hand in. And before very long the farm was humming with the changes he instituted. No one remembered for how many centuries the peasants in the village had sown rye as their money crop. Phak suggested they change over to wheat. They tried it and got a bigger and better-paying yield than they had ever done with rye. Then he suggested they grow corn and sugar beet. The corn solved their fodder problem and made it possible to increase the livestock herds. The beet crop brought them a good profit. Last year, as a case in point, 625 acres sown to beets brought in one and a half times as much income as all their 15,000-odd acres had brought in five years ago.

Then the hustling manager proposed that they reclaim the Nerussa River floodlands. He got government help to turn 650 acres of marshland into fertile fields and has plans to reclaim a total of 1,500 acres by 1965.

Had anyone ventured to predict five years ago that the farm would be raising profitable wheat and corn and getting 3,000 quarts of milk a year from a single cow, the villagers would have thought him touched. The first year Phak took over as farm manager they talked hopefully of a million-ruble annual income. Now they plan confidently for an annual income of 19 million rubles by 1965. This is the over-all target figure for the farm's seven-year plan. The plan has a construction program commensurate with that income—a big new community center, a new school, laundry, bakery, hospital and a large number of new cottages. Some of this building has already been checked off on the plan as finished.

It's against this background that the letter was written and personally delivered to the Central Committee of the Communist Party in Moscow. Stepan Phak went back to a celebrating village gathered in the farm office and overflowing into the corridors to listen to a broadcast Nikita Khrushchev was making. "We Communists," said the Premier, "have every reason to be proud of the fact that farmers sent a delegation to Moscow to request that a Communist, the secretary of one of our local committees, be sent back to lead them, to manage their farm, because he knows his job, knows how to organize people, knows how to help them work better."



Economic Council consultants are both designers of machines and the men who work them.

By Yakov Mikhailov

Photos by Dimitri Chernov

SVERDLOVSK ECONOMIC COUNCIL

IT IS THREE YEARS since Soviet industrial management was drastically reorganized. The purpose of the sweeping innovation was to decentralize industrial control and to place greater responsibility locally. The consensus of opinion after the several months of public discussion that preceded adoption of the new managerial structure by the Supreme Soviet was that it would make for greater efficiency, cut paperwork and duplication, spur initiative and bring larger numbers of workers into management.

The 200,000 industrial enterprises and construction projects had until then been directed from ministries in Moscow and the capitals of the republics. These were abolished. The new law divided the country into economic areas, each one with an administrative council in charge. The Sverdlovsk Economic Council is responsible for the heavy concentration of industry in the Urals, a region only third in line after the Moscow and Leningrad districts for volume of industrial output. Although Sverdlovsk manufactures more than 2,000 items that run the gamut from blooming mills and walking excavators to miniature precision instruments and consumer goods, its heavy emphasis—90 per cent and more—is on machine building. About half of all the country's pig iron, steel, rolled stock and oil is produced with equipment manufactured by the plants of the Sverdlovsk Economic Area. Employed by the hundreds of large plants, mines and construction projects are a million workers and some 70,000 engineers.

Thirteen of the region's pre-eminent engineers and economists form the Economic Council. The chairman is Alexei Stepanov, a native of Leningrad, one of the few council members not locally born and bred. Under the old managerial setup he was Minister of the Transport Ma-

chine Building Industry of the USSR. He is a deputy to the Supreme Soviet and an alternate member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party. By profession Stepanov is an engineer with a long background of on-the-job experience.

The other members direct the various specialized divisions. They are all graduates of the Sverdlovsk Polytechnical Institute or some school of equivalent standing and all have previously managed large industrial plants in the Urals.

The Council's Job

The Council's sphere of jurisdiction covers both economic and technical problems. It reorganizes management within a plant and merges plants of the same type. It charts the region's production and decides where and how money is to be spent for capital construction. It decides on the types of items to be manufactured or discontinued. It sets temporary wholesale prices for new products, appoints plant directors, negotiates collective agreements with the regional trade union body, and has a large number of related functions.

The changeover to local management has proved itself in greater output, higher labor productivity and resulting higher wages and shorter working hours. Sverdlovsk had previously had a number of plants that made the same or related items but operated independently because they were directed from different ministries. In 1957-58 the Economic Council combined 184 of these kindred plants into 66 larger units. There were 22 metallurgy plants, for example, consolidated to form five large units.



Factories directed by the Sverdlovsk Council manufacture everything from walking excavators to TV sets.

The Council and its specialized departments do a continuous study of technological processes. Methods and procedures, tools and equipment are constantly checked for improvement. Lines of communication are shortened to get the kind and quantity of material where it should be when it is needed.

In one instance the Council survey disclosed that the underproduction of some of the installations at the metallurgy plants derived from a shortage of iron ore and agglomerates. The capacity of the agglomeration plants was thereupon increased—by 60 per cent in a period of two years. In addition work on a new ore dressing plant was speeded up and very shortly it will be making deliveries in quantity to meet all the requirements of the local metallurgy plants.

Fast Industrial Development

Present production figures leave no doubt at all that the new system of management accounts for a good part of the accelerated rate of industrial development of the Urals as a whole and of each of the plants in the Sverdlovsk Economic Area almost without exception. Compare these figures. For the two years 1955-56 the production rise in all plants presently under the direction of the Sverdlovsk Council was 13 per cent. For the two years 1957-58 it was more than 20 per cent. For 1959, the first year of the seven-year plan, the rise was 11 per cent. Sverdlovsk had never before had so large a production rise in a single year. Industrial development in the region is moving along faster than the schedule set by the seven-year plan.

This accelerated progress of the Urals is not an isolated phenomena. It is true for the country generally. The seven-year plan forecasts a production increase for Sverdlovsk by as much as 65 per cent by 1965 as compared with 1958 figures. In any one month during 1965 the region will be producing as much as it did during the whole of pre-war 1940. The rise in machine building will be even higher—the output will be doubled. In plastics, output will be multiplied five times.

Sverdlovsk industrial workers and plant managers are convinced, after careful analysis of their plant capacities, that without any additional capital investment they can, by 1964, reach the production output scheduled for 1965.

Konstantin Maslii, a cog wheel cutter at Uralmash—the Urals Heavy Machinery Plant—broke the production figures down for himself, in individual terms. He wanted to know how much he had to produce personally, over and above the norm, to get his seven-year quota done in six years. With the help of engineers he arrived at the figure and drew up his individual production increase plan and thereby set a style not only for Uralmash workers but for the whole region. There are now about 80,000 workers in Sverdlovsk who have worked out individual plans that will increase quantity and raise quality of the items they turn out, so as to get the plan fulfilled a year ahead of schedule. The year will save the country at least 6 to 7 billion rubles.

The benefits of this increased production comes back to Soviet workers not only in more and higher quality consumer items at lower prices but in higher wages and shorter hours. The changeover from an eight- to a seven- and a six-hour working day is already a fact for 80 per cent of Sverdlovsk workers; the other 20 per cent will be working the shorter day by the end of this year.

To accelerate the technical progress of all the industries in the Sverdlovsk region, the Economic Council has united the research efforts of the local laboratories, institutes, technical colleges, and the Urals branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences. A special institute for heavy engineering research has been set up at the Uralmash plant.

SOVNARKHOZ

Plants in Sverdlovsk Region employ 70,000 qualified engineers.



Workers in a turbine plant listen to the director's progress report.



A factory Production Board composed of workers and engineers.



Worker Maslii serves on the Council's Technical Committee.





UNDER REGIONAL MANAGEMENT OLDER INDUSTRIAL CENTERS LIKE TAGIL HAVE BEEN STIMULATED TO GREATER ACTIVITY. THE CITY'S BIG HOUSING PROGRAM NOW UNDER WAY.

The idea is to get a direct line through from the initial concept to the design to the production of the actual working machine. Scientists work closely with designers, engineers and with the workers who operate the machines.

This kind of collaboration tends to break down the gap that usually exists between the theoretician and the practical man, the intellectual and the manual worker. More than 60,000 Sverdlovsk people are members of a society of inventors and innovators with branches in almost every Sverdlovsk enterprise. New ideas worked out by these men and women have saved many billions of rubles, and raised both quantity and quality of production.

The Economic Council has enlisted as consultants a group of 320 of the region's leading scientists, engineers, industrial workers and Communist Party and trade union leaders. Vladimir Lukyanov is a fairly representative member of this advisory body. He is a steel smelter at the Nizhni Tagil metallurgy plant and is well known in the industry for the high productivity of the open-hearth furnaces he operates.

The advisory group has contributed very considerably to the improved techniques used in many Sverdlovsk industries. New production ideas and experiences are publicized through the Economic Council's monthly *Technical and Economic Journal*.

Production Conferences

Economic planning for Sverdlovsk begins in the factories with proposals made by shopworkers, engineers and plant managers. The plans worked out by the single factories are then correlated into a regional plan by the Economic Council and the Planning Commission of the Russian Federative Republic. Nearly half a million workers, through their trade unions took part in the discussion of the seven-year plan for the Sverdlovsk region.

The trade union in the Soviet factory is not only concerned with wages, hours, and working conditions, but with the selection of the factory director, the distribution of the factory's profits, housing for the factory personnel and the way the factory is producing. Each factory has a permanent production conference which meets at regular intervals where workers suggest methods and procedures for more efficient operation. The value of these conferences may be implied from the comment of director Nikolai Danilov of the Pervouralsk pipe manufacturing plant. "It is our plant's industrial parliament," he said.

Following the recommendations of its "industrial parliament," Danilov's plant, for the first time in the history of the pipe-rolling industry, worked out an integrated mechanization of four of its largest mills. The result was apparent almost immediately in a production spurt. The workers turned out more pipe, made more money, and were freed of much of the hard and tedious labor they had to do previously. Once an idea submitted by a worker is approved by the production conference, the plant management must put it into practice and report back. There are 3,400 of these permanent production conferences in the Sverdlovsk Economic Area with 160,000 workers participating.

Another form of worker-participation evolved out of the June 1959 Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee of the Communist Party. Engineers, designers and technicians join their talents to help research institutes and plant laboratories create new types of machine tools and other kinds of advanced equipment. More than 250 such groups—they are called social designing bureaus—are now functioning in the region.

Every factory has its own newspaper, put out by the workers, that

runs articles on ways of improving work and better use of equipment besides the usual social and cultural items. These papers have no hesitancy in criticizing inertia and complacency, whether of management or workers.

The Sverdlovsk Communist Party is the recognized leader of the region's economic and civic life. Among its 145,000 members are factory workers, engineers, scientists. Communists are pledged to set the example as the best workers. They are required to lead by example, whether in economic, social or political activity.

Industrial production problems, ways of accelerating technical progress, campaigns for socialist emulation between different plants to get target quotas fulfilled ahead of schedule—all these are subjects frequently discussed at Communist Party branches in factories and in the Party's leading committees on the city and regional levels. The Party organization in the factory does not supersede the manager or interfere with his job. Its function, like that of other public organizations, is to make suggestions and recommendations where it thinks changes and improvements are called for.

Not only the regional Party committee but the higher party body—the Central Committee—watches progress of the Sverdlovsk Region closely. Sverdlovsk is one of the country's very important centers of industry. Last year Alexei Stepanov, chairman of the Economic Council, reported to the Central Committee on the region's progress with the seven-year plan. The critical discussion that followed helped to chart Sverdlovsk's economic future and accounts in large measure for the region's accelerated economic development.

A Coordinated Economy

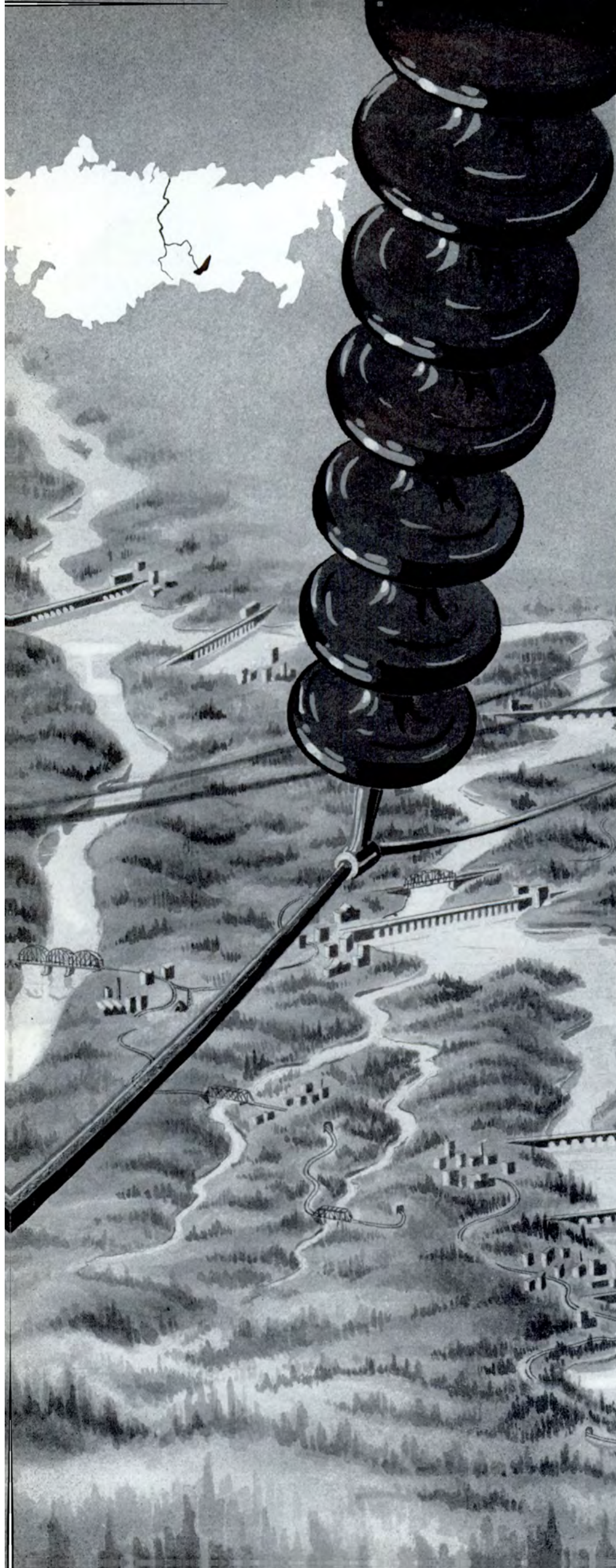
The Sverdlovsk economic area specializes in the manufacture of particular kinds of industrial equipment. Vice Chairman of the Economic Council Pavel Evgrafov says, "There is not a single economic area of the country which does not need the items we produce. That holds true also the other way round." Sverdlovsk therefore has a close working relationship with other economic areas.

The work of all the economic councils is coordinated by the Planning Commission of the Russian Federative Republic and the analogous commission of the central government. These commissions guide themselves by the plans for national development adopted annually by the Council of Ministers of the Russian Federative Republic and of the USSR and approved by their Supreme Soviets.

The Sverdlovsk Economic Council is in close touch with the country's other economic areas. They all exchange production experiences. Sverdlovsk is presently engaged in a competition with the councils of Chelyabinsk (Southern Urals), Stalino (the Ukraine) and Leningrad to complete the seven-year plan production goals ahead of schedule. This is socialist competition, for the general welfare, and rules out any exclusive information for narrow regional interests.

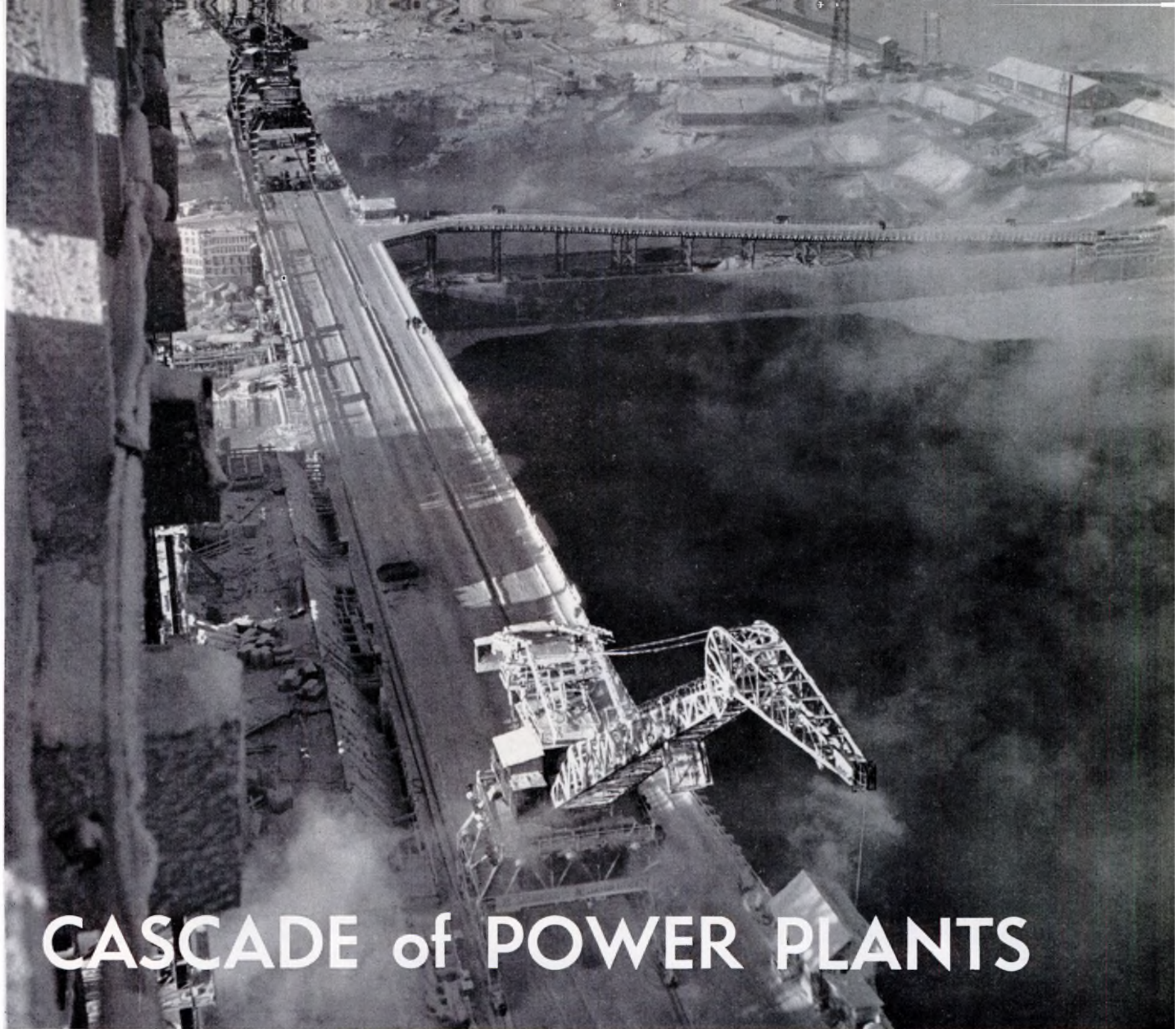
Soviet factories and research institutes, no matter in what economic region they are located, have no secrets to hide from each other. Whatever one economic council develops in the way of new production techniques is freely available to all the others. Delegations from other industrial regions frequently visit Sverdlovsk and other Ural cities to check on new methods and processes which they might find useful.

The experience of the Sverdlovsk Economic Council in the three years since the new management structure was set up has more than proved its value over the old form. One of its important features is flexibility, continuous improvement so that it may better serve to produce an abundance of goods of all kinds.



ANGARA

Generators in the Irkutsk station. Completed in 1956, this station is the first of a projected power cascade on the 1,200-mile-long Angara River in East Siberia.



CASCADE of POWER PLANTS

The mammoth Bratsk station in construction. From the upper trestles 300 feet above the river the big cranes below look no larger than toys.

By Pavel Dmitriyevsky, *Power Engineer*

SOON AFTER the Socialist Revolution of 1917 power experts were at work blueprinting Lenin's plan for the electrification of the country. Approved in 1920, this plan provided for the construction of thirty power stations with an aggregate capacity of 1.5 million kilowatts over a ten-year period. Many at home and almost everyone abroad considered the project fantastically ambitious. Lenin thought of it as only the first stage in an overall electrification program.

The thirty power stations were built in much less than ten years. The annual output of electricity rose from 2 billion kilowatt-hours in 1913, the peak year in the prerevolutionary period, to 233 billion kilowatt-hours in 1958. By 1965, the end of the seven-year plan, the capacity of Soviet power stations will be twice as great as in 1958 and the annual output of electricity will be 500-520 billion kilowatt-hours.

The eastern part of the Soviet Union, one of the major concentration areas of the seven-year plan, will be generating every other kilowatt-hour in the country. A considerable portion of this will be contributed by the Angara, a turbulent Siberian river on which a cascade of power plants is now under construction.

Ideal River for Power

The Angara has its source in Lake Baikal and flows for 1,300 miles to empty into the Yenisei River. The difference in level between Baikal and the Yenisei—1,250 feet—makes the Angara a potential power source as great as all the rivers of Belgium, Denmark, Finland, France, Holland, Italy and Sweden put together.

The Angara is an affluent river, the only one flowing out of Lake Baikal, while the lake itself is fed by almost 350 rivers. Baikal does an excellent natural job of regulating the Angara's powerful flow, so that the effects of seasonal changes—the usual spring flooding and summer drought—are insignificant.

Experts say that if nature had consciously set to work to design an ideal river for a power cascade it could hardly have improved on the Angara. There are many sites along its banks with solid base of rock for dam foundations and conveniently narrow river bed.

Hydropower people have known for a long time that the great Siberian rivers could give that vast region almost infinite amounts of

ANGARA CASCADE of POWER PLANTS



Booming Angarsk grew up while the Irkutsk station was being built. Now it has a population of 100,000. This modern, well-planned city has, besides the usual schools, a college for training civil engineers.

cheap electricity. But until two or three decades ago, Siberia, thinly inhabited and without any industry to speak of, had no use for this power supply. It is only within the comparatively recent past when economic development of Siberia started in earnest that its natural resources were seriously explored. Geologists found a veritable treasure hoard of practically every kind of mineral and these new deposits gave rise to new industries. Along with geologists hydropower experts began to work and in the early thirties the general plan for the Angara cascade was drawn up.

But at the time the Soviet Union was still not ready for a great construction project like this one. Its engineers did not yet have the know-how and its industry was not yet manufacturing the required equipment.

After World War II Soviet engineers built the Kakhovka Hydropower Station on the Dnieper, the Tsimlyanskaya on the Don and the Kuibyshev and Stalingrad stations on the Volga. But even these giant projects are shadowed by the Angara cascade.

Ultimate in Power Engineering

The Angara cascade will be the ultimate in hydropower engineering. The project calls for several plants with an aggregate capacity of more than 10 million kilowatts and an annual output of about 70 billion kilowatt-hours. The 1,300-mile-long cascade will include such mammoth plants as the Bratsk and the Ust-Ilim, the less powerful Irkutsk and the comparatively small Sukovo and Telma stations.

The Irkutsk station has been operating since 1956. Its capacity is 600 thousand kilowatts and its annual output, 4 billion kilowatt-hours.

This is the first stage of the Angara cascade, 37 miles from the river's source. The dam of the station has created a reservoir which now forms a bay of Lake Baikal and brings the lake that much closer to the city of Irkutsk. It pushed the level of the lake up three feet.

The Irkutsk station is distinctive among other Soviet hydropower projects for having no spillway. The small overflow at high-flood periods is let out through openings between the turbine discharge pipes in the powerhouse building itself. This very effective engineering technique cut concrete and construction costs drastically.

Work is now in full swing on the Bratsk station in the middle reaches of the Angara. It is being built in the 2,800-foot-wide Padun Gorge where the steep rock walls rise 260 feet above the river. Its concrete dam will be the largest in the country, 415 feet high and almost three miles long.

The overflow at the Bratsk station will create a gigantic waterfall twice as high as Niagara. The reservoir will be the world's largest man-made body of water—350 miles long and 15 miles wide; it will take the Angara two years to fill the basin.

The Bratsk station will be equipped with 225,000-kilowatt generators, unprecedented in hydro-engineering. Its projected capacity of 4.5 million kilowatts and its annual output of 22 billion kilowatt-hours will make it the biggest hydropower station in the world.

The entire country is contributing to build this "gem of Soviet hydropower engineering," as the Bratsk station is often called. More than 800 major plants deliver their products to its construction site.

The Ust-Ilim station will be 155 miles below the Bratsk project, near the outfall of the Ilim, the Angara's right tributary. At this place the Angara cuts through diabase, a hard rock which can support a dam of any size. It will have the same capacity as the Bratsk station but its generators will be larger—500,000 to 600,000 kilowatts each.

New Cities

New cities are springing up around the hydropower projects in this region which was wild taiga not very many years ago. Near the Irkutsk station is booming Angarsk with its more than 100,000 population. This



An oil refinery under construction in Angarsk, one of the city's many industries manufacturing ferroconcrete, electrical equipment and furniture.



Bratsk, a sleepy 300-year-old town, is now a fast growing industrial center.



New houses, bookshops, hospitals, schools and stores of all kinds had to be built for the influx of workers and their families to this gigantic construction job.



Institute for Building Trades, one of the Bratsk schools for after-work training.

is a well planned city with plants that turn out prefabricated ferro-concrete, cement and electrical equipment and with garment and furniture factories.

The town of Bratsk, founded 300 years ago, has gotten a new lease on life. Its population jumped almost overnight to 60,000. About half the people work on the project. To meet the influx, thousands of new apartments had to be built, not to speak of schools, motion picture theaters and the rest. Nearing completion is a factory that will make prefabricated dwelling units.

The Angara cascade makes possible the intensive economic development of East Siberia with its fabulous industrial potential. Many recent visitors, including Averell Harriman, former governor of New York, have noted that hydropower is creating many new industries in Siberia. Cheap electricity is bringing electrified railroad transport.

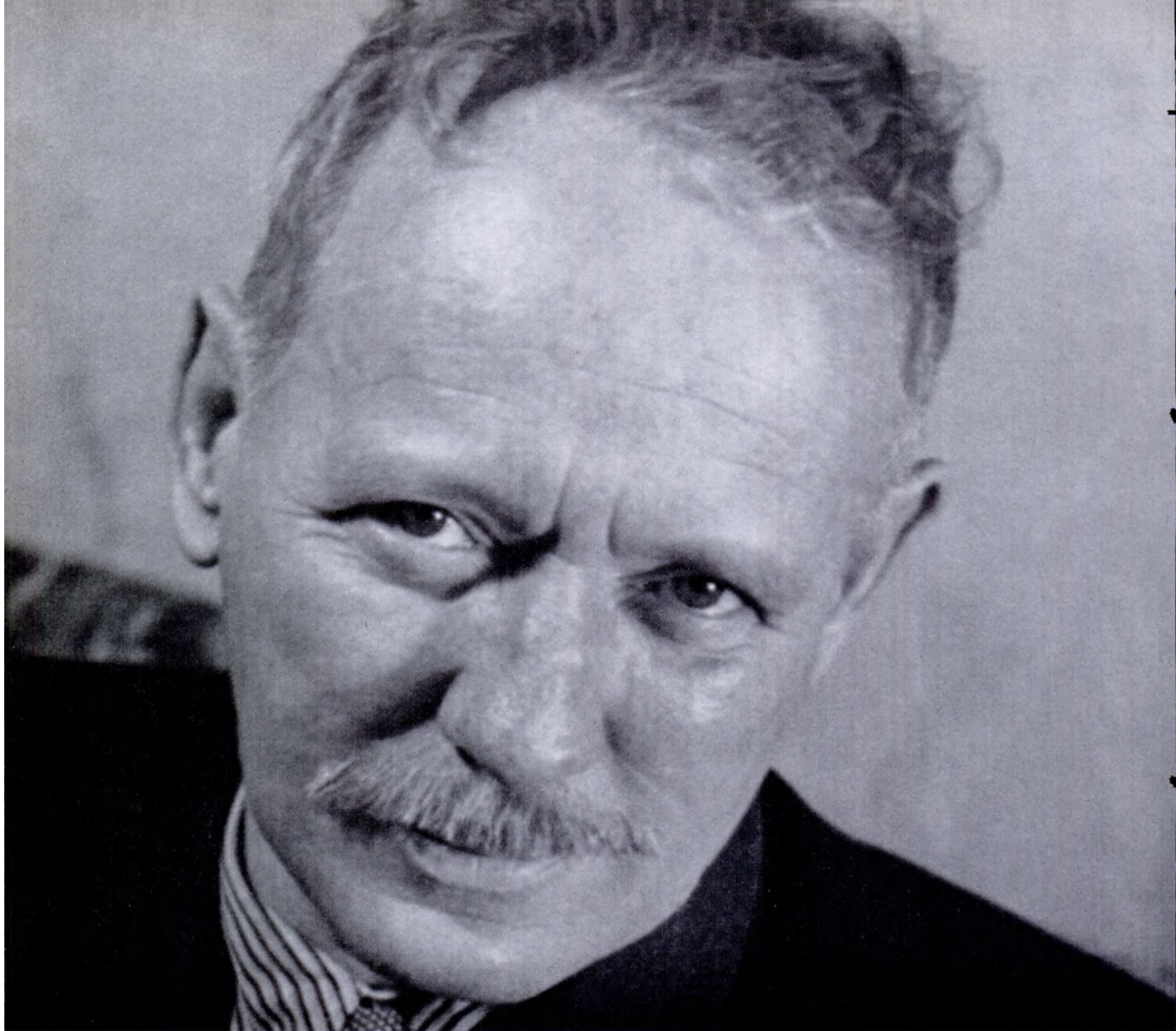
The Angara cascade will form part of the country's Asian power system. Eventually, it will join the European system to form a single power grid for the whole country.

The Soviet Union plans to increase its output of electric power in the future at an even faster pace than now. In 1970 it is expected to reach 900 billion kilowatt-hours; in 1975, about 1,500 billion; and in 1985, 2,300 billion. The meaning of these goals will be better understood by comparison with the entire world production which in 1957 was 1,781 billion kilowatt-hours.

This is how Lenin's idea of the complete electrification of the country is coming to life in the Soviet Union.

A recent addition to the 60,000-population of Bratsk. About half of the city people work on the building project. That's where these young parents met.





Mikhail Sholokhov
MIKHAIL SHOLOKHOV
His Novels Are Contemporary History

By Lev Yakimenko



The Sholokhov family receive the Khrushchevs at their home in the Don village of Veshenskaya.



The novelist knows the Cossack life he has been recreating in his books for 30 years.

He grew up with the people he writes of, and he lived through the events that shaped their lives.



MIKHAIL SHOLOKHOV has been writing for more than thirty years. Ever since he published *The Silent Don* in 1928 each of his new works has been eagerly awaited by readers all over the world. With that epic novel he joined the front ranks of modern classics, and his fame was reinforced by *Virgin Soil Uplifted* which came out in 1932. From that time on he continued to work on these novels until the last part of *The Silent Don* was finished in 1940 and the concluding volume of *Virgin Soil Uplifted* late last year.

The Silent Don—in the American edition this novel was published in two parts entitled *And Quiet Flows the Don* and *The Don Flows Home to the Sea*—covers ten years of Russian history from 1912 to 1922, a most turbulent period which includes World War I, the Revolution and the Civil War. *Virgin Soil Uplifted*—the American edition of its opening volume is entitled *Seeds of Tomorrow*—may be called the second panel in that huge canvas of contemporary Russian history. Pictured here is the period of collectivization in the early thirties, the transition from individual to

collective farming and the great changes it wrought in the life and thinking of the Russian peasant. Sholokhov is now working on the third panel covering World War II and the defense of the country against the fascist invaders. It will be called *They Fought for Their Homeland*. Some chapters from this novel have already been published.

The first two novels are laid in the Don Cossack country. Sholokhov knows well the life of the Cossacks he writes about. He himself was born in the village of Veshenskaya on the Don in 1905, grew up there and still lives there now. What he writes about is close to his heart. He himself lived through many of the world-changing events he has been recreating in fiction these past thirty-odd years.

In the Soviet Union Sholokhov's books have gone through 517 editions in 56 languages and have been printed in a total of more than 30 million copies. In other countries *The Silent Don* and *Virgin Soil Uplifted* were published in 93 editions only during the period from 1945 to 1953.

The Cossacks and History

For centuries the Russian autocracy had trained the Cossacks to hold themselves a class apart. In return for their special privileges they faithfully served the czar. The isolation in which they lived, their almost total illiteracy and the rank superstition and prejudice provided fertile soil for the growth of counter-revolutionary sentiment.

During the Revolution not all Cossacks were able to shake off this throttling background, their hidebound conceptions. The painful struggle between the backward looking in the Cossack psychology and the forward looking vision of the revolutionary people forms the theme of *The Silent Don*.

The novel is centered around Grigori Melekhov, an industrious and brave man with a profound respect for human dignity, a sensitivity for people and a passionate devotion for those he loves. These very qualities draw him into the camp of the Revolution. But the fears and prejudices instilled from childhood pull him back again. These are deeply rooted

Mikhail Sholokhov

—his traditional Cossack hostility toward the non-Cossack peasantry, his desire to hold on to the Cossack privileges, the fear of losing the property he owns.

His is a story of agonizing doubts and tragic losses. First he fights against the Whites who are trying to prevent the establishment of a Soviet system in the Don country. Then he raises a revolt among the Cossacks and leads them in cavalry charges against the revolutionary forces. Then he "does penance for his sins" by serving in the Red Army and fighting against counter-revolutionist armies. Then again, when he returns home, he takes up arms against Soviet rule.

The furious whirlpool of events and his grievous trials gradually bring him to a realization that the past is irretrievably gone. But he never does understand the truth of the new life born out of the struggle. "It is still not clear to me," he says bitterly when he returns home from the Red Army.

The majority of the Cossacks go over to the Soviet system. Grigori finds himself cut off from both the old and new—cut off from life, doomed to lingering moral decay.

Character Portraits

Displayed in *The Silent Don* is Sholokhov's great mastery of situation and character, the fearless honesty with which he lays bare the time and its people. The characters live and breathe, feel and suffer. Sholokhov's portraits have both physical and psychological dimension.

We see Grigori's "bluish almonds of burning irises in slightly oblique slits," his hawk nose, his stoop figure, his angular cheekbones, his smile with its touch of savagery. These repeated descriptions build up a rounded portrait of the man before our eyes.

As events shape and alter Grigori, the author describes him with greater and greater dramatic intensity. We see Grigori's moral

collapse after he makes the fatal mistake of joining Fomin's counter-revolutionary band. It is traced for us by Sholokhov in "the baggy folds under his eyes," "the glare of senseless brutality in his eyes," "the weary tightening of his eyes," "the premature gray at his temples," "the deathly pale face with unseeing open eyes," into which the young Cossack woman looks "with disgust and pity." This is Grigori fighting against the people and the Revolution.

After Grigori flees from Fomin's band, the author gives us a lengthy physical characterization of this man in moral collapse. Aksinia, the woman Grigori loved all his eventful and troubled life and who also loved him devotedly, gazes at him as he lies sleeping. She sees in his face not what she knew so well and loved so dearly but someone strange and grim.

This Grigori is mercilessly depicted by Sholokhov. We see the man with his bared teeth clenched and his big knotted hands—not too long ago they guided a plow and now they are the hands of a bandit. It would be a brutal portrait if it were not tempered by the tragic sorrow of Aksinia's gaze. Almost nothing is left of the Grigori she once knew—of those qualities which once made him stand out above all others and which drew her to him. All gone, erased by the unsparing hand of misfortune.

We see Grigori for the last time through the eyes of his little son Mishatka. "Mishatka glanced at him in fright and then dropped his eyes. He recognized his father in that bearded and terrifying man." This is all which remains of that once strong, handsome and loving man.

With this terse definition Sholokhov completes his portrayal of the end to which Grigori was brought after he had broken away from the people.

Nature and Man

Sholokhov sees the world of nature around him with the perception of a poet. Everywhere he casts his probing eye the infinitely dramatic mystery of life reveals itself, and we see nature warmed by human emotions.

These are more than gray pebbles on the

bank of the Don. Through his eyes they are transmuted into "a wavy gray edging of wave-kissed pebbles." The waves beat against the cliff "greedily licking the blue chalk slabs." A hot dry wind "seeks to kiss Aksinia's plump bare calves and neck with burning lips." Snow that has just begun to fall is painted for us in this living word picture—"the wind rapaciously attacked a white-feathered cloud (as the overtaking falcon attacks the swan with his curved breast), and white feathers, flakes, floated down, rocking on waves, to cover the farm, the crossroads, the steppe, and the tracks of men and animals."

A characteristic quality of Sholokhov's artistic method is the way he relates humanity to nature. His primary interest lies in people and social processes, but his powerfully moving descriptions of nature help to reveal his characters and provide a heroic background against which people, with all their joys and sorrows, stand in sharp outline.

In majestic parallels on nature and man Sholokhov phrases the complexity of life, affirms the grandeur of the struggle for a new world and his passionate faith in the victory of creation and birth over destruction and death. The new life, he says, will triumph. It will come with the same inevitability that spring follows winter and summer follows spring. This is how he pictures the steppe the winter that counter-revolution was raging along the Don. Everything is covered with snow, everything seems to have died.

"But beneath the snow the steppe is alive. Where the land rolls in frozen waves, silvery with snow, where the land harrowed in autumn lies in dead ripples, the winter wheat, brought down by the frost, clings to the soil with greedy living roots. Silkily green and covered with teardrops of frozen dew, it presses quivering to the crumbling black soil, absorbs nourishment from its life-giving black blood, and awaits the spring and the sun in order to rise, breaking through the cobweb-thin diamond crust of snow, in order to turn a vivid green in May. And it will rise when the time comes! Quails will thrash about in it and the April lark will trill above it. And the sun will shine on it, and the wind will rock it to sleep."

The Cossack country is more than the locale for his books, it is his loved corner of the world.



This is where Sholokhov, whose books have been translated into most of the world's languages, lives and works, where he hunts and fishes, where he is host to many visitors.

This lyrical picture does not seem to have any direct parallel with the feelings and moods of people. But we see here a more remote and deep connection with the revolutionary developments in the Don steppes.

Virgin Soil Upturned

Sholokhov never hides his passionate interest in everything that is going on in the world. He tries through his novels to affect the moral principles of society, to influence the events of his time. But it is life itself that motivates the actions of his characters.

The first volume of *Virgin Soil Upturned* was written, says Sholokhov, "on the hot trail of events" during the period of collectivization in the Don country. The action of this novel takes place from January to May 1930. In January 1932, it began to run serially in the magazine *Novy Mir* (*New World*).

Collectivization was still not completed but the book already became the subject of heated discussion at farm meetings. It helped some to come to reasoned judgment, others to correct errors and still others to lose overblown illusions.

Sholokhov does not go in for superficial moralizings, he does not picture one character "good" and the other "bad". He lets history make the judgments. But the author does not stand above the struggle. His sympathy is with all that is progressive.

Like all works of art born of the urge to portray the truth about life, *Virgin Soil Upturned* has transcended the period it describes. Its first volume remains to this day one of the best loved and most read of Soviet books. The second volume, published only a few months ago, is meeting with the same reception. It has already evoked thousands of letters from readers.

The novel's basic theme is the attitude of people toward property and the ways in which they reacted to the break-up of the traditional concept of individual farming and the emergence of the collective farm system.

Some of the characters in the book, like the Communists Semyon Davydov, Makar Nagulnov and Andrei Razmyotnov, have freed themselves of private property instincts—

they place the common welfare above personal considerations. But there are also people who grasp convulsively at their privileges and thereby make the morally bankrupt choice.

The struggle leads the cowardly parasite Yakov Ostrovnov to a monstrous crime. He helps to murder the Cossack Khoprov and his wife. He starves his aged mother after she blurts out the fact that he is hiding a White Guard officer and when she is dead he sobs inconsolably at her funeral.

Sholokhov leaves no doubt that his affections lie with the Communists—the vigorous men who fight to break down superstitions, fears and masked resistance. But he does not, by the same token, deck them out in the toga of infallibility.

Here is the Communist Semyon Davydov—in a workman's cap and an old overcoat with a worn sheepskin collar—a man who looks like a thousand others. But behind this commonplace appearance is a great clarity of view and an unbounded readiness to sacrifice self for the common good.

He is patient. He studies people to understand the roots and motivations for their actions. He hesitates an unconscionably long time before bringing a man to justice for fear that he might be accusing him without sufficient evidence, that he might be hurting him.

Semyon Davydov, a factory worker, is elected chairman of the collective farm. He brings to this Cossack village a vision of the tractor—machinery to drag the peasants out of the muck of their poverty. This is 1930 when the peasant is still working his small plot of land the way his father and grandfather had before him—with oxen. Collectivization could mean an end to backbreaking labor, it could mean large rich producing farms worked with modern machines. But there is the age-old backwardness to contend with, and it breaks out in violence.

A group of women, spurred on by enemies of collectivization, try to kill Davydov, and almost succeed. He suddenly looks round him unbelieving and with a strange new light in his eye: "But it's for you, damn you . . . it's for you we're doing all this. And you're killing me."

These are all people with common goals

and common ideas—the Communists in *Virgin Soil Upturned*—but they are each strikingly individual people. Makar Nagulnov, wearing the army tunic of his Civil War days, is a stern, morose and violent man. The tragic and the comic are inseparably intermingled in this character. On the one hand, there is his noble dream of happiness for all mankind, on the other his furious reprisals against those who stand in the way of progress. On the one side is his absurd repudiation of love and family life which, he holds, binds the real revolutionary. On the other is his deep, although hidden, love for Lushka, his former wife.

There is Andrei Razmyotnov, a man whom readers love for the human warmth which he carried undiminished through all the trials and ordeals of the Civil War. The White Cossacks raped Andrei's wife and she hanged herself, unable to live with the shame of it. His infant son died. Surely enough to harden any man's heart and fill it with bitter hatred.

Razmyotnov's suffering turns his hair gray but it does not warp his spirit. He remains touchingly devoted to children, as though his lost son had enjoined him to care for all the world's children. He is still fond of a joke. He is still attentive to people's needs. When Nagulnov is in trouble Razmyotnov comes to support and cheer him. But Razmyotnov condemns his friend for many of his actions.

The Communists in *Virgin Soil Upturned* live and suffer and struggle. It is a hard road to build—this one that leads to a new life, and it has its wrong turns and dead ends. Sholokhov shows us characters with strengths and weaknesses, people being tested by this "bitter-sweet" life.

The Fate of a Man

Sholokhov's short story *The Fate of a Man* which appeared early in 1957 has been published in many countries. Through the life of one man it shows the measure of suffering of the Soviet people in the last war.

Andrei Sokolov lived a quiet, well-ordered life but it was abruptly ended by the war. The Nazi invaders destroyed his happiness. The horrors of the prison camp, the death

It is the setting for the motion pictures that have been made of his novels. Here he checks on shooting sites with producer and star Sergei Bondarchuk of *The Fate of a Man*.



Sholokhov writes slowly. "Every single line I write down," he says, "is labored work for me."

Mikhail Sholokhov

of his children and his wife lay like a stone in his heart. But when he returns home after the war, he finds the strength to go on living. He does not withdraw into himself or lose his love for people. He adopts a young orphan and becomes a father to the lost boy. As Sokolov and his adopted son wander along the muddy roads, the author is moved to comment:

"Two orphaned persons, two grains of sand carried off to strange parts by a war hurricane of unprecedented force. . . . What lies ahead of them? I should like to think that this Russian of unbending will bears up, and that by his father's shoulder will grow the other who will be able, when he is older, to withstand everything, to overcome everything in his path if his country calls on him."

The pride and dignity of the Soviet man, his unconquerable spirit, his human warmth, his inexhaustible faith in life, his country and people—this is what Sholokhov represented in this truly Russian character.

The Fate of a Man is a reminder of the tragedy of recent history. It stands as a protesting cry against future war, it is a parable which teaches that the battle for peace is the great battle for life, for humanity.

* * *

Mikhail Sholokhov lives in close contact with the life of the Soviet people. Shortly before leaving for the United States Premier Nikita Khrushchev visited Sholokhov at his home in the village of Veshenskaya, and Sholokhov accompanied Khrushchev on his American tour. The writer is an honored public figure and serves his country as deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet.

Along with carrying out his public duties, which necessarily take much of his time, Sholokhov continues to hold his place as one of the world's great contemporary novelists. At present he is completing the first book of *They Fought for Their Homeland*, a long novel about the last war.

The book he is working on now has World War II as setting. Sholokhov saw action as a war correspondent. He is shown here with anti-aircraft gunners.



Twenty-one chapters of the concluding volume of the novel *Virgin Soil Upturned* have recently been published. The English translation has appeared in the magazine *Soviet Literature* Nos. 1 and 2, 1960. The following is Chapter XXI.

BACK IN THE SPRING, when even on the northern side of the fences the last snow was oozing transparent moisture and beginning to settle, a pair of wild pigeons had taken a liking to Razmyotnov's backyard. They had circled for a long time over the house flying lower and lower until they came to earth just by the cellar. Then they had soared up lightly and perched on the roof of the house.

For a long time the pigeons sat warily turning their heads in all directions, looking around and getting used to their new surroundings. Then the cock, lifting his purple feet high with elegant fastidiousness, picked his way through the dirty chalk scattered round the chimney, drew his head in and slightly back and, displaying a dull rainbow of plumage on his swelling crop, struck up a tentative cooing. The hen slithered down the roof and with two loud flaps of her wings flew in a semicircle and settled on the outside window-frame of Razmyotnov's best room which had warped and stood away from the wall. What else could those two flaps of her wings mean but an invitation for her mate to follow?

At midday Razmyotnov came home for lunch and through the wicket gate saw the two pigeons by his doorstep. The hen was mincing hurriedly on purple legs round the edge of a puddle of thaw water pecking at something as she went. The cock would take a short run after her, then stop for a little while, go round in a circle bowing and almost touching the ground with his beak and crop, coo energetically, and once again set off in pursuit fanning out his tail and pressing his body to the damp and still wintry earth. He kept stubbornly to one side in an attempt to head the hen away from the puddle.

Razmyotnov stole past two paces away from them, but the pigeons merely moved aside a little without showing any intention of flying off. By the time he reached his doorstep he had decided with boyishly joyful enthusiasm: these are no passing guests, they're going to make their home here. Then smiling bitterly to himself, he murmured: "Must be the good luck I've been waiting for all this time."



VIRGIN SOIL UPTURNED

By Mikhail Sholokhov

He scooped a handful of wheat from the cornbin and sprinkled it round the window.

All morning Razmyotnov had been grim and somber. The preparations for the sowing were not going well. Davydov had been called away to the village, Nagulnov had ridden out into the fields to make a personal inspection of the land that was to be sown, and by mid-day Razmyotnov had managed to have a terrible row with two of the team leaders and the storehouse keeper. When he sat down at the table at home and, forgetful of the cabbage soup getting cold in his plate, started watching the pigeons, his face lightened somewhat under the ruddy tan it had already acquired from the searing winds of spring, but his heart grew even heavier.

Smiling wistfully with misty eyes he watched the beautiful young hen-pigeon greedily pecking at the wheat while her sturdy mate kept running round in circles in front of her, displaying tireless energy without pecking a single grain.

Twenty years ago he, Andrei Razmyotnov as young and sturdy as this cock-pigeon, had preened himself before his sweetheart. Then had come marriage, service in the army, the war. . . . With what terrible and disappointing haste had life swept by! Thinking of his wife and son, Razmyotnov murmured sadly: "I didn't see much of you when you were alive, my dear ones, and I don't visit you often now."

The cock-pigeon did not have time for food that brilliant April day. And neither had Andrei Razmyotnov. His eyes were no longer misty but blinded with tears as he stared out of the window and saw not the pigeons, not the tender blue undertones of spring but the sad image of the woman whom he had once loved. He had loved her more than life itself, it seemed, and yet he had never known the fullness of that love. Black death had parted them twelve years ago on just such a sparkling April day as this.

Razmyotnov munched a piece of bread with his head sunk low over his bowl, for he did not want his mother to see the tears rolling slowly down his cheeks and adding salt to the soup that was oversalted already. Twice he lifted his spoon, and twice let it fall on the table from his strangely weak and shaking hand.

It sometimes happens in life that human happiness and even the brief happiness of birds rouses not envy in a wounded heart, not a condescending smile but agonizing, grief-filled memories. . . . Razmyotnov rose resolutely from the table turning his back to his mother, put on his padded jacket and crumpled his sheepskin cap in his hands.

"Lord be with us, mother, but I don't feel like eating today somehow."

"If you don't want cabbage soup, shall I give you some porridge and buttermilk?"

"No, I don't want anything."

"Are you in trouble, dear?" his mother asked warily.

"What trouble! I'm in no trouble. I was once but it's all over now."

"You've always been so close-mouthed, Andrei. You never tell your mother anything, never complain. You seem to have a heart of stone."

"You brought me into the world, mother, so you've only yourself to blame. That's the way you made me and there's nothing I can do about it."

"Go along then," said the old woman compressing her faded lips in offense.

Razmyotnov went out of the gate, and turned not right, toward the Village Soviet, but left, into the steppe. With a swinging, unhurried stride he cut straight across the fields toward Gremyachy Log, where since times long past only the dead had known a crowded but peaceful dwelling. The graveyard was unfenced. In those difficult years the dead were not in favor with the living. The old blackened crosses were crooked or fallen, some lay face downward, others face upward. Not a single grave was tended and the east wind sadly stirred dead weeds on the clayey mounds and ran womanishly caressing fingers through the strands of wilted colorless wormwood. A mingled scent of decay, rotting grasses and thawed black earth hung persistently over the graves.

The living feel sad in any graveyard at any time of the year, but the keenest grief dwells there constantly in early spring and late autumn.

Razmyotnov followed a cattle track across the northern boundary of the graveyard where it had once been the custom to bury suicides, halted beside a familiar grave with sunken edges, and removed the cap from his gray bowed head. Only the larks disturbed the pensive stillness of this forgotten scrap of earth.

Why had Andrei come here on this spring day of brilliant sunshine filled to the brim with awakening life? To stand clenching his short strong fingers and gritting his teeth and to stare with half-closed eyes beyond the misty rim of the horizon, as though striving to discern in that hazy distance his unforgotten youth and short-lived happiness? Perhaps so. The dead but beloved past can always be seen well from a graveyard or in the dumb shadows of a sleepless night.

SAN FRANCISCO'S MAYOR

WELCOMED

IN THE SOVIET UNION

HE WOULD HAVE LIKED, said Mayor George Christopher of San Francisco, to shake the hands of the many Soviet people who made his visit to their country so wonderful. The Soviet people would have been glad to once again shake that friendly hand stretched across the ocean from sunny California. They liked Mayor Christopher.

They were happy to have him visit for several reasons: San Francisco was the port of call of the first Russians to land on the American continent; it is the closest American city to Soviet Vladivostok; the tradition of Soviet-American cultural and economic cooperation is particularly deeply rooted in San Francisco; and, last fall, the city gave visiting Nikita Khrushchev a notably heartfelt reception. The Soviet Premier said at the time, "The people of San Francisco have won our hearts. I feel as though I am among friendly people who have the same thoughts as the peoples of the Soviet Union."

"We," Mayor Christopher told the newsmen, "came here in a small group: my wife and I, my secretary, and several newspaper and television correspondents from our city."

The mayor visited Moscow, Leningrad and the capitals of several of the union republics—Kiev, Tashkent and Tbilisi. He was cordially welcomed everywhere and talked with both plain citizens and officials. In conversation with Chairman of the Moscow City Soviet Nikolai Bobrovnikov, Mayor Christopher noted that his city "was named in honor of St. Francis who symbolized peace. And it is peace that is particularly important for all of

us today." As the mayor traveled around the country he had the opportunity to see that everybody in the Soviet Union agrees with him on that score.

He was, naturally, interested in the operation of Soviet municipalities and saw many of the official city bodies at work. He was particularly impressed with the scale on which housing construction was going on all over the country. He went to look at one of the construction sites in Moscow in the face of a blizzard and was pleased to see a Moscow apartment. Although pleasantly surprised by the visit, pensioner Timofei Sinitsin, the host, quickly found a common language with his esteemed guest, presented the mayor with a souvenir badge engraved with the dove of peace and asked him to convey hearty greetings to the people of his city.

The mayor toured the metal works in Leningrad, one of the country's largest plants—it makes turbines for hydropower stations. He went through the Blood Transfusion Institute that is doing pioneer research in circulatory ailments. He also visited the Pioneer Palace in that city and was so taken with the children dancing that he joined in the fun to everyone's delight. In Leningrad, too, he stopped at the Hermitage Museum to see its famous collection of paintings.

In Moscow and Tashkent the mayor went through the universities and commented on the attention paid to science. He visited an Uzbek collective farm and a state farm near Moscow. Everywhere Mayor Christopher went he was met as a good friend.



On a visit to the Young Pioneer Palace in Leningrad he joined in the fun to everyone's delight.

A handful of soil to remember ancient Kiev, Ukrainian capital.



George Christopher presents the flag of his city to the Mayor of Tbilisi, Georgian capital.



The guest said, "I have seen that your industrial progress is great."





When Nikita Khrushchev visited San Francisco last fall he promised to return the city's cordial greeting. This spring he made good his promise when he welcomed Mayor George Christopher.

The distinguished American guest was, of course, interviewed by Soviet newsmen wherever he went. Here are the answers he gave to a number of questions.

Question: What are your impressions of the Soviet Union?

"Everything that we've seen strengthened us in the opinion that the Soviet Union is making rapid progress." The mayor went on to say that some people in the West thought that the Soviet Union was something of an economic desert. "I didn't have any misconceptions about your country and didn't expect to find a destitute land," he said. "A country that has launched the sputniks is expected to have high standards of achievement, and from what I have seen I can state that your progress in industry and agriculture is great."

"People in the United States show very great interest in your country," the mayor told Soviet newsmen. He said that before his departure to the USSR hundreds of people had said they would like to go with him. "My city traditionally has been a city of peace, and here I found people, not only in Moscow but everywhere, to have exactly the same feeling." The mayor went on to say, "The pieces of art I have seen in your museums might be sent to San Francisco, and they would make a big hit with our people. We would reciprocate and make available the treasures of our two big museums for exhibitions in the USSR. I feel that this would add further to the friendship between our peoples."

Question: What impressed you most in the Soviet Union?

"Hospitality. I knew that I would be welcomed here, but to be frank, I didn't expect to get the hospitality I received all the way from Prime Minister Khrushchev down to the general public in the street, and I am extremely grateful to everybody."

Question: What about your meeting with Premier Khrushchev?

"We had a pleasant talk with him which lasted for an hour and fifteen minutes. Then we were joined by Mr. Mikoyan and Mr. Kozlov, and spent two and a half hours together."

"It was an interesting and useful talk. I would like to tell you that the men I talked with are very witty people."

Question: What do you think are the chances for improving Soviet-American relations?

"I don't see why we can't be friends, we don't want war, just as you don't want war. I have seen that your people toast peace more than anything else."

"War is a nasty word to begin with, and neither of our nations likes to have conflicts. Let's keep on talking and shaking hands. Let's keep on eating together, having fun together and exchanging ideas. Let's have competition in a really vigorous hospitality race. I am afraid Mr. Khrushchev can outdo us, but we shall try really hard to compete with him in this respect."



In Tashkent the Mayor visited the university and commented on the attention paid to science.

He was particularly impressed with the scale on which housing construction was carried on.



Question: What can you say about President Eisenhower's visit to the USSR?

"When Mr. Khrushchev came to America, he did a lot of good toward warming up the friendly feelings of our people for you, and I'm sure that Mr. Eisenhower's visit will contribute greatly in this respect, too. Visits on all levels can do a lot to combine the great intelligence and capacities of the two nations for the common good."

Question: What would you say about the coming summit conference?

The mayor replied that he is expecting a friendly discussion of major issues of the present international situation. "I look hopefully to the future meeting of the heads of the four, and not only four but even five or six Great Powers." It was the mayor's opinion that summit meetings should be arranged as often as possible and cover ever-growing spheres.

Question: What else would you like to add before your departure for home?

"My city is a city of hospitality. Mr. Khrushchev could see this for himself when he visited San Francisco. We have many things in common with you. The foremost of these is a desire for peace and friendship. I've come to offer Soviet people a hand of friendship from San Francisco, and establish friendly relations with you. I represented in this trip the will and spirit of the population of my native city. Thank you for your hospitality!"



In a Village School

Photos By Alexander Givental

The secondary school in Staro-Korsunskaya Stanitsa, set in these leafy surroundings, is a typical Soviet high school for children from 7 to 17.

They study the humanities, the sciences, practical farming, music and physical training. Boys and girls wear the traditional Russian school uniform.



NO MATTER whether they live in a large city or the smallest of villages, all Soviet children get the same thorough and rounded schooling in the humanities, sciences and arts, physical culture and in the study which is not listed formally but which pervades the school curriculum—applied living. There is this single difference—that city school children are familiarized with the basic industrial processes while rural children learn about farming.

These photos show children at work in a secondary school in the Staro-Korsunskaya Stanitsa in Krasnodar Territory. The students, for the most part, come from local collective farm families. Besides the customary classrooms, science laboratories and workshops, the school has the use of a small power station, a plot of land and farm machinery. Graduates have the necessary background for college or technical school entrance. Many return to the farm after advanced schooling.



The curriculum includes a foreign language beginning with the fifth grade. English is the most popular in this rural school.



Combining science study and manual training, the children built this meteorological station and take daily weather readings.



In a Village School

Healthy minds in healthy bodies—a goal of Soviet schooling. Children get physical training in every grade and stress in sports is on participation.



The collective farm has its own holiday resort on the Black Sea Coast where most of the Staro-Korsunskaya school children spend vacations.

Students grow wheat, potatoes and vegetables on the school's farm plot. These young farmers have won prize awards for high yields.



INIMITABLE CLOWN

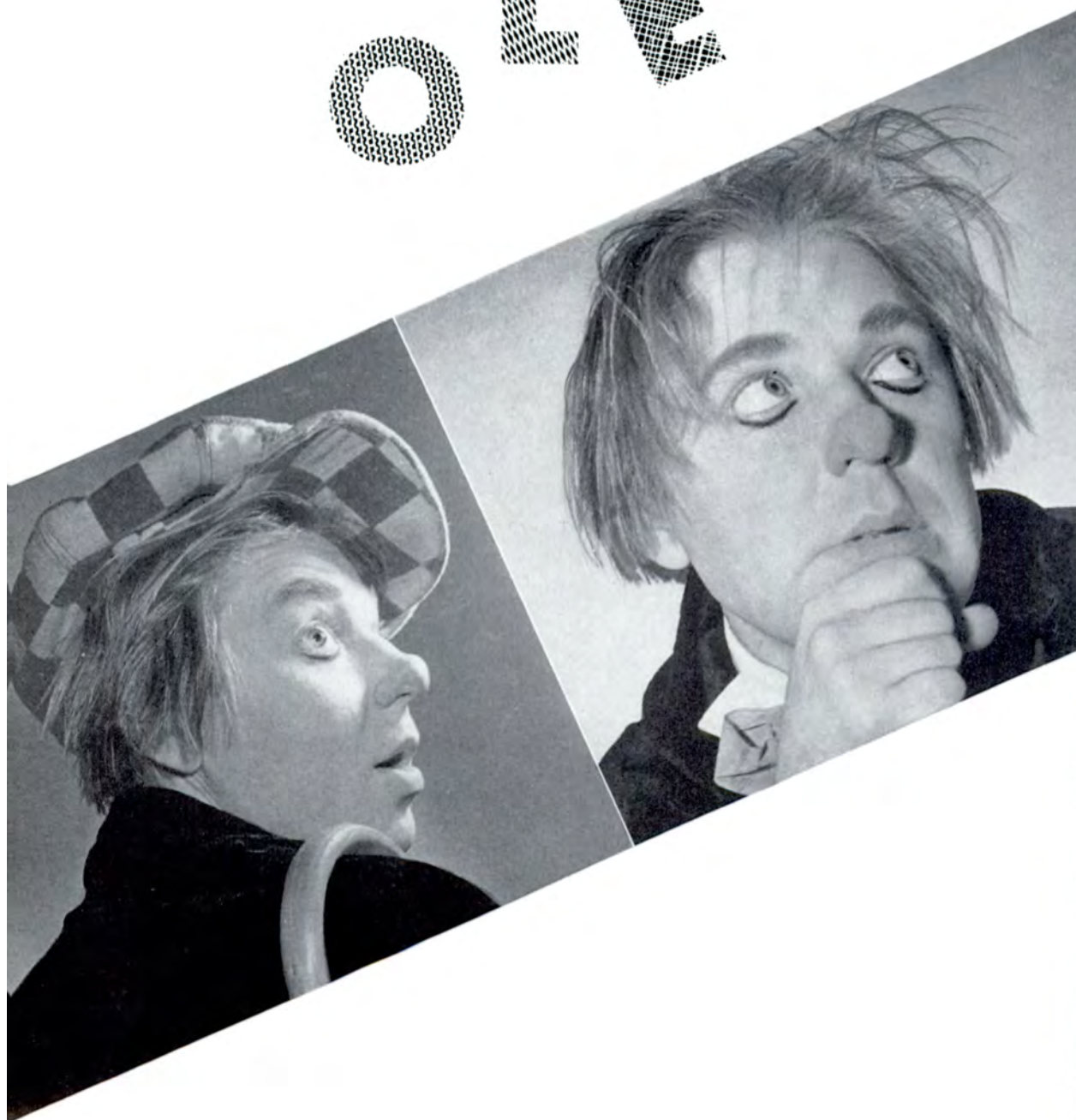
By Lyudmila Kafanova

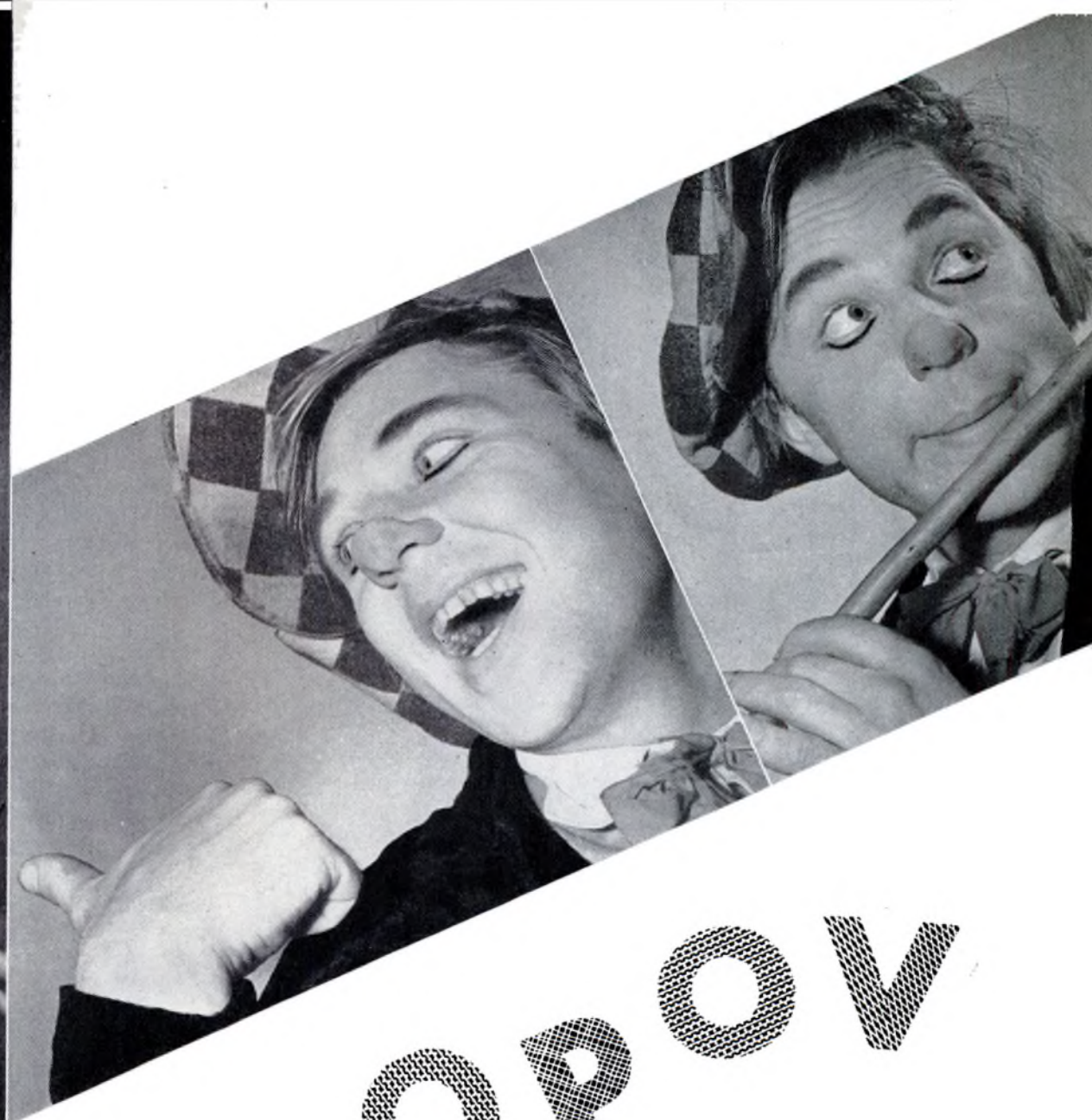
OLEG POPOV looks anything but the traditional clown—no red wig, bulbous nose or flapping shoes. But the moment this slight man in narrow trousers, black velvet jacket and red bow tie steps out under the bright lights of the Moscow Circus ring, takes off his checked cap and smiles shyly, the audience breaks out in an answering smile that grows broader and broader until it explodes in a roar.

This inimitable circus artist seems to make no conscious effort to entertain. He is the awkward, stumbling, unwittingly comic lad. He builds his performance by a subtle burlesque of the other acts.

Here, for example, the tightrope act has just ended. Popov carefully approaches the wire, clambers on to it with difficulty, sways this way and that as though he were going to fall off any moment. But gradually his movements grow sure and before long, swinging his cane nonchalantly, he walks the wire with perfect ease. He lies down, stretches out on the wire, then sits up, takes off a shoe. Balanced on one foot, he turns a hook with the shoe suspended from it between his teeth and in the meantime juggles rings that he throws up into the air.

O L E G





POPOV

A wire-walking juggler! This is the act that the young artist began his circus career with ten years ago.

Oleg Popov was born in Moscow and got his schooling there. Like other boys he chased pigeons, played ball and dreamed of becoming a flyer, or a bus driver, or the envied ticket collector at the Dynamo Sports Stadium. The last thing he thought of becoming was a circus clown.

When the war broke out, Oleg had to leave school and take a job in a print shop to help his mother get along. Near the shop was a school for training circus performers and Oleg spent a good deal of his free time watching the boys and girls work out in the gymnasium. He made friends with them and they taught him some of the tricks. He caught on quickly and very shortly was enrolled as a student of acrobatics, juggling and tightrope walking.

His teacher thought that Oleg had a talent for the comic and suggested that he work out an eccentric tightrope act. Oleg did and gradually added all sorts of little tricks and side touches. After graduating from the school he performed his Eccentric Tightrope Act in Moscow and other cities. The audiences loved it.

But as frequently happens in the performing arts, it was sheer accident that turned Oleg Popov into a clown. He happened to be playing with a circus troupe in Saratov when the clown became ill. Oleg was asked to fill in and from that rather impromptu performance dates his enormous popularity.

That performance, says Popov, taught him what he calls his First Principle—if you want to hold your audience, your humor must be contagious; it does not have to be slapstick and it must not be gross



OLEG POPOV

or vulgar. It may be that this very demanding criterion that Popov sets for himself accounts for his mature artistry and his very unique and extremely human charm.

Popov has played in many of the European countries, invariably to applauding audiences. Newspapers in Brussels, Vienna, Berlin and London called him "the master of silent speech" and "the sunny clown." He has won the admiration of such famous comedians as Bob Hope and the mime Marcel Marceau. At the International Festival in Warsaw he won two gold medal awards, one for best clown and the other for best eccentric artist.

One of Popov's especially popular acts is titled Adventure with Car No. Oi, Ai—00-13. He is eager to give his friend's mother-in-law a lift to the railroad station so she'll catch her train. But the stubborn car refuses to move. They get out and the car rides off by itself. They rush in but again it won't budge. Finally, the wretched machine gets moving and puffs out of the circus ring. Suddenly there is a deafening explosion and Oleg with his passengers, their clothes shredded, run out from the wings.

The sketch is, of course, deceptively simple but the performance is calculated to the last detail—a masterpiece of clowning—jammed with laugh-provoking twists and turns. I was trying to make notes for this article and I couldn't keep pencil to paper. An elderly gentleman in the seat next to mine almost rolled out of it. A girl nearby kept crying, "I'll die, I'll die." And the children—well, that was a sight to be seen and a sound to be heard.



Whether it's in Moscow, London or Brussels, inimitable Oleg Popov charms the most sophisticated of audiences.





A wire-walking juggler! Popov's circus career began with this act ten years ago.



Popov is famous for his hilarious take-offs on other acts in the show.



Foreign newspapers have named him "master of silent speech."

He launched his own lunik. Here's a photo of the moon to prove it.



A Popovian comment on a very controversial subject—abstract art.

Almost a one-man circus. He's musician, juggler, animal trainer, etc.



LAPTA

By Victor Kuprianov

300-year-old Russian game

THERE'S A GAME that has been played in Russia for over 300 years. It's called lapta and can't be translated into any other language. An Englishman will assure you it resembles cricket, an American will tell you it's a primitive form of baseball, and they'll both be right.

Although the rules of lapta depend on tradition exclusively and vary from one locality to the next, essentially this is what they boil down to.

The players are divided into two teams. The number varies from anything to double that amount. One team bats and the other fields. The bat can be anything from a regulation big league baseball bat to a broomstick. The field is square, any size will do. All that's needed are two lines drawn parallel at the opposite sides of the field.

The batter stands on one line. After hitting the ball—any type of soft ball—he runs to the opposite line which corresponds in a rough way to a base. There he stands to catch his breath, or makes a dash back home. If he returns home—to the batting line—without being put out, he scores a run.

There's no such thing as three outs after which the batting side retires. The team keeps on until all its players have been up to bat or until impatient mothers march the boys home by their ears.

Now we'll play lapta. The batter stands on the line and the pitcher stands a little to the side and feeds him the ball. It can't be called pitching in the real sense of the word, though, because the pitcher stands by and lets the batter hit. Sometimes the players dispense with the pitcher altogether and the batter throws the ball up himself and then takes a swing at it. The general idea—whichever way it's pitched—is to hit the ball.

If your ball is caught, you are out. If it isn't, you run. The fielding team doesn't try to tag you out. No, the idea is to throw the

ball at you, and if they hit you, you are out. If they miss, you keep running.

In some parts of the country where the players find this version of the game a little tame they liven it up in a variety of ways. They may, for example have three men at bat at the same time, though with one ball. The results, to the innocent and uninitiated, look more like a free-for-all than a ball game.

To be a success in lapta, you need to know a few tricks besides good batting. It helps to be able to leap up into the air vertically for ten feet or so, to do somersaults on the way down and to run at sputnik speed. The Children's Encyclopedia says the game develops coordination, precision and an eagle eye. That's putting it mildly.

This is a game where the player must learn how to take it, a game that requires endurance. The worries in store for him are plentiful. Marathon running is child's play by comparison.

Lapta has certain distinct advantages over both baseball and cricket. First of all, this is the kind of game where the player does all the yelling. The umpire doesn't make an appearance. Second, nobody bothers about such trifles as innings. The game goes on until. . . Well, it can be played all day long, and often is.

Lapta was recently taken out of the sandlot and backyard leagues. An official championship tournament has even been held. What this means is that formal rules had to be adopted to make a simple game complicated and, of course, umpires to misinterpret the rules.

The championship rules now lay out the size of the field. The home and base lines are from 40 to 60 yards apart. The width of the field runs from 30 to 35 yards. The time was fixed, too, by the formal rules—there are two halves, each of 30 minutes. But that's for tournament play only. Out in the country the

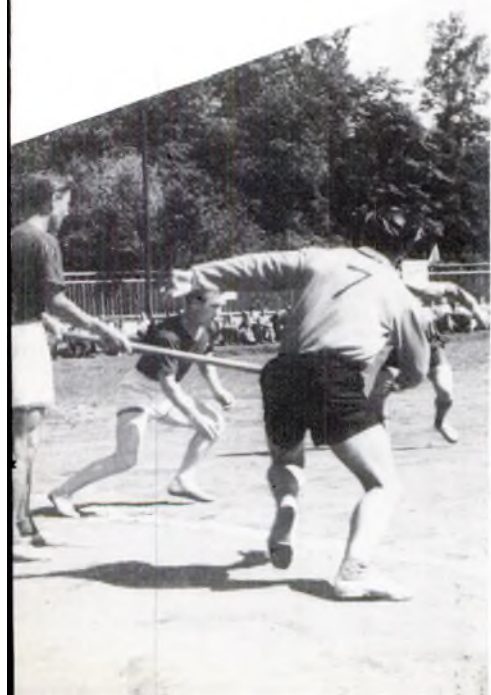
field still runs anywhere from the equator to the Arctic Circle, and the game goes on for as long as specific opportunities permit.

Some sport historians hold that lapta is the great-great grandmother of baseball. According to their version it was supposed to have been brought to Canada by Russian emigrants in the eighteenth century.

During the last war, when the convoys were going back and forth, an American seaman on shore leave in the Soviet Union saw the game being played. When he got back home, he told all his friends: "Say, did you know that the Russians play baseball?" And a Soviet seaman who made the trip to the United States was treated to a baseball game while on shore leave. When he returned he kept saying to all his neighbors: "You know, the Americans are just like us. Nice fellows. They even play lapta!"

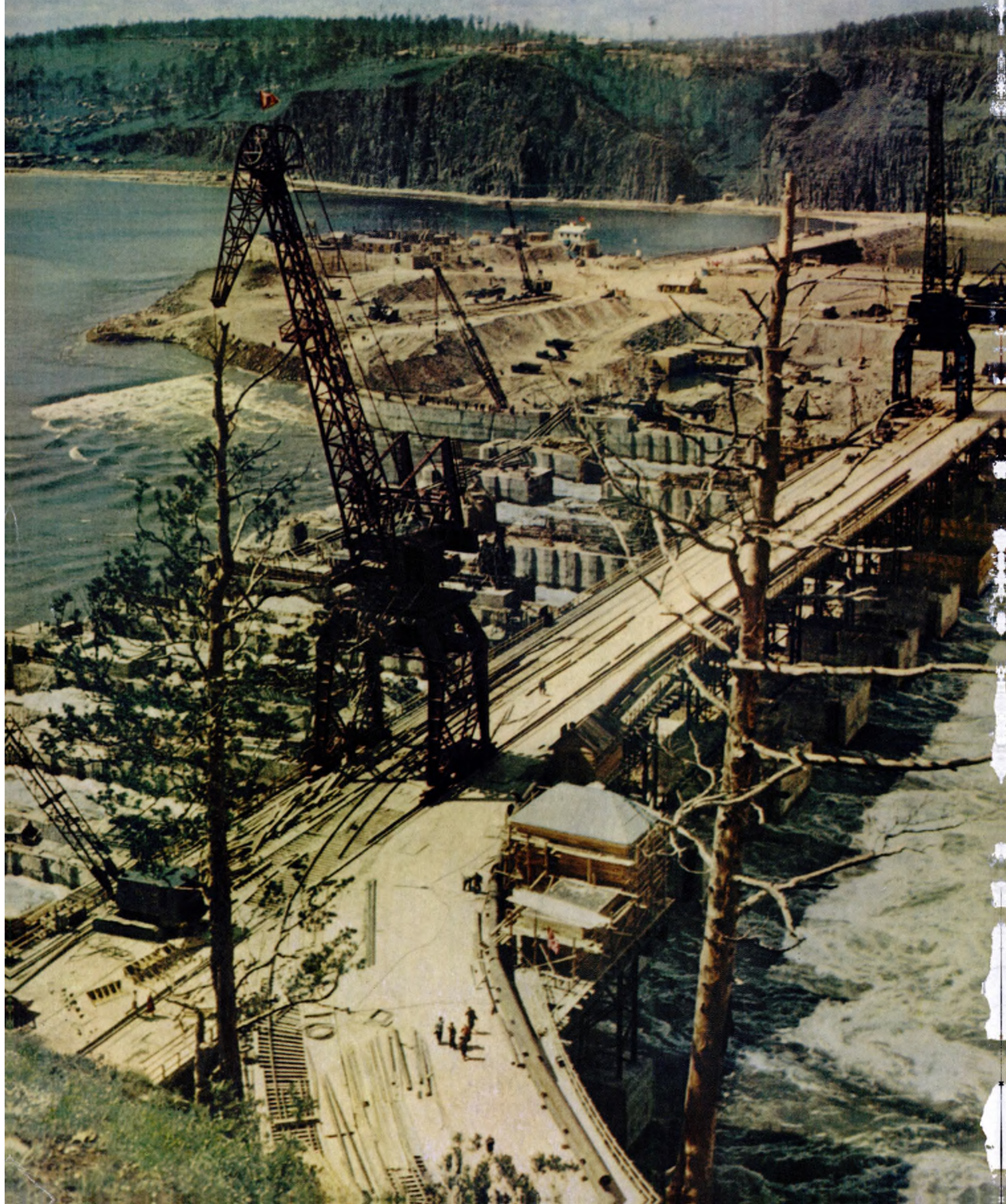


To play a really good game of lapta it helps a lot if you can do flying somersaults and run a mile a minute.



DAMMING THE ANGARA RIVER AT BRATSK

—See story on page 46



USSR

INCOME

TAX

ABOLISHED

JUNE 1960—20 Cents



The magazine *U S S R* is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine *U S S R* in the United States and the magazine *Amerika* in the Soviet Union.

June 1960

No. 6 (45)

	Page
Income Tax Abolished	1
Leonid I. Brezhnev	3
Opportunities Unlimited	
by Boris Pankin	4
Young Masters of the Country	6
Let's Be Friends	12
Space and a Lilac Sprig	
by Tovi Yakovlev	14
Back Home	18
A Plant's Party Committee	
by Yuri Pavlov	20
Yaroslav Chizh	
by Georgi Radov	25
The National Income—	
How Is It Distributed?	
by Yefim Manevich	26
Iron Ore of Kazakhstan	
by Yuri Gafsky	28
Blue Galaxies	
by Oleg Pisarzhevsky	32
Summer Vacations	
by Zinovi Yuryev	36
Touring the Soviet Union	
by Vladimir Ankudinov	40
1,000,000 Yards of Cloth a Day	
by Yuri Gordeev	42
Neighborhood Department Store	
by Yevgeni Makukhin	47
A Child Is Born	
by Yelena Kononenko	
Photos by Alexander Mokletsov	48
Small Fry	
Photos by Yuri Chernyshev and Yuri Trankvilitsky	52
Alexander Tvardovsky	
Poet for Our Time	
by Andrei Turkov	54
Death and The Hero	
Excerpt from the poem	
Vasili Tyorkin	
by Alexander Tvardovsky	56
Much Richer Experience	
Than I Expected	
Aaron Copland Interview	57
Mr. America	
by Alexander Pobozhy	58
Svyatoslav Rikhter	
by Genrikh Neigauz	60
Art Gymnastics—Sport of Grace	
by Igor Vasiliev	64

Front cover: Thousands of young people from all the republics of the multinational country participated in the Youth Festival held at the Lenin Central Stadium in Moscow.

Anything in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced with due acknowledgement to the magazine USSR.

Subscription Rate:

6 Months	\$1.00
1 Year	1.30
2 Years	3.00

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in the USA.

Second class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.

Printed by The Cuneo Press, Inc.



At the 5th Session

of the USSR Supreme Soviet

INCOME TAX ABOLISHED

IN MAY the USSR Supreme Soviet met in Moscow to consider, among other matters, a historically unique piece of legislation—a law to abolish taxes. It was approved unanimously and with it another bill designed to complete the change-over from an eight- to a seven- or six-hour working day in 1960.

Beginning this year taxes will be reduced gradually and by 1965, at the completion of the seven-year plan, they will be abolished. The reduction in working time is another step toward a goal designed to give the Soviet worker and farmer the shortest workday in the world.

Both these measures were made possible by technological and scientific progress, rising productivity and the country's financial soundness.

This was a session of the national parliament to be long remembered. Thanks to television and radio, millions of Soviet citizens heard and saw the proceedings. Most of the country, as it were, was present in this great conference hall in the Kremlin when Premier N. Khrushchev made his report to the nation and, as is characteristic of Soviet democracy, they were the first to speak from the floor. Their telegrams poured in to the secretariat even while the report was being made. Read from the podium, they expressed the hearty and unanimous approval of the people for the proposed legislation.



N. S. KHRUSHCHEV ADDRESSING THE USSR SUPREME SOVIET. THE MAIN ITEMS UNDER DISCUSSION AT THE FIFTH SESSION WERE MEASURES TO RAISE LIVING STANDARDS.

A Solid Foundation

To show that the laws to abolish taxes and shorten the work week were based on solid achievement, Khrushchev reviewed the nation's economic progress. The first of the seven planning years, 1959, he noted, set records never before reached in developing the productive forces and building the material and technical foundation for a communist society.

Soviet industry topped its target figures for 1959 by a wide margin. It turned out nearly 50 billion rubles' worth of goods over and above the plan. That is more than prerevolutionary Russia's industries produced in a whole year. Over a thousand new, large industrial establishments were put into operation in 1959. The gains in agriculture were correspondingly high.

Last year's national income grew by approximately a hundred billion rubles, and increased in the neighborhood of 8 per cent over the 1958 figure. The national income this year is expected to rise by another 9 per cent to an approximate 1 trillion 450 billion rubles.

This steady rise in national income has meant a rise in real wages. Inclusive of larger pension payments and other such government bene-

fits the real wages of a Soviet worker doubled between 1940 and 1959. Soviet families today are living better, dressing better, eating better.

In addition to higher pensions there have been other measures introduced to raise living standards. In 1959 and early 1960 retail prices of a number of consumer items were lowered with a total annual saving to the consumer of about 11 billion rubles. A great deal more housing was built—more than two billion square feet in the past three years.

Soviet planning agencies are presently drafting a 20-year economic and cultural development program that charts even faster progress toward communism and an economy of abundance. Khrushchev declared to the applause of the listening deputies that "every condition was present to provide a still better, a still richer and happier life for the Soviet people."

Tax History

The law to abolish taxes is remarkable evidence of the Soviet Union's 42 years of economic progress. In the early period after the Revolution for a number of reasons a significant part of the national

INCOME TAX

ABOLISHED

revenue had to come from taxes. The country's economy had to be reconstructed almost from the ground up and a foundation of heavy industry laid. The young republic had to build almost without credits and loans from abroad. Its only funds were its own domestic reserves, so that part of the personal funds of Soviet citizens had to be invested in the country's future.

As the economy developed and its productive income grew, taxes on the population accounted for a smaller and smaller share of government revenue. During the Second World War, a national defense tax was introduced temporarily and other taxes increased. The defense tax was abolished in 1945 when the war ended.

Tax reduction has been consistent government policy. In 1953 the Supreme Soviet passed a law reducing the agricultural tax on collective farmers by 60 per cent. In the years following, the number of those required to pay income taxes was cut. A good many other people no longer had to pay the tax previously required of bachelors, spinsters, and those with small families. The savings for the population came to an annual 13 billion rubles.

This new bill schedules the gradual abolition of taxes altogether. This is to be done in stages between now and 1965. First to be free of taxes will be people in the lower income brackets. This is in line with general government policy—to bridge the existing wage gaps by gradually bringing the wages of the lower-paid categories of industrial and office workers up to the level of those in the middle categories and bringing the wages of those in the middle categories up to the level of the higher-paid people. This is fair and equitable procedure.

The Premier's report cited estimated tax savings for the Soviet citizen of approximately 74 billion rubles annually by 1966, a significant addition to real wages and a higher living standard.

More Consumer Goods

Tax abolition and higher family income create more purchasing power. The retail stores must therefore stock full shelves. The seven-year plan provides, accordingly, for large-scale expansion of the light and food industries. Between 80 and 85 billion rubles, or more than twice as much as in the previous seven years, has been earmarked for new consumer goods production facilities. Output of consumer goods over 1958 is to be increased by between 62 and 65 per cent.

Consumer goods are being turned out at a faster annual rate than that scheduled by the seven-year plan. In 1959 more than 21 billion rubles' worth of manufactured articles and foodstuff over and above the planned figures were produced for retail sale.

The volume of sales has risen sharply. In 1959 it was 709.6 billion rubles, 47.6 billion more than in 1958. This year another increase of about 56 billion rubles is expected.

Nikita Khrushchev said in his report that the country faces the task of meeting the growing demand for goods. This demand will be met very much sooner than had been figured on earlier. It is planned to saturate the domestic market with both foodstuff and manufactured goods.

The target figures for the first two years of the plan were overfulfilled. Time saved means money saved—more than a billion rubles. That additional sum has been invested in capital construction in the sugar, meat and textile industries.

Also available because of savings are some 25-30 billion rubles more than had been originally figured on for capital investments in the textile and shoe industries and their raw material sources.

In the course of the seven-year period consumer demands for food, clothing and footwear will be met and to spare. By the plan's end the Soviet Union will have overtaken the most highly developed capitalist countries of Western Europe in per capita consumption of many major consumer items. The task then will be to catch up with and surpass

the United States in per capita consumption of textiles, footwear and other goods by 1970.

Corollary of a high living standard is the short workday. The Soviet Union has done much to reduce working time while increasing wages. In the past two years chemical, nonferrous metals and other industries have switched to a shorter workday and a new and better pay schedule. They followed the lead set by coal and iron and steel. Today about 16 million Soviet people work a 7- or 6-hour day.

Shorter Workday—Higher Wages

The new law specifies that during 1960 all other industrial and office workers are to make the same switch, this without any cut in wages. Quite the contrary, in a majority of industries wages are on the rise, especially for lower-paid workers.

The law was drafted and introduced by the government and the USSR Central Council of Trade Unions. It is characteristic of socialism, said Deputy Alexander Volkov, Chairman of the State Committee on Labor and Wages, that a shorter working day does not mean a drop in production. More commonly it means a rise. Higher productivity with a shorter workday does not come from speedup but from labor-saving machinery and devices that make work faster and easier.

In the USSR a remarkably large number of people make efficiency suggestions to help improve the machinery they work with. Last year alone more than 2,000 new types of machines were designed and manufactured and more than 1,400 automatic and semi-automatic machines and production lines and conveyors were set up. All told more than three and a half million efficiency suggestions were submitted.

By the end of 1962 factory and office workers will be working a 40-hour week and beginning with 1964 will come the gradual transfer to a 6- or 5-hour day—the shortest workday in the world.

The ways in which to spend this new leisure time are infinite, and the facilities for putting it to good use are within everybody's reach in the USSR. Books, newspapers, radio, television, motion pictures, the theater, music and sports are part and parcel of Soviet life. The country now has more than 500 professional theaters, 90,000 motion picture installations, some 400,000 libraries and 250,000 community centers and the number keeps growing.

The trade unions carry on a large educational and cultural program at palaces of culture, clubs and libraries of their own. Last year their amateur groups put on a million or more performances. The unions run more than one thousand adult education centers called "People's Universities" at which half a million workers attend classes in literature and the arts.

The People Speak

Deputies by the score from all parts of the country took the floor to speak in favor of both bills. Nikofor Kalchenko, deputy from the Ukraine, said that the tax law would put an added nine billion rubles into the pocketbooks of Ukrainian workers.

Deputy Vera Ivanova from Moscow said that the people in her factory had been working a 7-hour day for more than two years now. She noted that wages had risen in the meantime. "Our factory is a good example of the way living standards keep going up. In the past few years five big modern apartment houses have been built to house 700 families of workers at our plant."

Pyotr Bykov, excavator operator from the Urals, Chelyabinsk Region, said that the miners in his town of Korkino were all for the new bills.

Zhumabek Tashenev, deputy from the Kazakh Republic, spoke of the historic significance of the law to abolish taxes. "It is one of many illustrations" he said, "for the whole world to see, of the advantages of the socialist system."

The Soviet parliament received thousands of letters and telegrams enthusiastically approving the bills. "We are proud of our beloved country and what socialism can do for our people," read a telegram from workers in an electric clock factory in Leningrad. Oil refinery workers from Omsk telegraphed, "we have just heard a radio broadcast of Nikita Khrushchev's speech. Abolition of taxes and the short working day is possible only in our country, the country that is building communism."

Altogether appropriate to this session of the USSR Supreme Soviet with its emphasis on peace and the better life was the time it convened—in spring, a season filled with the promise of new growth.



LEONID ILYICH BREZHNEV

**President of the Presidium
of the USSR Supreme Soviet**

ON MAY 7, Kliment Yefremovich Voroshilov was relieved of his duties as President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet at his request because of poor health, and Leonid Ilyich Brezhnev was elected to replace him.

Leonid Brezhnev, the son of a steelworker, was born in 1906 in the Ukrainian city of Dneprodzerzhinsk. He started working in a plant when he was fifteen years old, continuing his schooling at the same time. Brezhnev specialized in surveying and land improvement, and in 1927 he was graduated from a secondary school in Kursk.

Brezhnev worked in the Urals from 1927 to 1930 as a surveyor, and was head of a district land department, vice chairman of a district executive committee and assistant head of a regional land department.

In 1931 Brezhnev enrolled at the Dneprodzerzhinsk Metallurgical Institute, and after graduation he worked as an engineer

at the Dzerzhinsky Iron and Steel Plant.

In May of 1937 Brezhnev was elected vice chairman of the Dneprodzerzhinsk City Executive Committee. Later he was a departmental head on the Dnepropetrovsk Regional Committee of the Communist Party of the Ukraine, and in 1939 he was elected its Secretary. He worked here until the beginning of the Great Patriotic War.

During the years of the Great Patriotic War (1941-1945) Brezhnev was with the Army in the field and was engaged in very important political work. He was Assistant Chief of the Political Administration of the Southern Front, Chief of the political department of one of the armies and Chief of the Political Administration of the Fourth Ukrainian Front.

In 1946 Brezhnev was elected First Secretary of the Zaporozhye Regional Committee of the Communist Party of the Ukraine; in November 1947, First Secretary of the Dnie-

propetrovsk Regional Committee of the Communist Party of the Ukraine; in July 1950, First Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Moldavia.

At the Nineteenth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union (1952) Brezhnev was elected a member of the Central Committee, and at the plenary meeting of the Central Committee he was elected an alternate member of the Presidium and a Secretary of the Central Committee.

From 1954 to 1956 he was Second and then First Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Kazakhstan.

At the Twentieth Party Congress (1956) Brezhnev was elected a member of the Central Committee, an alternate member of the Presidium and Secretary of the Central Committee. Since June 1957 he has been a member of the Presidium of the Central Committee.

Brezhnev has been a deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet since 1950.

Opportunities Unlimited

By Boris Pankin

Says Elvira Goryukhina: It's wonderful to be able to carry over to others your own love of the arts. ▶

ASK ANY YOUNG PERSON in the Soviet Union what he hopes to do with his life and ninety-nine chances out of a hundred you'll get an answer that rings of optimism.

Where does the optimism come from, you wonder, when you remind yourself that this present generation was born at a time when a grim and desperate war was being fought. It was a generation that had an early acquaintance with hunger and death.

These were children still in the first grades when their fathers and brothers, having won the war, set about to restore the wrecked cities and devastated villages, to rebuild the factories and power stations. One day these youngsters saw nothing but havoc, the next they saw construction all about them.

In this country of no unemployment these young people grew up sure of the future. This was a society, they found, that prized people above all else, a society that needed and was waiting for their skills and their talents.

As far back as 1920 when the young Soviet republic was being torn at by counter-revolutionaries from within and by interventionist armies from without, Lenin said this to the delegates assembled at the 3rd Congress of the Young Communist League: "We face the task of regenerating the economy of the whole country, of reconstructing agriculture and industry on a modern technological foundation. . . . We want to transform Russia from a poverty-stricken and wretched country into a wealthy land. The Young Communist League must combine its education, its learning, its skill with the labor of the workers and peasants. . . ."

Lenin called upon the young people to learn and to keep learning. It was possible to become a Communist, a builder of this new society, he said, only if "one enriches his mind with all of mankind's wealth of knowledge."

But the material possibilities for learning had to be created, the schools and colleges had to be built. They were. Today in the USSR there are 50 million people studying at these schools and colleges, and education from the elementary school through the university is paid for by the government.

Here is the family of Semyon Dedelov, a recently pensioned miner from Anzhero-Sudzhensk in East Siberia. He has seven

children whose total school life presently totals 49 years. The schooling of one child costs the government about 660 rubles a year. So that Dedelov's children have already cost the government 32,340 rubles. In addition, the state spent another 100,000 rubles for specialized secondary school and college training for the two eldest children. The sum covers the monthly stipend paid to students, free libraries, teachers' wages and so on. Add to that 18 years of kindergarten training—a kindergarten year for a child costs the government about 3,000 rubles.

The grand total—186,000 rubles for the Dedelov children's schooling. And not one copeck of this paid for by the family!

When young people begin to work they can continue their studies to qualify for a better job—this too without cost. So that throughout life, the government provides every possible encouragement, both moral and financial, to those who wish to improve themselves. Young people are the country's future and no expense is spared to make that future happy and productive.

Young people in the Soviet Union bring to their work and their civic duties a buoyant and creative energy. It was manifest on a grand scale in 1954 and the years thereafter when thousands of young people, at the call of the Communist Party, set out to pioneer the virgin lands.

They turned millions of acres to the plow—in Siberia, Kazakhstan, the Altai, the North Caucasus, the Volga Region. They left well-paid jobs, apartments, the amenities of city life—theaters, concerts, movies—to go where they were most needed. In these uninhabited lands they built towns and cities where thousands of them subsequently remained to build homes and raise families.

This same wish to contribute to the social good brought thousands of young people to the Siberian taiga, where they are laying new railroads; setting up new collective farms; prospecting for great stores of coal, gas, ores, diamonds; building steel mills and power stations.

The possibilities presently open to young people for growth, for expression of their individual potentialities are unlimited. There is reason for optimism—the present is only a token of a much greater future.



Vladimir Bobrov says: Before long, one man will be operating my whole shop from a central control board.

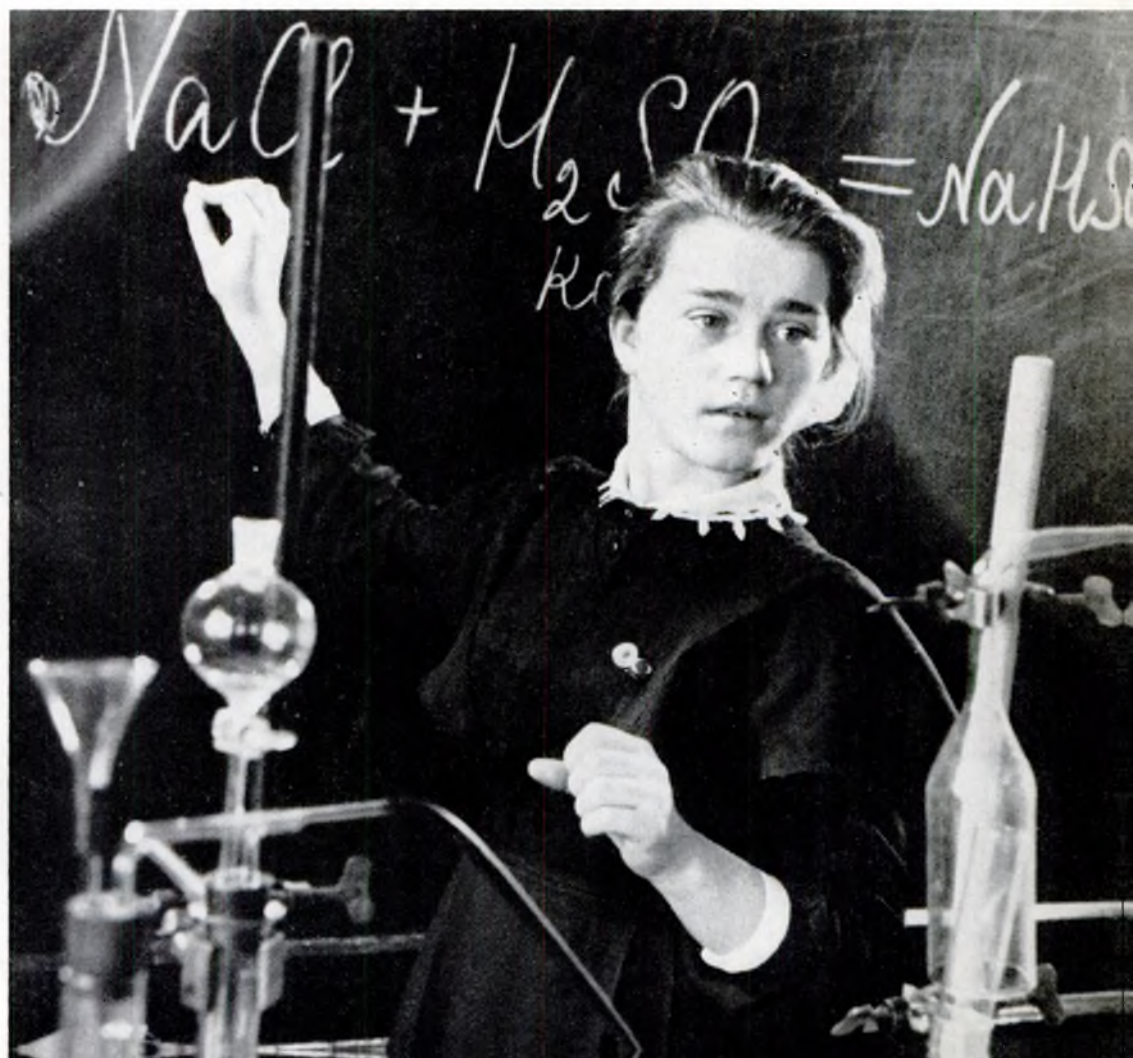
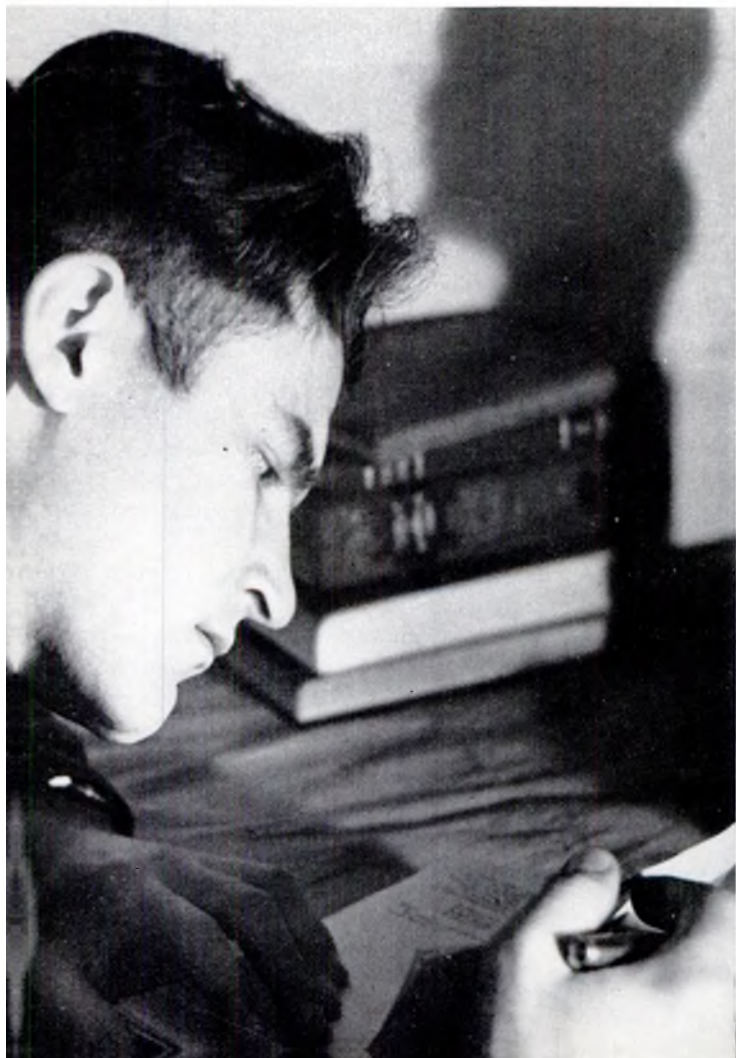
Vladimir Nikiforenko says that he was glad to shed his navy uniform for the overalls of a farm school. ▶



I found the going on my job hard at first, says Albert Denisov. It made all the difference in the world working with people who were glad to share their background of professional experience with me.



In a few days I will be leaving school, says Vera, and with it many happy memories and much that is dear to me. But the future is exciting and full of new things to learn and new people to meet.



Young Masters of

I DON'T WANT OTHER CHILDREN TO HAVE MY WAR MEMORIES

Vladimir Nikiforenko is 23. After his tour of army service he went to the Altai where he is now studying at the Rebrikin farm mechanization school. He explains here why his recollections of the war period are still so vivid.

I WAS ONLY SIX THEN. My mother and I were in occupied territory in the Ukraine. I still remember the door of our house pushed open and two German soldiers standing there. One was tall and thin, the other one shorter. They were ransacking the houses, looking for pork and milk. I remem-

ber the barrel of the tommy gun pointing at my mother. She told me afterward that they suspected she was Jewish and wanted to shoot her.

Our second meeting with the fascists was when they were preparing to retreat. We woke up to hear the crackling of flames. They had set fire to the village. All night we waited for a torch to come hurtling through the window. Our house was screened off from the road by an orchard and this must have saved us. The fascists had no time to hunt out the more isolated houses.

I've hated war ever since and everything connected with it. I don't want Seryozhka Frolov, our neighbor's six-year-old to have to go through what I did as a child. I don't want children ever again to have these memories.

It was while I was doing my military service that I first got to know about the Altai, the part of the country I'm living in now. I was an electrician on one of the ships of the Baltic fleet and a group of young people from the Altai had taken over patronage of our ship. They corresponded with us, sent us presents, we organized an exchange of radio programs and so on.

Most of them were working on the collective and state farms. They had come out here back in 1954 to pioneer this virgin land, lived in tent colonies until they got around to building houses, and overcame all sorts of difficulties to get this great stretch of country plowed up and sowed. One of my regrets has always been that I wasn't able to share their experience. But I wanted to get out there anyway even if the pioneering was over. My correspondence friends told me I'd have no trouble at all getting set as an electrician.

I like the Altai with its open country. I was glad to shed my uniform for a pair of overalls here at the farm machinery school. Most of us—there are 500 students—are recent ex-servicemen, with some younger people who have come straight from high school.

We don't do much talking about our service in the army or navy; we are a lot more interested, frankly speaking, in tractors and harvesters than in tanks. We did our practical training in the spring—plowing and planting the local collective farm fields. In the fall, after we get through with exams, we'll begin working on our own.

All my friends on the ship are now demobilized. Nikolai Volobuyev is working on a state farm in the Kuban Area, Nikolai Logvinov is cutting coal in the Donbas and Pavel Kolomiets is operating a milling machine in a Lugansk factory. I'm sure they are as glad as I am to be producing for peace rather than war.

NO WAR MEMORIES FOR LITTLE ONES LIKE THIS!



the Country

Albert Denisov was a little more than fourteen years old when his father died. His mother, who is a railroad engineer, brought him up alone and gave him her feeling for the sciences. He is 27 now, an engineer, and works as dispatcher at a big railroad junction.

AFTER I GRADUATED from the Rostov Rail Transport Institute, I worked as foreman of a train-dispatching crew at Bataisk Station. At first I found the going hard. The trains just wouldn't wait until I had picked up experience. There were Lord knows how many every day, going to every corner of the country. My "practice period" would have lasted a long time indeed if not for the help I got from the workers, technicians and other engineers who shared their experience with me and encouraged me. I was lucky to have such people to work with.

When I learned my job and acquired confidence with the learning, I did the same thing for people who worked with me. It's for that reason, I feel, that my team is the best in the station—we work collectively, we share our experience.

A while ago we got new equipment—electronic machines. That presented us with new problems. Together we checked over the new machines, together we studied their possibilities and together we worked out the best way of fitting them into our set-up.

With science moving ahead as fast as it does, by tomorrow these advanced electronic devices are likely to be replaced by something better, so that I have to keep up with my studies. I'm enrolled in the mathematics department of Rostov University. I take courses by correspondence. I have an idea that pretty soon anyone who isn't familiar with higher mathematics won't be able to handle a dispatcher's job.

Apart from my work and studies, I do a good deal of reading and I like sports. I am particularly fond of music, both classical and jazz. When it comes to jazz, I like melody. I don't care for those jazz composers who try so hard to be original that they lose the folk rhythms that give jazz its special flavor.

My favorite classical composers are Mozart and Tchaikovsky. I like Mozart's *Don Giovanni*, especially the finale of the opera with its beautiful musical picture of the struggle between the forces of darkness and light. In Tchaikovsky's music, I like especially his *Seasons of the Year*, *Swan Lake* and his symphonies.

I find it just as hard to think of getting along without music and books as I do getting along without friends.

I'M LUCKY
TO HAVE SUCH
PEOPLE
TO WORK WITH



ALBERT HAS TIME FOR HIS FAMILY AS WELL AS JOB AND SCHOOL.

THE NEW ELECTRONIC EQUIPMENT MAKES WORK A LOT EASIER.





NEXT TO HIKING AND SKIING, VLADIMIR MOST ENJOYS DEVELOPING THE PICTURES HE TAKES ON HIS TRIPS.



Young Masters

Vladimir Bobrov is 20 years old and works as an electrician at the Chelyabinsk Tractor Plant. Besides Vladimir, there are five other Bobrov children: Galina and Alexander who attend a specialized secondary school; Boris and Sasha who go to elementary school; and a very young brother who just learned to walk.

IT'S MY FUTURE I'M WORKING FOR

MORAL SUPPORT FOR HIS WONDERFUL BIG BROTHER.



EVERY once in a while I try to visualize the shop I work in as it is going to look before too long and I see it filled with automatic transfer lines, with only one man operating the whole business from a central control board. This is how I see the future. And it's not only the plant's future, it's my own too I'm seeing.

After I graduated from an evening school for young people who work days, I enrolled for courses at the Chelyabinsk Polytechnic Institute. I continued with my studies, not only because I want to move ahead on my job, but because I want to know more than I do now. Recently I was asked to assemble the first automatic transfer line in our shop. I felt very good about it because I knew what to do. I had learned the process in my Institute courses.

The first months at the Institute I spent practically every evening at lectures or in the

laboratory. I found it hard to organize my time. I had to give up many hours of rest and relaxation. But now that I've taken a number of exams and have done pretty well with them, I find that I can take time off every so often.

I do a lot of hiking and skiing in the Urals and I'm something of a fisherman. For the social side of my life, I go to the Saturday night dances we have at the factory club.

I recently joined the Komsomol—the Young Communist League, something I've wanted to do for a long time. The Komsomol is a youth organization whose aim is to help the people achieve a great goal—a communist society which will give every person the chance of developing as completely as his potentialities permit—in both material and spiritual ways. For me, joining the Komsomol was a matter of conscience, something I owed to the society I live in.



THE FUTURE LOOKS BRIGHT FOR VERA AND HER CLASSMATES, WHO WILL SOON BE GRADUATING.

of the Country

Vera Atavina of Sverdlovsk is just 17, and will be graduating from high school this year. She is trying to decide which of the many openings available she will choose after graduation.

I REALLY DON'T WANT to do what my mother did. She worked when she was younger but then decided that she wanted to spend all her time raising a family, bringing up children and running a house. Now that's all right to do if you are inclined that way.

Of course I want to get married and have children eventually but I don't want that to be my whole life. It seems to me that to restrict yourself to the family circle is to make your own life unnecessarily poorer. I watch my mother as we all come home—my father from the factory where he works as an engineer, my brother from the technical institute and I from school—and I can see that she envies us a little. Father always has something interesting to tell us about the factory—as one of the editors of the factory newspaper and chairman of the mutual aid fund, he's very much in the thick of things. My brother talks excitedly about sports and other things. I tell about school and people I've met. And mother just listens to us and sets the table.

It seems to me that a happy, full and inter-

THE FUTURE IS FULL OF NEW THINGS TO LEARN AND PEOPLE TO MEET

MUSIC, RADIO ENGINEERING AND GYMNASTICS ARE THIS VERSATILE GIRL'S FAVORITE HOBBIES.



esting life is one in which you do things with other people. That is why I want to work. Although I want to have a family too. There are plenty of women who hold down a job and do well at it and are wonderful mothers besides. I think that a woman who is occupied exclusively with household matters gets a one-sided slant on life even though she may follow current events closely.

These days I have the feeling that there aren't enough hours in a day, there's so much I have to do. Not that I mind. It used to be that lessons meant going to class, learning a few pages from a textbook and solving some problems or memorizing a couple of chemical formulas. But it's not so simple now. You sit at the wheel and learn how to drive a machine—that's a lesson too. You go to a factory laboratory and with test tubes and Bunsen burners as your tools, find out how much phosphorus and tungsten a piece of metal has—that too is a lesson.

You not only have to tell the teacher who Bazarov was and what nihilism is, you also have to be able to explain what is in a novel by Turgenev and you must understand the social and political climate of the time it was written. You must be prepared to argue with your classmate who thinks that we people in this space age have nothing to learn from Raphael or Bach. All of this means that it's not enough to be able to recite what's in the book, it has to be digested and related to your own experiences. And that's not exactly easy.

Since our curriculum was reorganized to relate school more closely to life, we've been doing really creative work when we prepare our lessons. We've been doing more independent thinking also. It's much more interesting. We used to work with books and teachers, now the school world has broadened out to take in dozens of new people—the workers, engineers and foremen at the factories where we do our practical work. These people help us to get to know ourselves better and to make a better choice of our future professions.

My own interests are not confined to school. After classes I join a radio-engineering group or a gymnastic class. I like both. I love to feel that every cell in my body is awake and active, to feel, as you do with some of the exercises, as though you were soaring like a bird.

Music is something else I'm very fond of. I used to attend a special music school, now I study at home. I don't intend to become a professional musician, but music is something I wouldn't feel complete without, it's perfect for every mood and state of mind.

In a few days I will be leaving school, and with it many happy memories, good friends and things that are dear to me. But the future is exciting and full of new things to learn and interesting people to meet.



ELVIRA'S SENSE OF SATISFACTION AMPLY REPAYS HER FOR THE WORK OF PREPARING FOR THE STUDY GROUPS.

YOU HAVE TO SHARE YOUR KNOWLEDGE WITH OTHERS

Elvira Goryukhina, a young teacher, taught Russian language and literature until very recently at a high school in a Siberian village. This year, after much hesitation and doubt and a good deal of self-questioning, she left her job to do graduate work at the Novosibirsk Pedagogical Institute. She explains why.

IT TOOK ME SOME TIME to realize that if there was something you liked very much—some special experience or knowledge or thought—you had to share it with others.

When I graduated from the Institute I took a teaching job in the village of Zakovryazhino. At the time there was nothing so important to me as art, music, literature. Too much so, I'm afraid, so that when my colleagues at school or my senior students or the farmers in the village didn't go into ecstasies when I mentioned a new symphony or a traveling art exhibit I looked down my nose at them.

I was happy to get through with a day's teaching so I could lose myself in books. The fictional characters seemed nearer and dearer than the flesh and blood people I lived among. But I was forced down from this ivory tower when the headmaster fell ill and I had to take his place.

For me, an inexperienced young teacher, it was a fortunate awakening. It was then I came face to face with people I had previously avoided. I discovered when I had to work with them day in and day out that they were fine, sensitive people, and that they knew many things I didn't.

the Country

Since I knew something about the arts—as amateurish as my knowledge was—the least I could do was to share it with people. So I organized several study groups for the farmers in the neighborhood and gave talks on painting, the drama, and music during which I played my favorite records and read from my favorite writers. They enjoyed the sessions and told me they were learning a great deal, but I'm sure they weren't learning nearly so much as I was. These arias I knew so well, these pictures I was so familiar with, took on new meaning for me when I spoke about them.

During the summer I went to Moscow with the senior class students. We visited the museums—the Tretyakov Gallery among them. The youngsters responded beautifully, they took in every picture and every word of explanation I gave. I could see that they truly enjoyed looking at the paintings they had seen before only in reproductions. And I enjoyed it even more, trying to pass on to these young people what I had learned. It opened up a whole new world of experience for me. This I decided was what I was going to keep doing. It meant I had to equip myself with more knowledge than I had. That's the reason for the graduate courses.

I thought this was a private discovery—this wonderful feeling you get in transmitting to others your own love of music, art and literature. Then I visited a college friend, Galina Bykova who happens to be teaching in a small Siberian village, Ogn'yova Zaimka, and found that she had come to the same conclusion I had. Except that she was a step ahead.

She had persuaded her school board to add some extra time to the school's curriculum for art study. She had sent away for books, reproductions and records and had set up a real "university for the arts" in her village.

Later on I happened to meet another kindred soul—a teacher—in a railroad waiting room. She was on her way back home and taking records back with her—among them, I was interested to note, Tchaikovsky's *Piano Concerto* with Van Cliburn playing the solo. This is no small achievement, getting hold of this record. Although it's been turned out in thousands, it sells so quickly that it's hard to come by.

I don't think it's altogether a coincidence that in a short period I happened to meet people of the same turn of mind as myself. I think it just proves that there are many people like that around.

Recently I sent a letter to the newspaper *Literaturnaya Gazeta* telling about Galina Bykova, the schoolteacher I met in the railroad station, myself and others interested in art education. The letter got a huge response. It was obvious from the number of people who wrote in to the paper that there were many thousands who felt the way we did.



"TO BE REALLY HAPPY AT WORK, PEOPLE MUST HAVE JOBS THAT ARE CHALLENGING," SAYS ELVIRA.

An Open Letter to Young Steel Workers
of Pittsburgh

Let's Be Friends



DEAR PITTSBURGH STEEL WORKERS:

We are a group of young people who work in a Soviet steel mill—the Hammer and Sickle in Moscow. We first got the idea of writing you when we heard of the friendly welcome you gave our Premier Nikita Khrushchev when he visited your city last fall. When he came back home and made his report to the country, he spoke of the cordiality of Americans and told us of the hearty meetings he had with the workers in the Pittsburgh plants.

We followed his trip in the newspapers and were naturally most interested in the stories and photos of you people who wear the same kind of overalls we do and work in the hot shops just as we do. And so we thought we would get in touch with you and talk to you, dear friends.

There are many things we have in common besides the fact that we happen to be doing the same kind of jobs. We want peace between our countries, as we are sure you do to judge from your friendly smiles in the photos taken with Nikita Khrushchev. More than once the American and Soviet people have been on the same side. We fought together in the last war against a common enemy—fascism. And the most recent expres-

sion of friendship between us was when American sailors rescued the four Soviet servicemen adrift in the Pacific.

We want to tell you a little about ourselves. The oldest person in our group is 23, the youngest is 18. We work at different trades. Mikhail Shchetinkin is a roller section worker; Yuri Budayev is a welder; Vyacheslav Timofeyev, a rolling mill operator. We also have fitters, electricians, molders and laboratory assistants in our group.

Ours is one of the oldest Russian mills. Before the Revolution it was practically a handicraft factory where workers labored long hours, lived on a starvation diet in dirty, smoke-filled wooden barracks and thought themselves lucky if fines and deductions did not eat up a quarter of their already miserable wages.

Of course, all this has gone long ago. We know about it from the talk of the old men who used to work at the plant and are now on pension. We live altogether differently—we like our work, our leisure, our friends, and we all hope to do big things with the opportunities we have open to us for education and advancement.

Our plant which bears the name Hammer and Sickle, the emblem of labor, is one of the country's very up-to-date iron and steel mills. Machines long ago replaced manual labor.

Now we operate with new automatic transfer machines that take know-how rather than muscle. There is no problem about that. Many of us came to the plant with a good technical background from secondary and vocational schools. And we continue studying after work so as to keep abreast of new developments in the industry and to reinforce our practical experience with theory.

About 700 of the young people, we among them, study at the plant's evening technical school and metallurgy institute. We get an additional free day a week with full pay for study and a paid vacation of 30 days to take exams.

We expect, as time goes on, to have our present seven-hour workday reduced to six hours—and without wage cuts. As a matter of fact, many workers will be earning more as automation boosts production. A still shorter workday will give us added opportunity to study for more skilled jobs and more leisure time for reading, painting, music, sports and whatever other interests we have. We are moving toward the time when every worker will have the intensive knowledge of the engineer and the rounded background of the well-educated man.

But with that said, we would not want to give you the impression that life is all a bed of roses. We have our problems, just as you



First Row (left to right): Yuri Budayev, Nikolai Antonov, Yuri Mironov. Second Row: Vyacheslav Timofeyev, Lev Afonin, Lyudmila Khokh, Mikhail Shchetinkin, Lyudmila Lyubina, Nikolai Parshin, Victor Filtsev, Alexander Reznik.

do, and our days when everything seems to go wrong. But we try to take it all in stride and with the help and encouragement we get from each other we do all right. Friends make things a lot easier and brighter.

We spend a lot of our free time together—skiing, fishing, hiking. We go on camping trips together during vacations to the Caucasus, the Urals and elsewhere. Most of us are keen on sports and we belong to one or another of the sport groups—soccer, basketball, volleyball—that work out in the plant's gym and stadium.

Many of us are members of the various amateur art circles at the plant clubhouse—dance, chorus, radio, film production and others. So that our lives are pretty full, what with work, study, play and, probably like you, speculating and planning about the future. How about yourselves? Your work, entertainment, daydreams? We would like to know about them. That is why we wrote this letter to you and asked *USSR Illustrated Monthly* to publish it.

We do know some things about the United States and life in America but there is much more that we would like to know. And it seems to us that there is no better way for people to get to know about each other than by talking through the mail—the next best thing to talking face to face.

We hope that not only you steelworkers in Pittsburgh but young people in other American cities will read our letter. We will be very glad to hear from all of you; the more correspondents we have and friends we make, the better we like it.

Here is our picture, taken by a friend. Send us yours. And write us, individually or as a group. We will be very pleased in either case and promise an early reply. It may be that when we do get together some time in the near future, we hope, in Pittsburgh or in Moscow, we will be meeting as long-time correspondence friends.

With very best wishes,

Alexander Reznik, foreman; Lev Afonin, mechanic; Yuri Budayev, welder; Yuri Mironov, electrician; Nikolai Parshin, mechanic; Lyudmila Khokh, laboratory assistant; Mikhail Shchetinkin, roller section operator; Lyudmila Lyubina, laboratory assistant; Vyacheslav Timofeyev, rolling machine operator; Nikolai Antonov, carpenter; Victor Filtsev, molder.

Our address is: Hammer and Sickle Plant, Moscow, USSR.

Tracy
Yefim
Александр

Shchetinkin
Lyubina
Khokh
Timofeyev
Antonov
Filtsev
Reznik

By Tovi Yakovlev

SPACE and



THE RATHER ENIGMATIC title of this article was not chosen to mystify. It is borrowed from a letter sent by Elvira Popova to the "Letters from Readers" page of *Komsomolskaya Pravda*, the daily read by millions of young people in the Soviet Union.

Elvira's letter started a heated debate. For four months, each day the mail brought overflowing bags of letters from young people on the subject of "beauty in the space age"—pro and con.

Elvira thought that we ought not permit this whole world of beauty—the art and literature and music accumulated through the ages—to be overshadowed by the miracles of contemporary science. In her own words: "I am convinced that the man of the space age will

also struggle, suffer, love and try to deepen and broaden his knowledge of the world. Man in space, too, will need a lilac sprig. He too, with more spiritual riches than we have now, with a wider knowledge and more sensitive feelings, will express himself in his art.

"And what was expressed in the art of the past—the sufferings of Othello, the torments of Dostoyevsky's heroes, the proud spirit of Gorky's *Stormy Petrel*, Remarque's life-scarred heroes, the heroism of the Young Guards (an underground group of young people who fought against the fascists; Alexander Fadeyev's popular novel has that title—Ed.)—will forever help people to understand each other, help them to distinguish truth from falsehood, the human from the inhuman, uniting men in

the struggle for Man. Because art is what someone called the essential immortality of the human spirit."

From Aesthetics to Hairdos

This discussion was not planned in the editorial offices of *Komsomolskaya Pravda*. It started by itself, quite spontaneously, like scores of other open forums on any one of a hundred subjects that young people are concerned with—they range from love to aesthetics to hairdos—carried by this and the 116 other youth papers published in the Soviet Union, not to speak of the hundreds of student newspapers.

A debate will be started by a letter from a

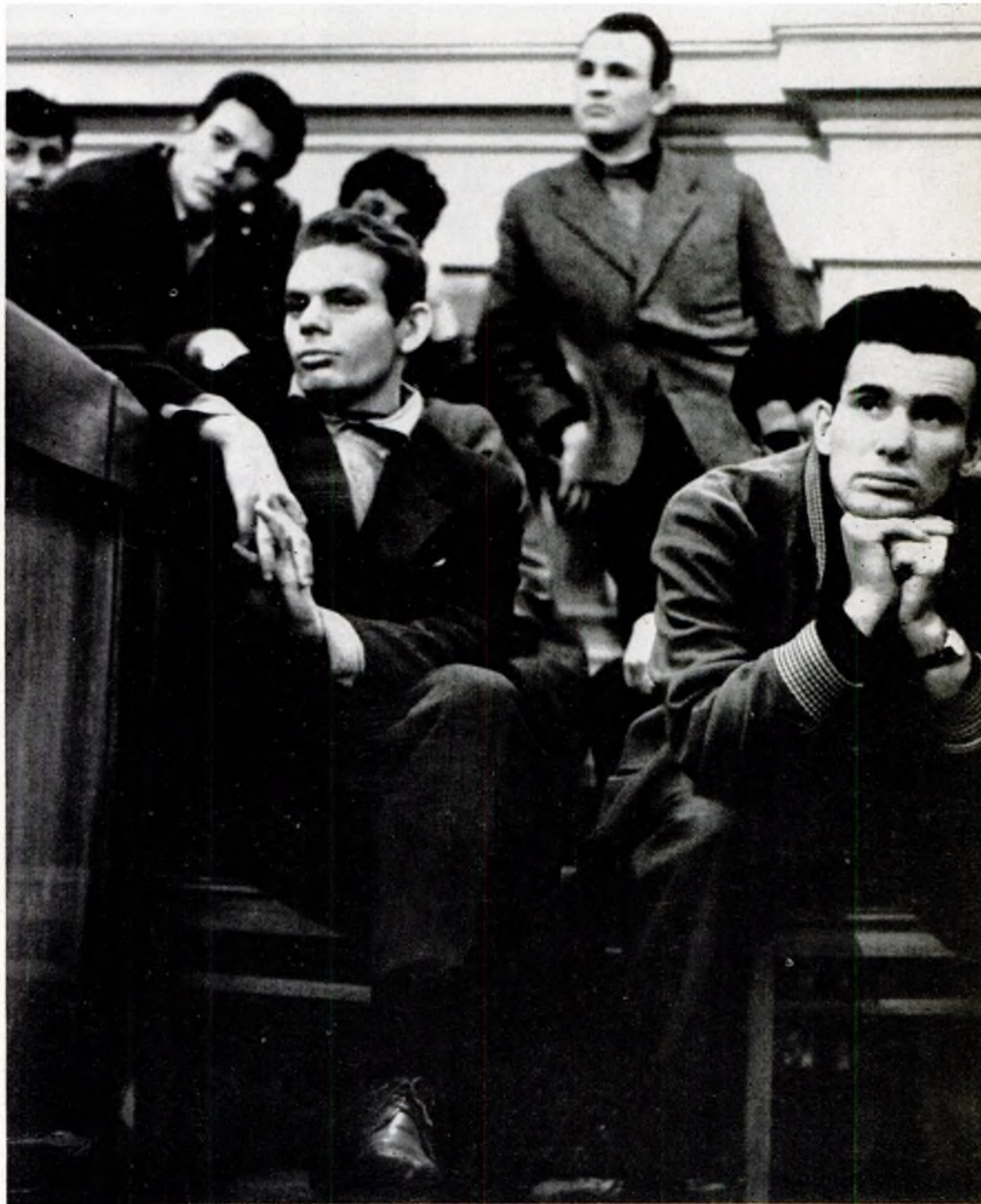
a LILAC SPRIG



"If those who deny art reason the way Poletayev does, art will survive," said Irina Zlobinskaya (above).

Agreement with Irina at this debate on Beauty in the Space Age was registered by a hearty round of applause.

The minority—the defenders of "pure reason"—let go a barrage of thought-provoking arguments (right).



reader, an article by a writer, a news item, a cartoon. There is no telling what readers think of a piece until the mail comes in.

Some time ago we scheduled a rather unorthodox conference — we called together young people—factory and farm workers, students, young scientists—whose letters had started these mail debates going. Tamara Kozulina, a Leningrad college student, and Abdulhamid Yusufi, a young teacher from the Tajik Republic, were two of those present. Their communications had started a flood of mail to *Komsomolskaya Pravda* that stacked up to a neat total of 10,000. Tamara put this question: how can I mold my character?—something many Soviet young people ask themselves. The debate touched on all sorts of

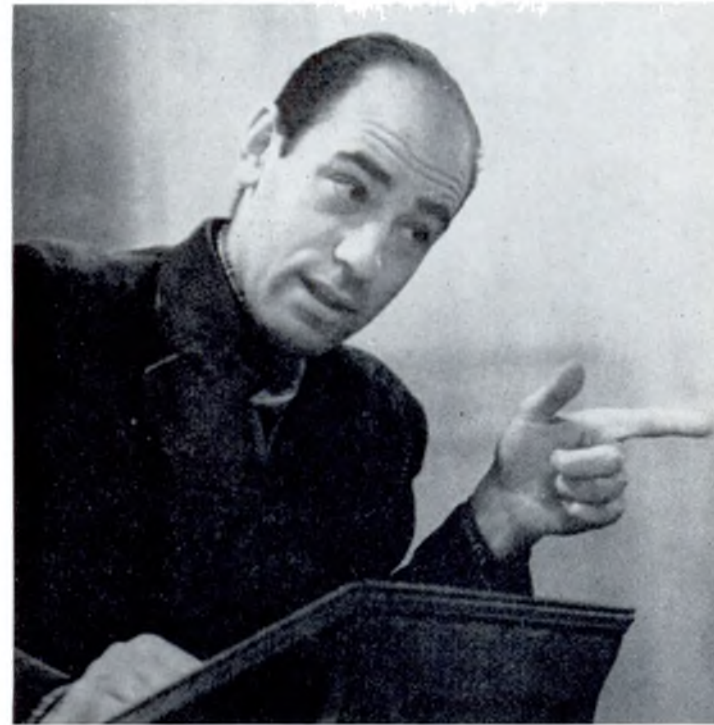
related and pretty basic queries—what is character? Doesn't it mean different things to different people? What is the ideal we ought to strive for?

Abdulhamid's letter—he was still at school when he wrote it—put it this way. "Often one hears it said 'that man's behavior is unseemly,' or 'what beauty of soul that person possesses.' The same is said of a person's dress or appearance: 'how beautifully that person dresses' or 'what an unbecoming hair-do that girl has.' And often, too, such comments give rise to argument. What seems beautiful to one, does not appeal to another, and vice versa. Hence I should like to ask: Wherein lies the beauty of a person, both the inner and outer beauty?"

It seemed to us for a while that every one of the paper's several million readers was trying to get in on the argument. Most of the letters, to prove the point they wanted to make, cited incidents from their own lives or those of friends. One we published told about a young geologist who risked his life for a girl he loved. Another told about a girl who learned that she really loved a man only after he had lost his sight in an accident.

Some of the letters started new eddies in the flood of mail. One of them, obviously autobiographical although written in the third person, described the difficulties Tolya was having with his girl friend Galya. Tolya was fond of music, poetry, the theater, liked sports, was socially minded and was keen on scientific

SPACE and a LILAC SPRIG



... "How can Pushkin be relegated to the past and Tchaikovsky be dated?"
... "Without music and art the best of scientists is only half a person!"

... "You say love is old-fashioned? Nonsense. What we need science for is to help us build a better world for warm, living people, not robots."

research. Galya, on the other hand, didn't seem to be much interested in anything except herself and Tolya. He tried for a time to get her to share his interests, but saw it was hopeless and he broke up their friendship.

Hundreds of new letters filled our mailbags. Most of them were strongly for or against—very few neutrals in the lot. "He was absolutely right. After a while Galya would have made him into the kind of useless person she was," said one letter. Another said, "He was wrong. Had Tolya been a true friend, he would have convinced her that her narrow concept of love couldn't lead to happiness. He would have changed her."

The writer of a third supported his contention by quoting Astrov, a character in Chekhov's play *Uncle Vanya*. Everything about a human being must be beautiful, says Astrov, his face, his clothes, his soul, his thoughts.

Self-Contained Character Study

Some of the letters we receive and reprint during the progress of a controversy are self-contained character studies. Here is one: "I went to work as a stove installer's apprentice. I found the trade interesting and after my own heart. But whenever I happened to meet Lyonka, a fellow my age living next door, he would laugh at me. 'A fine job you've found yourself messing about in brick dust. That's only good for old men,' he'd say with his face wrinkled up and a spit to the side. At first my hands itched to give him a good sock but something held me back. I knew he did nothing at home and just loafed around the streets all day. Although I knew I musn't take after him, his mocking words sank deep into my mind. I began to feel ashamed of

my job and was at the point of giving up the trade altogether.

"Then I happened to drop into our factory library. Mikhail Alexeyevich, the librarian, an ex-serviceman who lost an arm in the war, gathered from something I must have let drop what the trouble was. He called me over to the window from which we could see the new houses being built in our town and said: 'Do you see all these houses being built? Each one of those houses needs the work you're doing. Don't pay any attention to such fellows as Lyonka. He's out only for himself. Our community has no use for people like him.'"

This from a veteran who had fought and suffered to defend the country against fascism must have left a deep impress on the writer. He closes the letter, "I'll go on installing stoves in houses for our people, and I spit on Lyonka."

Love and the Space Age

But to go back to the title of this article and the discussion on "beauty in the space age"—our most recent debate—it got started this way.

Ilya Ehrenburg, the well-known Soviet writer, sent us an article with the title "A Reply to a Letter." The letter was one Ehrenburg had received from a Leningrad student he calls Nina in which she told him of a personal problem she was facing. She had fallen in love with a young engineer who seemed to be in love with her too, but they had broken up because of what she thought were differences in outlook and interests too wide to bridge.

Yuri, that was the engineer's name, cared nothing for literature, and had no interest in pictures or music. He maintained that in an

age when man was conquering outer space, it was the backward person who wasted time with the arts and attached so much importance to the emotions. His own interests lay entirely in his work and in sports.

Said Nina, "I am writing all this to you not to pour out my heart. I could cry into my pillow if that's all I wanted. What I want to know is what you think of Yuri's point of view. Is it true that art means going back, and that love doesn't need these emotions that come from poetry and music? Is it all as simple as Yuri says it is? I'm not sure any more."

Both Art and Science

Ehrenburg answers Nina in the article. "I have had the good fortune to come into frequent contact with one of the greatest physicists of our day, with Frederic Joliot-Curie. I shall not speak here of his passionate love for painting—that may be taken as a personal fad of his—I prefer to quote a few lines from one of his articles . . . 'Science is ever moving forward, erasing its own previous self. How productive these erasures are . . . Science is a ladder . . . Poetry is a flutter of wings . . . Masterpieces of art are born to live forever. Dante does not blot out Homer.'"

"A masterpiece of art is beyond question more enduring than the creation of a scientific mind, but I am convinced that the artist and scientist are both prompted by the same motives. And these motives demand the same elements of thought and activity. Scientific creation, when it reaches great heights, is also a flutter of wings. The artist and the scientist thus meet to create in diverse forms that beauty and happiness without which life would be merely a series of dull motions."

Ehrenburg addresses himself to Yuri. "We now see taking shape the outlines of that new society being created by the people. The house is being erected, its material foundation solid. It was laid by the labor, heroism and immeasurable sacrifice of the older generations. In a few years it will be up to the young generation to build a living life in that house."

"It is essential for art not to lag behind science. Art must be thought of, in the words of Pushkin, as the prophet whose words sear human hearts and not as the cunning scribe or the unfeeling decorator. It is vital that the culture of emotions not be neglected in favor of a one-sided technical development. It is vital that the realism of action does not blot out the romanticism of the soul, the yearning for ideals, the inner fire. Nina writes that she listened with interest to Yuri talk about his work and learned a good deal from him. But Yuri is not aware that he has much to learn from this young girl who, in the realm of emotion, is far richer, subtler and wiser than he is."

"In Defense of Yuri"

Many readers were moved to write and tell Nina of their sympathy. They were willing to give Yuri credit for his scientific knowledge and his absorption in the profession of his choice but they had no use for his views on art being unnecessary in our space age or "a simpler, more businesslike approach to love." Many thought that Yuri's indifference to music and art was only put on.

A dissident note was struck by a letter signed Engineer Poletayev that we published with a heading "In Defense of Yuri." "We live by the creations of reason and not sentiment," the letter said, "the poetry of ideas, theories,

experiments and construction. That is our age! It demands that we give it our all, with no time left over to cry, 'Oh, Bach! Oh, Blok!' (Alexander Blok was a Russian poet who died in 1920—Ed.) Most certainly the arts have become dated and haven't much meaning in our lives. Whether we like it or not, they have become pastimes, amusements, not life. Whether we like it or not, the poet's hold on our souls is diminishing. They have less and less to teach us. The most fascinating tales are now told by science and technology, by reason, exact, cold and impersonal. Let us then leave art to its devotees and stop abusing poor Yuri."

This of course brought a storm of vehement letters protesting that beauty brightens life, that creativity is the greatest fulfillment, that there can be no quarrel between mathematics and music and that human progress is inconceivable without the harmonious union of art and science. The protesters, and there were many thousands, even raised a slogan to rally round, "Rise, beauty, to the demands of our time." They overwhelmed the tiny minority who minimized the value and significance of art.

Ivan Korobov, a collective farmer, wrote, "I can't possibly conceive of life without art and song. There is not a cottage here without books, radio, or musical instruments. There is not a family here where art is not appreciated." He asks the engineer to remember the war. "How is it, brother, that you have forgotten that a good appealing song was part of our armament, helping us to see across thousands of miles to 'the gold light in the girl's window' and we saw that light as we marched into battle. It burned in every soldier's heart."

Another letter-writer—this one holding the degree of Master of Technical Sciences—Yuri

Schneider who lives in Leningrad, argues against Engineer Poletayev and those who think like him. This Yuri makes the point that these people are indifferent to art because they fail to understand it. Their point of view is merely a rationalization for shallow thinking and feeling. He concludes his letter with this verse:

*He who beauty will deny
The poorer shall be,
Even if the blame he try
In the split atom to see.*

Andrei Bogomolov, a mason, writes in the same vein: "You, Comrade Poletayev, say that in the space age there is no time to appreciate Blok or to delight in the music of Bach, that such things are dated. That means that all these things are to be relegated to the past. I don't believe that and never shall! How can Pushkin and Tolstoy be relegated to the past? How can Tchaikovsky be dated? To my mind only a cold, unfeeling and one-sided person can say such things."

Leonid Minayev, a graduate student, voices the thought and feeling of this whole generation of Soviet youth who know and love Prokofiev's *Romeo and Juliet* ballet, Rodin's *Thinker*, the great Hayden's *London Symphony*, Rembrandt's paintings, when he writes: "The relation between science and art is not at all like a see-saw, so that when one goes up, the other must go down. No! Science and art are not enemies, not antagonists. Our new society holds the promise of a new, unprecedented blossoming of our art, when the millions living under communism, harmoniously developed in the physical, mental and moral sense, will emerge as the great creators of science, technology, and, most certainly, of art."

THIS FORUM, HELD AT THE MOSCOW CONSERVATORY, WAS ONE OF MANY HUNDREDS OF DISCUSSIONS HELD AT COLLEGES, RESEARCH LABORATORIES, FARMS AND FACTORIES.





BACK HOME

OUR COMMANDER

By Private Anatoli Kryuchkovsky

ALL OF US, at one time or another, had heard the veterans in our unit talk about comradeship and what it meant to a soldier. But it was only when we ourselves needed it most, when we were adrift in a raging storm, that we really understood what friendship meant.

The heart and soul of this comradeship on our drifting barge was junior sergeant Ziganshin. I must speak for him because he is such an unusually modest person. Some of the American newspapermen were even offended because he wouldn't talk about himself.

He cemented our small unit and by his personal example put heart and courage into us. Our sergeant is not one of the loud-talking types, he does his job quietly.

His knowledge, ability and resourcefulness stood us in good stead through our 49-day drift. When our fuel gave out it was Ziganshin who got us to repairing the damage done to the craft by the storm. The day we began to drift he insisted that we must stretch our food as much as possible.

He kept an eye out all the time for the way we were standing up—physically and psychologically. He would tell one of us to rest out of turn—and incidentally, while it was an order, coming from him it sounded like friendly concern. Or he would suddenly give one of the people who was feeling sad the job of sharpening a fish hook out of a nail, get him to search for something that could be used for line or find some other job for him that would take his mind off our plight.

Some hours before we met the American aircraft carrier, I remember Ziganshin saying, "Heads up, boys, spring is coming and the navigation season is beginning. There will be more ships sailing and we'll be found."

We could tell he was very weak physically. He had more to carry than the rest of us—not only his own worries, but worry about us and about the ship. But even then he kept encouraging all of us. And as befits a commander, he was the last to leave the ship.

FRIENDSHIP STOOD THE TEST

By Junior Sergeant Askhat Ziganshin

IN SAN FRANCISCO an American newspaperman talked as if we were some kind of special people. I told him that we were ordinary people, that we weren't made of granite but of flesh and bone and that we had even gotten thin like anybody does who has to go without food.

I was the senior officer and felt responsible for the men aboard the craft. There were moments during our drift when I thought the storm would overturn our barge, that the men would break down, throw up the sponge, stop fighting for their lives. I'd glance at them when they weren't looking, afraid of what I might see in their faces. But I never saw a hint of despair. They acted like soldiers all the way through. I tried to arrange the duties so that two of us would have something to keep busy with while the other two rested.

On the very first day the squall broke, we just missed being smashed against the rocks. There were several times when I thought it was all over. I was at the wheel but I wouldn't have been able to do a thing if not for our engineers Anatoli Kryuchkovsky and Filipp Poplavsky. They knew their business, and while we had fuel, I was sure they would keep the engines going. Ivan Fedotov proved to be a fine seasoned sailor.

The main thing, though, was that our friendship stood the test. The American newsmen were amazed at our friendship, discipline and fortitude. We don't give ourselves credit for that; we were brought up to live that way by our schools, by the Young Communist League, by the army, by the whole country.

A sailor on board the American ship told us that Nikita Sergeyevich Khrushchev had done a lot to build friendship between the United States and the Soviet Union. We felt that ourselves in the friendly way the Americans treated us. It might not have been so, they admitted, if the cold war was still going strong.

Now that we are home the memories of our hardships are fading into the past, all but the recollection of the great warmth and friendliness shown us by our American friends. We thank them deeply.



THE WHOLE COUNTRY WAS WITH US

By Private Ivan Fedotov

IT WAS THE 49TH DAY of our drift. We were lying in our bunks when Ziganshin suddenly yelled, "Planes!"

For a long time there had been a humming and a buzzing in my ears, so I didn't believe him. I thought he was hearing the same thing. Anatoli Kryuchkovsky also lifted his head from the pillow and listened.

And, indeed, they were planes. The pilots, we learned later, were Glen Conrad and David Mericle. They described a circle around us and then flew away. Then two helicopters appeared. When they came down, we saw they were American. And soon the big aircraft carrier *Kearsarge* came along and someone yelled down in Russian: "Help for you!"

I was so overcome with feeling that I must have lost consciousness. I hazily remember someone taking my pulse. I remember also that the first thing I asked for was a smoke, and only after that for a drink. And I remember how the first spoonful of soup burned my mouth.

I have so many things to say about the American seaman. None of us will ever forget the doctors on the ship, especially Dr. Frederick Beckwith. Then there was Rayford, the cook. To please us, he made his first Ukrainian *borsch* and *pelmeny*, following the cook book recipe. Aircraft mechanic Getman competed with him and made us some Ukrainian dumplings.

When we began to recover, the *Kearsarge* crew improvised a show for us with songs and tap dances.

What we wanted most was to get home. We kept thinking of family and friends, wondering if they knew we were safe. One day we were awakened by a message from the officer on duty asking us to come to the radio room. It was *Pravda's* New York correspondent calling us by radio telephone—the first voice from home. He told us that people at home sent us their congratulations and best wishes.

In San Francisco we bade the *Kearsarge* seamen a warm farewell. Mayor Christopher, who had just come back from a visit to Moscow, welcomed us as though we were old friends.

SEVEN WEEKS ADRIFT

Private Filipp Poplavsky

ON JANUARY 17 our light self-propelled barge was lying at anchor with another one alongside. Suddenly a squall blew up. Our barge was being carried shoreward, right onto the rocks.

Our commander Askhat Ziganshin decided to switch the engines on to get away from the rocks. When we got out some way where it was safer, I turned the engines off. But we kept being pulled shoreward again.

We decided to put as much distance as we could between ourselves and the rocks. We ran out of gas after a while and drifted out to sea. Our engine room flooded. We found a leak in the bottom, patched it up hastily and began to pump. We were soaked through and so was our bedding. The temperature kept dropping and our pea jackets, felt boots and hats soon felt like lumps of ice. The sea water had also wet our food and gotten into the tank that held our drinking water.

The storm raged for another two days and nights. We were dead beat. We had no time to grab a bite or get a wink of sleep.

It was only on the fourth day that we were able to get some sleep. We slept in relays. We used our cork lifebelts to make a fire and cook dinner, our first meal. And so our life on the ocean began. We decided that we'd keep fighting, no grouching or grumbling, no giving up.

As soon as the storm let up we got back to normal. We sang, played the concertina, talked, thought of our friends ashore, tried to imagine what they might be doing at the moment.

One night I saw the lights of a ship. I yelled out and the whole crew rushed out onto the deck. Ziganshin flashed an S.O.S. with our signal light. We thought we saw the ship's light blink in answer and were overjoyed at the hope that the ship was heading for us. But again a squall blew up. We figured out later that only five of the 49 days we drifted were calm.

Things were getting tough, very tough. The day came when we had no food left at all and only two gulps of water a day apiece. We kept getting weaker. How far away home was!

We played our concertina for the last time. It was a good concertina! We tore off the leather and boiled it in sea water. We chewed slices of it smeared with grease.

It was hard going, but we helped one another as best we could. I'll never forget the feeling I had half asleep when one of my friends covered me with his pea jacket. I wanted to open my eyes and say something but I couldn't. There was the warmth of the jacket! The human warmth!

THE PARENTS SAY THANKS

Anna Kryuchkovskaya

We mothers can never forget those who are good to our children. I am deeply thankful to the American sailors for saving and helping my Anatoli and his friends. I look on them as my own sons.

Rakhimzyan and Khatima Ziganshin

We thank the American sailors and people for saving our son and his comrades and for treating them so well. It was an act of friendliness that will help to improve relations between the peoples of the Soviet Union and the United States.

Alexandra Poplavskaya

I don't know the people who saved my son, but they can't be anything but good people who prize life just as highly as we do. It is a wonderful thing when soldiers do not kill, but instead save each other. I thank the American sailors, all the American people and Mayor George Christopher of San Francisco from the bottom of my heart for the concern they showed for these four boys, my son among them.

Yefim and Yevdokia Fedotov

Nikita Khrushchev spoke for us, for the other parents and for all Soviet people when he thanked the *Kearsarge* sailors and the American people for their help to our boys in distress.



A PLANT'S PARTY COMMITTEE

Andronnikov is one of the eleven members of the Communist Party Committee at the big Rostov Farm Machinery Plant.

Committeeman Pyotr Kolesnikov, like all other members except the full-time secretary, does his party work after hours.

Engineer Anatoli Ponomarenko (left) is a member of the plant Party Committee as well as assistant shop superintendent.





The Party Committee is interested in everything from the plant's production totals to its Black Sea children's summer camp.



Electric welder Maria Ivanovskaya (left), like her fellow Party members, makes very liberal use of the library at the plant.

THE ROSTOV farm machinery plant with its half-mile-long assembly shop turns out a harvester combine every five minutes. Rostov machines have been working the fields of collective and state farms all over the country for some 30 years now.

Two years ago, in line with a proposal made by the Communist Party Committee at the plant, the main conveyor, for the first time in three decades, stopped running. For two months, the plant was overhauled for changes, the entire production system revised and modernized. When the conveyor was switched on again, it was to carry the newest thing in self-propelled combines, awarded the gold medal that same summer at the Brussels World's Fair.

The proposal for modernization had come up originally at a meeting of the plant's Party Committee which was discussing ways and means to increase output—a frequent item on its agenda. It was then presented for discussion to the 2,500 Communists working at this huge enterprise. These Party meetings are open and are attended by non-Party people as well. This is the procedure followed by the Central Committee of the Communist Party when it submits its proposal on a question of national policy to the country for the widest discussion.

Faith In The Party

When Ivan Zakharov, a non-Party worker at the plant, got up at one of these open meetings and said, "I support the proposal," he was expressing his support not only for the proposal but his trust and faith in the Party that had made it. Zakharov was followed by other non-Party speakers—Nikolai Bondarenko, Konstantin Sorokin, Vladimir Umnikov and others.

They all took it for granted that the Party was speaking for them, was sensitive to their needs, was expressing their vital interests. And, as had happened on many occasions previous, they found their trust justified in very concrete ways. In this case with the new machines, production went up and so did earnings, not to mention the important national fact that Soviet farmers got a better combine which simplified their work and cut their growing costs to make lower retail food prices possible.

This faith in the Communist Party is a characteristic of Soviet life. It has been tested in peace and war these four decades. The Party, founded by Lenin, led the people in the October Socialist Revolution. At the time when the country's population was 120 million, there were 250,000 members. Guided by the Party, the Soviet people have built a socialist society and are now moving ahead confidently toward communism and an economy of plenty. At the present time, with the country's population at 212 million, the Party has grown to a membership of more than 8 million.

Membership Means Responsibility

Party branches, like the one at the Rostov plant, are to be found at all Soviet factories, offices and farms. This is the primary Party organization. The very great majority of members at the Rostov plant are workers on the production lines. They are Russians and Ukrainians, Jews and Armenians, Georgians and Latvians—people of all nationalities.

Party membership does not give a man any added privileges whatsoever. Quite the contrary, it gives him added responsibilities and obligations. The Communist, no matter where he works or what work he does, is judged by this yardstick—does he lead by example? Is he a man people will follow because he takes on the hard jobs? Is he a man whose first interest is not himself but the community? Is he a man to be trusted, one with high moral standards? Is he a man who never stops learning from books and from people?

Recently the 2,500 Rostov plant Communists met at their annual conference to hear a report from the outgoing Party committee and to elect a new one. The rather extensive progress report was discussed by numbers of people from the floor.

Vladimir Pukovsky, a fitter, spoke of devices he was working on in his spare time that would reduce the production cost of the combine. Alexei Ignatenko, a young engineer, wanted the plant to give graduate courses for those who found it hard to get to the recently opened branch of a polytechnical school. There were a number of proposals that had to do with more and faster housing construction, others that dealt with improved cultural facilities.

Conviction Through Understanding

The conference spent some considerable time on the political education of the membership. Since the Party is a voluntary union of people united by the one great idea—building the new communist society—the member must arrive at his conviction through study and understanding. He must live actively by his beliefs. It was Lenin who laid down this fundamental rule—that only a party equipped with and guided by an advanced theory could hope to lead the people.

There is a study-room at the plant with full shelves of books on political theory and practice. Some Communists study independently, others prefer to join one of the many study groups in philosophy, political economy, aesthetics, international problems and the history of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. They are open to non-Communists too. Some of the study groups work somewhat narrower fields—production problems and factory finances, for example—this to give them a better understanding of plant operation.

The incoming of the plant Party Committee

Communist Alexander Krivolapov has his say at a meeting of Party members in his shop. Discussion is often hot and heavy.



Vasili Tarasov reports to an open shop meeting on new measures proposed by the Communists to speed production output.



Communists in the plant have just voted for an incoming Party Committee. The election commission counts the ballots.

Communists and non-Communists gathered at an assembly shop Party meeting. Criticism is welcomed and nobody is immune.



A PLANT'S PARTY COMMITTEE

the plant fill orders for things other than farm machinery. It meant, said critics, dissipating energy which should be concentrated exclusively on improving the design of farm machinery.

Vasili Ivanov, who is the plant director besides being a member of the plant's Party Committee, incorporated the criticism and the proposals for positive change in an article he wrote for *Pravda* titled "Grain and Machinery."

Party Committee and Plant Director

Every Party organization in a factory has the right—and the duty, as a matter of fact—to check on the work of the management. This does not by any means imply that the Party group replaces the director or acts as the power behind the scenes. At all Soviet enterprises the principle of one-man direction is strictly adhered to. Vasili Ivanov, as director of the Rostov plant, is wholly and completely responsible only to the Economic Council, the official government agency. The Party Committee's function is to help him improve the plant's work. This it does through four commissions, each composed of seven elected members. The first checks on labor protection and safety engineering; the second on progress in automation; the third on quality of output; and the fourth on the rational use of metal.

There are in addition, various commissions in the individual shops, with about 300 mem-

bers functioning on them. By keeping an eye open for things that need correction, the commission members learn what the problems of management are, an important item since some of the people learn enough in process to become factory managers themselves.

The proposals made by these commissions are so well considered that the administration will most usually get to work on them right away. Not always, however. Differences do sometimes arise between the plant's Party Committee and the director.

Early this year, for instance, the plant's Party Committee suggested that three of the shops—forge, press and metalware—ought to be centralized because their functions were allied. The director did not agree. He foresaw a loss of efficiency and reinforced his arguments with facts and figures. The plant's Party Committee was convinced and withdrew the proposal.

On the other hand, when building more kindergarten space was under consideration and the director objected for budgetary reasons, the plant's Party Committee showed him possibilities for funds that he had not considered and the director was happy to agree.

Whether it is a matter of modernizing a huge factory or providing more space for children to learn in, the judgment of the Communist is based on the simple consideration—the people's welfare, the country's good.



The Party Committee is interested in everything from the plant's production totals to its Black Sea children's summer camp.



Electric welder Maria Ivanovskaya (left), like her fellow Party members, makes very liberal use of the library at the plant.

By Yuri Pavlov
Photos by Dmitri Chernov

THE ROSTOV farm machinery plant with its half-mile-long assembly shop turns out a harvester combine every five minutes. Rostov machines have been working the fields of collective and state farms all over the country for some 30 years now.

Two years ago, in line with a proposal made by the Communist Party Committee at the plant, the main conveyor, for the first time in three decades, stopped running. For two months, the plant was overhauled for changes, the entire production system revised and modernized. When the conveyor was switched on again, it was to carry the newest thing in self-propelled combines, awarded the gold medal that same summer at the Brussels World's Fair.

The proposal for modernization had come up originally at a meeting of the plant's Party Committee which was discussing ways and means to increase output—a frequent item on its agenda. It was then presented for discussion to the 2,500 Communists working at this huge enterprise. These Party meetings are open and are attended by non-Party people as well. This is the procedure followed by the Central Committee of the Communist Party when it submits its proposal on a question of national policy to the country for the widest discussion.

Faith In The Party

When Ivan Zakharov, a non-Party worker at the plant, got up at one of these open meetings and said, "I support the proposal," he was expressing his support not only for the proposal but his trust and faith in the Party that had made it. Zakharov was followed by other non-Party speakers—Nikolai Bondarenko, Konstantin Sorokin, Vladimir Umnikov and others.

They all took it for granted that the Party was speaking for them, was sensitive to their needs, was expressing their vital interests. And, as had happened on many occasions previous, they found their trust justified in very concrete ways. In this case with the new machines, production went up and so did earnings, not to mention the important national fact that Soviet farmers got a better combine which simplified their work and cut their growing costs to make lower retail food prices possible.

This faith in the Communist Party is a characteristic of Soviet life. It has been tested in peace and war these four decades. The Party, founded by Lenin, led the people in the October Socialist Revolution. At the time when the country's population was 120 million, there were 250,000 members. Guided by the Party, the Soviet people have built a socialist society and are now moving ahead confidently toward communism and an economy of plenty. At the present time, with the country's population at 212 million, the Party has grown to a membership of more than 8 million.

Membership Means Responsibility

Party branches, like the one at the Rostov plant, are to be found at all Soviet factories, offices and farms. This is the primary Party organization. The very great majority of members at the Rostov plant are workers on the production lines. They are Russians and Ukrainians, Jews and Armenians, Georgians and Latvians—people of all nationalities.

Party membership does not give a man any added privileges whatsoever. Quite the contrary, it gives him added responsibilities and obligations. The Communist, no matter where he works or what work he does, is judged by this yardstick—does he lead by example? Is he a man people will follow because he takes on the hard jobs? Is he a man whose first interest is not himself but the community? Is he a man to be trusted, one with high moral standards? Is he a man who never stops learning from books and from people?

Recently the 2,500 Rostov plant Communists met at their annual conference to hear a report from the outgoing Party committee and to elect a new one. The rather extensive progress report was discussed by numbers of people from the floor.

Vladimir Pukovsky, a fitter, spoke of devices he was working on in his spare time that would reduce the production cost of the combine. Alexei Ignatenko, a young engineer, wanted the plant to give graduate courses for those who found it hard to get to the recently opened branch of a polytechnical school. There were a number of proposals that had to do with more and faster housing construction, others that dealt with improved cultural facilities.

Conviction Through Understanding

The conference spent some considerable time on the political education of the membership. Since the Party is a voluntary union of people united by the one great idea—building the new communist society—the member must arrive at his conviction through study and understanding. He must live actively by his beliefs. It was Lenin who laid down this fundamental rule—that only a party equipped with and guided by an advanced theory could hope to lead the people.

There is a study-room at the plant with full shelves of books on political theory and practice. Some Communists study independently, others prefer to join one of the many study groups in philosophy, political economy, aesthetics, international problems and the history of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. They are open to non-Communists too. Some of the study groups work somewhat narrower fields—production problems and factory finances, for example—this to give them a better understanding of plant operation.

The incoming of the plant Party Committee



Forge press operator Mikhail Dedashko tells the membership committee about himself. He wants to join the Party.



Two years ago, in line with a Party proposal, the half-mile-long assembly shop of the plant was completely modernized.



A Party study group—also open to non-Communists. Subjects include history, economics, philosophy and aesthetics.

A PLANT'S PARTY COMMITTEE

elected at the conference was composed of 11 members. There were a total of 20 people nominated. These committee members had joined the Party at different times—some during the first years after the Revolution, others at the fighting fronts during the Second World War, still others relatively recently. Regardless of age and length of membership, they all have a high sense of social obligation and an awareness of their responsibility as Communists and as workers. Behind the combines that leave the conveyor, they see the living people who use them.

Among those elected to the new Party Committee are Nikolai Andronnikov, a lathe operator, who has worked out many improvements for speeding production; plant director Vasili Ivanov; electric welder Maria Ivanovskaya; assistant shop manager Anatoli Ponomarenko; and technician Vladlen Shaposhnikov.

The newly elected secretary of the Party Committee is Vladimir Galatov. He came to the plant 13 years ago after graduating from the Rostov Machine-Building School. Now he is studying at the Institute of Economics by correspondence. Except for Galatov the committee members carry on their Party assignments after working hours; they are not paid, of course. The secretary is the only full-time Party worker, his salary comes out of Party funds. All members pay a monthly dues, scaled to their earnings. The maximum is 3 per cent.

Problems Political and Personal

This is always a very crowded room—the one with the sign that reads: Party Committee of the Rostov Farm Machinery Plant. Communists and non-Communists come here to talk things over—everything from a new idea for a machine to a personal problem like this one that Alexander Sinitsyn brought to the Party secretary.

Vladimir Galatov tells the story. "We're old friends, Sinitsyn and I, we used to work

in the same shop. I was an engineer, he was a fitter. When he dropped in to see me I thought it was just to say hello, but after a while I saw he had something else on his mind. It took him a while to get talking about it. He was worried about his son, very worried, and wanted somebody to talk the problem over with.

"The boy, 15 years old, had begun to be rude at home and a truant at school. 'It's gotten so,' said Sinitsyn, 'that I don't know what to do about him.' I didn't have any very bright ideas but I said I'd like to drop over to see the boy, if he thought it would help.

"That same evening our Party Committee met to discuss some new projects for the young people at the Palace of Culture. I thought it might be worth trying to get the boy interested in one of the subjects. The next day I went over to Sinitsyn's and talked to Nikolai, that's his name. We were getting along fine until the father came in and I could see immediately what the trouble was—the father was too bossy and the son reacted by being rude and sullen.

"But this was a good boy, no question about it. He came to my house, and since we were both interested in radio engineering, we got to be good friends. He understands his father a little better now and his father understands him. At present he's one of the very active members of the radio club at the Palace of Culture and no trouble either at home or in school."

People With Ideas

The Plant Party Committee has all kinds of problems to deal with—large ones and small—too many for 11 people to handle. They get what help they need from active Party and Young Communist League members and from trade unionists, many of them non-Party people.

The Committee lends its support to people

at the plant with initiative and new ideas. Recently Sergei Rozhkov, a tinsmith, came to see the secretary with an original idea for cutting metal. The Party Committee brought it to the attention of the plant management and the plant newspaper and now it's being used not only in Rostov but in many factories elsewhere. Estimates are that it will save the plant about a million rubles in the next seven years. Rozhkov got a very considerable bonus for his idea.

In another case a number of workers proposed that a shop for experimental mechanization and automation be set up. The Party Committee thought the idea good and backed it at a meeting with the management. In a matter of months the experimental shop proved its worth. It has already worked out economies in manpower use that total some 15 million rubles.

The Committee devotes much of its attention to matters only indirectly related to the plant. This spring it worked on a plan with the director and trade union leaders to enlarge the children's summer camp maintained by the Rostov plant on the Black Sea coast.

Matters of importance are taken up at enlarged meetings of the Party Committee, with non-Party people invited to attend and voice their thoughts. Criticism is listened to attentively, and measures to eliminate shortcomings are decided on. Nobody is immune and nothing so sacred it cannot be criticized. Moreover, the criticism is made public through press and radio.

At one meeting not long ago workers spoke at length and in rather caustic terms of shortcomings in the organization of work and safety measures at the plant. Not only was the plant management subjected to scathing criticism but the Rostov Economic Council and the State Planning Committee of the Russian Federative Republic as well.

The Economic Council, which is the overall directing agency for the industries in the region, was taken to task for insisting that



Vladimir Dubinin (left) was recently demobilized. Communist Alexander Mitrofanov is teaching him how to do fine machining.



The Party Committee's function is to help the plant management, not replace it. Looking over plans to automate another shop.



A committee of party members whose job it is to check on labor protection and safety engineering at the Rostov plant.

Engineer Vladimir Galatov (right) is the secretary of the Party Committee elected by the 2,500 Communists at the plant. Workers drop in to see him on matters that range from an idea for a new machine to a housing problem.



Communist Alexander Krivolapov has his say at a meeting of Party members in his shop. Discussion is often hot and heavy.



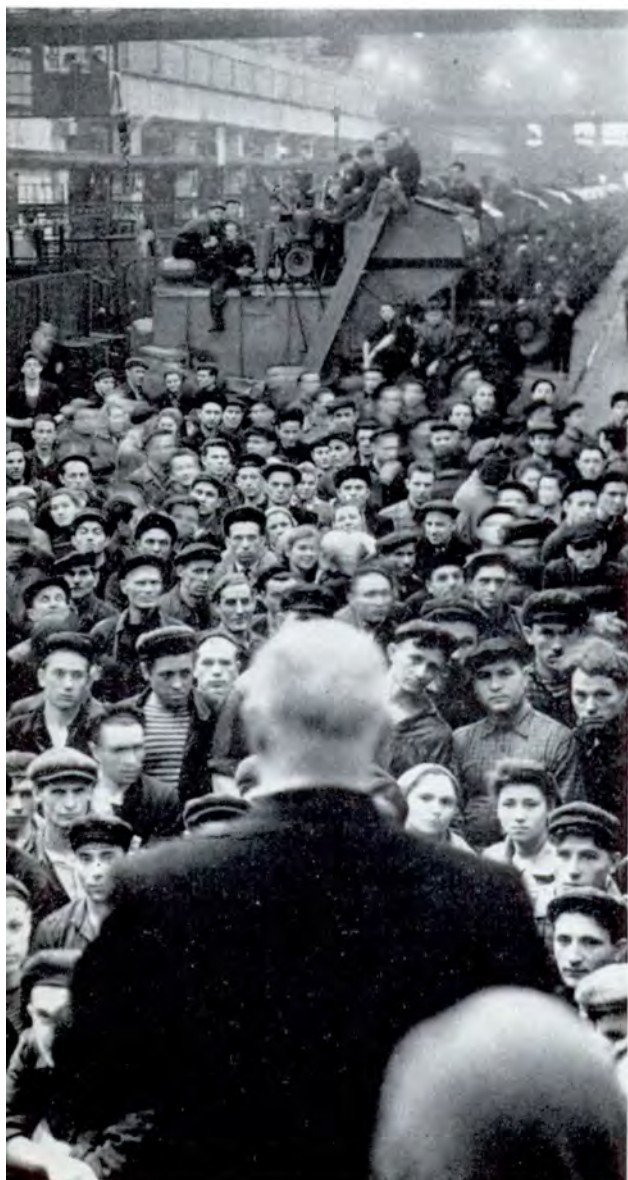
Vasili Tarasov reports to an open shop meeting on new measures proposed by the Communists to speed production output.



Communists in the plant have just voted for an incoming Party Committee. The election commission counts the ballots.

A PLANT'S PARTY COMMITTEE

Communists and non-Communists gathered at an assembly shop Party meeting. Criticism is welcomed and nobody is immune.



the plant fill orders for things other than farm machinery. It meant, said critics, dissipating energy which should be concentrated exclusively on improving the design of farm machinery.

Vasili Ivanov, who is the plant director besides being a member of the plant's Party Committee, incorporated the criticism and the proposals for positive change in an article he wrote for *Pravda* titled "Grain and Machinery."

Party Committee and Plant Director

Every Party organization in a factory has the right—and the duty, as a matter of fact—to check on the work of the management. This does not by any means imply that the Party group replaces the director or acts as the power behind the scenes. At all Soviet enterprises the principle of one-man direction is strictly adhered to. Vasili Ivanov, as director of the Rostov plant, is wholly and completely responsible only to the Economic Council, the official government agency. The Party Committee's function is to help him improve the plant's work. This it does through four commissions, each composed of seven elected members. The first checks on labor protection and safety engineering; the second on progress in automation; the third on quality of output; and the fourth on the rational use of metal.

There are in addition, various commissions in the individual shops, with about 300 mem-

bers functioning on them. By keeping an eye open for things that need correction, the commission members learn what the problems of management are, an important item since some of the people learn enough in process to become factory managers themselves.

The proposals made by these commissions are so well considered that the administration will most usually get to work on them right away. Not always, however. Differences do sometimes arise between the plant's Party Committee and the director.

Early this year, for instance, the plant's Party Committee suggested that three of the shops—forge, press and metalware—ought to be centralized because their functions were allied. The director did not agree. He foresaw a loss of efficiency and reinforced his arguments with facts and figures. The plant's Party Committee was convinced and withdrew the proposal.

On the other hand, when building more kindergarten space was under consideration and the director objected for budgetary reasons, the plant's Party Committee showed him possibilities for funds that he had not considered and the director was happy to agree.

Whether it is a matter of modernizing a huge factory or providing more space for children to learn in, the judgment of the Communist is based on the simple consideration—the people's welfare, the country's good.

HERE IS YAROSLAV CHIZH, collective farmer from a small village in the Ukraine called Struten, on whom the attention of the whole country is centered. Why? Because he has figured out ways of raising more pork with less man-hours of labor. Not so dramatic an achievement, you say. But multiply that many pounds of additional pork by the number of pig farmers in the Soviet Union and visualize hundreds of thousands of home refrigerators filled with pork and bacon and the picture begins to look life-sized. Here is a farmer who has learned to give a whole country food that can be raised and sold for less money—a very large achievement by anyone's reckoning.

As a result Yaroslav hasn't had much peace and quiet since he came back from Moscow. People have traveled to see him not only from relatively nearby Ukrainian cities like Ternopol, but from Kazakhstan 1200 miles distant and from Georgia, Chechen-Ingushetia and other places he once knew only as names on the map.

He has become resigned to having a young man with a flash camera pop up from nowhere, introduce himself as a photo reporter from Tbilisi or Kiev or Leningrad and say, "Smile, please, turn this way. Fine. Thanks," and dash off. Or to a reporter like myself interviewing him for a magazine published for American readers. Or to stacks of letters and telegrams from collective farm boards near and far asking him to come and tell them how he did it.

Yaroslav Chizh takes all this publicity as calmly as though it were an everyday occurrence. The short, energetic, thirty-seven-year-old farmer patiently puts up with the antics of news photographers trying to get interesting shots, talks serenely to eminent scientists, and dictates to reporters as though they were taking him down in rapid shorthand.

The Ukrainian farmer first came to public attention at the end of last year. He was invited to a Plenary Meeting of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, held in the Grand Kremlin Palace in Moscow. Next to the Congress, this is the highest and most authoritative party body. It considers the most important political and state problems. The subject under review at this meeting was the further development of farm production—ways of providing the country with a greater abundance of low-priced food products and give farmers a higher living standard at the same time.

Invited to the Plenary Meeting were the experienced practical farm workers—collective farm chairmen, agronomists, livestock men, dairymen, farm machine operators. Pig farmer Chizh from the Shevchenko Collective Farm in Lvov Region was asked to speak on the work he had done. The assembly listened closely and with great interest to his report. He had re-equipped his pigsties and improved feeding methods to the point where he himself handled the jobs that had previously taken two dozen or more hands to do. He had been able to cut the cost of raising pigs by more than half. The farm's income from pork sales had jumped and so had his own earnings.

Improved methods in the Soviet Union are not considered private property. Chizh had

YAROSLAV CHIZH

By Georgi Radov

come to the plenary meeting to share his production "secrets" with any pig breeder in the Soviet Union—or elsewhere for that matter—who wanted to make use of them. His idea is simple—to get more meat raised so that it can be sold to consumers at lower prices. Chizh's report was published in the press and broadcast by radio to farmers all over the country. His successful effort was deeply appreciated by the government and the USSR Supreme Soviet awarded the farmer the title of Hero of Socialist Labor.

Listening to Yaroslav Chizh's report brought to mind the words of Maxim Gorky. This great Russian writer said three decades ago that the Soviet man "must be—and surely will be—big enough to see the *whole* of his country, and share in the life of the *whole* of our immense Union." This could serve to define Yaroslav Chizh's way of thinking and living.

He was born the son of a day laborer. His father, Semyon, had no land, house, horse nor cow of his own. He labored for other men's gain, always fearful of being refused work and deprived of his daily bread. The lives of this day laborer and his children were sharply altered by the Socialist Revolution that gave him land, a decent cottage, and, most important, the certainty that no one would ever have the right to deprive him of a livelihood.

With that came a sense of his dignity as a man and a citizen. He began to see himself and things around him through different eyes. Here was a great country he lived in—its wealth henceforth belonged to him and all other Soviet citizens. His labor was not only improving his own lot but that of many other people. He could see that his family was living better as the country's farms and industries developed and its productive wealth multiplied.

It was this feeling and attitude that the one-time day laborer transmitted to his children. It explains Yaroslav Chizh's way of

thinking and his devotion to the socialist society which chooses to honor the son of a once downtrodden, landless peasant.

What I am, says Yaroslav Chizh simply, I owe to the Communist Party and Soviet power.

He joined the Communist Party as a young man shortly after he had finished his army service. He worked with such heart and vigor that he was elected to the executive committee of the local organization. When the Party resolved to concentrate on raising farm output, young Chizh returned to his native village. Soon after he was elected to head the Village Soviet.

But he chafed at this administrative job and when the farmers in his area and elsewhere began their campaign to overtake American per capita meat and milk totals, he resigned his post to take on the local collective farm's sadly neglected and unproductive pig section.

For a long period he served as a plain unadorned swineherd to prove his point that output of pork could be increased very rapidly and cost reduced at one and the same time by careful and systematic attention. Chizh is the kind of man who avoids the easiest and best paying jobs, almost by instinct he goes where he can be most useful to the community.

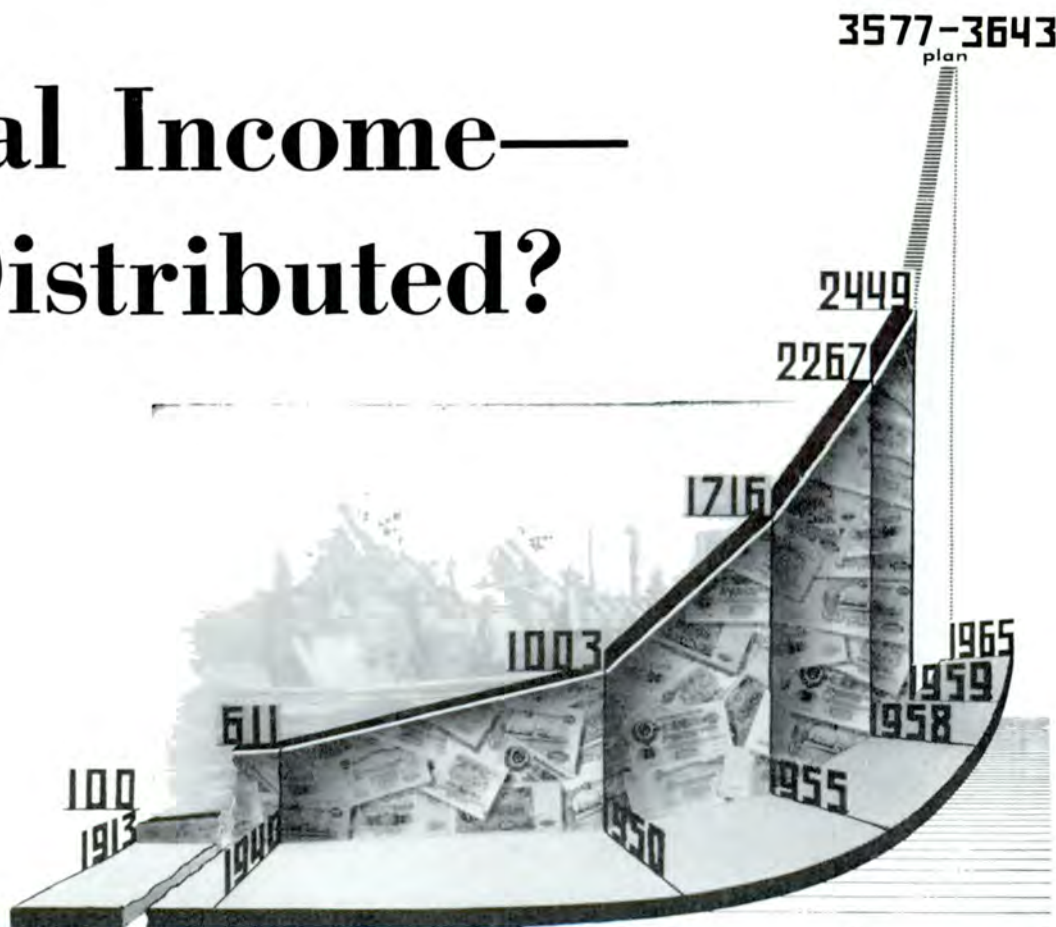
He got the pigpen work organized to the point where he was able to figure out the labor time he expended per centner of pork—a centner is a little more than 220 pounds. He estimates that while the average American pig farmer spends 6.6 hours to raise that amount of pork, he spends only 5.6 hours. Furthermore, he figures that by 1960 he will be working only three hours for the same amount of meat, and by 1961, not more than 1.5 hours. "This," he said at the Plenary Meeting, "will be my contribution toward getting the seven-year plan figure for meat production fulfilled ahead of time."



The National Income— How Is It Distributed?

By Yefim Manevich
D. Sc. (Economics)

Growth of Soviet Union's National Income—in per cent



NATIONAL INCOME of a country is the wealth created annually by its producers—all those who work in industry, farming and other areas of economy. The wealthier the country, the larger its national income. This law holds good for all social and economic systems. The way this national income is distributed, however, very much depends on the type of system—who owns the means of production, the factories and land.

"It is Our Common Wealth"

When Lenin drafted the program of the Russian workers' party at the end of the last century he wrote that the time would come when all the material values produced would come back to the producers, the working people; none of it would be filtered off by non-producers. This would happen, he said, when the means of production were owned in common by the working people.

Such a time did come with the Socialist Revolution. In the Soviet Union the means of production are owned by society as a whole. There is no private ownership of land, mines, oil fields, factories, power stations, railroads, stores, banks; they all belong to the people.

It is this decisive factor that determines the distribution of the national income in the Soviet Union. There is no non-working section of the population that lives on the labor of others. The country's entire wealth is the property of society, and each citizen receives his share of the national income.

All the material values created each year by the country's 100 million workers and farmers are distributed to them and their dependents in the form of money, goods and a great spread of social services. The national income keeps rising and with it the sum of benefits which accrues to every citizen. As Nikita Khrushchev put it, "The Soviet person is richer than any billionaire because our boundless wealth belongs to the people. It is our common wealth."

Multiplied Twenty-Five Times

Economically backward czarist Russia had a very low production level, and therefore its national income was also low, one of the lowest in Europe. In addition to that, the distribution of the national income was most inequitable.

Lenin calculated that by the beginning of this century, seven-tenths of Russia's national income was appropriated by the non-working classes that comprised only one-tenth of the country's population. The share that went to the working people, those who produced the national wealth, was only three-tenths.

Since 1913, which is considered the highest point in the economic development of pre-revolutionary Russia, the country's national income has multiplied almost 25 times. Accounting for this prodigious leap in so short a time is what can be called collective self-interest. The working people in the Soviet Union are both the producers and the owners, with a dual interest, one might say, in the rapid increase of the national income.

The Soviet Union now holds second place in the world for volume of production. The rate of growth of the national income is three to four times higher than that in the United States, Britain or France. Soviet national income would have increased even faster were it not for the incalculable losses suffered during the war against fascism.

Postwar reconstruction was very costly but it was accomplished with a speed that upset many prognostications, and the new projects greatly accelerated industrial and agricultural development. The prewar levels of production and therefore of national income were soon surpassed by a large margin and now keep rising with each passing year.

Planning for Present and Future

In 1959, the very successful first year of the seven-year plan, the national income had

risen by 100 billion rubles, an added eight per cent over the 1958 level. By 1965, the plan's end, the national income is expected to have risen by 62-65 per cent as compared with 1958.

This continuous rise in the country's national income is solidly based on full employment and the growing productivity that comes with automation and the newest achievements of science and technology.

The Soviet economy operates by a far-sighted plan which takes into consideration not only today's needs but also long-range targets. The national income is therefore distributed both to ensure the maximum satisfaction of the steadily growing current demands of the country and its people and at the same time to improve and expand production facilities so they can meet even greater demands in the future.

Seventy-five per cent of the national income goes for immediate consumer needs of the population. The remaining twenty-five per cent is spent on the expansion of production and on other public needs. This fraction will eventually come back to the consumer too, since the ultimate intent of socialist production is to achieve the highest possible standard of living.

The Worker's Wage

How is the larger fraction, the 75 per cent of the national income, distributed? The share of each factory and office worker comes in the form of wages. The scale in each trade or profession is set jointly by government agencies and the trade unions.

Although every kind of labor in the country is respected and everyone receives equal pay for equal work, it is clear that the contribution made by different workers will vary. One will create more material values than another in a given seven-hour day, depending upon his particular specialty, experience, skill and other individual factors. The pay

is therefore based on performance, both quantity and quality.

Strictly observing the principle of equal pay for equal work, the socialist economy does not apply, however, "one measuring rod for all."

Real wages have, actually and undeniably, been rising from year to year and will continue to rise for every worker, but projected by the seven-year plan is a faster rate of rise in the lower and medium income brackets. While the real income of all factory and office workers between 1959 and 1965 is scheduled to rise on an average by 40 per cent, the income of the lower-paid workers will almost double.

A determining factor also is that with vocational and technical training so freely available in all industries, every worker has a chance to improve his skill and consequently raise his wage. This helps explain why the trend is likely to be toward a decrease in the number of unskilled, and therefore lower paid, workers.

The Farmer's Share

The Soviet farmer receives his share of the national income in a different way than the industrial and office worker. He gets no set weekly or monthly wage. His personal income depends on the income of his collective farm.

After the collective farm puts aside all its needs for the next growing season, for capital construction and for pension payments to its aged and incapacitated members, the rest—both cash and kind—is divided among the members of the collective farm. Here also contribution is greater will get more.

So the incomes of members of the same collective farm will not be the same. The one who works more productively and whose contribution is greater will get more.

Each collective farm family also has the yield from its privately-owned plot of land—vegetable garden, orchard, vineyard—and its own livestock—cow, sheep, hogs, fowl.

"Invisible" Income

To evaluate the standard of living of any Soviet family, one must include, besides workers' wages or farmers' incomes, the many costly services which are provided free of charge at the expense of the national budget without reference to the quantity and quality of work done.

There is education which is free all the way from elementary school through graduate and

professional training. More than 50 million children and adults are enrolled in various kinds of schools and courses. Besides free tuition, students in the specialized secondary schools and the colleges get a monthly stipend for maintenance.

All Soviet workers are entitled to sick benefits, old-age pensions and other payments from the national fund of social security. There are now 20 million people in the country who receive pensions.

Medical service of every kind, from a check-up to the most delicate kind of surgery, is free to every citizen. Home calls, hospital stays, maternity care—all of this is provided at no cost to the individual, as are the special medical facilities for children and mothers. Summer camps accommodate six million children at the most minimal fees.

Budgetary expenditures for these and other public services have increased steadily, rising from 215 billion rubles in 1958 to 230 billion in 1959. The sum scheduled for 1965, the end of the seven-year plan, is 360 billion. It breaks down to an annual 3,800 rubles of services for every worker over and above his wages.

"Government expenditure for these purposes," said Khrushchev when the seven-year plan was discussed last year at the 21st Communist Party Congress, "will continue to increase in the future. The closer we move ahead toward communism, the more will our society be able to meet the needs of every person from the time he is born to extreme old age."

Capital Investment

The Soviet Union now has a massive production potential which keeps growing as the country gradually goes over from socialism to communism. There will be an abundance of material and spiritual values in communist society, and this will make it possible to satisfy fully all needs of every citizen regardless of the quantity and quality of his work.

To build this communist economy of abundance capable of coping with the vast consumer demand means that production facilities in all spheres must be constantly expanded year after year. Sums required for this expansion are budgeted from that quarter of the national income which remains after meeting the immediate needs of the population.

This money is spent on industrial and municipal construction, on improvement of the transportation system, on development of science and technology. To use the phrase-

ology of economics, this is capital investment to increase the country's production potential.

A considerable portion of the capital investment goes for housing construction. The Soviet Union is engaged in a gigantic program that will rehouse about a third of the country's population within 10 or 12 years and eliminate the housing shortage inherited from the past. Individual home building is also encouraged, but the main part of the construction is carried out at the expense of the government. This helps explain why rent in the Soviet Union is never more than four to five per cent of family income.

The funds for government administration and for national defense also come from that same 25 per cent of the national income. The session of the USSR Supreme Soviet last January adopted a law on the reduction of the country's armed forces by 1,200,000 men within the next two years. The defense budget thereby will be cut by 16 to 17 billion rubles. This means that additional funds will be made available for housing construction, public health, farm development and other peaceful endeavors.

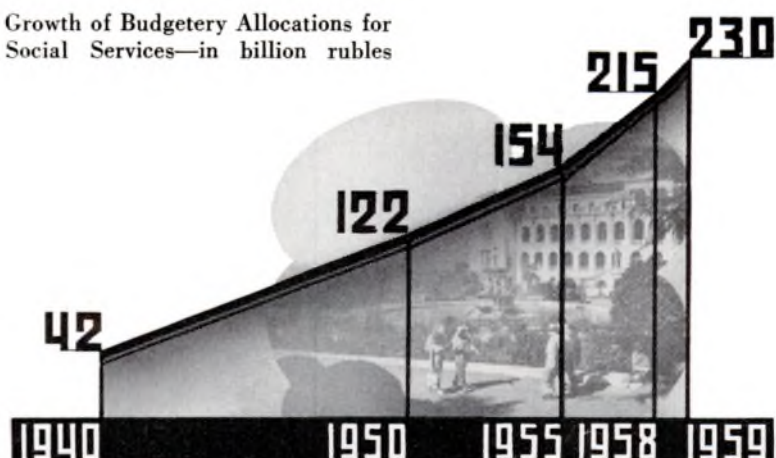
Entire Nation Decides on Spending

Through their elected representatives in the legislative bodies the Soviet people decide how every portion of this 25 per cent of the national income is to be spent. Local and national economic plans are adopted only after a thorough discussion with the participation of Communist Party, trade union, cooperative and other public organizations. These plans incorporate many amendments suggested at meetings held at factories and on farms. Therefore local and national budgets reflect the collective thinking of the entire country.

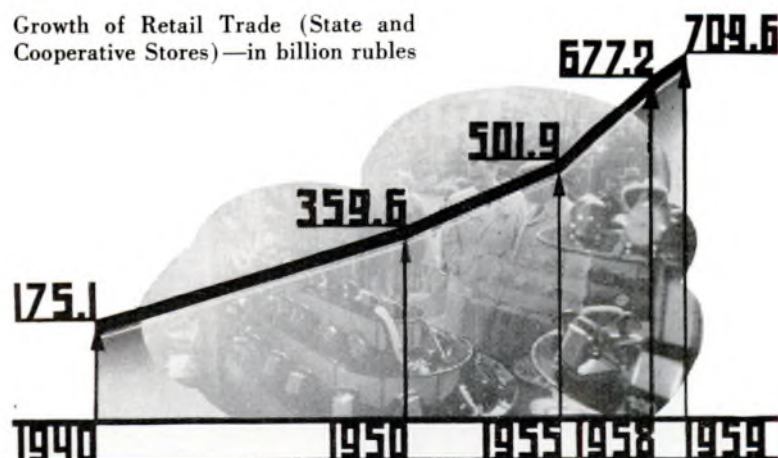
Here are some comparative figures on how budgetary allocations have increased in the period since the Socialist Revolution: In the first decade, when the Soviet Union was still an industrially backward country, the total amount earmarked from the national income for new capital construction was 15.7 billion rubles. At present, only for the one year of 1959, the amount spent on capital construction totaled 225 billion rubles. And for the seven years from 1959 through 1965, a total of two trillion rubles is allocated.

What is the purpose of this astronomical sum? To increase productivity, increase the national income and thereby increase the amount distributed in goods and services to every citizen in the country.

Growth of Budgetary Allocations for Social Services—in billion rubles



Growth of Retail Trade (State and Cooperative Stores)—in billion rubles





Iron Ore of

By Yuri Graftsky

THE TOWERING HILLS in this flat steppe country near the town of Kustanai in northern Kazakhstan come on the traveler's sight suddenly, unexpectedly. They repeat themselves without variation, as though they had all been pressed out of the same mold and carried here by a conveyor.

These are man-made hills, the aggregate of countless truckloads of dumped earth. They grew up in recent years when miners started to tap a rich iron ore deposit with an estimated reserve of 1.5 billion tons.

Now here is the construction site of one of the major industrial projects of the seven-year plan—the Sokolovo-Sarbai ore-mining and ore-concentration combine. Its original production capacity of 19 million tons a year

has been raised to 26.5 million—and this while construction is still under way and only the initial segment of the gigantic project is operating.

Discovery of a Pilot

The deposit was found under rather peculiar circumstances. Ten years ago geologists came to this steppeland southeast of the Ural Mountains to make sure that these flats were barren. They were to give the go-ahead signal for possible flooding of the area. The waters of Siberian rivers diverted from north to south might be channeled into this unproductive wasteland.

One party used an aircraft to bring food,

tools and mail from Kustanai. The pilot, Mikhail Surgutanov, kept wondering why his compass behaved so strangely when the plane passed over Sarbai. He had an idea there was something big there. During one of his trips he spent an hour circling the spot and checking his compass readings. Now he knew for certain that here was a widespread magnetic anomaly. The geologists checked on the pilot's very good guess and found an immense iron ore deposit not far below the surface.

Surgutanov had discovered this iron ore Klondike and the geologists had verified the finding. But no one in the party filed a private claim.

Neither the land nor the mineral resources in the Soviet Union can be exploited for per-

THE SOKOLOVO QUARRY IN KAZAKHSTAN. THE PIT, 4.5 MILES LONG AND 2 WIDE, IS THE HEART OF WHAT WILL BE THE BIGGEST SOVIET ORE-MINING COMBINE BY 1965.



Kazakhstan

sonal gain. This is national property—worked for the whole country's benefit. Surgutanov and other geologists who explored the Sokolovo-Sarbai deposit had substantially added to the wealth of the nation, and the nation honored them with the Lenin Prize.

Birth of a Giant

By 1965 the Sokolovo-Sarbai project will be the biggest iron ore enterprise in the country. The first structures are well on the way—a power and heat plant, concrete works, machine repair shops and garages. A new railroad is being built to link up the future iron ore combine with the metal centers of Kazakhstan and the Urals.



Growing with this mining project is Rudny, a bustling town of 50,000. The townspeople have elected excavator Pyotr Maximov to represent them in Kazakhstan's Supreme Soviet.

Iron Ore of Kazakhstan

Before this deposit was discovered, northern Kazakhstan was a blank area on the country's economic map. It's not so any longer, not with giant walking excavators, 25-ton dump trucks, scrapers, graders, bulldozers, tractors arriving from the Urals, Central Russia, the Ukraine, Byelorussia and the Baltic.

The Sarbai ore is not buried very deeply and can therefore be extracted by the open-cut method. Right now the surface layer of

earth is being stripped. But there is still much work to be done before ore can be mined here. The Sokolovo quarry is already producing five million tons of ore a year. The quarry is almost four and a half miles long and two miles wide. With its steeply terraced sides it looks like a mountain valley, and at first glance you would not believe that the valley is man-made. The winding road down below looks like a river in spring flood when

the trucks piled high with gray rock go by in an endless stream.

The morning shift comes on the job with scores of excavators, bulldozers and graders, each one snorting in a different key. The 20-cubic-yard buckets of the walking excavators scoop up the dirt 130 feet below the surface and dump it to form a 150-foot pile. It is a sight to see—the boom of this big shovel that looks for all the world like the mast of a flagship at sea traveling along the ground. The bucket drops the great load of dirt with a roar like a cannon.

Ore-Dressing Plant

Excavators dump the ore onto trucks. They take it to freight cars. Pulled by electric locomotives, the cars go to the dressing plant. Out of the plant comes iron ore concentrate and high quality agglomerate ready to be shipped to iron and steel mills.

The first section of the dressing plant—the factory for blast and open-hearth furnace ores—has already been built and is in operation. Its shops and transport galleries are completely automated. The entire production process is handled by a single operator from a control desk.

The electric trains unload the ore into the bunkers of big crushers. Processed by these crushers, huge chunks of ore are reduced to dust particles $\frac{3}{1000}$ of an inch in size. This equipment was made at the Urals Heavy Machinery plant and the Leningrad Metal Works.

The completed section of this plant is only a twentieth part of the future combine but a very impressive sight even as it stands now.

The dressing plant for sulphurous ores is still under construction. Completed here is a pit 100 feet in diameter and 120 feet high for crushers. It looks like a circus ring with a tall iron cage. Soon six powerful crushers will be installed in this pit. Two of them will be able to swallow monster chunks of ore five feet in diameter.

New Town and Its People

Rising on the construction site of the Sokolovo-Sarbai combine is a new town. The miners named it Rudny, an aptly descriptive word meaning "ore town." Four-year-old Rudny set on the banks of the Tobol River is a well-planned town, mostly of three-story houses on straight wide streets.

The townspeople come from various parts of the country. Here is a run-down on the people in one house taken at random.

Thirty-year-old Alexander Kuzevanov is a vigorous, well set up man with a strong face who comes from the Urals. He worked at the Magnitogorsk ore-concentration plant first as an excavator operator and then as a crushing machine operator. While living in Magnitogorsk he married and there his daughters Lyudmila and Tatiana were born.

One would imagine that he would have remained in Magnitogorsk where he had his roots—job, home and family. But like many other Soviet people, Kuzevanov worries about how the rest of humanity is getting along and what he can do to help out. And he decided that his services would be more useful to the country at new Sokolovo-Sarbai than at settled

Building worker Anatoli Puzikov. The miners and construction workers, mostly young people, come from every part of the country. Building goes on around the clock and housing gets top priority.



Magnitogorsk. There was something of a family tradition involved too, considering that thirty years ago his father had also pulled up roots to help build Magnitogorsk.

Kuzevanov now works at the dressing plant after having taken courses that qualify him as a set-up man servicing relay communication, a new skill for him. His average wage is 2,000 rubles a month. His wife looks after the house and children.

Their neighbors are the Atabayevs, a young Kazakh couple. Khalel was born near Kustanai but he never even suspected that the steppeland where he spent his childhood was so rich in mineral wealth. He went to school in Alma-Ata, Kazakh capital, and then got a job in a research laboratory of the Stalinsk metal center in Siberia.

When Khalel learned that an ore-concentration combine was to be built near his native Kustanai, he came back home. Now he works as a machine operator. His wife, Kulimdjan, is forelady in a dressmaking shop.

Population Is to Double

The Kuzevanovs and the Atabayevs are friends, besides being neighbors. They like the new town they live in and feel that it is growing nicely.

And so it is—keeping pace with the fast developing ore-mining project that needs more and more workers as each new section is finished. This is a bustling town with construction going on all over the place. Here a new avenue is being laid out and there a new motion picture theater is being built or a kindergarten, school, stadium, department store, restaurant, or what you will.

One of the newest completed structures in Rudny is the nine-million-ruble medical center. It includes a large clinic, hospitals for adults, and children, and a maternity home. Another new building is a branch of the Kazakh Mining and Metallurgy Institute. Still another is a specialized secondary school for the building trades with 400 students enrolled.

So far as building is concerned, housing gets top priority. Rudny now has a population of 50,000 and expects to double that figure by 1965. The annual birth rate is 1,500 and the number of new arrivals runs better than 10,000. To accommodate the growing population the steppes are pushed back as new residential districts are laid out.

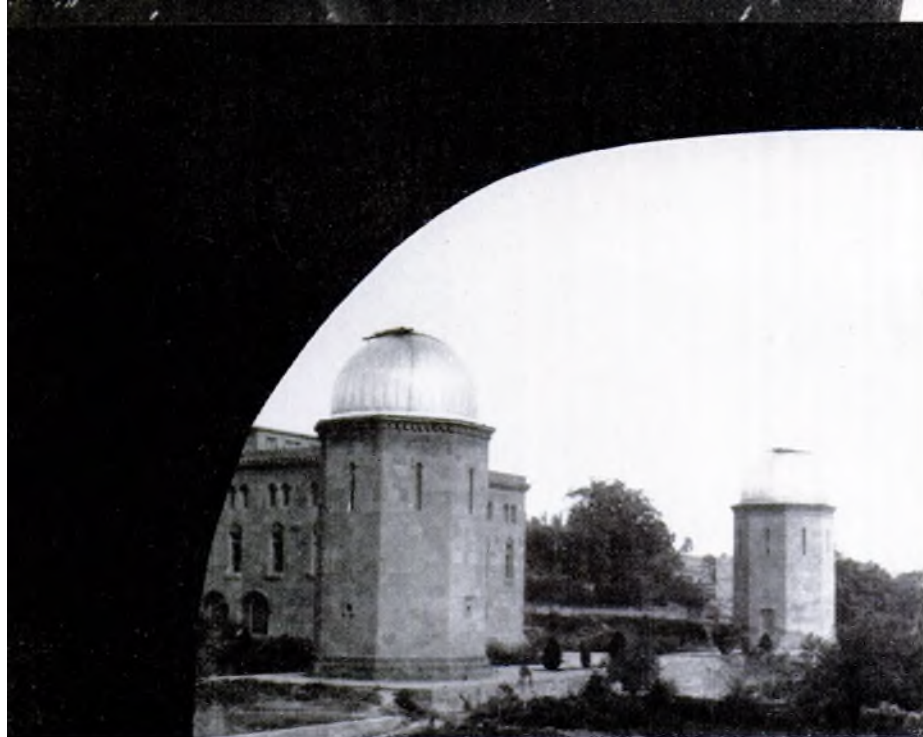
Prospects for the Future

Trainloads of iron ore have been moving from Rudny to the Urals in an ever increasing flow. The Urals' own ore resources have been exploited for so many generations that they are running low, and Kazakhstan's great deposits will now be feeding the Urals metal industry. In the future these trains will also be running to the Karaganda metal works now being built in central Kazakhstan.

The face of the steppeland in northern Kazakhstan is rapidly changing. Geologists have found oil, rare and nonferrous metals here, and in a few years there will be new industrial centers growing up in this region. Famous for its virgin land development, Kazakhstan is also becoming famous for its mines and its industry.



A vertical slice of the quarry. You can count the excavators, trucks, bulldozers and tractors by the hundreds. The pit already yields five million tons of ore every year.



Byurakan Observatory, where the work of Ambartsumyan and his associates recently led to the discovery of the blue galaxies.



says exerts an influence on our planet, filling the lives of earth-dwellers with all sorts of complications.

Whether it was because of Sirius or for some other reason, after graduating from high school Victor decided to get an education that would equip him to make a serious study of the stars. With his sister Goarik he went to Leningrad and they both enrolled in the same department of the university there. Goarik became a mathematician. Now she teaches the theory of numbers and the calculus of probability at the University of Yerevan in the Armenian capital. Victor majored in mathematics and astronomy.

In 1928-31 he did graduate study at the world famous Pulkovo Observatory near Leningrad. He studied under the guidance of the noted astronomer Aristarkh Belopolsky. One of his teachers was Gavriil Tikhov, the first astronomer to photograph the planets with light filters and the founder of the science of astrobotany.

After taking his graduate degree, Ambartsumyan worked at Pulkovo, simultaneously teaching the first course ever to be given in theoretical astrophysics. He was then only 23, but his great gifts were evident even earlier when he published the results of research he

had done while still a student on the shifts of ray energy in the stars.

At the outbreak of war he volunteered as a private for front-line service. Ambartsumyan is very vocal about everything but himself. No one in the company was aware of his background until the man in the next bunk saw his picture in the newspaper with the caption "Renowned Scientist."

Thus he was "uncovered" and returned to his job as vice rector of Leningrad University. Shortly afterward he moved to Yerevan where he was elected vice president and then president of the republic's Academy of Sciences.

How Old Is Our Galaxy?

Appropriately enough, Ambartsumyan did much of his work on the origin of the steller universe at the Byurakan Observatory overlooking the ancient Ararat Valley. From the picturesque observatory built of pink tuff tinted with basalt, one gets a magnificent view of the peak spoken of in the Bible as the resting place of Noah's ark.

Most of the older hypotheses of cosmogony only tried to translate the ancient concepts of primeval chaos and the creation into the modern language of mathematics. The problem of

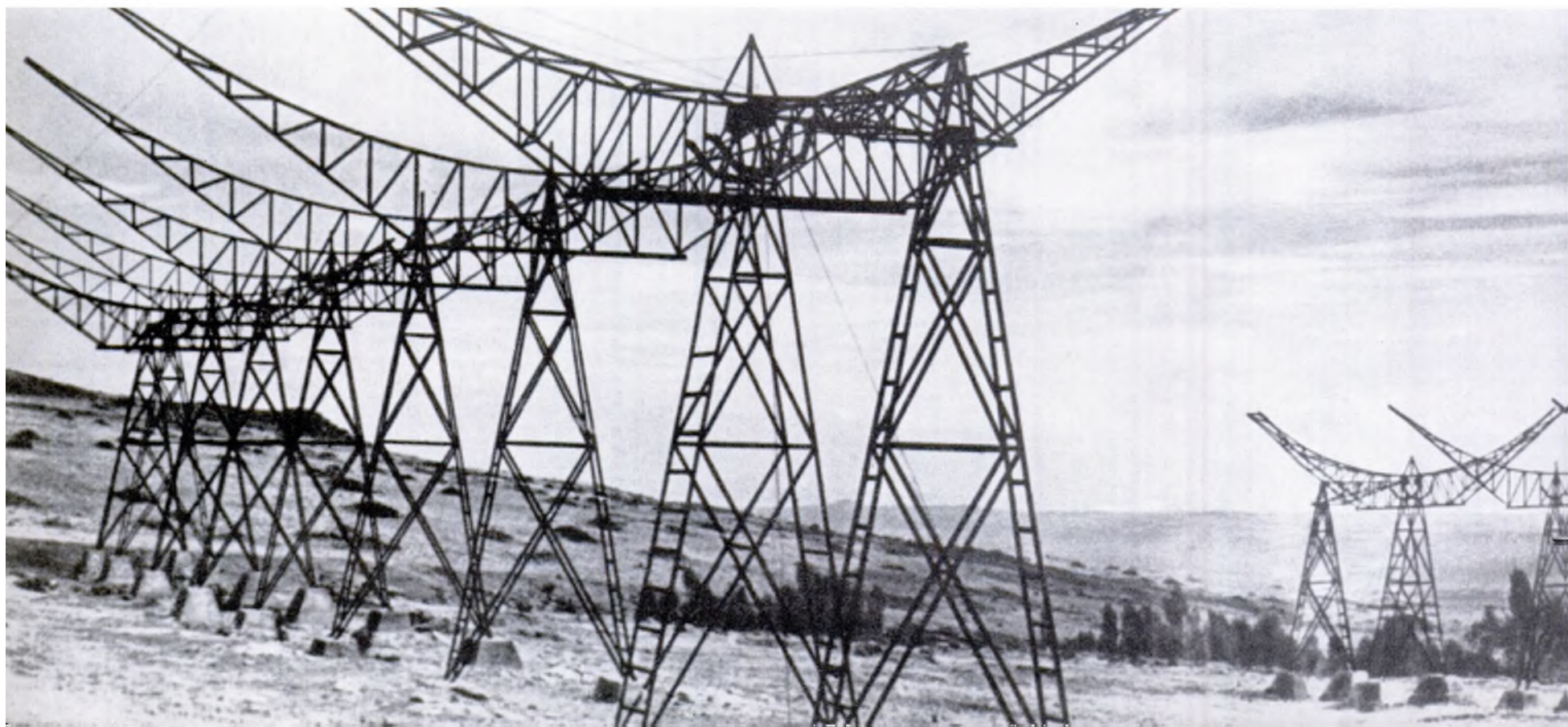
how stars originated still remained in the domain of faith and not cognition.

Fundamental in Ambartsumyan's theory was the concept that worlds come into being, grow old and die in a never-ending process. He proved that stars still continue to be born today just as they did in the past.

As far back as 1935 Ambartsumyan and the British astronomer Sir James Jeans were arguing the age of our stellar system. With his work on double stars and open constellations, the Armenian scientist proved that our galaxy is no more than 10^{10} years old, a thousand times younger than the estimate of Jeans.

Ambartsumyan's calculations and the deductions he drew from them were eventually acknowledged by world science. His conclusions were of decisive help to him years later when he had analyzed the vast amount of data that had been gathered by observatories throughout the world on stellar systems.

Ambartsumyan noted that the stars in our sky are grouped in clusters. Further study showed that each of them occupies a restricted portion of space, thus forming kinds of systems which he called stellar associations. By comparing their probable age with the figure he had deduced for our galaxy's existence (that's when his previous calculations proved



Magnitogorsk. There was something of a family tradition involved too, considering that thirty years ago his father had also pulled up roots to help build Magnitogorsk.

Kuzevanov now works at the dressing plant after having taken courses that qualify him as a set-up man servicing relay communication, a new skill for him. His average wage is 2,000 rubles a month. His wife looks after the house and children.

Their neighbors are the Atabayevs, a young Kazakh couple. Khalel was born near Kustanai but he never even suspected that the steppeland where he spent his childhood was so rich in mineral wealth. He went to school in Alma-Ata, Kazakh capital, and then got a job in a research laboratory of the Stalinsk metal center in Siberia.

When Khalel learned that an ore-concentration combine was to be built near his native Kustanai, he came back home. Now he works as a machine operator. His wife, Kulimdjan, is forelady in a dressmaking shop.

Population Is to Double

The Kuzevanovs and the Atabayevs are friends, besides being neighbors. They like the new town they live in and feel that it is growing nicely.

And so it is—keeping pace with the fast developing ore-mining project that needs more and more workers as each new section is finished. This is a bustling town with construction going on all over the place. Here a new avenue is being laid out and there a new motion picture theater is being built or a kindergarten, school, stadium, department store, restaurant, or what you will.

One of the newest completed structures in Rudny is the nine-million-ruble medical center. It includes a large clinic, hospitals for adults, and children, and a maternity home. Another new building is a branch of the Kazakh Mining and Metallurgy Institute. Still another is a specialized secondary school for the building trades with 400 students enrolled.

So far as building is concerned, housing gets top priority. Rudny now has a population of 50,000 and expects to double that figure by 1965. The annual birth rate is 1,500 and the number of new arrivals runs better than 10,000. To accommodate the growing population the steppes are pushed back as new residential districts are laid out.


Prospects for the Future

Trainloads of iron ore have been moving from Rudny to the Urals in an ever increasing flow. The Urals' own ore resources have been exploited for so many generations that they are running low, and Kazakhstan's great deposits will now be feeding the Urals metal industry. In the future these trains will also be running to the Karaganda metal works now being built in central Kazakhstan.

The face of the steppeland in northern Kazakhstan is rapidly changing. Geologists have found oil, rare and nonferrous metals here, and in a few years there will be new industrial centers growing up in this region. Famous for its virgin land development, Kazakhstan is also becoming famous for its mines and its industry.



A vertical slice of the quarry. You can count the excavators, trucks, bulldozers and tractors by the hundreds. The pit already yields five million tons of ore every year.



By Oleg Pisarzhevsky

A photo of Mrkos' comet taken at the
Byurakan Astronomical Observatory
which overlooks the Ararat Valley.

BLUE

Adjusting the radio antenna at the ob-
servatory. Here Ambartsumyan worked
out his theory on the origin of stars.

GALAXIES

VICTOR AMBARTSUMYAN hardly fits the picture of an astronomer painted by tradition—the old man with skull cap peering through a telescope at every other planet but his own.

Besides being a world-famous astrophysicist, president of the Armenian Academy of Sciences and honored with membership in the U.S. National Academy of Sciences, this volatile scholar is a lawmaker, an elected deputy to the Supreme Soviet of his native Armenia. At both scientific congresses and parliamentary sessions, he is a fiery debater, with small patience for sloppy thinking and for conclusions not solidly grounded in concrete evidence.

In his strikingly concrete mode of thinking, Ambartsumyan is the very opposite of the scholastics. He is a man who strives endlessly to perfect the methods of observational astronomy, using every feasible method, from cameras with various systems of spectroscopes to a multitude of subtle analyzers of light rays. With the help of radio instruments, the astronomer listens to the explicit "whisper" of the stars, which tells him their mysterious and wonderful stories.



But Ambartsumyan is by no means an empiricist. When asked what the fundamental trend of the Academy under his charge is, he speaks proudly of the role of physics and mathematics in the research of Armenian scientists. However, he upholds the view of an outstanding Russian shipwright and mathematician Alexei Krylov, who once said: "Mathematics is only the millstone which grinds what is put under it."

Greek Poetry and the Stars

Ambartsumyan occasionally speculates on how much his father, a classics teacher and translator of Homer and Virgil, and Ovanes Tumanyan, the celebrated Armenian folk poet who was his father's friend, affected his choice of profession. As a lad, Victor was fascinated by the heated talks at home about Greek poetry and the celestial bodies. Even now he remembers a poem Tumanyan wrote about Sirius, the star which an ancient Greek legend



Byurakan Observatory, where the work of Ambartsumyan and his associates recently led to the discovery of the blue galaxies.



says exerts an influence on our planet, filling the lives of earth-dwellers with all sorts of complications.

Whether it was because of Sirius or for some other reason, after graduating from high school Victor decided to get an education that would equip him to make a serious study of the stars. With his sister Goarik he went to Leningrad and they both enrolled in the same department of the university there. Goarik became a mathematician. Now she teaches the theory of numbers and the calculus of probability at the University of Yerevan in the Armenian capital. Victor majored in mathematics and astronomy.

In 1928-31 he did graduate study at the world famous Pulkovo Observatory near Leningrad. He studied under the guidance of the noted astronomer Aristarkh Belopolsky. One of his teachers was Gavriil Tikhov, the first astronomer to photograph the planets with light filters and the founder of the science of astrobotany.

After taking his graduate degree, Ambartsumyan worked at Pulkovo, simultaneously teaching the first course ever to be given in theoretical astrophysics. He was then only 23, but his great gifts were evident even earlier when he published the results of research he

had done while still a student on the shifts of ray energy in the stars.

At the outbreak of war he volunteered as a private for front-line service. Ambartsumyan is very vocal about everything but himself. No one in the company was aware of his background until the man in the next bunk saw his picture in the newspaper with the caption "Renowned Scientist."

Thus he was "uncovered" and returned to his job as vice rector of Leningrad University. Shortly afterward he moved to Yerevan where he was elected vice president and then president of the republic's Academy of Sciences.

How Old Is Our Galaxy?

Appropriately enough, Ambartsumyan did much of his work on the origin of the stellar universe at the Byurakan Observatory overlooking the ancient Ararat Valley. From the picturesque observatory built of pink tuff tinted with basalt, one gets a magnificent view of the peak spoken of in the Bible as the resting place of Noah's ark.

Most of the older hypotheses of cosmogony only tried to translate the ancient concepts of primeval chaos and the creation into the modern language of mathematics. The problem of

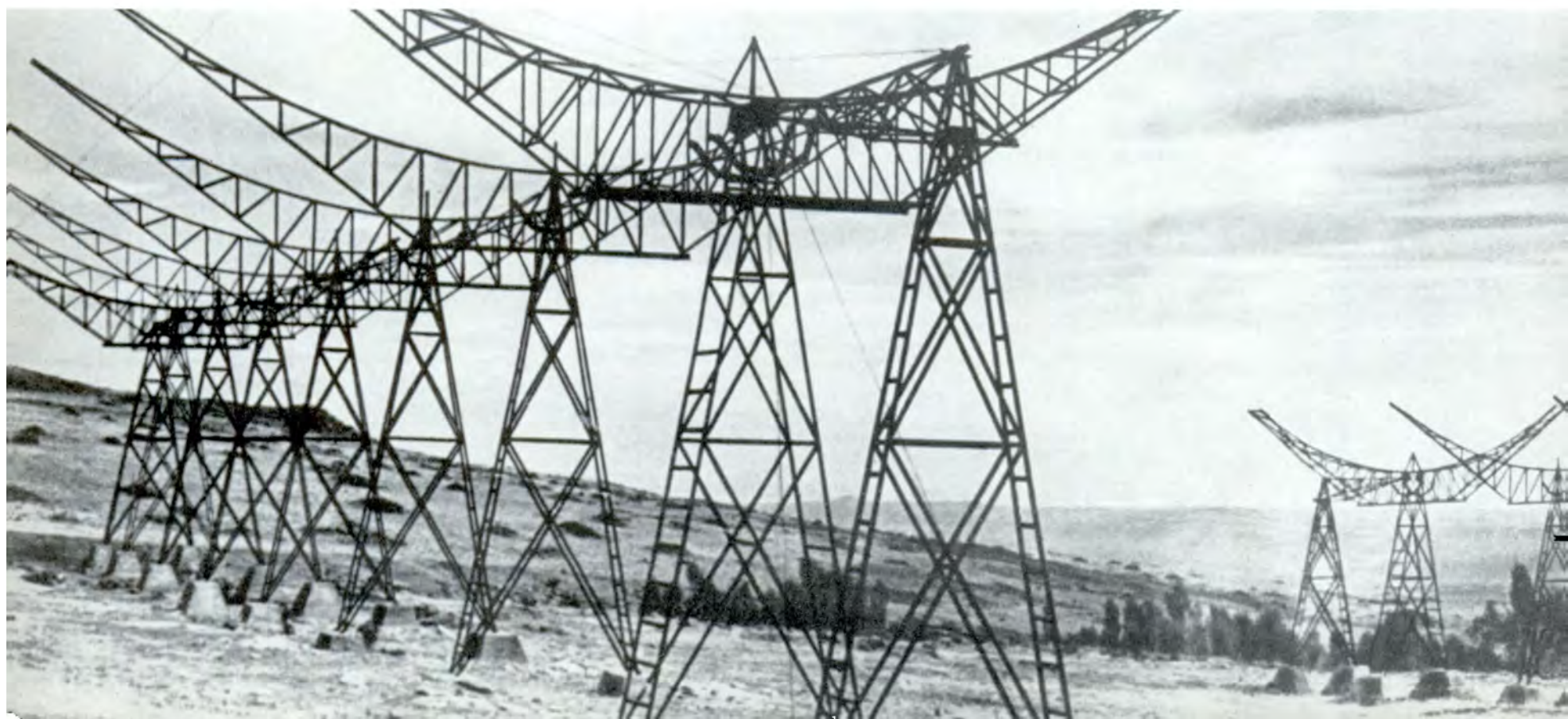
how stars originated still remained in the domain of faith and not cognition.

Fundamental in Ambartsumyan's theory was the concept that worlds come into being, grow old and die in a never-ending process. He proved that stars still continue to be born today just as they did in the past.

As far back as 1935 Ambartsumyan and the British astronomer Sir James Jeans were arguing the age of our stellar system. With his work on double stars and open constellations, the Armenian scientist proved that our galaxy is no more than 10^{10} years old, a thousand times younger than the estimate of Jeans.

Ambartsumyan's calculations and the deductions he drew from them were eventually acknowledged by world science. His conclusions were of decisive help to him years later when he had analyzed the vast amount of data that had been gathered by observatories throughout the world on stellar systems.

Ambartsumyan noted that the stars in our sky are grouped in clusters. Further study showed that each of them occupies a restricted portion of space, thus forming kinds of systems which he called stellar associations. By comparing their probable age with the figure he had deduced for our galaxy's existence (that's when his previous calculations proved





Victor Ambartsumyan, who is an ardent advocate of international scientific exchange, is often host to groups of foreign colleagues.

His books and articles have been translated and published in many countries, and his voluminous mail comes from all over the world.



to be most helpful!), he arrived at the conclusion that these associations are very young formations.

From the existence of the stellar association Ambartsumyan also deduced that the stars in the galaxy were formed at different periods. He proved that new stars continue to be born and that stellar associations are embryos of these formations. This discovery upset all previous hypotheses of cosmogony.

New Findings

The new theory prompted further study by Ambartsumyan's coworkers and students, Benjamin Markaryan in particular. Analyzing their findings they deduced that there must be some expansion of the stellar associations as they develop. It was only a few years afterward that Markaryan at Byurakan and the German astronomer Blaau at Leiden obtained information confirming this theoretical deduction.

Markaryan's undeniable observational evidence of the expansion and disintegration of stellar associations was one of a few instances in modern science of brilliant and speedy backing of theoretical conclusions by experimental data. His discovery refutes the skepti-

cism of many of the more conservative astronomers.

The origin of stellar associations has been one of the focal problems of study for Byurakan scientists. Perhaps the best founded supposition is that they originate from interstellar matter. This is indicated by the fact that all the known associations, as a rule, are surrounded by luminous or dark interstellar matter.

The most recent findings of Ambartsumyan and his associates is the discovery of a new type of constellation, the non-stationary or blue galaxies. This discovery is of paramount importance for the solution of the fundamental problem of the origin of stars.

Cooperation of Scientists

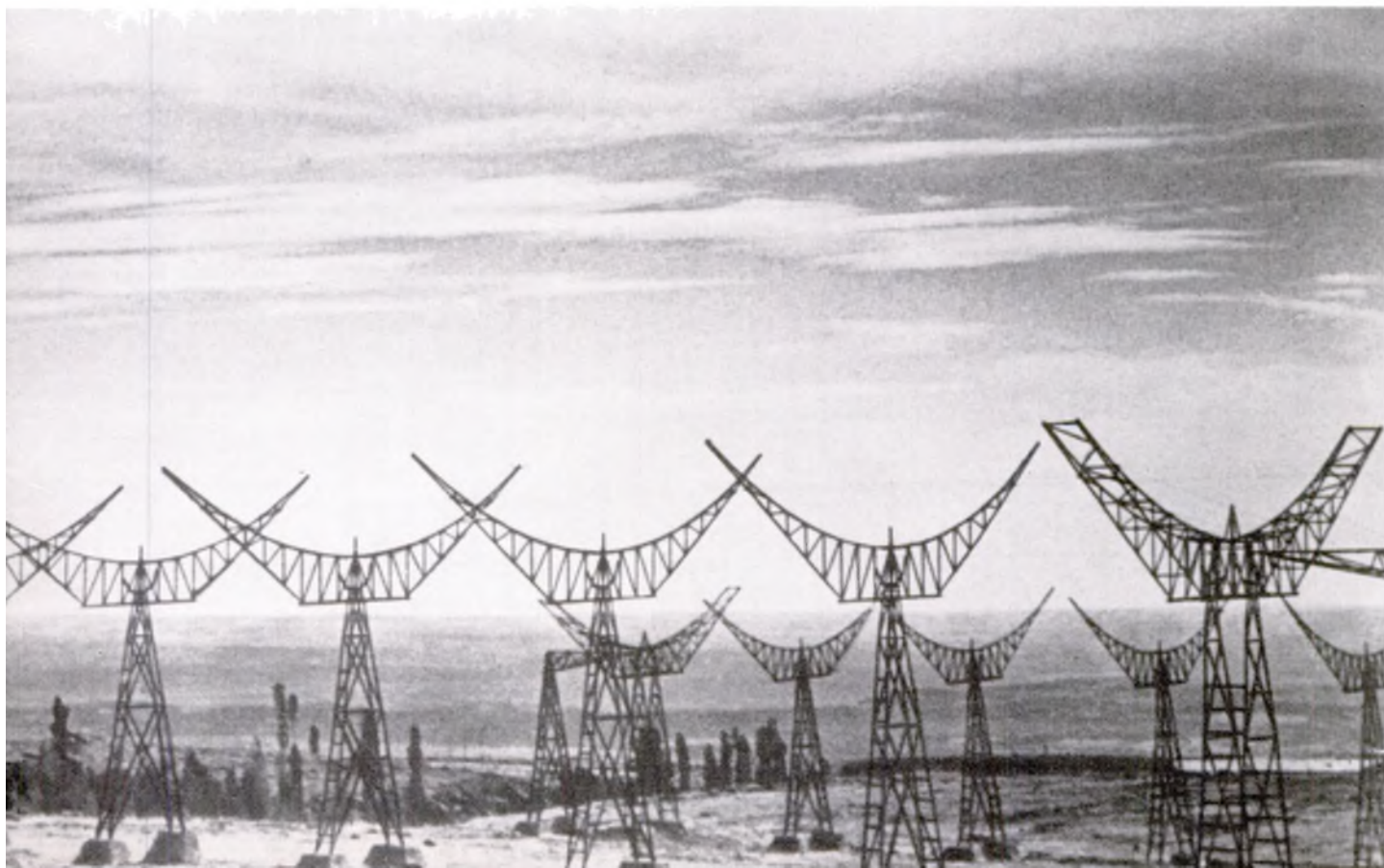
The blue galaxies are composed largely of gas from which new stars apparently are formed. Physical processes in them are more intensive than in all other known stellar systems. The Byurakan astronomers believe that further study of the blue galaxies will reveal hitherto unknown physical phenomena and properties of matter.

The ideas and discoveries of the Byurakan astronomers have been acknowledged by

scientists in all countries. Last year Ambartsumyan was awarded a gold medal by the British Royal Astronomical Society for his work in theoretical and stellar astronomy.

The Armenian astronomer is an ardent advocate of the widest possible international scientific exchange. The Byurakan Observatory maintains regular contact with 350 research institutions and with scientists from 50 countries, including the United States.

Speaking at an international astronomers' congress in Rome, Ambartsumyan concluded his report by saying: "We Soviet astronomers rely on the vast factual data accumulated in the astronomical observatories of all countries and on the theoretical findings of scientists of various nationalities. That is why we attach tremendous importance to cooperation of astronomers all over the world."



These radiotelescope antennas bring the most distant galaxies within reach of Byurakan astronomers.



CRIMEA. Beautiful Gurzuf is a resort town on the coast of the Black Sea in this wonderful vacation land with its sandy beaches, majestic cliffs and its year-round sun.

Summer Vacations

By Zinovi Yuryev



TO PLAN A VACATION nowadays is a much more complicated business than it was fifteen or even ten years ago when your choice was comparatively easy—you went to the mountains or you went to the seashore, assuming you were lucky enough to get accommodations. Today, just as before, the Crimean and Caucasian resorts are chock full of vacationers. But today there are lots of new resorts in other places which have been opened in recent years. Then take the expenses. While the number of accommodations has gone up, vacation costs have gone down.

The charge for a month's stay at what is called a rest home is 600 rubles and double that for a health resort. These are prices practically everybody can afford. Through your trade union you can get a 70 per cent discount. And there are cases where accommodations are provided free—all the vacationer has to pay is his transportation costs and incidental expenses like cigarettes.

This isn't the only reason holiday planning is now more complicated. It is true that even with increased capacity of rest homes and health resorts accommodations there still can not be provided for all who apply. But there are so many other kinds of vacations to choose from, and the steadily rising living standards have been bringing them within the reach of an ever-growing number of families. The vacationers just board a train, boat or plane and travel thousands of miles away on their own without any formal arrangements.

You might want to take the kids along and you don't think you'll feel happy without other mammas to talk to about cod-liver oil or teenage problems. Then by all means go to Evpatoria—a wonderful place for children with its warm shallow sea and fine white beaches, with all kinds of boarding houses catering especially to family groups.

The older people prefer to go to Central Russia, the Urals or the Baltic Coast where it's cooler and where you're more likely to hear—and to make conversation—about blood

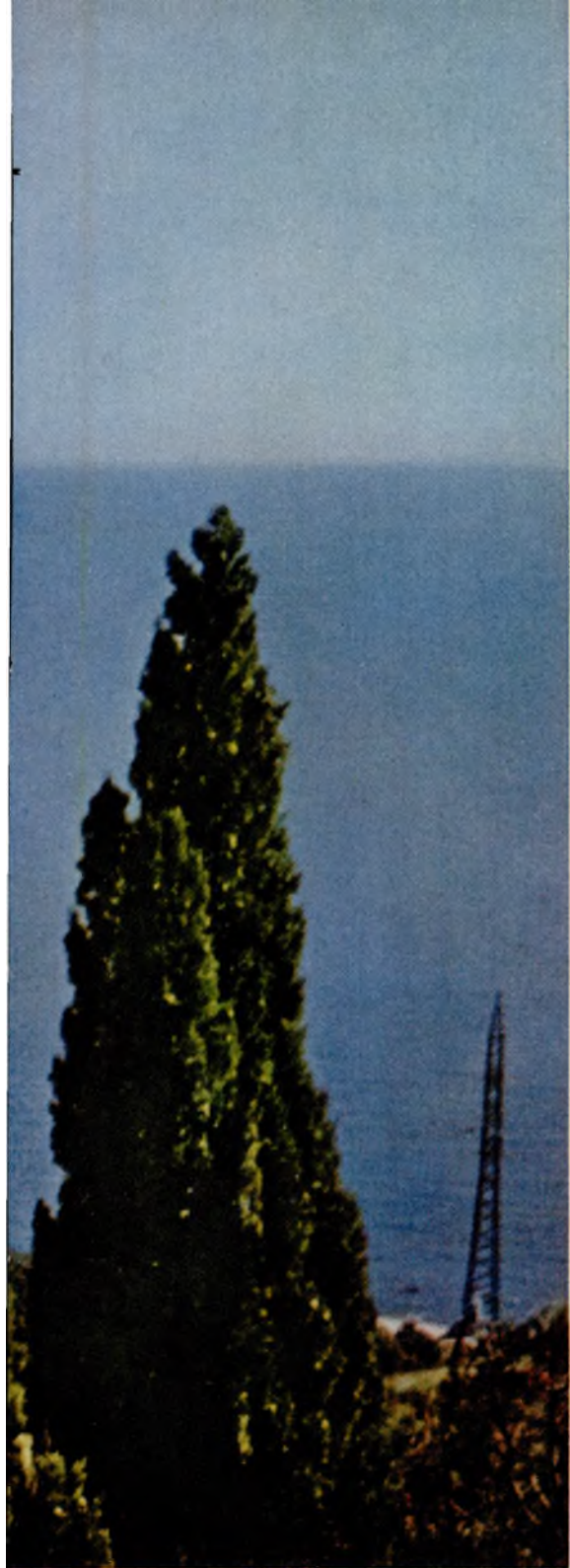
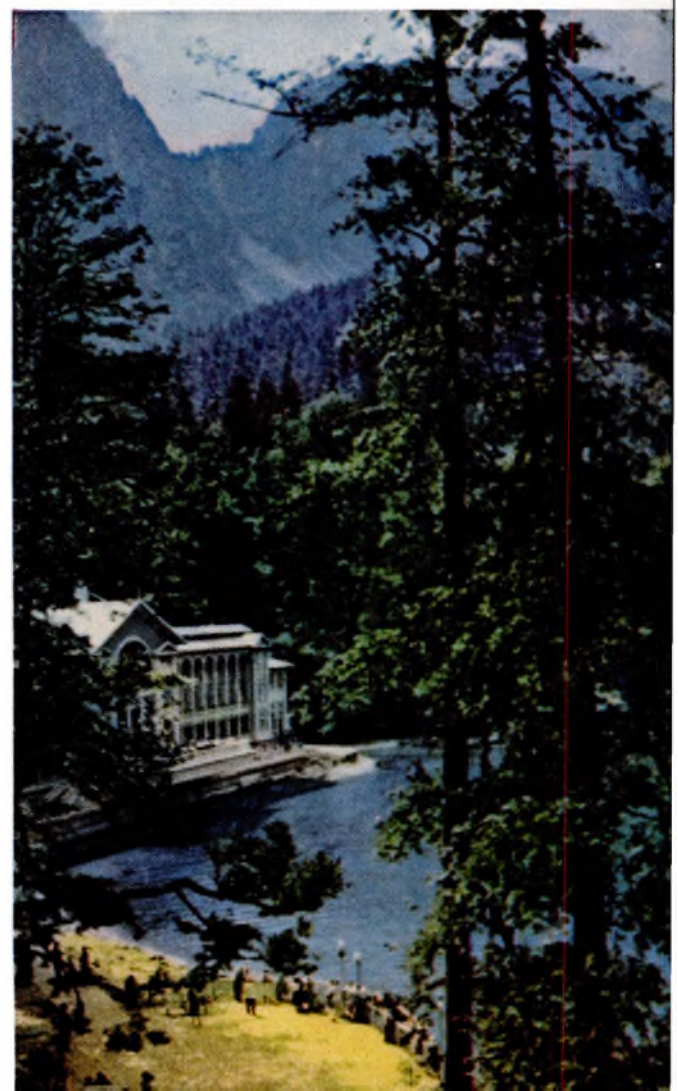


ARMENIA. The Arzni Spa is one of many in the country famous for their healing waters.

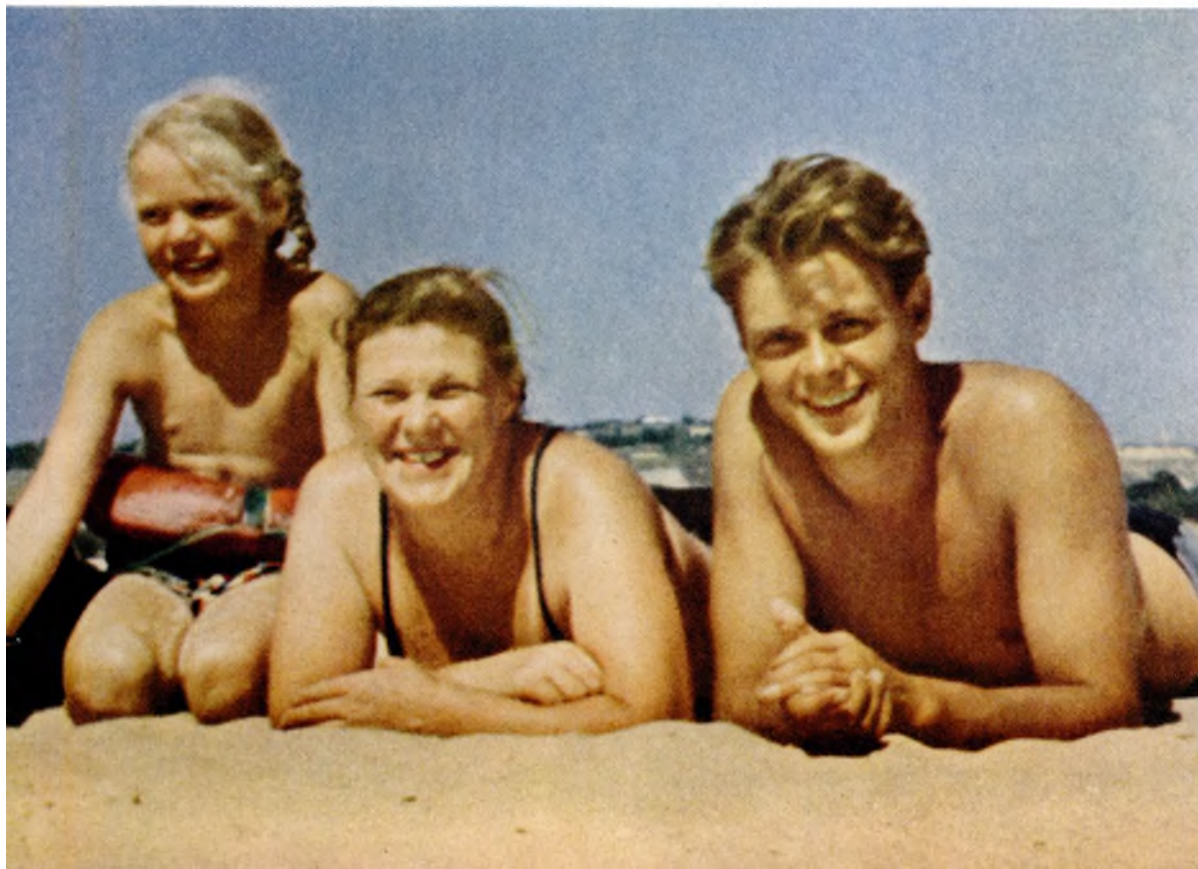


CARPATHIAN MOUNTAINS. Accommodations are well within the worker's budget.

CAUCASUS. People from all over the country come to Lake Ritza, high in the mountains.



FAMILY VACATION. The Rublyovs don't have the perennial mountain-versus-seashore debate usual for this time of year—they all favor the seashore. Problem: the Caucasus, the Crimea or the Baltic?





MOUNTAIN CLIMBING. It's hard to remember as you get farther up the snow-capped peaks so reminiscent of winter that down below less adventurous friends are sweltering in the heat of summer.

Summer Vacations

pressures and diets. They also like boat trips and will tell you there is no better vacation than in a deck chair.

If you were to travel south and happen to bump into one of the eye-filling young ladies with a trunkful of clothes for all occasions, you'd probably not be guessing wrong if you said—Sochi or Yalta. It's mostly the young people who go to the Black Sea where you can rival the dolphins in aquabatics, expose every inch of skin to the sun's caress and sip sparkling Caucasian wines.

If you don't feel sociable and are not up to resort merrymaking, you can rent a room at a boarding house somewhere in the woods or set off on a fishing expedition where you can go barefoot and unshaved.

When I was planning my vacation for this summer, I remembered one episode which I witnessed a couple of years ago in Akhali Afoni, a small place near Sukhumi on the Black Sea.

Barely pulling their feet along behind them a group of very languid bathers were coming back from the beach. It was so hot that even to carry a towel seemed an enormous effort. Suddenly a group of hikers, in full regalia, came into sight. The bathers looked on pity-

ingly. What had these human beasts of burden done to deserve such a fate? And the hikers—they stared back at the sun-weary bathers. One girl, so small that her knapsack looked mountainous, threw them one withering glance and exclaimed: "How can they bear it lying around all day on the beach!"

Take the hunter who spends his vacation on an endless quest of a bird with suicidal intentions that he can shoot down. Probably he would never find it, but he talks with contempt of the angler who sits day after day hooking nothing more than a simple-minded soul to listen to his fish stories.

If they meet someone who is about to go to a resort, they both chant in chorus. "What? How can you stand it every summer?" The mountain climber thinks each of these three is mad. How can anyone prefer to fish or hunt or take it easy at the seashore when there's a mountain to climb!

And so it goes. There are the rowers and canoeists, and the sailors and the outboard motorist. There is the classical tourist complete with camera taking pictures all over the globe. And then there are the vacationers who consider it their bounden duty to go places that no one has ever been to before.

WATER SKIING. It takes all kinds—vacationers and activities—to make a summer. But in this vast land so richly endowed with nature's gifts, everyone can find something to suit his taste.



SAILING. For those who have a hankering for the sea, the country's waterways—natural and artificial—provide an exciting challenge. Boat clubs,

strategically located, supply every kind of equipment imaginable free of charge and arrange excursions and competitions for those so inclined.

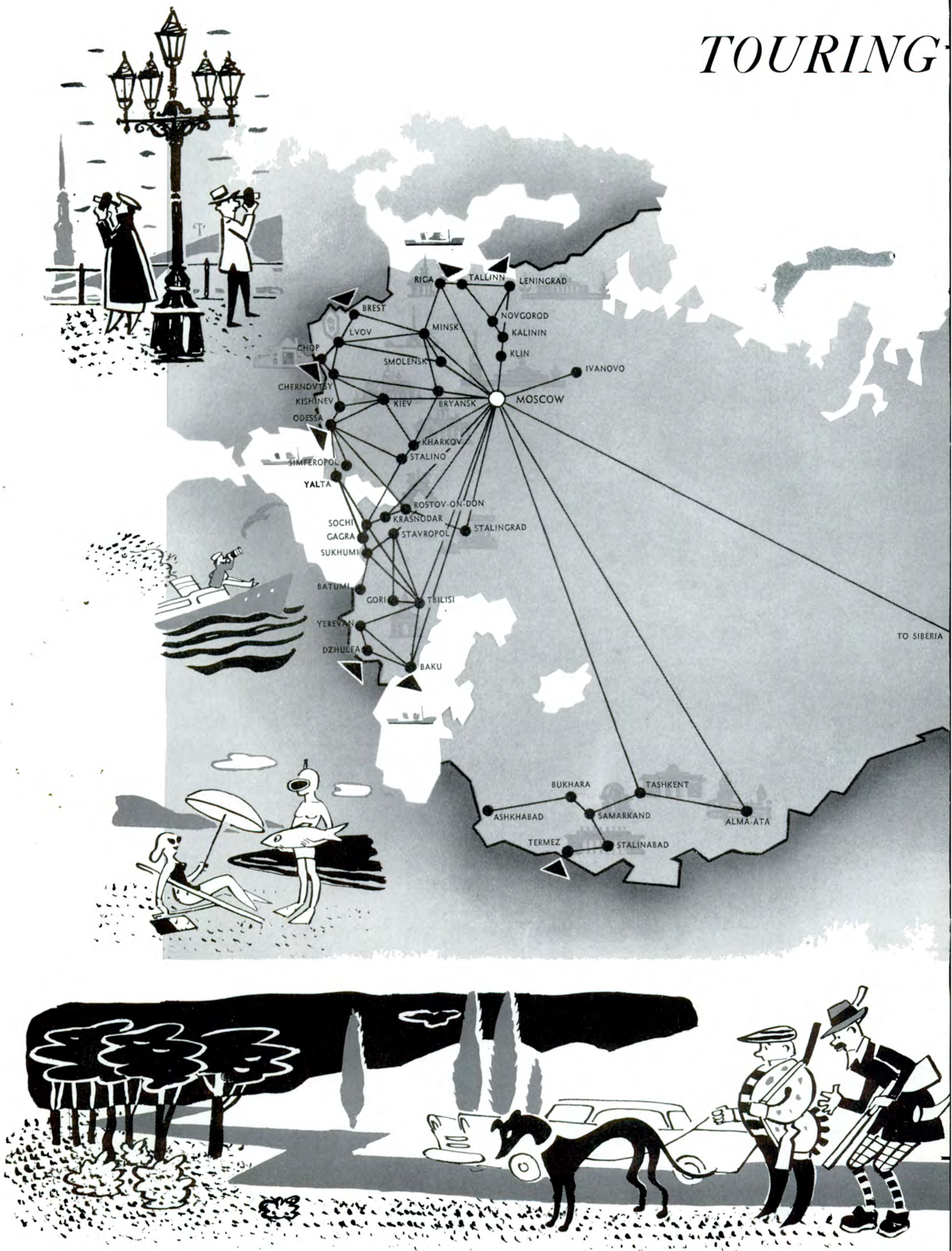
FISHING. The old-fashioned method—from the surface with rod and reel—seems to be quickly going out of date.



SWIMMING. When the pressure of work or your own preference keeps you from going out of town, there's a well-kept beach in the suburbs a short ride away.



TOURING



he SOVIET UNION



By Vladimir Ankudinov
Chairman of Intourist

MORE THAN 580,000 tourists from practically every country in the world, people of every nationality and race, religious belief and social view, visited the Soviet Union last year, while over 700,000 Soviet citizens toured abroad. All travel arrangements for both foreign and Soviet tourist are handled by Intourist, the government travel agency which works with 300 travel bureaus in 60 countries. Vladimir Ankudinov, Chairman of Intourist, answers here to questions most frequently asked by people who wish to visit the Soviet Union.

Question: What's being done in the Soviet Union to promote travel?

Answer: For one thing, tourists can now get to our country faster. Aeroflot, in conjunction with foreign airlines, now offers jet and turbo-prop service on 23 international routes that link Soviet cities with almost all the European capitals and with many cities in other parts of the world.

We expect that direct air service will be established this year between the United States and the Soviet Union in keeping with the recent agreement. This will speed and, more important, cut the cost of tourist travel. Gas and service stations are located at about 100-mile intervals. In addition to the usual tours by train, bus, plane and ship, Intourist has worked out routes for motorists. Tourists may camp out in the suburbs of towns or stay at hotels in the town. They can enter the Soviet Union via Finland, Poland, Czechoslovakia and Rumania, and also by sea through Odessa.

There are also other arrangements to promote travel. Since last year the beautiful Black Sea resorts in the Caucasus and the Crimea have been made available to foreign travelers. The number of cities prepared to accommodate tourists has been growing annually. In the very near future we plan to build an additional 42,000 hotel accommodations for tourists in 50 cities.

Question: Are there any new itineraries this season?

Answer: Yes, and in very interesting places. One of them covers the North Caucasus and its famed resorts—Kislovodsk, Essentuki, Pyatigorsk and Mineralnye Vody. For those interested in farming we have arranged a route to the Krasnodar Territory in the southern part of the Russian Federation. There are also scheduled trips to Ashkhabad, Stalinabad, Tashkent, Alma-Ata, Bukhara, legendary Samarkand and other cities in our Central Asian republics. Other routes cover the ancient cities of Vladimir, Suzdal, Pskov and Novgorod where early Russian history was made. For a view of today's industrial development there are trips to the Donbas in the Ukraine, the country's oldest coal mining center, and to Ivanovo, one of the largest textile centers in the Russian Federation.

For motorists and bus travelers we are offering a new route which begins at the border of Czechoslovakia near the old town of Uzhgorod in the Carpathian mountains, goes through Lvov, then to Kiev, the Ukrainian capital, and via industrial Kharkov on to Moscow. On the way back motorists can, if they like, ship their cars home by boat from Odessa.

Question: What service does Intourist provide?

Answer: We offer two service plans, each designed for either individuals or groups of 15 to 25. The first plan covers only hotel accommodations, meals and transportation to and from the station. The second is an all-inclusive package plan that covers everything except, of course, such items as haircuts, laundry and the like. There is no tipping in the Soviet Union.

Intourist has branches and maintains hotels in more than 60 cities, and tourists may visit these cities in whatever order they choose. But

hotels usually are filled up in the summer, like elsewhere in the world, and accommodations are hard to get unless they are booked in advance.

To best meet varied wishes of our guests, we arrange travel in accordance with planned itineraries. When we make up travel schedules we choose the transport that will get tourists to the places they want to see most quickly, most comfortably and at the lowest cost.

I dwell on this at such length only because I want to dissipate the notion some people abroad have that we make up these itineraries to "restrict" the movements of foreign travelers. This is the usual way of organizing trips that all travel bureaus follow to give tourists maximum service.

Question: What does a tour cost?

Answer: Anywhere from \$1.50 to \$30.00 a day depending on services the traveler requires. For instance, the cost of a two-week tour with a group is \$275. This covers 3,500 kilometers (2,170 miles) of air travel, accommodation in a room for two with bath, three meals a day, bus excursions with an interpreter.

The tourist exchange is ten rubles to the dollar, a good deal higher than the official rate of four rubles to the dollar.

Question: Can a tourist walk about where he pleases without a guide? Can he take photographs and will his films be checked on leaving?

Answer: All tourists have complete freedom to acquaint themselves with the Soviet Union and its people in whatever way they prefer. The tourist himself is the one who decides where he will go and what he will see. The function of Intourist interpreters or guides, if the guest wants their services, is to hurdle the language barrier and to help with information.

The tourist can photograph whatever he wants to, except for military objects, just as he can in any other country. He is free to take photos and films across the border, provided they are not to be used commercially.

Question: Is the tourist able to visit factories and institutions other than those indicated on his itinerary? Can he visit private homes?

Answer: If the foreign travel agency informs us of the tourist's specific wishes in advance, we always arrange the visits. This we do as a regular service and on a reciprocal basis since Soviet tourists traveling abroad want to do the same kind of visiting. As for visits to private homes, these naturally are made at the invitation of the individuals, and Intourist obviously cannot promise such arrangements.

Question: What is the procedure for getting a tourist visa?

Answer: To get a tourist visa you have to fill out a short form with your photo attached and give it to your travel agent. When you place a deposit for your trip the agent sends the visa application to the Soviet Embassy in Washington, D. C. A tourist visa valid for entry to and exit from the Soviet Union is issued by the Embassy within five to seven days after the receipt of your papers from the travel agent.

Question: Where in the United States can a tourist get detailed information on visiting the Soviet Union and make arrangements for a tour?

Answer: Intourist has contracts with many American travel agencies including American Express, Simmens Tours, American Travel Abroad, Tom Maupin, Cosmos, Afton Tours and Gordon Travel. Our Information Bureau at 355 Lexington Avenue, in New York City, will also answer any travel questions you may have.

The amount of work Intourist has been doing with American travel agencies has grown considerably in the recent past, especially in the last year when we had 14,000 Americans visiting our country. There is every indication that the figure this season will be higher.

1,000,000



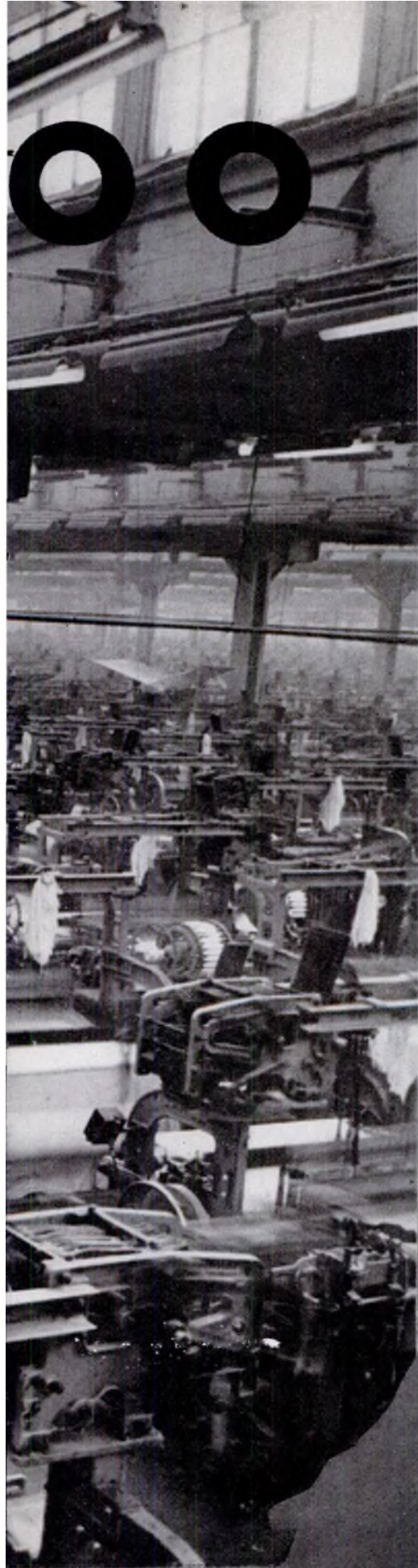
The textile mill in Kamyshin, when completed in 1965, will be the world's largest. This is one of the weaving divisions already operating, with 4,000 automatic looms.

By Yuri Gordeev

Photos by Alexander Mokletsov

Kamyshin is very much in the throes of construction, on a round-the-clock schedule. It will turn out 327 million yards of fabric a year.





YARDS OF CLOTH A DAY

ASK A MAN who lives in Kuibyshev what the Volga region is best known for and he'll tell you—cheap water power. Chances are he's one of thousands working on the construction of the huge power project. A citizen of Astrakhan will answer—fish; reasonably so, his city being the biggest port on the Volga delta. Stalingrad dwellers will say—tractors; Gorky people will say—passenger cars. And so up and down this ever-moving, every-productive waterway. Local pride? Of course. But the local voices all add up to a swelling national chorus—this is one of the country's great industrial regions.

Add another voice to the chorus—from Kamyshin, a small and still little-known town on the Volga. People from Kamyshin say—textiles—something new in the Volga indus-

trial picture. In pre-Soviet times it was mostly the central part of Russia that was known for textiles—the Moscow, Ivanovo and Kalinin regions. Except for a few relatively small mills the Volga had no significant textile cities—certainly none that could even begin to compare in size with Stalingrad's tractor works or Gorky's auto plant.

Being built in Kamyshin now, under the seven-year plan which is making such sweeping changes in the economic contour of the country, is the world's largest textile mill. It will be weaving more than a million yards of cotton fabrics a day.

The seven-year plan gives priority to the basic and key industries—fuel, mining and machine building. Why? Because to grow more food and to manufacture more consumer





New personnel is taken on as the mill grows. Experienced weaver Maria Abramenko instructs a newcomer.

1,000,000 YARDS OF CLOTH A DAY

Most of the new hands are inexperienced and learn their trade at the mill's school. During the training period they receive a nominal wage and in six months qualify for a job at full pay.



goods, you must build machines made of steel and powered by electricity and gasoline. Heavy industry is not an end in itself, it is very much a means to an end—and that end, the needs of the consumer. It is obvious that to build a textile mill, you first have to put up a factory that makes the looms and the other necessary machinery to weave cloth. Therefore, the emphasis on heavy industry.

The big textile mills in Central Asia, Siberia and in central and southern Russia were built on this heavy industry foundation. Under the seven-year plan these older mills are being modernized, their obsolescent machines replaced, and their facilities generally expanded. At the same time, new mills are being built. One of them is Kamyshin on the Volga.

A Talk with the Director

Pavel Pankratiev is director of this huge textile mill in construction. He is an old-timer in the industry, worked his way up from maintenance man, and learned every detail of the production process en route. People in the industry say that what he doesn't know about the history of textiles and the very latest production techniques isn't worth knowing.

"Why is this big mill being built on the Volga?" we ask him.

"It's a good location," replies Pankratiev,

"because there is plenty of cheap power around. Our industry needs a lot of power, we consume much more than the iron and steel industry, for example. It stands to reason, therefore, that we would want to build near a hydropower station. The one at Stalingrad is Europe's biggest. Besides that, the Volga gives us cheap transport. We bring cotton from Uzbekistan and Turkmenia across the Caspian Sea and up the Volga."

"Wouldn't it pay to build the mill near the source of raw materials?"

"Some Soviet mills have been—in Central Asia, for instance. But we find it simpler and cheaper, in the long run, to build textile mills closer to consumer areas that have good transport facilities. It costs us less to ship raw material than the finished product. The Kamyshin mills will be supplying, for the most part, the lower Volga region and part of the North Caucasus."

All Done by 1965

"And why was Kamyshin chosen in preference to other places?"

"Here we have plenty of room and we can build a mill of any size. In Stalingrad or Saratov, the nearest big industrial centers, space is short, so that it would have meant moving some other kind of plant to make room for us."

Kamyshin is very much in the throes of construction. Last year the first section of the mill was placed in operation. It includes the weaving and spinning rooms. High-ceilinged, flooded with light, equipped with the most foolproof machinery, they are as close to the ideal in work rooms as modern architectural planning can provide. In the weaving department 4,000 automatic looms spread over an area of 730,000 square feet. They turn out more than 270,000 yards of fabric every day.

The mill's output is scheduled to expand year by year. The second section of the mill will be finished in two years. It will include two big spinning divisions with 124,000 spindles and a weaving division with 4,600 automatic looms. Two years after that the mill's third section with a capacity as large as the first will be ready and the year following the fourth section with its two divisions will also be completed.

In the meantime two large finishing divisions will be built. At present the mill makes unbleached fabrics and sends them elsewhere for finishing. By 1965 when the entire mill is finished it will be turning out 327 million yards of fabrics a year—printed calico, sateen, cambric, flannel, velvet, velveteen, taffeta and gauze.

A number of engineering plants supply the mill's equipment to schedule. The machinery for the spinning divisions comes from Tash-

kent, the Uzbek capital, and from Penza, Leningrad and Ivanovo, in the Russian Federative Republic. The automatic looms are made by the Klimovo factory near Moscow. Twenty-six units have been bought from Platts, the well-known British firm.

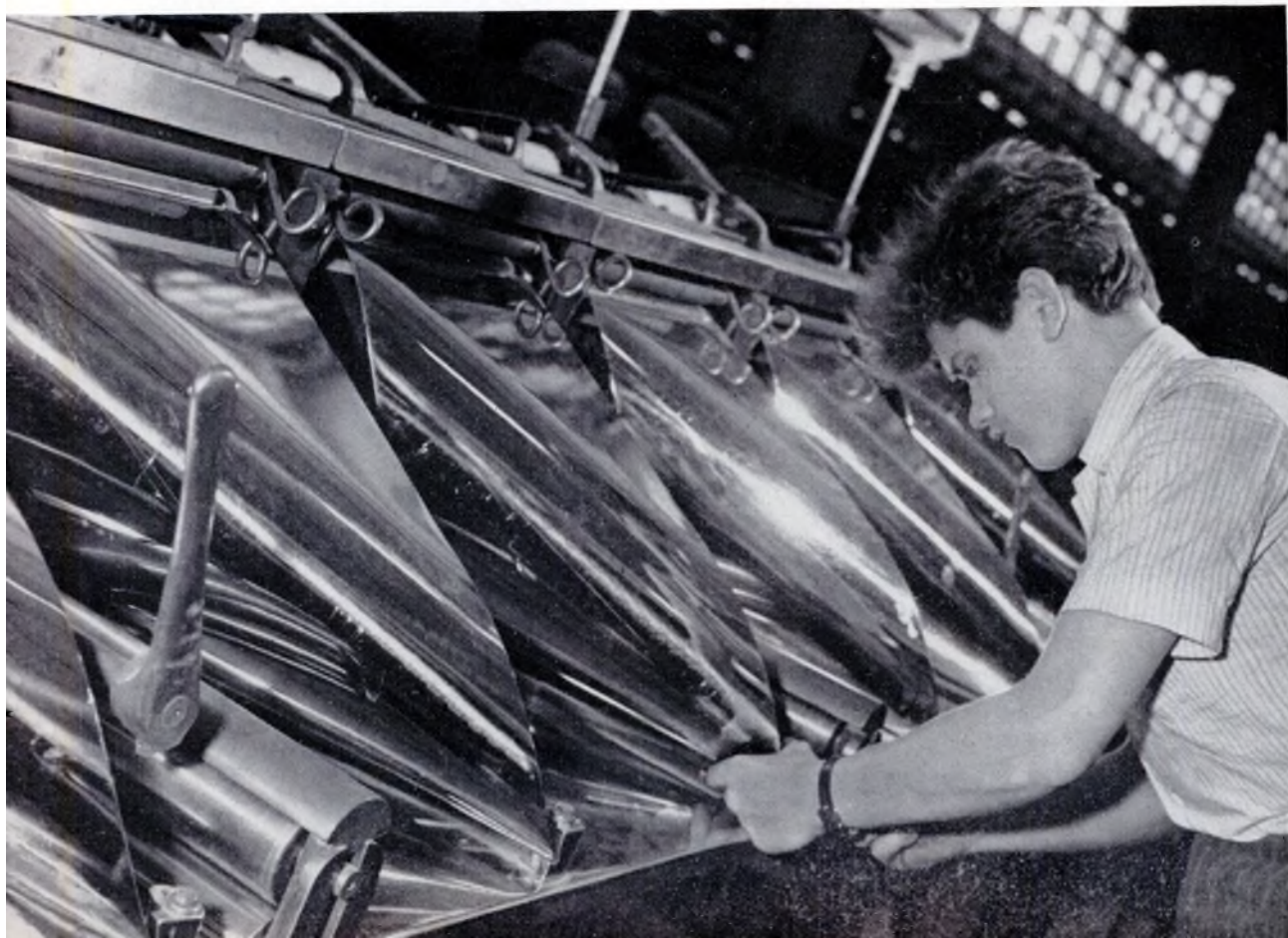
Personnel for the Big Mill

The personnel is also taken on as the mill grows. The personnel requirements of a division are planned long before the buildings are finished, of course. The director knows, for example, that the new finishing department will need 10 chemists and the new weaving department six textile engineers and 12 power engineers. So he has the personnel manager get in touch with technical schools in Moscow, Leningrad, Ivanovo, and Tashkent. Kamyshin has to compete with other mills elsewhere in the country for these graduate engineers.

But it is still simpler to get newly graduated engineers than experienced assemblers, setters or foremen who have been working in the industry for years. If a man should decide to transfer from the mill he is working at to Kamyshin, he is paid traveling and moving expenses for himself and his family, is provided with satisfactory housing and is guaranteed a wage not lower than he made at his other job. An experienced specialist means a lot to a new mill. He can train beginners and show less skilled workers the fine points of the trade.

New people have been coming to Kamyshin from all parts of the country—the Ukraine, Siberia and Central Asia—as a result of advertising placed by the mill in all the leading Soviet papers. On the average, 300-400 men are hired every month. An additional 250-300 applications a month come in. This letter of application from Taisia Lyubchenko in Krasnodar Region (southern Russia) is not un-

A British-made loom is installed in the second section of the mill, scheduled for completion in two years.



People come to Kamyshin from all over the country to be trained at mill expense. Spinner Valentina Anufrieva saw the mill's Help Wanted ad in her local newspaper.



THE LOOMS AND THE SPINDLES ARE ABOUT AS ACCIDENT PROOF AS IT IS POSSIBLE TO MAKE MACHINERY.



The mill's clubhouse is the town's cultural and social center. This is fitter Pyotr Syroyezhkin reciting his own poetry at the literary circle.

typical. She is a waitress in a health resort and thinks the work piddling. She wants to work at something bigger, she wants to feel that she is helping to build something, so her letter reads.

School and On-the-Job Training

The Soviet people think of the Kamyshin mill as one of the big projects of the seven-year plan, comparable to the giant hydro-power project going up at Bratsk in Siberia or the big mining concentration plants in Sokolovo-Sarbai in Kazakhstan.

Valentina Lunin and her husband Alexander both work at the mill. Their son, Vyacheslav is at school and daughter Svetlana at kindergarten.



1,000,000 YARDS OF CLOTH A DAY

Most of the people have no textile experience when they come. They learn the elements of the trade at the mill's training school. Nina Martysheva comes from Tula where she worked in a beauty parlor. She didn't like the work. One day she read a Help Wanted ad for weavers at the Kamyshin mill that offered to train unskilled people and pay them during the training period.

She went to Kamyshin and now she is one of 530 girls learning how to become spinners, lifters and weavers. The course includes theoretical subjects like General Technology and Mechanics. The girls spend several hours a day in the different departments watching experienced operators at work and trying their hand at the looms under supervision of the instructors. They can qualify for a job after six months.

Every Other Worker a Student

In addition to trade instruction, the students are taught modern history, economics and physical culture. The course covers a fairly wide range so that there is no great problem if a girl decides to change her trade mid-stream.

In the past few years more than 1,200 have been graduated as qualified workers. The school is maintained by an annual government subsidy of one million rubles.

But the school cannot hope to train enough workers to meet the needs of so large a mill. The mill shops therefore do a considerable part of their own individual and group training. An unskilled hand is apprenticed to a skilled operator for a six-month period. The skilled worker gets additional pay for every hour he spends training new hands and the apprentice gets a basic 250 to 300 rubles a month plus additional pay for the fabric he turns out. Last year the mill trained about

1,000 workers this way. The 1.5 million rubles their training cost came partly out of government funds and partly from mill profits.

Ivan Mukovosov, a sailor demobilized from the Black Sea fleet, came to the mill two years ago and got a job as yarn hauler. He wasn't happy with that kind of work and learned a second trade as reel setter. This year he decided to enroll in the textile technical school run by the mill. Although he wants the higher wages that will come with the additional training, he also wants a more rounded education, a broader outlook, and a wider range of interests. All of these factors combine to keep him studying. And the mill makes it easy by offering its workers every opportunity to develop aptitudes and enlarge backgrounds. Every other worker at the mill is a student—at engineering school, or learning a new skill, or in shop-training classes. More than 200 people are taking courses at the mill's evening technical school.

A new residential area, much improved over the older districts of Kamyshin, is growing up very fast close to the mill. It is made up of three- or four-story houses laid out with flower gardens, lawns and plenty of trees. By 1965 the population of this district will be 50,000—as many people as live in the whole town today.

This year 30 blocks of apartments are scheduled for completion; next year, 50 more. Schools, shops and motion picture theaters are being built in the neighborhood. A polyclinic and a fine clubhouse were recently finished. The clubhouse with its amateur dance, music, dramatic and literature circles, is a very popular social center for the mill workers. These are young people from various scattered parts of the Soviet Union who have made Kamyshin their home and have brought to this town on the Volga cultural talents of the many peoples who live in the Soviet Union.

NEIGHBORHOOD DEPARTMENT STORE

By Yevgeni Makukhin



Two years ago the store had a daily sale of 600 yards of fabric. Now it sells 6,000.



Memorable occasion. First grader Seryozha Baranov tries on his first grown-up coat. The most popular of the large variety carried by the store are made of locally woven fabrics.



THE DEPARTMENT store in Maryina Roshcha, which was once a run-down section in an outlying part of Moscow, has been growing with the neighborhood. Maryina Roshcha in the last few years has mushroomed with new houses, schools, clubs and shops. Look at the attractive window display of the department store and it is apparent that the Soviet purchaser has more goods to buy and more money to buy with than was true even a few months ago. The quantity of goods on the shelves and the buyers' purchasing power have both been rising steadily. Last year 10,000 customers a day made purchases at the Maryina Roshcha store. Now the figure is 15,000.

This is a good sized store, although it isn't large by comparison with the huge ones in the center of Moscow. It carries almost everything you might want to buy, however—neckties, TV sets, perfumes, shoes, motorcycles, clothing, toys and so forth.

The store has a large dry goods department with silks, woolens and cottons in all colors and for all purposes. Two years ago the daily yard goods sales were 600 yards; today they are 6000 yards.

Alexander Tsvetkov, the manager, explains the tenfold rise by the store's greater supply and larger assortment.



Practically everything you might want—from toys to television sets to trousseaus.



Every tenth customer coming into the store walks out with a new pair of quality shoes.

"Now," he says, "we can satisfy practically all our customers, but we have to keep enlarging our assortment all the time to meet demand."

This is true of all the departments. Not long ago the shoe department thought it was doing very well when it had 50 different shoe styles on sale. Today it has twice the number and has to keep adding new models. Shoes are a steady seller, one out of every ten customers walks out of the store with a pair of shoes or slippers. The demand for shoes made of synthetic materials is particularly heavy. They are as good-looking, light and comfortable as leather footwear and have the added advantage of costing much less.

The ready-to-wear men's and women's clothing departments are always busy. Suits and coats made of locally woven fabrics—the trade names are "triko," "udarnik" and "zhatka"—are especially popular. The store used to offer about 30 different styles in men's suits, now it has 100 models for sale.

The store sells the latest in cameras, radio and TV sets and record players. The best sellers are the new Zarya and Rubin TV's and the radio-phonograph console Belarus.

Placed end to end the store's counters, piled high with goods of all types and description, would stretch for a third of a mile.



This Moldavian mother-to-be knows that every modern facility needed is available to help her deliver a healthy baby. In pre-Soviet Moldavia women about to give birth were beset by fears for their own survival and for the life of the child about to be born.

A CHILD IS BORN

By Yelena Kononenko

Photos by Alexander Mokletsov



Women are under constant medical surveillance from the beginning of pregnancy. Those who work have 16 weeks' paid maternity leave. All medical expenses are free. Here expectant mothers are learning about painless childbirth in a Moldavian maternity center.

The nursery of a maternity hospital in Kishinev, Moldavian capital. The gentle care of the nurse on duty is baby's first contact with the world. Mother and infant usually stay in hospital for eight or nine days, longer if there are any complications.

EVERY MINUTE ten children are born in the Soviet Union. As soon as a baby is on its way, it becomes the whole country's responsibility. The coming child and its mother are the nation's first concern. And so it should be since children are the country's future.

It does not matter where the mother lives, in Moscow or beyond the Arctic Circle, nor whether the child is an academician's or a factory worker's, the same wheels are set in motion to ensure the best possible regimen for the pregnant mother, the same medical set-up provides her with all services she needs.



If she is working, she is given a lighter job, if on night shift, she is transferred to day work. In whatever case, the law forbids management to discharge her or to cut her salary. The mother gets 16 weeks' maternity leave on full pay that covers the period before and after childbirth.

There are 15,000 consultation centers in Soviet cities and villages where women may obtain medical advice. The expectant mother is under a doctor's care throughout the period of pregnancy. When her time comes, she goes to the maternity hospital in her district, assured

of the most solicitous attention and the most modern care. All of this is free of charge, every kind of medical service being financed from the national budget.

Systematic Checkups

From the moment a baby is born its growth and development is attentively followed. When the mother returns home with her infant from the hospital, she is visited by a doctor and nurse attached to the matern-



The future is as big and bright as baby's eyes. The wheels that were set in motion even before he was born to provide for his every need will continue to turn until he is old enough and strong enough to care for himself.

A CHILD IS BORN

ity center in the district. They do not wait to be called, they come on their own to render whatever medical assistance is required.

The maternity center provides consultation service, gives preventive inoculations, checks weight, and, in general, keeps a vigilant and knowledgeable eye on the health of both child and mother. This attention does not end after ten days or six months—it continues until the child is grown.

Systematic checkup on the infant's development is followed up so matter of factly that mothers are frequently surprised by a written reminder or a phone call from the center's nurse. You may forget that



Part of a countrywide medical network. This children's hospital in Kishinev has a polyclinic, 250 beds, 100 doctors and a staff of 450 nurses and aids. Maintenance, provided by the government, comes to 6.5 million rubles a year.

The baby's weight, height and general condition are checked periodically and he is inoculated against contagious diseases. Should the child become ill, doctors are available for both house and office calls.



it is time for your baby's vaccination or that he is due for a second anti-diphtheria injection on such and such a date but your center doesn't. A medical diary began when the baby was born, reminds the center of when and what the child needs.

There are thousands of infant feeding centers all over the country. Each of these centers provides both advice and foods—specially processed milk, various juices, and baby food mixtures. All foods are prepared under strict supervision of pediatricians. No effort is spared and large sums are spent from the national budget to give children the best there is in this field.



The hospital staff includes top-notch surgeons as well as specialists in all children's diseases. Moscow-trained Dr. Natalia Georgiu is operating.



The hospital is equipped to handle various complicated cases and run-of-the-mill children's diseases. This youngster is receiving electronically induced sleep therapy under the doctor's careful supervision.

Modern equipment and attentive therapists have made a big difference in this little girl's life. Painfully shy like most stutterers, Lyudmila Shadovskaya now chatters away with the most talkative.

Nurseries and Kindergartens

There is a wide national network of nurseries and kindergartens both in cities and villages. Mothers are not obliged to send their children, that is a purely personal choice of course. But millions of women who prefer jobs to housework are grateful for these play schools with their large sun-filled rooms and their staffs of teachers, nurses and doctors.

In summer the nurseries and kindergartens move to the country. Almost as soon as the trees begin to blossom, trucks loaded with children's chairs, cots, bird cages, toys and the like are on the move. The



children follow soon after in big buses. When they arrive lunch is ready and waiting, and the cots for the afternoon nap are lined up under the shady birches or pines.

There are health and holiday resorts set up especially for mothers with small children. While mother is taking treatment, bathing in the sea or just relaxing, baby is taken care of by the nurses.

Many more nurseries, kindergartens and resorts of this kind scheduled by the seven-year plan are now being built to provide every child with maximum opportunities for good health and growth and to give every mother maximum freedom to develop her own abilities and talents.



SO PRETTY!

SEE IF I CARE.



PORTRAIT OF A FRIEND.

FOR ME?





NAIL IT.



WHAT'S IT SAY?

Fry

*Photos By Yuri Chernyshev
and Yuri Trankvilitsky*

PLENTY OF ROOM.



SMALL BOAT WARNINGS!





By Andrei Turkov

ALEXANDER TVARDOVSKY

POET FOR OUR TIME

ALEXANDER TVARDOVSKY very vividly remembers this episode from his youth. One summer day his father had taken him along on a trip to Smolensk, the city nearest their village. He had some business to wind up and asked the boy to sit in their farm wagon. To while away the time the boy looked around at the signs on the houses. One of them, on the arch of a gate that said "Poets' Club," he kept reading and re-reading with almost hypnotic attention.

He himself had just begun to put verses together. He knew that Pushkin, Lermontov and Nekrasov were really good poets, his father had read their verses to him and the other children on winter evenings. But they had been dead a long time, he knew, and with them, he had somehow gotten the impression, had died poetry and poets. And here suddenly was a whole clubful of them!

He couldn't have known, of course, that one of the poets in this Smolensk club, Mikhail Isakovsky, would become his guide, teacher and lifelong friend, nor that he himself would win a leading place among Soviet writers. What mattered most to the boy at the time was the revelation that there were poets still alive, still writing poetry, that he was no longer alone.

Deep Roots with Village Life

The incident helps us to an understanding of Tvardovsky, the mature writer with three decades of work to his credit. His development has not been an easy one. It has been marked, as must be true of any writer of stature, with difficulties overcome and challenges met. Tvardovsky achieved an uncommon insight into his themes and characters and the superb craft to express them in verse. He looked deeply, and with compassionate understanding, into the hearts and minds and lives of peasant men and women, rooted in the old village but building their future on the new foundation of a collective farm system.

The poet was born in 1910. He grew up in the shifting paradoxical environment of the Russian village prior to collectivization. Early in his life he was drawn to books and particularly to the poets. His own poetry when it was first published in the local press was clearly imitative but still remarkable for its decided affinity with everything that was Soviet. The young poet devoted himself to a poetic record of the things he saw around him and took active part in the collective farm movement.

"I gave up my books and studies," he notes in his *Autobiography*. "I went to the collective farms as correspondent for a regional newspaper and excitedly dug into everything that was new, everything that

went to build the new life of the village. I wrote articles and took all sorts of notes. Every trip I made I took stock of the new, of all the things that were unfolding before me in that complex and magnificent development of collective farm life."

He opposed the kulaks, drew them as figures retreating to a dead past, extolled the work of a village teacher, a young Communist. But trying to make his portraits realistic, Tvardovsky often had a tendency of oversimplifying. Instead of showing people in action and the motivations that drove them, the young poet merely listed events. He was writing chronicles in verse rather than poetry.

Land of Muravia

Tvardovsky considers *Land of Muravia*, which appeared in 1936, his first mature work, the others merely studies in preparation although he had published four volumes before it.

There is no land of Muravia on any map. It is an Eldorado but without fabulous treasure. It exists only in imagination, a country untouched by time and circumstance, where one lives in the old accustomed ways. The protagonist in this large poem is Nikita Morgunok, a peasant who could not accept the fact that the old ways and old times were forever gone.

The setting of the poem is the period when the small individual peasant holdings were joining in collective farms. The peasants were trying to rid themselves of their lifetime of poverty. But the moneybags who had previously ruled the villages try to turn Morgunok against the new life. He rejects collectivization in a quest for the mythical land of Muravia.

Early in the poem Morgunok sees the village kulaks in their dismal, drunken revels as though they sensed the end of their power. This is his moment of greatest vacillation between the old and the new. He is hesitant but thinks it wise to keep away from their vicious talk. Later, when the rich Bugrov whom he shelters steals his horse, his only possession, he finally understands that the moneybags are his enemies. The harmony of work on a collective farm, the cheer of the farmers, their certainty of the future, their solicitude for him, the stranger—this and other impressions complete the task of persuading Nikita Morgunok. We leave him with a new understanding and vision when he is about to abandon his search of the non-existent land and return to his collective farm.

In *Land of Muravia* Tvardovsky showed that he was a subtle teller of stories that were kindred to folklore. Sometimes his rhythms have

the lyric quality of the fairy tale sung, sometimes they sound as though each of the characters were introducing his own musical theme! Very expressive is the description of the scene where Morgunok discovers that his horse has been stolen. Nearly all the verse in this section is built around a single rhyme. That together with the cadence of the repeated phrase "And the horse is gone" leave an unforgettable image of the poor peasant's despair.

The final section of the poem is a picture of a collective farm brilliantly peopled with three-dimensioned characters. There is the village handicraftsman Grandfather Danila, an endless practical joker but also a wise man when the occasion requires wisdom. Portrayed are the women whose strength and beauty are enduring despite hardship and privation. There are the young people faced with great new choices who push aside the old and petty village rivalries and jealousies.

Vasili Tyorkin

By the time the war broke out, Alexander Tvardovsky was one of the most widely-read Soviet poets. From the first days of the war he served as correspondent. Together with the troops he covered thousands of miles during the bitter months of retreat, during the great offensives, during the liberation of the country and during the thrust to Berlin. Reporting events at the front lines he wrote innumerable articles and sketches and verses which appeared in army and Moscow papers. Toward the end of the war he completed a new large poem, Vasili Tyorkin. It was first published serially in newspapers and magazines.

Tvardovsky created in this poem so lifelike a character that readers by the thousands mistook him for a real man—one of many unnoticed war heroes. The people wrote to the newspapers asking: "Who is this Vasili Tyorkin? Where is he fighting? At which front? With which regiment?"

Vasili Tyorkin, of course, had the features of many soldiers, qualities borrowed from many people. He was a composite of the men Tvardovsky had seen in action, but the writer had fused and merged them into the living character, the Soviet soldier defending his country against the Nazi invasion. Why were so many people persuaded that the character was real? Perhaps because one would have to look hard to find in wartime literature a figure that more fully and sharply embodies the Russian character. In scene after scene Tyorkin is placed in situations where he must make decisions—situations in which war often places a man—and in each case he makes the choice that one would expect a man with his concept of duty and his principles to make.

Many of the incidents show Tyorkin a fun-loving hearty fellow, one who has been around, whose initiative, knowledge, steadfastness have come the hard way, through experience. He has learned to take obstacles in stride. He does everything without fanfare, so simply that you almost believe it the most natural thing in the world for him to down an enemy plane or swim across a freezing river in the late fall.

Alongside an incident that portrays him as a simple-hearted prankster is another where he looms as heroic, almost larger than life-sized. This is artful contrast, of course. Folk art and folklore reflect the many-sided spirit of the people they spring from. We have the same juxtaposition there of crude farce with magnificent saga and lyric song.

Here we have Tyorkin playing a mad prank with an unexploded shell and then we see another Tyorkin who engages Death in a profound and subtle debate. He lies wounded and freezing on the battlefield. Death, bending over him, tries to persuade him not to cling to life, pictures the futility of his returning home a cripple, staring helplessly at the ruins of his home. Tyorkin barely has the strength to answer but he summons up all his ebbing powers and shouts defiance at Death. He will never abandon this life of his own will, he will never surrender to the grim reaper of his own accord.

Vasili Tyorkin has won unprecedented popularity. Even a writer so alien to communism as Ivan Bunin who left his country after the Revolution, a master of language in his own right, was impressed. "This is really a rare book," he wrote. "What freedom and boldness! How apt and precise it is in all things! And what an extraordinary soldier's vernacular it has! There is not a jagged piece anywhere! Not a trace of forced humor!"

Vasili Tyorkin, like *Land of Muravia*, is full of fresh dialogue and vigorous earthy folk humor. But where the writer stayed behind the scenes in the earlier poem, here he moves into the action with his characters. There are many lyrical asides, some of them with superb rhythms. The description of the Smolensk forest where the poet reminisces of the

time his native region was invaded by the enemy reads almost like music with its alliterations and inner consonances.

House by the Road

Soon after the war, in 1946, Tvardovsky published another large poem, *House by the Road*. This is the story of a farm family like countless others that suffered through the war's hardships and sorrows. For the truth of its characterization and its wealth of connotative detail, this may very well be the most finished of Tvardovsky's works.

The changing rhythms in the poem express the changes that war brought to man and nature. The graceful flowing verses subtly orchestrated to convey the moods of peaceful living make way for other motifs—the sounds of a great stream of refugees in flight, the wailing of children, the creaking of wheels, a bucket scraping the sides of a well dried up by weary people.

The major characters are a man and wife, separated by the war. He makes his way home through the encircling enemy lines, stays for a short while, then returns to join the country's defenders. She and the children are among the many thousands driven off to Germany by the fascists. She gives birth to a son in a concentration camp barracks. Although she and the other Soviet people in the camp are starving and worn out, they manage to keep the tiny spark of new life burning.

She holds imaginary—intensely moving—conversations with her son, now bewailing his weakness, now swearing to keep him safe from all harm. Amazing is a small detail the poet found to show how feeble that little life was: when the boy saw a dandelion for the first time, he kept blowing on its fuzzy head but did not have strength enough to blow the fuzz away. And nevertheless this weak child stays alive, he wins the struggle against death—and fascism.

The poem does not picture the family's reunion. The mother and her children are freed by the Soviet Army. They are still making their way home, wandering over the interminable roads. The father is back home wounded. His fighting over, he is rebuilding his house razed by the enemy—and waiting, waiting.

The House by the Road is a passionate cry against war, a tragic reminder of the price paid by the Soviet people for their hard-won victory.

Distant Vistas

Tvardovsky is now completing *Distant Vistas*, a poem he started writing in the early fifties. It is quite different from anything he has done before. This is something like a diary in which the poet notes his impressions as he travels across the great expanse of the Soviet land from west to east. He describes life and people he observes en route, he thinks back to the long and difficult years of his growth and the country's, he muses over various problems of literature. He seems to be searching for ties between the significant events in his own life and those of the nation, for the relation between man's destiny and the great projects under way in Siberia.

Peering through a train window at the lights twinkling off in the distance, the poet wonders what sort of people these are who have been able to light up this once wild taiga. To find the answer, he breaks his journey to watch the great dam being built across the Angara River. Here are people with faces of all sorts. Some are familiar, they remind him of faces he had seen during the war, faces of old childhood friends, others are the faces of the new generation.

Although Tvardovsky humorously advises his readers not to speculate on the book's ending before he has finished writing it, one conclusion may safely be drawn. In this book, as in all his previous poems, Tvardovsky's themes are the problems of our time, of our difficult but vastly mutable century.

Tvardovsky is not a hurried writer. He works thoughtfully and is not inclined to rush into print. He tests his conclusions by time and therefore they carry particular weight. His ideas are strikingly original and his statements are sharp. His point of view, once presented, he does not surrender easily.

Tvardovsky sees the world through the clear eyes of a poet reared in a socialist society. He does not hide away from life with all its infinite and disturbing complexity. He has experienced its sharp edges and written about them in his poems. But what he sees also is the grandeur of the struggle for man's happiness, the challenge of our time and the promise of the future.

DEATH and the HERO

Excerpt from the poem

Vasili Tyorkin

By Alexander Tvardovsky

From beyond a distant hill
Came the battle's roar and glow,
But our friend Vasili Tyorkin
Lay alone upon the snow.

Where the wounded hero lay
Scarlet stained the frozen snow.
Ugly Death approached him saying:
"Well, my soldier, time to go.

Now you're mine, you're mine forever.
Let me lead you through the gale.
Blizzard blowing, blizzard blowing
Gusts of snow to hide our trail."

Tyorkin shuddered feeling colder
In his freezing bed of snow.
"Who invited you?" he whispered,
"I'm a soldier, still alive."

Death, detecting some misgiving,
Laughed at him: "I see you strive,
But you won't be with the living
Just because you're still alive.

It's my shadow that has touched you,
You are freezing, deathly weak.
Don't you see that falling snowflakes
Lie unmelting on your cheek?

Why, indeed, refuse my darkness?
Night is just as good as day."
"That's all right, but what exactly
Would you like to have me say?"

This remark, so unexpected,
Disconcerted Death a bit.
"What I'm asking," she reflected,
"Is a trifle, you'll admit.

Just a sign that you are willing
To give up your life forever.
And desert all living men."

"Do you want my written statement?"
Death considered, drawing nearer:
"Well, why not?
Sign the statement and relax."
"I refuse. My life is dearer."
"Foolish boy, why should we bargain?
All the same your time is measured."
Death approached his shoulder closer.
"All the same your lips are withered
And your teeth in pain are clenched . . ."
"Get away."

"Look how fast the night is falling
And the weather is growing mean.
That's the reason I keep calling.
Why suffer here? Come with me."

"I can stand it!"
"Don't be silly, you are freezing
And you won't survive the storm.
I will wrap you in my blanket
And forever keep you warm.
Here are tears, they show you trust me
And you like me better now."
"Your concern does not deceive me
And I cry because I'm cold."

"Tears of joy or tears of pain
This is all the same. Now look,
Can't you see the blizzard's raging?
They will never find you here.
And if they did, what's there to gain?
Would your happiness be greater?
And your troubles cease?
Why refuse to die in peace?"

Tyorkin turned his wounded shoulder:
"Don't you trap me with your net.
I mean to live, and that's for sure.
I have hardly lived as yet."

"And if you live, what is the use?"
Death bent lower to his ear.
"You think you'll love it?
Love the cold, the dirt, the fear?"

Life is not a bed of roses.
Think it over, just once more."
"Think of what? It's all familiar.
You forget that this is war."

"Once again the same old troubles
Where's the family and how's the house?"

"That's the reason I must hurry
Kill the Nazis and then get home."

"Home? Well, let's admit it,
But what's in store for you?
All is ruined in your village,
All is ashes, that's a fact,
All deserted."

"I can build it all anew.
Once I'm home, I'll fix it all."
"But your house—it lies in ruins."
"I'll fix it."

"All the rest is plundered."
"Never mind.
Jack of all trades, so they call me.
Once I'm back, I'll fix it all."

"Let me tell you what might happen:
Just suppose you lost an arm
Or were crippled by a bullet,
You yourself would want to die."
Tyorkin drew a fearful breath.
Was Man strong enough for Death?
He was ready for submission
Worn and weary, night at hand . . .

"Listen, Death . . . On one condition . . .
I'll submit to your command."
And the boy, as he lay bleeding
So alone, so young, so weak,
Started quietly to speak
In a tone of earnest pleading:

"I'm no better than the others,
I can die as well as they,
But when all the fighting's over,
Will you free me for a day?
Will you let me go to Moscow
For the victory salute?
Will you let me hear the salvo
That triumphant guns will shoot?
Will you let me join the living
As they celebrate the peace?
Will you let me go to places
Where I lived before the war?
And when they come to meet me
At some old familiar spot,
Will you, Death, grant me permission
For a word, half a word?"
"No, I will not."

Tyorkin shuddered, feeling colder
In his freezing bed of snow,
"Then get away, and quickly,
You wicked Reaper—Go!
I'm a soldier, still alive.

I may cry out in my anguish,
I may perish on this field,
But you'll never see me captive,
I will never, never yield."

"Wait I'll find another reason,
Then you shall agree with me."

"Stop your speeches! They have found me!
It's the medics here at last."
"Where do you see them, fool, where are they?"
"There," he said, his eyes aglow.
Death went weak with laughter then:
"That's the squad that comes to bury!"
"Just the same they're living men!"

One came over, then another,
With a crowbar and a spade.
"Here's another stiff to cover.
Much too many for this day."
"Let's sit down here on this body,
All my bones, I think, are broke.
If we can't fill up our bellies,
We at least can have a smoke."

"How'd you like a sup of something—
Cabbage soup with cream on top?"
"How'd you like a sip of something?"
"I'd be willing—just a drop."
"Maybe two . . ."

Here they heard a human voice—
Very weak, but still a voice,
"Drive this dame away from here!
I'm a soldier, still alive."

Up they jumped in great amazement,
Had a look—alive all right!
"Can you beat it?"
"Let's get going,
Must get back before the night."

"Just to think of him surviving!
Quite a marvel, on the whole!
Not so strange to find a body,
And here we find one with a soul!"
"But his soul has almost left him,
Got to lend the guy a hand.
Why transfer this wounded soldier
To the Ministry of Land."

"Stop your speeches, waste no time,
Get your spade and chop his coat off,
Now let's lift him."
But Death was saying:
"I will follow. He is mine."

Digging graves is their business,
Only that and nothing more.
They will jerk him or will drop him,
And I'll have him back again."

Both their spades and both their belts—
Both their coats laid end to end—
"Take it easy, he's still a soldier."
"Off we go! Have patience, friend."

Slowly, carefully they bore him,
Trying hard to ease the ride.
And they had to be that careful—
Death kept trailing to one side.

What a road they had to cover!
Ruts and rocks and drifts of snow—
"Why not rest," suggested Tyorkin.
"That's all right.
We'd better go."

Night is coming. Don't you bother,"
One replied and carried on.
"You can bet we'd ten times rather
Lug a live one than a dead."

And the other said:
"That's quite right.
And besides, it's understood,
That a live one must keep going,
While a dead one's home for good."

"You know that's the custom,"
Both concluded with a smile.
"Lost your gloves? Your hands are freezing.
Here, take mine, they're nice and warm."

As she listened, Death kept thinking:
"What a friendly lot they are
All those people who are living.
Even this one, all alone,
Never will declare surrender.
How can I ever win him?
It's a pity but I must retreat."

And Death sighed and turned away.

MUCH RICHER EXPERIENCE THAN I EXPECTED

says Aaron Copland

American composers Aaron Copland and Lukas Foss recently made a twenty-day cultural exchange visit to the Soviet Union. They played to full concert halls in Moscow, Leningrad, Tbilisi and Riga. Following are answers of Aaron Copland to our reporter's questions:

Question: What was your impression of the Soviet Union?

Answer: It was a much richer experience than I had expected it to be. In the United States we hear so much talk about the Soviet Union that we think we already know the country before we arrive. But that isn't so at all. Take music alone—the variety and spread of musical activity is far greater than anything I imagined.

Question: You visited the Russian Federation, Georgia and Latvia. Do you think the music you heard there is different?

Answer: I think that the folk music of each of the Soviet republics takes character from its national culture. The polyphonic singing in Georgia, the *kokle* music in Latvia and the *domra* and *balalaika* orchestra in Leningrad—each has its own charm and special character, from which it is easy to imagine that different kinds of music would emerge. If I were a composer in Latvia I should certainly want to write something that would take advantage of the beautiful songs done by the *kokle* ensemble.

Question: What do you think of Soviet musical education?

Answer: After visiting conservatories in Moscow and Leningrad I got the feeling of a strongly established teaching method. From the American standpoint, there might seem to be too much attachment to a rigid tradition, but it appears to be a firm foundation for training musicians and composers.

Question: What was your reaction to the work of Soviet composers?

Answer: Our hosts did everything they could to show us a cross-section of present-day compositions. The time was too short but it was clear even from our limited listening experiences that American audiences, who hear a good deal of the work of the classic Russian composers, would be very much interested in hearing the most recent Soviet compositions. It would be necessary to get scores to the United States and to get musicians and conductors interested in performing them.

Question: What was your impression of orchestra standards in the Soviet Union?

Answer: We were especially pleased with the serious and enthusiastic way that the musicians tackled compositions that must certainly have been difficult for them. Our rhythms are different from those they are used to, so that their interest, responsibility and ability do them great credit. We hope that after the successful visit of the USSR State Symphony to the United States, the Leningrad Philharmonic will get a chance to play for our audiences under the exchange program.

Question: How did you like Soviet audiences?

Answer: I'm sure that some of our music must have sounded strange to them. But we certainly appreciated their open-mindedness and their willingness to listen to a kind of music they are not familiar with.



Aaron Copland presents a scroll from the American Academy of Arts and Letters to Dmitri Shostakovich. Lukas Foss is at the left and Conductor Alexander Gauk at the right. In the photo alongside Foss plays the piano solo of his Second Concerto with Copland conducting.





MR. AMERICA

By Alexander Pobozhy
Construction Engineer



A NEWS REEL which I recently saw with a friend of mine, Engineer Alexander Kondrashov, had an item on the United States. Flashing across the movie screen were factories and farms, small houses and skyscrapers, wide streets jammed with traffic and people.

"Look, all those Mister Americas," Kondrashov said, "you remember?"

"Of course," I said, "how could I forget?"

The whole incident had come sharply to my mind again only recently when the four Soviet servicemen were rescued by the American carrier *Kearsarge*. They had been adrift in the Pacific for 49 days after their T-36 craft had been broken away from its anchors by smashing waves during a storm. It was so much like our own experience back in 1944; it even happened in the same part of the globe—the Far East.

Two Men Missing in Taiga

During the last war I served in the army as a construction engineer. In 1944 our surveying party had just finished our assigned project—to chart the route for a railroad that now links the city of Komsomolsk-on-Amur with the Pacific harbor of Sovietskaya Gavan. We had been on the march for three days and we were all dog-tired and dreaming of a hard-earned rest. We didn't get it.

It was mid-September when we reached the railroad builders' camp. They told us that an American Flying Fortress had crashed the night of August 18. Nine of the crew had bailed out and been picked up. Two others—the chief pilot and the tail gunner who doubled as radio operator—were still missing. They were the last to bail out and it was believed that they had probably landed somewhere in completely uninhabited country.

Aircraft had been sent out to spot them but with no success, and I was given the rescue job. I picked Alexander Kondrashov and three other young fellows from the surveying party to come with me. I was also assigned two planes and a radio operator. They were to help our party in our search.

It was then September 20. That meant the flyers, assuming they hadn't died from hunger or hadn't been killed by wild animals, had been wandering in the taiga for more than a month. Search by planes brought no results. We had no time to waste for resting or any such luxury. Hours—even minutes—might be the decisive factor here. So we set out up the Khungari River the same day.

While we were packing our boats, the local people kept telling us that the Khungari was not a river you could master easily. It was turbulent, full of unexpected and treacherous rapids.

"You can't go upstream in such boats," they insisted, "they'll be smashed to pieces."

But we didn't have time to play it safe. There were these men in the taiga—they weren't strangers any more, they were friends we had to get to as soon as we humanly could.

We spent two incredibly rough days making our way upstream, threading in and out of a maze of giant fallen trunks. We needed every ounce of energy to fight the swift upstream current that kept swinging us toward the steep banks.

We didn't escape the rapids. At one spot we didn't notice them until it was too late to see that there was no passage out. The water boiled and foamed under a jumble of fallen trees. It caught up one of our boats and crashed it with terrific force against a great trunk. Luckily we escaped with our lives—just barely—but not so luckily we were left with only one boat.

It was a ghastly two days of pulling at the oars. Our hands were so blistered, they bled. Struggling with the river, we had covered a hundred miles without a trace of the missing fliers. There was nothing we could do but keep rowing.

The next day we met some men who were fishing. They were Udeghes, a small people who live in scattered parts of the Soviet Far East. Two of them agreed to go with us.

"Conversation"

It was on the morning of the fourth day of our search that we spotted the smoke of a fire and then the two men in peaked caps yelling and waving their arms. We had found the American fliers.

I knew hardly a word of English and yelled back to them "Mister America." It probably wasn't altogether appropriate, but they knew what I meant. We began to "talk."

We mixed snatches of English with Russian and a few words of Udeghe and filled in the holes with gestures. The Americans threw their arms around us and hugged us tight. There were tears in their eyes as they fell on their knees and thanked God for their rescue.

Both men were emaciated and so weak they could hardly stand. They were heavily bearded and their flying suits had worn to tatters. One of them had managed to hold on to his leather jacket and boots. His friend had a pistol holster strapped around one foot serving as a shoe and rags wrapped around the other. Their faces and bodies were covered with mosquito bites.

Alexander gave each of the men a bar of chocolate. They wanted us to have some too, but we finally convinced them that we weren't hungry. Alexander built up the fire and put on a kettle to boil. We all squatted around it.

I tried to find out the names of the fliers. First I nodded and pointing to myself said as distinctly as I could, "Alexander Pobozhy, engineer." Then I pointed to one of the Americans. He caught my drift and said, "Dick Maclean." When he fluttered his arms up and down and tried to imitate the roar of an aircraft engine, we understood that he was trying to tell us he was a pilot.

His friend said "Charles Robson" and followed it with "ra-ta-ta." When he picked up a stick it was clear he was going through the motions of firing a machine gun. He did it so well that everybody burst out laughing. We all of us wanted to go on with the "talk" but Dick and Charlie needed rest before the rough trip back.

They lay on sleeping bags we stretched on the bottom of our boat. Since we were going downstream, the swift current was in our favor and the sun was still high when we got to our first camp site.

We called Komsomolsk by radio and were showered with congratulations. A doctor told us what to feed the rescued men. When I asked whether it was all right for them to celebrate the occasion with a glass of vodka, he said: "No more than half an ounce of diluted alcohol."

Celebration

We celebrated in grand style. For chairs we used pieces of a big log. We drew up around the table—our single suitcase on another log. As the doctor advised we measured out a half-ounce of watered spirits for each of us.

When we clinked glasses in the Russian style and threw them down, Dick grinned, patted his stomach and said "okay." This is the one English word I'm not likely ever to forget.

After our spree, Charlie felt tired and we put him to bed in a makeshift hut of boughs and leaves. Dick and I kept on chatting with gestures, learning about each other's backgrounds until the stars began to get pale. He then bedded down in my sleeping bag, while Alexander and I stretched out close to the fire.

We woke up shivering; everything around was coated with frost. After breakfast I tried to tell the Americans of the trip we had ahead of us.

On a piece of paper I sketched out a boat sitting on a wavy line that represented the Khungari River. Then I drew an arrow to show that we were going downstream. I followed that with a drawing of a boat with a smokestack on the Amur River and tried at the same time to whistle like a steamboat. The two big cities on the Amur, Komsomolsk and Khabarovsk, I represented by dots.

For a long time Dick and Charlie couldn't begin to guess what I meant by the word Amur. Suddenly understanding dawned when I said: "Amazonka-Amur, Mississippi-Amur, Missouri-Amur." Dick yelled rapturously: "Oh! the Volga! the Volga!" He slapped me on the back, yelled "America-Russia" and shook my hand vigorously.

Then Dick drew a mail box and wrote underneath it what must have been his home address. Unfortunately, the very next day a heavy rain turned all my scraps of paper into an undecipherable pulpy mass. I didn't think to ask that he write down the address again.

Back to Civilization

We still had some sixty miles to go. We rowed steadily and reached the settlement toward nightfall. When our radio operator sighted the landing he said "New York." The Americans grinned and Charlie pointed to the tallest house on the shore and said "Empire! Empire!"

We brought our boat alongside and jumped out. The fliers were put up at the doctor's place. Tears came to their eyes again when they

walked into a clean, cozy room. They must have been thinking of the forty days they had spent in the taiga, dirty and starved, of the narrow escape from death.

By morning the rain had stopped and we got on our way. The Amur came into sight unexpectedly. Some time before we thought we would be reaching it our cockleshell craft was rocking in the middle of this majestic river. We felt very small surrounded by this breadth of water. Some three miles downstream we were met by a big motorboat sent to pick us up.

I got Dick and Charlie settled with the doctor and interpreter and gave the crew a hand to get our small boat hoisted on board. When we were through my back ached badly and I felt feverish.

We reached Komsomolsk about midday. A crowd had gathered on the steep bank to welcome us. When we came alongside I tried to attend to our boat and equipment but a sailor came up from below and told me the Americans refused to go ashore without me. We stepped ashore arm-in-arm. When an American-made jeep drove up, Charlie practically threw his arms around the tires.

A Speech in Russian

The two men were then driven to the hospital. Charlie insisted that he couldn't shave or wash until he had a picture taken to show the folks back home how he looked in the taiga.

By nightfall I was running a high temperature, aching all over and hardly able to move. A doctor was sent for and he ordered me to bed right away. As soon as I was up and around, I went to the hospital. I had been worried that Dick and Charlie would have left before I was out of bed.

"They're here, all right," a smiling nurse told me. "Why, they've clipped all the flower pots to make bouquets for the girls."

Dick and Charlie were delighted to see me. When it was time to leave Dick pulled a piece of paper out of his pocket and read out, a little falteringly but determinedly, a sentence in Russian he had obviously prepared beforehand: "Alexander, we, Americans, will never forget the exploit of the brave and courageous Russians."

More than fifteen years have slipped by since then. I had no way of writing to Dick and Charlie, their address having been washed out by the rain. But I still remember every incident as clearly as though it had happened a day ago. I like to think that Dick and Charlie have not forgotten the way we shook hands on the banks of the taiga river Khungari.





By Genrikh Neigauz

SVYATOSLAV RIKHTER

Professor Genrikh Neigauz is a distinguished teacher and concert pianist who has shaped the talents of many eminent performers like Emil Gilels and Svyatoslav Rikhter.

SVYATOSLAV RIKHTER's father was a gifted organist and pianist and a composer of very considerable stature. His mother was a vivacious woman and a fascinating conversationalist. She was an equally eloquent letter-writer.

I still have one of her letters in which she writes of her son's childhood and the first evidence of his musical gifts. When he was no more than 10 or 11, he arranged entire "operas" at home, playing them from start to finish at sight. He was "director" of the shows he arranged in the front yard with neighboring children and objected when his mother insisted that he break the performance with the customary twenty-minute intermission for a rest.

First Lessons at Home

Placed in the conservatory as a child, he was so irritated by his teacher's methods that he ran away after the third lesson and never came back, apparently with the approval of his parents.

Formally he was taught at home by his father, but for the most part he studied by himself. After he had learned to read music at sight—and this at a very early age—he played everything that came to hand. Because of his extraordinary memory, he acquired so complete a knowledge of the literature of

music that he could have given lessons to any of the adult students at the conservatory. Through childhood and adolescence he composed music, arranged home concerts, wrote plays, painted pictures.

He was so adept at every one of the art forms that he found it hard to decide "what to be." Before he came to Moscow to study with me—he was 21 at the time—he had been working as concertmaster, really assistant conductor, at the Opera House in Odessa. There he had won general recognition from his colleagues for his ability to read music at sight swiftly and accurately and for his very effective work with the singers.

When he joined my class, I became aware of his exceptional talent almost at once. I must admit that I had secret hopes—it seems to me I told him about it then—that he might also become a conductor and composer. I had never come across a young musician with a greater flare for conducting.

As things turned out, however, he took to the piano, playing first at student functions and then at public concerts. The pleasure of his audiences and his own gratification set him firmly on his course. He became a pianist whom tens of thousands of people in cities all over the world have listened to with delight.

In these past few years, thanks to fine recordings and radio broadcasts, his playing has become familiar to music lovers in many

countries where he has not appeared in person. I am pleased to know that in the United States, too, his records appear in disk shops more and more frequently.

A Truly Big Musician

I find it rather difficult to give any kind of rounded picture of this truly big musician. There is his grand virtuosity—almost nothing he has not done or tried. There is the spiritual quality that infuses the music he plays. Then there is the eloquence and emotional and intellectual power with which he creates something very much his own even though he may be playing someone else's composition.

I think many of his listeners are most impressed by his interpretation of such works of the great composers as Beethoven's *Thirty-three Variations on a Waltz by Diabelli* and Brahms's *Second Concerto*. Rikhter conveys the lofty thought and the rich imagery of these masters with a passion, truth and clarity that leaves no listener untouched. I have seen the shining eyes of his audience after a concert.

His rendition of Beethoven's *Appassionata* was a memorable experience for me, although I had heard it played dozens of times before by illustrious pianists—by Hofmann, D'Albert, Godowski, Schnabel and a long list of other famous musicians, not to mention the interpre-

A VIRTUOSO WHO CHARMS LISTENERS WITH A REPERTOIRE RANGING FROM AN ORDERED BACH PRELUDE AND A WILD LISZT DANCE TO THE CONTEMPORARY RHYTHMS OF BARTOK.



Svyatoslav Rikhter

tations of the young and gifted pianists who study at the conservatory where I teach.

Never before had I been gripped so completely as by that performance of Rikhter's. I still recall the grand, almost sublime power of that first movement, the crystalline peace of the second that put me in mind of a shimmering mountain lake, and the third—a very hurricane of passion!

There are very few artists like Rikhter who can charm an audience so completely with the devilish witchcraft of Liszt, that brilliant composer who is often so appropriately called "Satan in soutane." Rikhter's renditions of the *Mephisto Waltz*, the *Wilde Jagd*, the F Minor of the *Etudes d'Exécution Transcendante*, or the *Scherzo and March* are pure sorcery.

From Schubert's poetic sonatas he distills all the heartiness, kindness, humor and gentle mockery, that sympathy for man and nature so typical of the composer. All these half-forgotten sonatas were literally resurrected by Rikhter. He made his listeners hear them and love them.

Great Variety of Repertoire

For the whole of one season his many concert programs in Moscow and other cities were given over to the works of only two composers—Schubert and Liszt. He played to great crowds drawn apparently by the juxtaposition of these contrasting works interpreted by a pianist who could do full justice to the two composers in a single program.

He has, on many occasions, played all the 48 preludes and fugues of Bach's *Well-Tempered Clavichord*. There are his unforgettable concerts given over to Scriabin. And, of course, the more usual varied programs of works by Mozart, Beethoven, Schumann, Chopin, Debussy, Ravel, Shimanovsky and others.

Memorable too are Rikhter's renditions of modern Soviet works—Myaskovsky's *Third Sonata*, which makes such great demands on the player; the preludes and fugues of Shostakovich; Prokofiev's sonatas, among them *The Ninth* which is dedicated to Rikhter, and his smaller works like the waltzes, gavottes and *The Transient*.

As for the older Russian composers, to hear his performance of Tchaikovsky's *Concerto No. 1* is a rare musical experience. Besides Tchaikovsky, Rikhter's programs lean to the concertos of Rimsky-Korsakov, Glazunov and Rakhmaninov among the Russians. As for the non-Russian works his repertoire covers the classic and modern field all the way from Bach to Bartok.





Radio, records and frequent concerts have brought Rikhter's interpretations to music-lovers all over the world. Here he is listening to a new recording.



Even though the compositions he plays are not his own, this gifted artist performs with such eloquent clarity that they take on a very personal dimension.





ART GYMNASTICS—

By Igor Vasiliev



ART GYMNASTICS is a new sport, relatively speaking. It was only fifteen years ago or so that enthusiasts were trying to work up free exercises into what you might call an autonomous sport. Thanks to their efforts, art gymnastics became very popular and now ranks with acrobatics and heavy gymnastics.

Someone or other said in jest that it was mothers who created art gymnastics. And there is some truth in that. Mothers do know what's best for their daughters and they practically besieged art gymnastic schools insisting that daughter be enrolled. Of course not every girl necessarily becomes a champion, but every girl is helped to become more graceful, attractive and more feminine.

This is a lady's sport. It combines the most attractive features of heavy gymnastics, acrobatics and the classical ballet. Sometimes it's a little hard to figure out which art gymnastics inclines to most. We say the "most attractive features" because you don't need the kind of muscle that you do for a workout on the apparatus. Nor do you have to be slimmed down like a ballerina. Art gymnastics is based on the natural, harmonious development of the body. Its aims are elegance, grace and femininity.

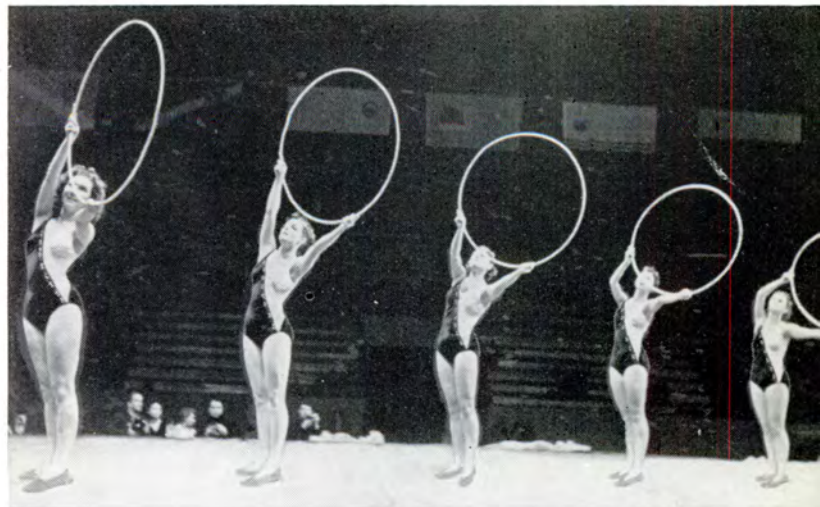
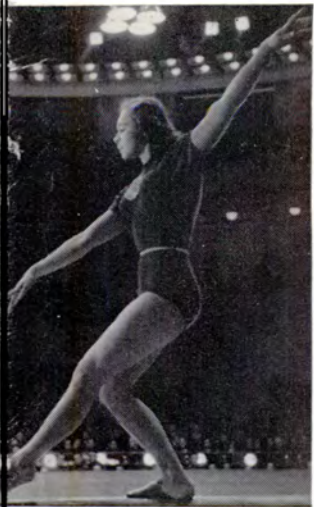
All the exercises are done to music for rhythm, plasticity, expression and emotion. But the expression of feeling and the creation of the art image are not primary, as they are in the ballet where a Galina Ulanova can express every shade of human feeling.

During the exhibition matches, art gymnasts demonstrate etudes with and without such objects as a ball or loop. Every participant in a competition must do the "ballad"—the poetic name for mandatory exercises without objects. After demonstrating skill in the "ballad," the contestant comes out on the carpet again with a ball, loop, ribbon, scarf or skipping rope. The winner must score highest in both kinds of exercises.

These art gymnast competitions are beautiful to watch. Every entry is a poetic etude, a lyric story in movement. At the last USSR Championship Matches the gold medal was won by Lilia Nizamutdinova, a teacher from Sverdlovsk and a fine sportswoman.

Another winner was 13-year-old Lyuba Paradieva, from the city of Grozny, the youngest contestant. On the carpet this child with her finely molded figure was completely transformed. Her movements were precise and expressive, blending perfectly with the music—a lovely picture of young grace. Lyuba won the bronze medal for third place.

Many art gymnast aficionados are now wondering if the event will be included in the international competitions. That will be decided at the next Congress of the International Gymnastic Federation. At the gymnastic competition in 1960 art gymnasts will show their skill to the whole world and, very likely, may win a new host of enthusiasts for this superlatively graceful sport.



Sport of Grace





ON THEIR WAY TO LAKE RITZA IN THE CAUCASUS MOUNTAINS

— See story on page 36

Handwritten signature